Lynchings – 1918
Assaults Without Lynching

393

SOLDIER BRUTALLY ASSAULTS GIRL

The Louisville News
May 7, 1918

Cuts and Chokes Her Until Frightened Away By Mother

IS CAUGHT AND IMPRISONED AT CAMP TAYLOR

A case of assault and rape committed by a Colored soldier, has been kept very quiet for some reason. Very slight accounts have appeared in the dailies and very little seems to be known of the case.

The News is reluctant to publish as it fears such publication might affect the standing of the other soldiers in the eyes of some people. Of course the great majority of soldiers seen here are good men and deserve the respect of the civilians. But it is natural that in a gathering of so many men, taken from all walks, conditions and environments, that here and there may be found one who does not measure up to the standard.

The incident is news and this is a newspaper. We can only hope that the public be just and not judge all the soldiers by the one here spoken of.

Last Saturday night, a young woman, Lula Bell Simonton, of 1217 W. Breckinridge street, was sent to a nearby drugstore. On her return trip home she passed a soldier and a man talking. Without thought, she looked at the soldier and thus was able to recognize him later. Immediately after she passed, the soldier followed and caught the girl, who is sick and frail, in a dark spot not far from her home. Drawing a knife he dared her to scream, and set about his unmentionable purpose. The girl's mother, feeling uneasy at her prolonged absence, went to the door to look for her, and there, almost in the shadow of her home, she saw the struggle between the girl and the soldier. The mother's screams frightened the man away.

The girl gave a good description of the man and he was arrested at Camp Taylor and taken before her last Tuesday. She easily recognized him.

A representative of The News went to see the girl, accompanied by Dr. W. H. Jackson, who is the family physician. He found the young woman's ear and neck cut as well as bruised by choking. Each finger on one hand was deeply cut by her holding the knife while fighting to defend herself.

Dr. Jackson says bruises on her body are numerous and severe, and he is bitter in his denunciation of the perpetrator of the outrage.

POLICE WITHOUT CLUE TO ROBBERY

The Louisville News
May 7, 1918

Bold Attack Is Made on Mrs. Robert Goldthwaite By Negroes

The police claim to have practically no clue by which to trace the negroes who attempted to rob Mrs. Robert Goldthwaite Sunday night. Chief Smith declares that the best detectives in the department are on the case but so far no clue has been obtained by which to apprehend the guilty parties.

Mrs. Goldthwaite was returning from the home of a friend and just as she stepped inside her front gate she was grabbed from the rear and held tightly by the throat. The negro wrenched the lady's glasses from her hand, probably thinking he had grabbed a pocketbook.

He threw the glasses to the ground and pointing a pistol at Mrs. Goldthwaite and threatening to kill her if she screamed he made his getaway. Mrs. Goldthwaite screamed and the negro ran, the two negroes who were standing with him as Mrs. Goldthwaite passed to go into the gate running in the opposite direction. Neighbors came to her rescue, but the negroes had escaped.

The attempted robbery was one of the boldest in the city in sometime. A bright light was burning on the front plazza at the time.

NEGRO'S PURPOSE IS BALKED BY SCREAMS

Attempts Assault on White Girl Near Huffman Lumber Yard; Makes Escape.

POLICE SCOUR THE CITY

FT WAYNE IND GAZETTE
OCTOBER 10, 1918

Persons in the vicinity of the Huffman lumber yards on West Main street were startled at 11 o'clock last night by the screams of a girl and upon rushing to her assistance were told of an attempted assault upon her person by a negro whom she said endeavored to drag her behind the piles of lumber, but was frightened away by her screams.

The police responded to a hurry call with the wagon and after securing a good description of the brute scoured the neighborhood, including the lumber yards, but the assailant had made good his escape. Every officer on duty was ordered to be on the lookout and bring in every colored man who failed to give a satisfactory account of himself.

The negro had been frightened away before he accomplished his purpose, and the girl, though in a highly nervous state, was soon able to be taken to her home.

Negro Is Held on Serious Charge

COLUMBIA S C RECORD
APRIL 20, 1918

Frank Brown, a 22-calibre darkey with a sea island accent and a skin as dark as a charred tree in No mans island was called before the police recorder Saturday morning, with the "investigation written opposite his name on the big book which adorns the desk of the judge. "Investigation" was soon changed to "disorderly conduct and when the chief witness, a negro woman had related certain things against him the charge was that of assault and no bond. Frank entered the woman's home, "near the ice cream factory on Lady street," she said, and demanded a room." Den he grabbed muh and knocked me down," she said, going into particulars. Brown declared he never saw his accuser before, but she was positive as to the identity of the accused who must appear before a jury in the court of general sessions, where an unqualified verdict in this case means the death penalty.

TWENTY NEGRO TROOPS CHARGED WITH ASSAULT

Constitution

Rockford, Ill., May 23.—Military authorities at Camp Grant early today ordered twenty negro soldiers arrested, charged with assaulting a young woman on May 14. The negroes will be tried by court-martial. One hundred and fifty soldiers, armed with loaded rifles, were detailed to guard the prisoners.

A HEINOUS CRIME CHARGED TO NEGRO

Five Year Old Girl Of Prominent Family Is a Victim

Threats Of Lynching Are Indulged In. Grand Jury Called For Saturday Next To Investigate the Case Of Samuel Moody.

A furore of excitement was created in the city this morning when it became known that a young negro was charged with the heinous crime of criminally assaulting a five year old girl, and threats of lynching, it is said, were openly indulged in.

The negro's name is Samuel Moody, and it is stated that he was arrested a week ago and committed to jail on the charge of a simple assault. Later, however, it was announced that the child had been examined by a physician, who declared that the crime of criminal assault, had actually been accomplished.

The negro claims that he is only 17 years of age, and was carried before the juvenile court this morning, but after the facts were ascertained, it was decided to call the grand jury in special session to investigate the case, and that body has been ordered to assemble Saturday next for that purpose.

The child is the daughter of a prominent family of this city and feeling over the outrageous act of the fiendish black naturally runs high.

Drs. J. L. Wilson and Ralph Kilpatrick were appointed by the court to make an examination of the child, and did so, but as their report was addressed to the court it cannot be made public by Town Talk, as it has not yet been given out.

NEGRO ARRESTED

LOUISVILLE KY POST
MAY 7 1918

Taken From Camp Zachary Taylor Under a Serious Charge.

P. Wilson, a negro soldier, was arrested at Camp Zachary Taylor this morning charged with rape and malicious cutting. He is said to have assaulted Lula Belle Simonton, a negro girl nineteen years old, Saturday night, in the alley between Breckinridge and Maple and Twelfth and Thirteenth streets, cutting her on the neck and hands when she resisted him. Wilson was arrested by Patrolmen Joyce and Moore on information given by the girl, who identified Wilson when he was taken before her at the hospital.

NEGRO'S ATTEMPT TO KIDNAP WHITE WOMAN THWARTED

393

Mrs. Carrie Snowden Attacked by Black at Cotton Compress in South Dallas.

DALLAS TEX JOURNAL
OCTOBER 7, 1918

A negro sprang upon Mrs. Carrie Snowden, a white woman, shortly after 7 o'clock Monday morning stifled her screams with a large strip of cotton bagging and attempted to carry her to the Trinity River bottom lands, when he was detected in the act by another negro who went to the woman's assistance. He shouted to the negro who was carrying the woman in his arms and making off to the river bottom from a point near the Shippers' Compress in South Dallas. Seeing that he had been detected, the negro dropped the woman and escaped through a long string of box cars.

The matter was reported to the police and Squad Officers Anderson and Isbell went to the scene. From the best information they were able to obtain the woman's assailant is believed to have hidden himself among the long strings of empty cars standing on the compress sidetracks and to have returned to the city instead of going to the river bottoms.

According to the statement of Mrs. Snowden, she was walking from her home to a pasture near the compress to milk a cow. To save time she took a near cut across the compress platform. She said the negro was in hiding between two rows of baled cotton and as she passed the point where he was crouched he sprang upon her and threw a large piece of cotton bagging over her head. There were more than forty negro cotton truckers only a short distance from the point where the assault occurred, but so quickly and effectively did the negro act they knew nothing of the matter until it had occurred.

Aside from a severe shock, Mrs. Snowden, it was said, escaped injury.

NEGRO SOLDIERS JAILED; ATTACKED A WHITE WOMAN

Advertiser – 5-20-18

ROCKFORD, Ill., May 19.—Fourteen negro soldiers are under arrest at Camp Grant and the entire negro brigade of 7,500 are ordered held to their barracks, pending investigation of an alleged attack on a white woman and her soldier escort at the cantonment last Tuesday night, it was announced today by Major General Charles H. Marlin, the commandant.

General Marlin said that neither the woman—who lives in an Illinois town and whose name was not disclosed—nor her escort was severely injured.

The woman claimed to be the sweetheart of the soldier who is married, the commandant's statement declared. The soldier's name also was withheld.

19 NEGROES ON TRIAL IN CAMP

Accused of Offense for Which the Maximum Punishment Is Death Upon Conviction

CALL QUICK COURT MARTIAL

Charges of Indignities to Woman Brought by Board of Which Gen. Barnum Was Chief

CHICAGO ILL JOURNAL
MAY 24 1918

(By a Staff Correspondent)

CAMP GRANT, Rockford, May 24. Nineteen negro soldiers are today being tried before a general court-martial on the charge of criminal assault upon Louise Schneider ten days ago. With the aid of the department of justice operatives who have been working with the military authorities at the camp, justice will be meted out to the offenders in rapid-fire time, according to military attaches.

The men were transferred to the guardhouse immediately after the findings of the board of investigation, composed of Brig. Gen. Malvern Hill Barnum, president; Col. William Brooke, 161st depot brigade; Col. G. N. Kimball, judge advocate; Capt. Eldon Young, 161st depot brigade, and Capt. G. E. Ferguson, 365th infantry. The members of this board typed a report which was turned over to the commanding general of the division, after which the court-martial was promptly called.

A lodge ring belonging to the Schneider woman's white companion, George Oldham of the 161st depot brigade, was discovered to be in the possession of one of the men held by the investigating board, and his confession and final statement implicated the other negro men who are facing the court today.

Members of the Board

Gen. Martin chose as those to serve on the board the following, in whose hands the fate of the accused negroes rests: Col. Charles R. Howland, president, 343d infantry; Lieut. Col. G de Grasse Catlin, 161st depot brigade; Lieut. Col. Harry Eaton, 161st depot brigade; Maj. Jack Hayes, 342d infantry; Maj. A. F. Dannemiller, 333d machine gun battalion; Maj. A. G. Gillespie, divisional ordnance officer; Maj. Owsley Brown, 344th infantry; Maj. Earl McLaren, 344th infantry; Maj. A. A. Sprague, 341st infantry; Maj. John Sweeney, M. R. C., sanitary detachment, 341st infantry; Capt. William Kenney, headquarters troop; Capt. Guy M. Gillette, 341st infantry, and Lieut. Harry Okin, 344th infantry.

Punishment May Be Death

The crime with which the men are charged may be punishable by death under the articles of war, according to information given out at the camp. Other than this no statement of the penalty which may be imposed upon the accused, if convicted, could be obtained. The names of the men being tried are withheld pending their conviction or acquittal.

Activities at the camp are centering themselves around the liaison work, in which the officers of the division were taking part in conjunction with the senior allied officers' instruction. This work, according to officers at divisional headquarters, is the most important undertaken since the opening of the camp.

The two airplanes which are here from Rantoul to participate in the maneuvers spent more than four hours' time in the air today. Messages were dropped from the machines at the divisional post established immediately south of the camp headquarters. Radio messages were continually flashed, army field telephones were working and the carrier pigeons flew back to their stands, all with the same messages, in order that it could be ascertained that each of the different operations was working in co-ordination with the others.

Aero Work Is Satisfactory

More than forty miles of telephone wires were used in the maneuvers to carry messages to the many posts established at various points throughout the cantonments. Each officer in the command was at his particular place ready to move as directed. From the established headquarters post went forth the orders to make various moves, and their acknowledgment and appraisal of having been carried out was returned to the post.

The two air machines detailed here for this work will return to Rantoul Saturday in accordance with instructions. As the work of the senior allied officers' mission will be continued next week, it is probable that two more machines will be sent here the first part of the week, to take the place of those leaving tomorrow.

Maj. H. Abbey attracted the attention of the soldiers this morning by executing a perfect tail spin and half loop, dipping straight down and then shooting the plane back up into the air almost as quickly as the feat had been performed.

Negro Held in $5000 on Serious Charge

HOUSTON TEX POST
JUNE 14, 1918

Owen [illegible], 12-year-old son of Mrs. [illegible] Abbott of near Crosby, graphically described to a crowded room in Justice Leon Lusk's court Thursday, how he beat George Grace, negro, over the head with a piece of wood, and finally shot him in the arm after the negro had attempted to assault his mother at their home last Friday night. Grace was held for the grand jury in $5000.

The boy told how the negro came to their home that night, dragged his mother out of bed, and attempted to carry her from the house, and how he kept beating the negro over the head with a piece of wood until he desisted and ran from the place. The negro later returned with a piece of scantling, the boy testified, and attempted to beat him, but having secured a Winchester rifle and finding one cartridge, he shot the negro in the arm and finally drove him from the house.

Mrs. Abbott, who was called to the stand, verified her son's testimony. The negro, in a statement made by him, claimed he had been drinking and did not remember anything about the occurrence.

FAINTS WHEN NEGRO SPEAKS ABOUT ATTACK

Claude Clark Held In Jail Over Assault Upon Mrs. Norma Ziennies, of Woodland

WICHITA KANS EAGLE
JUNE 19, 1918

SHE IDENTIFIES HIM AS ASSAILANT

Claude Clark, a negro 20 years old, was arrested by Detective Hoffman at Tatum's Barber shop 115 West Douglas avenue, Tuesday morning at 11:30 o'clock and identified by Mrs. Norma Ziennies 1522 Woodland avenue as the man who attacked her at the corner of Twelfth street and Bitting avenue last Thursday night.

A warrant was sworn out in the city court by Henry Ziennies, husband of Mrs. Ziennies, immediately following an investigation of Clark conducted in the office of the chief and said: "That is the man." She city jail.

There were three men held by the police when Mrs. Ziennies was summoned to see if any of them could be identified. The first two brought before Mrs. Ziennies proved not to be connected with the attack.

When Clark was ushered into the chief's office, Mrs. Ziennies screamed and said. "hat is the man" he trembled and shuddered and would have fallen had not officers helped her into a chair.

S. W. Zickafoose had Clark taken out of the room until Mrs. Ziennies recovered from the shock. The negro was then placed behind a curtain, so he was not visible to Mrs. Ziennies, but any statements made by him could easily be heard by her. Officers asked Clark to say: "Don't make any noise or I'll hurt you," the words Mrs. Ziennies says the negro used in his attack. As the negro spoke Mrs. Ziennies became very pale and suffered another nervous attack. She told the chief after she recovered that the voice from behind the screen was the same as the one she heard last Thursday night.

Clark has a low even tone in his voice which is said to be quite different from other colored men. After Mrs. Ziennies had identified Clark, the three boys who said they saw the negro cross Twelfth street bridge on the night of the assault were brought into the room with Clark. These boys Patrcik Drake, Lee Ferris and Frank Guthrie said Clark looked like the man they saw on the bridge.

Officers said they found [illegible] marks on Clark's shoulder, where Mrs. [illegible] said she bit the negro in her attempt to escape.

Clark is about 5 feet, 6 inches tall and weighs close to 160 pounds. He is a married man and lives at 50[illegible] North Water street. At the time of his arrest he was employed as porter at the Tatum barber shop on West Douglas avenue, just a few doors west of where Mrs. Ziennies was working in a restaurant.

Clark told the police he is innocent of the crime and said he was attending a picture show last Thursday night.

BLOODHOUNDS ARE PUT ON TRAIL OF NEGRO FIEND

Intruder Attempts to Attack Woman; Enters Two Other K. C. K. Homes

KANSAS CITY MO POST
JUNE 14, 1918

Bloodhounds were put on the trail of the negro "flashlight fiend" in Kansas City, Kas., early this morning after the negro had entered the home of R. J. Cole, 2047 Thompson avenue, and attempted to attack Mrs. Cole. The dogs, which have been held by the Kansas City, Kas., police for this purpose, were hurried to the Cole home, but were only able to pick up a short trail which they lost a few feet from the Cole residence.

The negro entered three Kansas City, Kas., homes early this morning, was seen in each instance, and was frightened away.

Mrs. Cole was awakened by the telltale glare of a flashlight in her face at 3 o'clock this morning.

"Pull the sheet over your face," ordered the fiend.

Mrs. Cole complied, and the negro attempted to wrap the sheet about her head.

"If you scream, I'll shoot," he said, pressing the revolver to her neck.

In her struggle with the negro, Mrs. Cole got her head free from the sheet and screamed. Her husband, who was sleeping upstairs, came running down and the negro threw his victim back on the bed and ran.

Both Taylor Wootson, 717 Stewart avenue, and Jack Thurston, 724 Stewart avenue, Kansas City, Kas., said they saw the negro with his flashlight in their homes, but when they awakened he ran. Nothing was stolen from the three homes.

A "trouser fiend" entered the homes of George Noble, 330 Walker avenue, Kansas City, Kas., and William H. Ford, 2411 North Tremont street, Kansas City, Kas., last night. The mob found the wearing apparel in their front yards this morning. A watch had been taken from Noble and $3 from Ford's trousers.

TWENTY NEGRO SOLDIERS HELD IN ASSAULT CASE

Ring of Steel Surrounds Camp Grant Men Wom-an Accused.

CHICAGO ILL TRIBUNE
MAY 24, 1918

Camp Grant, Ill., May 23.—[Special.]—Twenty Negro soldiers were swept into the military dragnet late last night, and are now confined in camp under heavy guard to await court martial for the assault upon Louise M. Schneider of Bloomington, Ill., on the night of May 14.

In a grim setting, bordered by armed guards, and with an entire company of infantry under command of Col. Charles B. Howland resting on its arms on the parade ground at the rear of the inquisition building, the board of officers appointed by Maj. Gen. Charles H. Martin to investigate the affair finished its work shortly before modnight.

Prisoners Securely Bound.

Securely bound, the accused Negroes were marched through the sleeping camp to guardhouses provided for them and the investigation board was disbanded. It will give place to a general court martial, which will be convened immediately by Gen. Martin This will give the Negroes a fair and impartial trial before sentence is passed upon them.

The accused men are members of the One Hundred and Eighty-third infantry brigade and recruits of the One Hundred and Sixty-first depot brigade, the only two Negro fighting units in the cantonment.

Are Positively Identified.

They were brought to final justice tonight by positive identification on the part of a man upon whom officers of the board place explicit confidence. While army and federal officers, including Gen. Martin and Brig. Gen. Malvern Hill Barnum, conducted the final sweeping examination, every Negro soldier of the Three Hundred and Sixty-fifth infantry regiment and of depot brigade units was marched from quarters to pass singly before the board.

As the guilty men were identified they were turned over to guards whose fixed bayonets and loaded rifles discouraged any thought of escape.

Negro Officers Praised.

An official statement issued by the board after its final investigation last night praises Negro officers.

Too much credit cannot be given Capt. Hollingsworth, commanding Company B, Three Hundred and Sixty-fifth infantry, and Capt. Ferguson, who was a member of the board of investigation, and the other colored officers of the One Hundred and Eighty-third brigade, for the part they took in the investigation and through whose efforts the identification of the accused men was completed," it says.

Lynchings - 1918
Assaults Without Lynching

394

IDENTIFIES NEGRO AND FALLS IN FAINT

Mrs. Terry Wells Fifth to Accuse Spencer Robertson of Assault.

LOUISVILLE KY TIMES
SEPTEMBER 23, 1918

Crying, "That's the man!" and pointing at Spencer B. Robertson, negro, under arrest on charges of criminally assaulting Mrs. Helen Camp, of 912 South Clay street, and Mrs. Elizabeth Wren, of 714 West Oak street, Mrs. Terry Wells, of 2104 Bank street, who was attacked at her home during June, fell over in a dead faint at the jail this afternoon just after she identified the negro, and it was an hour before she regained consciousness sufficiently to tell her story.

The negro, Mrs. Wells said, came to her home in much the same manner as he had to those of other women and demanded something to eat. He broke the door open, and, while he did not accomplish his purpose, was attacking Mrs. Wells when neighbors, aroused by her screams, came to her aid. The negro fled. Mrs. Wells picked Robertson out from a group of six negroes lined up before her.

Mrs. Wells is the fifth woman who has identified Robertson as the negro who either assaulted or attempted to assault them.

Two other women who had seen his picture in The Times to-day identified Robertson as the negro who had attempted to attack them.

Mrs. Lillian Weber, of 1042 South Jackson street, went to the jail and picked out Robertson from a group of five negroes as the man who at 10 o'clock on the morning of September 5 had come to her back door and demanded atmittance and something to eat. The screen door was locked and Mrs. Weber refused. Forty-five minutes later he returned, Mrs. Weber said, and for fifteen or twenty minutes tried to get in, first threatening her and then trying to break the door. Neighbors who heard him finally frightened him away. Mrs. Weber is the wife of Jacob Weber, of Weber Bros., cutlery dealers, 202 South Sixth street.

Mrs. Nettie Thomas, of 712 West Kentucky street, picked out Robertson at the jail out of a crowd of nine. She and her husband, she said, had made a pallet on the floor near the front door on one of the hot nights in June. Her husband went to the back of the house to sleep, she said. About daybreak she awoke suddenly when someone touched her. A hand was passing all over her, she said. She awoke and looked into the face of the negro. She screamed and her husband came running. The black fled out the front door. He had worked the hook of the screen door loose.

Mrs. Elizabeth Wren, off 714 West Oak street, to-day swore to a warrant charging Robertson with rape. She identified the negro Saturday as the man who forced his way into her home, after asking for something to eat and after overpowering her, assaulted her. She has been under the doctor's care ever since the assault, which occurred May 31.

FALSE CHARGES STIR CAMP GRANT SOLDIERS

Charges Denied

Camp Grant, Rockford, Ill., May 14.—False charges of rape were hurled by white soldiers at the members of the 365th infantry to cover up some incidents, and particularly one which has happened out here. As near as a Defender reporter can learn, armed guards and military patrol were within a few feet of where the supposed rape was committed.

Neither guards nor police have made any report of a woman's screams, yet a white woman says some member of the 365th infantry is guilty. The regiment was put in quarantine and Saturday afternoon, about 3:30, the 365th regiment of infantry and the 350th machine gun company were lined up and marched before a white woman who sat in a chair with a white cloth covering one side of her face, surrounded by white officers. This woman made a weak effort to connect some one of these two commands with the case.

The attempt proved futile. Can one imagine the humiliation of both officers and men of this command? Monday the officers of the 365th regiment raised nearly $500 to bring to earth the white culprit who is the cause of all the trouble.

Rumor makes it evident that this woman is either an impostor or has been caught in a very uncompromising state of affairs and has sought to shield herself. Southern officers being in the camp, it is thought they have gone so far as to suggest this method as is repeatedly done in the South.

It was also learned that the Southern officers in the depot brigade have a habit of not only cussing the men and calling them "n——," but they go so far as to kick them around. Complaints to the officers higher up have only brought the curt reply for the men to return to their commands and "quit carrying the chip upon their shoulders."

BLACK BRUTE STILL AT LARGE.

Negro Who Attempted to Assault White Girl Makes His Escape.

The police today had not succeeded in apprehending a big negro who at 11 o'clock last night attempted an assault on the person of a white girl at the Huffman lumber yards on West Main street. The negro attempted to drag the girl behind the piles of lumber, but her screams attracted the attention of persons in the vicinity and frightened the brute away.

The police hurriedly went to the scene with the wagon, and after getting a good description of the negro scoured the neighborhood, including a careful search of the lumber yards, but the assailant had made good his escape. The negro had been frightened away before he had accomplished his purpose, and the girl is suffering only from severe nervous shock. All the night officers were last night ordered to bring in any colored man who could not give a good account of himself.

MONROE WOMAN VICTIM OF NEGRO

Black Assaults Young Mother After He Ransacks House.

LITTLE ROCK ARK GAZETTE
MARCH 15 1918

Special to the Gazette.

Monroe, La., March 14.—Revolting details of a fiendish attack on Mrs. S. H. M. Strozier, a young white woman, by a negro here about 4 o'clock this morning were learned today. Practically the entire Police Department tonight is searching for the negro and feeling over the affair is tense.

Mrs. Strozier, 29 years old, and in a delicate condition, was asleep with three young children in the house when she discovered the intruder.

After the negro demanded money and got that, it is said the negro threatened to kill the woman if she screamed and that she was compelled to submit to mistreatment to save her own life and her little girls from attack.

Mrs. Strozier's husband was away from home. Several other houses in the neighborhood of the Strozier home were visited by an intruder last night or this morning.

NEGROES ATTACK WOMAN

CHICAGO ILL EXAMINER
MAY 20 1918

7,500 Rockford Soldiers Put Under Guard; Visitor to Camp and Escort Victims.

The entire [illegible] at Camp Grant, comprising 7,500 men, is confined to its portion of the canton ment, following an attack by twelve of its number on a white woman an her escort, a white soldier, las Tuesday night.

Fourteen of the negro soldiers ar under arrest, pending the result o an inquiry over which Brig. Gen Barnum is presiding.

GEN. MARTIN'S STATEMENT.

Maj. Gen. Martin, commandant a Camp Grant, made the followin statement last night:

"The woman, a resident of the southern portion of the state, reached the camp at 3:30 o'clock to visit a white soldier. The soldier is married, but the woman said she understood she was engaged to him.

"Despite an order that no woman must remain in after dark, she stayed in the [illegible] until 9:30. She and h[illegible] companion were seated be-

[illegible]ook River, when they w[illegible]ed by the negroes.

[illegible] IS SILENCED.

"N[illegible]utive outcry was made and I[illegible] the woman and her companio[illegible]ere released. They encounte[illegible] several hospital orderlies, to whom they told their stories. Then the wo[illegible] returned to Rockford and the soldier to his barracks.

"The affair was reported to me the next morning and I ordered a rigid inquiry. A board, comprising four white and one negro officer, has been appointed.

"I have placed the negro brigade on its honor to deliver the guilty men. When they are found they will be severely punished. Both victims have attempted to identify the assailants, but have failed."

CRIMINAL ASSAULT CHARGED TO NEGRO

COLUMBIA S C STATE
APRIL 16, 1918

Special Term of Court Sought to Try Man Apprehended at Allendale.

Special to The State.

Allendale, April 15.—Will Ferguson, negro, was arrested here today and placed in the Barnwell County jail, charged with attempting criminal assault. The report of the crime spread rapidly through the community and Ferguson was soon apprehended by citizens and taken to Barnwell and turned over to Sheriff Morris.

A special term of court has been asked to try the Barnwell County negro, arrested yesterday on the charge of attempted criminal assault. Immediately after the negro had been placed in jail, Sheriff Morris communicated with Thomas H. Peeples, attorney general, and asked that a special term of court be ordered. Mr. Peeples took the matter up with the governor's office and was assured that immediate action would be taken. Governor Manning is in Washington and will return to Columbia this afternoon, when he will give the matter his official attention.

WARNING IS ISSUED TO WHITE WOMEN

The Montgomery Advertiser

Editor The Advertiser:

I notice in the morning paper that in Anniston a near race riot was caused by a negro soldier [illegible] the past when lynch law was tolerated as the only way to keep the black race subservient to the white in the South, the summary execution for murder was regretted even by the less conservative element, and only assault was considered a justifiable cause. Last Saturday night I was walking up my own front steps, alone, about 9 o'clock. The moon was unusually bright and my front porch light shining on me, when I was gripped around the back, both wrists grasped in two black hands, was cursed by a black brute and my purse demanded. My glasses, which he mistook for a purse, were thrown from my hand and as I jerked free and screamed I looked down the muzzle of a pistol as the negro man backed away and fled.

He was one of three who were approaching as I neared my steps. Being, as I thought, perfectly safe at home I had not even glanced at them and it was one of them who ran up behind me and I felt his black face close to mine. My screams quickly brought help and the police were called. They came in a reasonable time, two mounted men. They asked many questions, took as much time to get a description of the trio as possible and seemed to feel that as they got no money there was no use to follow the matter up.

I waited until Monday morning, and as no word had come from any police authority, showing any interest in my case I called upon some men who, I thought, would feel it a duty, if not a pleasure, to see that an assault on a white woman by a black brute was investigated to the limit of human possibility. The past generation would have formed posses and Ku-Klux and terrorized the innocent and guilty negroes in the community and the tense race situation would be managed in the only way, by white supremacy, without any possibility of a doubt.

Are all the red-blooded Southern men gone? Is all our boasted chivalry, which protected white women from even a rudeness from a negro, vanished? In Anniston it seems not. I was advised to take the matter up with the police commissioner, and he said he would bring it to the attention of the chief of police. He evidently did, for in a little while Captain Smith came and was interested and kind as possible. Two days, however, had elapsed and any chance of finding clews gone. Tomorrow night the same brute, being at large, may attack more seriously some unprotected girl, and then maybe a spark of Southern chivalry may flare up in Montgomery. Or it may happen to a woman who has a husband to take the matter in his own hands. I have not.

A SOLDIER'S WIDOW.

394

Negro, 8 Years Old, Held on the Charge Of 5-Year-Old Girl

Constitution

On charges of attempted criminal assault, John Trimble, a little negro boy, who said he was 8 years old, and who lives at 188 Cooper street, was arrested early Wednesday night on complaint of a 5-year-old white girl. He was taken to the Juvenile Detention Home on Central avenue and held without bond.

According to the story told by the police, the little girl told her mother that while she was playing in front of her home the negro boy decoyed her off by telling her he would buy her an ice cream cone. The little girl said, it is stated, that he took her about two blocks from home into an alley. The negro protests his innocence, according to the police.

NEGRO IS ARRESTED FOR ATTACK ON WOMAN

Constitution

Clearwater, Fla., February 16.—Henry Kimbrough, a negro, for whom posses had searched the woods all day following an attack the night made on a white woman, wife of a farmer near Largo, early today, was arrested tonight at St. Petersburg. Sheriff Whitehurst has gone there to get the prisoner.

The black did not succeed in his attempt on the woman. He struck her in the face with an iron fishplate which he had picked up on the railroad track nearby. She screamed and Section Master A. F. Sullivan, who was at work on the track, came to her rescue, the negro fleeing into the thick woods. It is not believed here an attempt will be made to take the black from the officers.

394

NEGRO IS ARRESTED
FOR ATTACK ON GIRL

Asheville, N. C., March 1.—Willie Williams, a negro, giving his age as 16, today was turned over to the county authorities by the Asheville police department, charged with attempted criminal assault on a young white woman on the evening of December 26, last, just outside the city limits. The young woman identified him as her assailant. The negro will be placed

TAMPA FLA TRIBUNE
DECEMBER 19 1918

NEGRO CHARGED WITH CRIME AGAINST GIRL

Charles Moore, a negro who resides on Drew avenue, is being held at the police station charged with assaulting a fourteen-year-old negro girl who, with her mother, lives in the same house with Moore.

The girl complained to her mother yesterday regarding Moore's conduct, and the mother attacked Moore with her fists, beating him severely, while the man retaliated with his teeth. The arrest was made by Policeman Driggers.

Lynchings – 1918
Cases of 346

THREE NEGROES LYNCHED AFTER [illegible] AT DELHI, LA.

[illegible] CORPUS CHRISTI, TEX. CALL
MARCH 2, 1918

RAYVILLE, La., March 1.—News of the lynching Tuesday of three negroes near Delhi, La., as the result of racial disturbances following the killing of a white man and a negro Sunday, reached here today. Delhi is in an isolated portion of Richland parish, and it was reported that peace officers had made efforts to suppress the news. E. D. Ferguson, a white farmer, was shot and killed by Bolivar Jones, negro, who was killed by Ed. Hopper.

The lynched negroes were Jim Lewis, Jim Jones and Will Powers, relatives of the negro murderer. It is reported they were not concerned in the killing of Ferguson.

Negro Lynched Near Colquitt as Sheriff Tries to Save Him

Colquitt, Ga., August 12.—(Special.) Ike Harden, a negro, about 18 or 20 years of age, was lynched by unknown parties near the Miller and Baker county line, about 12 miles from Colquitt, last night. He was charged with having committed an offense against a white women in Colquitt and was placed in the Colquitt jail yesterday.

Sheriff Kimbrell being in fear of an attack on the jail last night slipped Harden out adn tried to make his way to the Albany jail, but it is reported that all roads leading out of Colquitt were closely guarded and the sheriff and deputy were intercepted and his prisoner taken and quietly hanged to a tree by the roadside.

BROOKLYN N Y EAGLE
JUNE 2, 1918

SIX NEGROES KILLED, ANOTHER WOUNDED BY CITIZENS IN TEXAS

Huntsville, Tex., June 1—Mrs. Sarah Cabiness, negress, and her sons, George, Pete, Lute, Tenola and Thomas are dead, and her daughter, Bessie, is probably fatally wounded as the result of a shooting affray in this county early today. [illegible] was shot and killed soon when he had gone to his home to arrest him for threatening A. W. Allen with a gun and with evading draft service. The killing of Cabiness aroused the members of his family, it was declared, and they made up their minds, it is said, to kill the entire Allen family.

Shortly after daylight today a posse of citizens surrounded the Cabiness home and were met by the negroes with a volley from six shotguns. The posse began firing into the house and soon it was burning. As the flames gained headway the mother began carrying the bodies of her dead sons to the yard where she, too, was shot.

Seneca S.C. Factory
Aug 1, 1918

Georgia Negro Lynched

Colquitt, Ga., August 12.—[illegible] Harden, a negro, about 18 or 2[illegible] years of age, was lynched by u[illegible] known parties near the Miller an[illegible] Baker county line. He was charge[illegible] with having committed an offen[illegible] against a white woman.

Sheriff Kimbrell, being in fear [illegible] an attack on the jail last nigh[illegible] slipped Harden out and tried to g[illegible] him to the Albany jail, but it is r[illegible] ported that all roads leading out [illegible] Colquitt were closely guarded an[illegible] the sheriff was intercepted and hi[illegible] prisoner quietly taken and hanged to a tree by the roadside.

NEGRO BELIEVED TO BE ONE WHO ATTACKED GIRL AT [illegible] IS KILLED

MAY 29 1918

Orlando, May 29.—(Special)—Shot and killed here last night by C. L. Carter, game warden, an unknown negro, with dried blood on his hands, a piece of corset on his person and clay on his clothing, is believed to be the negro who assaulted a white girl at Sanford Friday. The negro was pursued by Carter after he had entered the home of a negro woman and attempted to assault her. Her screams frustrated his attempt, bringing assistance. When Carter ordered the negro to halt, the black man advanced on him with a razor. It was then Carter fired the shot that killed him. The descriptio[illegible] of the negro tallies with that of th[illegible] man who assaulted the Sanford girl.

[illegible]NCHING IN LOUISIANA

Shreveport, La., August 7.—Accused of an attack upon the wife of an attorney of Bastrop, La., "Bubber" Hall, a young Negro, was lynched at Bastrop today, according to word received here tonight.

Hall was taken from Sheriff B. H. Spear while en route to the attorney's home to be identified. He was carried to the Bastrop-Morrouge roadside where he was hanged.

Two hours later the body was cut down and is said to have been riddled with bullets.

NEGRO WHO SHOT STATION MASTER IS LYNCHED BY MOB

(Associated Press.)

MONROE, LA., April 22.—Clyde Williams, a negro, held in jail at Fawndale, near here awaiting trial on charges of shooting C. L. Thomas, Missouri Pacific station agent at Fawndale, La., several weeks ago, was lynched by a mob early today, according to reports received here. The mob, it was stated, broke into the jail, took Williams to a tree near the town and hanged him.

Thomas was shot in the head with a shot gun through a window while seated at his desk in the railroad station. The sight of both eyes was destroyed.

NEGRO LYNCHED BY LOUISIANA MOB

St. Louis Dispatch

Monroe, La., April 22.—Clyde Williams, a Negro, held in jail at Fawndale, awaiting trial on charges of shooting C. L. Thomas, Missouri Pacific station agent at Fawndale, several weeks ago, was lynched early today. A mob broke into the jail, took Williams to a tree near the town and hanged him.

ANOTHER LYNCHING IN TEXAS.

Daily Herald
5-31-18

NEGRO BOY LYNCHED

Beaumont, Texas, May, 28—Kirby Goolsee, a 19 year-old Negro was lynched last night by a mob near Woodville. He was charged with having attacked a white girl.

Negro Lynched by Tennessee Crowd

N Y C CALL
APRIL 23, 1918

LEXINGTON, Tenn., April 23.—Berry Noyes, the Negro who shot and killed Sheriff W. E. McBride near here last Saturday, was hanged in the courthouse yard by a mob.

The sheriff sought to arrest Noyes for violating the state prohibition law.

Later his body was dragged through the streets to the scene of the killing of the sheriff and burned at the stake.

The negro was located late yesterday by a posse in a wood near here, and, after barricading himself, resisted his pursuers until his ammunition had been exhausted. No one was injured in the exchange of shots.

N Y C GLOBE
DECEMBER 19 1918

ARKANSAS MOB LYNCHES NEGRO WHO SHOT OFFICER

NEWPORT, Ark., Dec 19.—A Negro who gave his name as Willis Robinson, of Little Rock, was taken from jail by a mob and hanged to a tree here yesterday.

A short time before, Robinson shot and killed Patrolman Charles Williams and wounded Police Chief Gus C. Martin, when they tried to arrest him.

ATLANTA C[illegible] NSTITUTION
NOVEMBER 20 1918

NEGRO IS LYNCHED BY MOB IN VIRGINIA

Fredericksburg, Va., November 29. Allie Thompson, a negro, charged with assault upon a white woman, was taken from jail by a mob and lynched in Culpepper county Sunday night, it became known here today.

Two men went to the jail with a man bound in ropes. The jailers believed their story that they had a prisoner and opened the jail door. Fifteen masked men stepped inside, overpowered the jailers, and quietly took the negro from a cell. At daybreak the body of the negro was found dangling from a tree three miles from town. The identity of the mob is unknown.

MOB HANGS A NEGRO

[illegible] Killing of Policeman [illegible] Kansas Town Quickly Avenged.

NEWPORT, Ark., Dec. 19.—A negro who gave his name as Willis Robinson [illegible] Rock was taken from the jail by a mob and hanged to a tree here yesterday.

A short time before Robinson had shot and killed Patrolman Charles Williams and wounded Police Chief Gus C. Martin when they tried to arrest him.

N Y C GLOBE
NOVEMBER 11, 1918

ALABAMA MOB HANGS NEGRO FOR 'DISTURBANCE'

SHEFFIELD, Ala., Nov. 11.—William Bird, a Negro, was taken from jail here last night by a mob of about 100 men and hanged. Bird was captured and placed in jail yesterday afternoon after a running fight with officers following a disturbance he was said to have created. The Negro was surrendered to the mob without violence.

N Y C POST
NOVEMBER 6, 1918

Negro Lynched in North Carolina.

RALEIGH, N. C., November 6.—George Taylor, a negro, was lynched near here last night for alleged assault ten days ago on a white woman. A mob took the negro from officers who were bringing him here and hanged him to a tree.

N Y C EVE WORLD
APRIL 19, 1918

Mob Hangs Negro Slayer.

POPLARVILLE, Miss., April 19.—Claud Singleton, a negro, convicted on Wednesday of the murder, in March, of E. [illegible] Pounds, a railroad worker, was taken from the County Jail here yesterday by a mob and hanged to a tree. Singleton was arrested a week ago, tried yesterday and sentenced to life imprisonment.

N Y [illegible]
NOVE[illegible]R 12, 1918

Alabama Mob Lynches Negro.

SHEFFIELD, Ala., November 12.—George Whiteside, a negro, was taken from jail by a mob early to-day and hanged to a tree near the spot where [illegible] murdered John Graham, a policeman. George Bird another negro charged with complicity in the crime, was lynched two days ago.

N Y C WORLD
MAY 29, 1918

NEGRO BOY LYNCHED IN TEXAS FOR ATTACK ON WHITE GIRL.

BEAUMONT, Tex., May 28.—Kirby Goolsee, a nineteen-year-old negro, was lynched last night by a mob near Woodville. He was charged with having attacked a white girl.

HARTFORD CONN POST
NOVEMBER 7, 1918

George Taylor, a Negro, was lynched near Raleigh, N. C., Tuesday night for alleged assault ten days ago on a white woman. A mob took him from officers and hanged him to a tree.

NEGRO IS TAKEN FROM PRISON AND HANGED BY MOB

By Associated Press.

SHEFFIELD, ALA., Nov. 12—George Whiteside, negro, self confessed murderer of Policeman John Graham of this city, was taken from the Colbert county jail early this morning by a mob and hanged to a tree on the bank of the Tenessee river, near the spot where Patrolman Graham was killed. Race feeling in Sheffield is high and a clash is expected momentarily.

Will Byrd, negro, was lynched Sunday afternoon by an unmasked mob after he had been lodged in the Sheffield jalu charged with creating a disturbance in the town. His remark that he was going to "get him a cop" infuriated the citizens and the lynching was [illegible]

MOB LYNCHES MAN FOR STEALING MULE

Raleigh, N. C., Nov. [illegible] composed of prominent citizens of this city took Geo. Taylor [illegible] and strung his body to a tree [illegible] riddled it with bullets. He was accused of stealing a mule.

346

346

Lynchings—1918 a 396a
Cases of

For Disloyal Remarks Pro-German Is Lynched By Mob at Collinsville

Robert Praeger Dragged From City Hall and Hanged to Tree on Outskirts of Illinois Town

Constitution H-5-18

Collinsville, Ill., April 4.—Robert P. Praeger, said to be of German parentage, was hanged to a tree one mile south of the city limits tonight by a mob of 350 persons, which dragged him from the basement of the city hall here, where he had been in hiding.

Praeger was accused of making disloyal remarks in a recent address to miners at Maryville, Ill.

Praeger early in the night was taken in hand by members of the local "loyalist" committee and forced to parade barefooted through the streets kissing the American flag at intervals. The police rescued him and took him to the city hall for safe keeping.

Later in the night a crowd gathered in front of the hall and demanded that Praeger be surrendered to them. Mayor Siegel appeared on the steps and counseled calmness, but the demands increased and the police then took Praeger to the basement, where he was concealed beneath a pile of tiling.

When the demonstrants discovered the man would not be delivered to them they rushed a score of officers and after a short search dragged Praeger from hiding. Barefooted he was led through the streets at the end of a rope and later hanged.

NEGRO LYNCHED IN ARKANSAS

Herald 4-15-18

Memphis, Tenn., June 14.—Elton Mitchell, a Negro farmhand, was lynched by a mob at Earle, Ark., last night. Mitchell is said to have shot and wounded Mrs. W. M. Langston, wife of a prominent Earle planter.

Colored Man Lynched In Tennessee

Louisville Courier-Journal

White Paper Claims he was a Bad Egg —Such Reports to be Taxen With Grain of Salt—Even if Bad, He Was Due a Trail According to Law.

Jackson, Tenn., April 22.—Berry Noyes, the Negro bootlegger who shot and killed Sheriff W. E. McBride of Henderson County, near the Negro's home at Lexington Saturday, when the officer attempted to arrest him, and who later escaped, was caught near Wildersville, Henderson County, this afternoon at 4 o'clock, and carried to Lexington, where he was hanged in the courthouse yard. Later has body was dragged through the streets of Lexington to the scene of the killing of the sheriff, and there it was burned at the stake tonight, according to information reaching this city.

Ever since the killing of the sheriff a half dozen posses have been scouring the county for the murderer, but it was not until late this afternoon that he was located in a woods near Wildersville, in the northeastern part of the county. The Negro saw the posse coming and trying to barricade himself, opened fire on them with his pistol, but no one was wounded. Several members of the posse fired on him and one shot took effect. Even when he knew that his ammunition was gone he attempted to resist those who came to take him in charge.

The posse placed the Negro in an automobile and spirited him away to Lexington, a distance of twelve or fifteen miles, and upon arrival at the county seat, where a large crowd had gathered in anticipation of a hanging, the Negro was strung up with a rope and his lifeless body left dangling to the limb for an hour or more. The lynching was carried out in a most orderly fashion. Indeed, it was very methodical, there being no confusion. The body later was dragged to the scene of the Saturday killing and there burned at a stake.

The Negro had shot and killed Sheriff McBride when the officer attempted his arrest last Saturday upon the charge of selling liquor. The Negro had a bad reputation and was quite a notorious bootlegger, it is stated.

THREE NEGROES LYNCHED IN LOUISIANA

The Daily Herald March 2, 1918

Press Dispatch Call Lynching "Race War"

Louisiana Whites Show How Safe the Louisiana Brand of Democracy is for the World

Rayville, La., March 1.—Three Negroes, whose names were given as Jim Lewis, Jim Jones and Will Powell, were lynched by a mob of white men near Delhi, La., in an isolated section of Richland Parish last Tuesday, as the outgrowth of trouble between whites and Negroes near Delhi Sunday, when a white farmer and a Negro were killed, according to reports received here today.

The report of the lynchings as received from Delhi late today said two of the Negroes were hanged by the mob and the third was shot and killed as he attempted to escape.

Fighting between white farmers and Negroes occurred last Sunday near Delhi, when several Negroes, including Bolivar Jones, were accused of stealing hogs in that section. In the exchange of shots E. D. Ferguson, white, and Jones were killed.

Later it was reported the white farmers started out to round up the Negroes who had been accused as leaders in the trouble.

SIX NEGROES KILLED AND HOME DESTROYED

Two Women Among the Victims of Texans --- Plot Laid to Negroes.

Constitution

Huntsville, Texas, June 1.—As a sequel to the killing two days ago of George Cabiness, a negro an alleged draft resister, following threats the negro is said to have made against Sheriff T. E. King, and the King family, six more negroes were shot to death today and their cabin burned near Dodge, 10 miles from here.

The negroes, it is alleged, had plotted to avenge the shooting of Cabiness by murdering the King family, their plot being exposed by a seventh negro, who had ostensibly joined the conspiracy.

Reports thus far received here did not make it konwn whether the negroes were killed in resisting sheriff's deputies, or whether they were killed by a mob.

Two days ago, George Cabiness, his mother and sister were badly wounded as the result of resisting officers who had a warrant for his arrest as a result of a threat he is alleged to have made to shoot P. W. Allen, father-in-law of the sheriff, when Allen reprimanded him for failing to answer draft calls. When the officers reached the Cabiness home they were met by the negro, his mother and sister, each armed with a shotgun, but before they could fire a shot the officers opened fire on them.

Subsequent to this tragedy it is charged other negroes entered into a conspiracy with the Cabiness crowd to kill the Allen family.

Of the six negroes killed this morning, two were women, the mother and sister of Cabiness. Whether the bodies of the six were burned with their cabin has not yet been learned.

ANGRY MOB KILLS CITIZEN AND SLAYS UNPROTECTED WOMEN

Barnesville, Ga., May 31.—John Calhoun, who shot and killed John A. Willis (white), was brought to the city at 11 o'clock on the running board of an automobile, literally shot to pieces by an angry mob. The negro, assaulted young women, kicked them in the abdomen and acted like a madmen. It was the most disgraceful incident that has ever taken place in this section of the country. The best white people, including ministers, took part in the affair. The news of the shooting has spread all over the country and 300 citizens are leaving for sections of the United States that offer protection in the courts. Mr. Calhoun shot White to protect himself as it is said White was on the eve of killing him.

JAIL IS STORMED BY CORDELE MOB AND NEGRO TAKEN

Constitution 5-23-18

Jim Cobb Taken in Auto, With 75 Cars Following, to Scene of the Murder of Mrs. A. L. Simmons.

BABY FOUND TUGGING AT MURDERED MOTHER

Cobb Was Arrested on Suspicion—Sheriff Ward Vainly Begged Mob to Disperse, Asserting That Cobb Might Not Be Guilty.

Cordele, Ga., May 22.—At midnight a mob of four hundred persons stormed the Crisp county jail. They broke down the outside jail door and the door to the cell occupied by Jim Cobb, took the prisoner and started with him in an automobile for the scene of the murder of Mrs. A. L. Simmons, eight miles from here.

There were seventy-five automobiles in the caravan of cars that trailed behind.

The mob wants to make sure, it was learned, that Cobb is the one wanted in connection with the crime.

Sheriff and Deputies Pleaded.

For nearly an hour Sheriff Ward and his deputies pleaded with the mob to disperse, asserting that Cobb might be the wrong negro. As soon as the sheriff ceased speaking, however, the crowd stormed the jail.

Mrs. Simmons' body was found in her home eight miles east of here late today, she having been beaten over the head with a club.

After having killed her the assailant took two silver table forks and punctured the body in scores of places. The blood-stained forks were found in the yard.

Baby Turned at Dead Mother.

Will Gibbs, 18 years old, a white boy employed by Simmons, discovered the body when he went to the house for water. He returned to the field and notified Simmons. As the husband entered the kitchen of their home he saw the body and their two-year-old child was on the floor, tugging at the clothing of the dead woman.

Posses were quickly formed and began a hunt.

It was found that Jim Cobb had gone to a negro woman's house about the time of the murder and asked the negro woman to wash a pair of overalls for him, which she did. Cobb was arrested on this information.

SIDNEY JOHNSON IS SHOT TO DEATH

Negro Ringleader in Hampton Smith Murder Succumbs in Pitched Battle With Valdosta Authorities. Three Officers Wounded.

Constitution

Valdosta, Ga., May 22.—(Special.)—Sidney Johnson, the negro wanted for the murder of Hamp Smith, of Brooks county, was surrounded in a negro house on the southern border of the city tonight at 10:30 o'clock and shot to death by officers whom he attempted to kill when they entered the house to arrest him. 5—20—18

Chief of Police C. Dampier, Patrolmen M. Dampier and Dixon Smith, father of Hamp Smith, were the three men who went in on the negro. All three of them were wounded by shots from the double-barrel shotgun and pistol carried by Johnson. Chief of Police Dampier was shot through the arm, while a load of shot from the gun tore off M. Dampier's coat collar and grazed the side of his face. Dixon Smith was wounded slightly in the hand.

The whereabouts of Johnson were reported to Chief Dampier by a negro man who saw him enter the house.

A large crowd was hurriedly attracted to the scene by the shooting, and the negro's body was riddled by probably a hundred shots. The body of Johnson was tied to an automobile and dragged through Patterson street, en route, it is presumed, to the scene of the murder in Brooks county, where it is believed it will be burned.

The volleys fired during the affair sounded like a small battle, and people all over town hurried on the streets to learn the cause.

Asked Governor for Troops.

Local authorities tonight were awaiting the arrival of state guards ordered here.

Governor Dorsey was in telephonic communication with Judge W. E. Thomas, of the southern judicial circuit, and Sheriff Passmore, of Lowndes, last night and this morning advising them that he stood ready to order troops here if necessary.

In response to a telegram from the governor shortly before noon Judge Thomas wired him that, while Sheriff Passmore had gone to the scene where Sidney Johnson was seen last night, the sheriff had stated that, in the event Johnson was captured, he would be unable to cope with the situation. A little later the announcement was received that the Savannah troops could be sent here.

NEGRO DIES AT HANDS OF POSSE

Convict Had Attacked and Mortally Wounded Woman Near Madill.

CITIZENS WORK FAST

Five Hundred Men Capture Assailant Near Scene of Crime.

OKLAHOMA CITY OKLAHOMAN

JUNE 30, 1918

DURANT, Okla., June 29.—(Special.)—Lucious McGill, negro convict, was lynched twenty miles west of here today a short time after he had cut and probably mortally wounded Mrs. N. B. Dawson, wife of a farmer who had refused to give money to the negro. Mrs. Dawson was cut across the throat, stabbed in the right side and left lung. McGill was positively identified by Mrs. Dawson's daughter, twelve years old.

Three Escaped.

Early this morning McGill, Erwin Kerns, negro convict from Blaine county, and Samuel Fitzhugh, another negro convict, escaped from the prison farm near Aylesworth, and separated during their flight. While McGill was crossing the Dawson farm he accosted Mrs. Dawson and her daughter at a spring, and demanded money. When Mrs. Dawson refused the financial aid, the negro drew a pocket knife and assaulted her. The daughter ran to her father, who was at work on the farm, and a posse was quickly organized, 500 citizens of Marshall, Johnson and Bryan counties joining in the pursuit.

Kendrick Threatened.

George Kendrick, superintendent of the prison farm, following bloodhounds pursued and captured McGill about six miles from the scene of the crime. The posse, by threats of violence secured possession of the negro, and returned with him to the Dawson farm where he was identified by the girl.

A rope was tied around the negro's neck, the free end thrown over a limb, and an instant later the body was suspended between the limb and earth. A score of revolver bullets were fired into his body, and the posse dispersed. The body was cut down during the afternoon and buried on the prison farm.

Kerns was captured later in the day and returned to the prison farm. Fitzhugh is still at large.

McGill was serving a life sentence for murder, following conviction in Logan county.

GEORGIA MOB CONTINUES; LYNCHES NINTH VICTIM

Valdosta, Ga., May 31.—With the brutal lynching of Sidney Johnson by a band of crazed white citizens, this state has added its ninth victim to the week's lynching record. Johnson was said to have been implicated in the shooting of Hampton Smith (white), a plantation owner. Smith had cowhided a relative of Johnson when the trouble occurred, and it is said that Johnson sought to protect himself from the wrath of Smith when the latter was killed.

Chief of Police Calvin Dampier was among the crowd when Johnson was shot to threads by a mob that pounced upon him unexpectedly in a swamp near this city last Wednesday. When the mob attacked Johnson he opened fire and the cowards scattered like bees emerging from a hive. He continued to fire until his ammunition gave out and then he surrendered. Johnson was betrayed by the promise that if he gave up he would not be lynched. Acting upon this advice he emerged from the swamps, soaked to the skin with mud and water, and was seized, his body tied to an automobile and dragged to the city where it was viewed as a curiosity. Pieces of his bullet-riddled coat were distributed as souvenirs among the mob members. Before Johnson ceased firing three men had felt the sting of his bullets, Dixon Smith, shot in the hand, Patrolman M. Dampier, badly wounded on the side of the neck, and Calvin Dampier, shot in the hand.

Since the lynching of Johnson and Mrs. Mary Turner the city has been in a general uproar. Citizens have sought other sections, where peace and harmony prevail, and from all indications are determined not to return to the mob-ridden vicinity. All methods of redress to law have been suspended, and the mob has run amuck for several days, forcing respectable residents to leave their homes. The thought is common here that they will not return.

NEGRO IS RIDDLED BY FLORIDA POSSE

Willacoochee, Ga., Feb. 25—Dansey, the Negro desperado, who on February 17 killed Deputy McCraw, at Crenshaw, Berrien County, and escaped to Archer, Fla., where he killed Deputy Neal, of that place last Thursday, again making his escape, was killed by a posse of about 100 men and boys near Bramby, Fla., Saturday night.

Dancey, who was evidently on his return to Willacoochee, called at the country home of a white named Adams, near Bramby, about 24 miles South of Live Oak. He demanded something to eat and because the meal was not as promptly prepared as he desired, he opened fire on the family, severely wounding Mr. and Mrs. Adams and their two sons. Mrs. Adams, who is old and infirm, is not expected to live as a result of the wound.

Hides in a Shanty

One of the Adams' boys secured a shot gun and shot Dansey in the abdomen and as the Negro turned to leave, he shot him a second time in the back. Dancey then took refuge in a shanty in an old field nearby. The posse, while in search, passed the shanty, and Dansey opened fire with his pistol, but no one was hit. The shanty was then riddled with bullets and the Negro was killed.

Parties from this place went Sunday to identify the body.

MOB LYNCHES NEGRO IN COURTHOUSE YARD

The Atlanta Constitution

After Hanging, Mob Drags Body Through Streets and Burns It.

April 27, 1918.

Lexington, Tenn., April 22.—Berry Noyes, negro, who shot and killed Sheriff W. E. McBride near here last Saturday, was hanged in the courthouse yard today by a mob.

Later his body was dragged through the streets to the scene of the killing of the sheriff, and burned at the stake tonight.

The negro was located late today by a posse in a woods near Wildersville, northeast of here, and after barricading himself resisted his pursuers until his ammunition had been exhausted. Several shots were exchanged, one of which wounded Noyes.

The negro shot and killed Sheriff McBride Saturday when the officer attempted to arrest him on a charge of violation of the liquor law.

NEGRO LYNCHED IN LOUISIANA.

Monroe, La., April 22.—Clyde Williams, negro, indicted by the Ouachita parish grand jury Saturday on charges of shooting, with intent to murder, C. L. Thomas, Missouri Pacific station agent at Fawndale, La., several weeks ago, was taken from a deputy sheriff at McClain plantation, 10 miles south of Monroe, early today by about a dozen masked men and was hanged to a tree. Williams was being brought here from Fawndale for trial.

Thomas was shot in the head with a shotgun through a window while seated at his desk in the railroad station. The sight of both eyes was destroyed.

NEGRO LYNCHED NEAR LEWISTON, N. C.

(Associated Press.)

NORFOLK, Va., March 25.—News reached here tonight that Peter Bazemore, 19-year-old negro, was lynched Saturday night by a mob near Lewiston, Bertie county, N. C. The negro, it was said, confessed to criminal assault on the wife of a well-to-do farmer Saturday.

3/26/18

The negro caught the woman alone in the house and when he attempted to attract the attention of her husband, working in a nearby field, he knocked her down with a piece of stove wood. In less than an hour a posse had been formed and trailed Bazemore for more than ten hours, before he was finally captured. The crowd, infuriated by the negro's deed, having received a message that the woman's condition was precarious, strung him up to a tree about thirty minutes after he was captured.

The woman's condition was said to be still critical. Her skull was fractured.

NEGRO LYNCHED AT CORDELE, GA.

(Associated Press.)

CORDELE, GA., May 23.—James Cobb, the negro who was taken from the jail here by a mob shortly after midnight this morning, was carried to the scene, where he attacked and killed Mrs. Roy Simmons, seven miles east of Cordele, and hanged. The body afterwards was literally shot to pieces.

After the lynching the mob numbering less than 100 persons, it is said, quietly dispersed. The negro's body still was hanging to a tree on the Tremont road this morning.

Cobb's crime was said to have been most brutal. After attacking his victim the negro apparently killed her with a blow which crushed her head. The body also had been stabbed with two silver table forks. The blood-stained forks were found in the yard.

The negro had been paid out of the chain gang by Mr. Simmons and a negro farmer living nearby about ten days ago. Yesterday he failed to show up for work and yesterday afternoon the men at the Simmons home had gone out to work Cobb is said to have returned to the house where Mrs. Simmons was alone with her 2-year-old child.

NEGRO HANGED BY MOB FOR KILLING WHITE MAN

Constitution

Lynchers Took Their Victim From Sheriff and Two Deputies.

4-27-18

Fairfax, S. C., February 23.—Walter Best, a negro, was taken from the sheriff and two deputies by a mob of 100 men this afternoon and hanged to a tree by the roadside. He killed William Wilson, a young white man, about 4:30 o'clock this afternoon.

Sheriff J. B. Morris and two deputies were taking the negro from Fairfax to the county jail at Barnwell, when the mob took the prisoner from the automobile in which he was being carried, hanged his body to a tree and riddled it with bullets.

The slaying of William Wilson occurred at a garage operated by J. T. Wilson, where William Wilson was employed. Best is said to have come to the shop with an automobile tire, demanding that it be repaired free of charge on the ground that J. T. Wilson, Jr., now a soldier at Camp Jackson, had repaired the tire some time ago and guaranteed it. The elder Wilson disclaimed responsibility and refused to make the repairs without being paid for the work. The negro, it is declared, thereupon used insulting language to the proprietor, who ordered him to leave the premises. On Best's refusal to do so, the younger Wilson stepped between the negro and J. T. Wilson, the latter being in feeble health. William Wilson then reiterated the demand that the negro leave the place, but in stead of complying, Best drew a revolver and fired on young Wilson at close range with fatal effect.

The negro ran away, but was soon captured by a policeman and placed in the town guardhouse. The sheriff was notified and with two deputies came for the prisoner at once.

The journey to the county seat was begun, but had continued only one mile when the mob seized and lynched the prisoner.

Lynchings - 1918 # 396 b
Cases of

Farmer's Son Beat to Death; Buried Beside the Railway Tracks by Mob

3-23-18
The Chicago Defender March 23, 18

Macon, Ga., March 22.—Dwola is a station on the G. S. & F. R. R., running out of Macon, and is the road out of Macon over which the Dixie Flyer, crack tourist train of Chicago, moves to Jacksonville, Fla., and is in the region where not many months ago, night riders mobbed Race men owning and operating autos, stealing their cars, and in some cases, burning them. Within this month a young Race man came and bought a ticket on his way back to Detroit, where some months ago he had migrated, and had come back on a visit to aged parents, bringing them $250—more money than they had ever seen in their lives. The whites around looked upon his prosperity as a menace to their "hands" as their Race tenants are called. His train was late and he leisurely walked to Kathleen, a few miles up the road, when a gang of whites seized him, charged him with some trumped up crime, tied him with ropes, kept him around the depot until evening, then stole $80 cash his parents say he had, and killed him, burying his body on the right of way of the railroad. Race people in the neighborhood are forbidden to discuss the affair; preachers have been warned by our "good white friends" not to preach or pray about it. And for fear that the boys' aged parents may suffer, your correspondent withholds his name. The murderers did this as a "warning" to young Race men for them to go to work on the farms, and quit migrating north.

TWO MORE NEGROES LYNCHED BY POSSE FOR GEORGIA MURDER

advertiser - 5-20-18.

Negro and Wife Hanged—Plot to Kill Hampton Smith Laid in Their Home; Seeking Another

(Associated Press.)

VALDOSTA, GA., May 19.—Hayes Turner, a negro, and his wife, Mary Turner, implicated in the murder of Hampton Smith, Brooks county farmer, and the wounding of his wife at their home near Barney last Wednesday night, have been hanged by citizens' posses it was learned here late today.

Two other negroes, Will Head and Will Thompson, also implicated in the murder, were hanged last Thursday night.

Turner was lynched late last night at Okapilco river, in Brooks county, after posses, it was reported, had learned that the plot to attack the Smiths was laid at Turner's home. Mary Turner, who is alleged to have had Smith's watch in her possession when captured, was hanged at Folsom's Bridge on Little river early this afternoon, reports said.

Search For Another.

Posses still are searching for Sidney Johnson, who, according to Mrs. Smith, fired the shot that killed her husband. Mrs. Smith was shot in the shoulder. She was also said to have been ill-treated by the negroes.

Feeling over the affair is reported to be high among citizens of Brooks county, and it is believed Johnson also will be lynched if captured.

800 MEN STORM JAIL TO SEIZE ALLEGED SLAYER

MAY 23, 1918

Another Georgia Mob Drags Man's Body Through the Streets With an Automobile.

ATLANTA, Ga., May 21.—Four hundred men stormed the jail in Cordele late last night and seized Jim Cobb, a negro charged with the murder yesterday of Mrs. A. L. Simmons, a farmer's wife. The negro was placed in an automobile and driven toward the scene of the murder. His fate is unknown.

Johnson, a negro, charged with complicity in the murder of Hampton Smith, a farmer, was shot to death last night by police in a pitched battle in Valdosta. Three whites were wounded, Chief of Police Dempler among them. Johnson resisted arrest. After he was killed his body was tied to an automobile and dragged through the streets by a mob.

Four negroes already have been lynched as a result of the murder.

LYNCHED IN FLORIDA

Rec

BECAUSE IN ESCAPING FROM KILING ANOTHER COLORED MAN HE PUSHED A WHITE BRAKEMAN UNDER WHEELS OF A TRAIN.

Guardian - 25 - 18

Miami, Fla., May 22, 1918.—Henry Jackson, Colored, was hanged near here by a mob. Jackson murdered another Negro. While [illegible] he threw [illegible]

NEGRO WHO STOLE BABY IS LYNCHED BY MOB IN FAYETTE

Rec

Citizens Mete Out Quick Punishment to Black Who Committed Outrage in Aberdeen Home.

Courier Herald
2-19-18

MAN DRAFTED FOR WAR LEFT WOMAN UNGUARDED

Woman Fled as Negro Entered House—Child Found Unharmed in Briarpatch. Negro Is Hanged.

Fayetteville, Ga., February 18.—(Special.)—"Bud" Cosby, a negro, was lynched last night by a mob of Fayette county citizens after he had attempted to rob the home of Mrs. Barney McIlwaney, in the west part of the county, near Aberdeen, and had kidnaped her 2-year-old baby, according to reports received here late tonight. The child was found by members of the mob yesterday morning in a briar patch uninjured, the reports said, and restored to its mother.

Mrs. McIlwaney, her mother-in-law, Mrs. Reese McIlwaney, and the baby were alone in the home Saturday night when Cosby is alleged to have intruded. Mrs. McIlwaney's husband recntly was draftd into th army and is located at Camp Wheeler. Cosby, after finding no money, drove the women from the house and seized the child and escaped.

A mob formed Sunday morning soon after reports were sent out of the attempted robbery and the kidnaping of the baby. After an hour's search the child was found in a briar patch, about a mile from its home.

The mob continued the search for Cosby all day Sunday, finding him last night at the home of another negro near Aberdeen. According to information received here, the negro was carried to the briar patch where the child was found and hanged to the limb of a tree. The mob then dispersed.

Sheriff Gerlin, of Fayette county, and the county coroner, who left here early today for the scene of the lynching, returned to Fayetteville tonight. The sheriff said he had been unable so far to apprehend any of the members of the mob.

NEGRO IS BURNED BY TENNESSEE MOB

Rec

The Victim Was Accused of Killing Two White Men. Cremation Occurred at Estill Springs.

Courier Herald
2-13-18

Nashville, Tenn., February 12.—Jim McIlherron, a negro, who shot and killed two men last Friday and probably fatally wounded another, was burned at the stake near Estill Springs, tonight, according to advices received here. There were over 1,500 people in the mob.

When the train bearing McIlherron and the mob arrived a torch was lighted and a pistol was fired. Following these incidents speeches were made and the crowd was urged to be orderly, but no attempt was made to suppress the plan for the lynching.

Negro Chained to Tree.

The negro was taken about a quarter of a mile from the town, where he was chained to a tree. Hot irons were applied to his body for about ten minutes in an effort to get him to make a confession. He made a statement, implicating another negro. Following this the fire was lighted and in about ten minutes the negro was dead.

The mob moved in a quiet, orderly but very determined manner. A sister of one of the men killed by McIlherron addressed the mob and expressed her hate for the negro who had slain her brother.

All the negroes in the community were rounded up and made to pass in review before the pyre, at the same time being warned that the same fate would be meted out to all others of the race who stepped aside.

The cause of the original killing which took place near here Friday was still unknown tonight. Pierce Rogers and Jesse Tigert were killed and Frank Tigert probably fatally wounded, the only explanation being that McIlherron had "run amuck." Posses were immediately formed and a chase begun.

Negro Preacher Also Killed.

Sunday night the posse was told that G. W. Lynch, a negro preacher, had bidden out McIlherron at a negro settlement near Estill Springs, and the preacher was killed in an exchange of shots between himself and possemen who went to his home after him.

[illegible] Monday night McIlherron was located in a log house near McMinnville, and the posse, headed by deputies, lay around the house all night waiting for a fresh supply of ammunition. In a battle that followed the arrival of ammunition today the negro was wounded and captured. Shots lodged in his face, head and left arm, it was said, and not until he was helpless did he give up the fight.

Officers entered the cabin and brought the negro out, putting him on the train for Estill Springs, a town between here and Chattanooga. The arrival at Estill Springs was heralded in advance and the mob began to gather, its forces rapidly augmenting as time drew near for the train to arrive. Threats were made openly that the negro would be lynched, it was said, and when the train finally pulled in the negro was seized and rushed out to his pyre.

NEGRO IS BURNED BY [illegible] ADED BY [illegible]M'S FATHER

(Associated Press.)

HAZELHURST, MISS., Jan. 17.—A mob of several hundred citizens of Hazelhurst, headed, it is said, by the father of Miss Vera Willis, who was murdered near here late Tuesday, took Sim Edwards a negro from the county jail early this morning and burned him.

Mr. Willis, according to the county officers, asked the privilege of pouring on the negro the oil which was used to burn him. The lynching took place about a mile and a half west of Hazelhurst, near the scene of the girl's murder.

Used Battering Rams.

The mob began its endeavors to secure entrance to the jail about 11:30 o'clock last night and used crowbars and battering rams, which did considerable damage to the building.

Edwards was arrested early yesterday after shoes found in his cabin near the place where Miss Willis was killed, had been fitted to his feet. Blood was found on his feet, it is said.

Other Negroes Not Molested.

Three other negroes who were in jail charged with complicity in the murdery were not molested.

Edwards confessed the crime to twelve men who entered his cell. After he had been taken outside the jail he repudiated the confession, saying he had told the story, hoping it would go easier with him.

DEADLY MOB

The Tribune
April 3 1918

GETS IN ITS WORK TWICE IN THREE DAYS.

POPLARVILLE, Miss., April 19.—Claude Singleton, a negro, convicted of the murder in March of E. J. Bounds, a railroad worker was taken from the

...a tree on the outskirts of the town. Singleton was arrested a week ago, tried in record time, and sentenced to life imprisonment.

Then this:

MONROE, La. April 22.—Clyde Williams, negro, indicted by the Quachita Parish Grand Jury Saturday on charges of shooting with intent to murder C. L. Thomas, Missouri Pacific station agent at Fawndale, La., several weeks ago, was taken from a deputy sheriff at McClain plantation, ten miles south of Monroe, early today by about a dozen masked men and hanged to a tree. Williams was being brought here from Fawndale for trial.

Now this:

Congressman Merrill Moores is none too soon with his comprehensive anti-lynching measures. Really he is not soon enough. Of course lynchers are murderers, consequently they had to be dealt with by the community. But community laws or county laws or state laws have not been brought to bear on the evil doers in most cases, so there is an appeal to somewhere. There is an appeal to somewhere for every citizen that is denuded—stript of his rights and protection. If not to the community or state then to the general government, strange and new as it appears to be. Strange as it appears to be it is no more strange or foreign than the thing of individuals taking it on themselves to punish other individuals without any kind of authority. Suppose the thing of reprisal—the old Mosaic thing of an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth and h-l would be let loose among the white people, those white people engaged in setting themselves up as tribunals of justice are asking for anarchy. Indeed they are anarchists of the worst type as popularly viewed they are; above the law, and even on earth there is said to be retributive justice. We say once more that such people are riding for a fall. The appeal is somewhere if the God is in his heavens, and yet takes cognizance of his children—for not a sparrow falleth—and so forth. This very great war may be as John C. Dancy said—as an eagle that stirreth up its nest. If in order that there be a realignment, a readjustment, a thorough difusion of liberty and justice, a newer and truer socialism—a world's co-partnership of the nations—in those things which constitute the first prinicple of the Declaration of Independence, and the unwritten fundamentals of all mankind.

The American mob may as well take notice, the handwriting is on the wall.

THE EDITOR

ANGRY WHITE MOB SHOOTS AND BURNS INNOCENT MAN

Johnson City, Tenn., May 24.—A mob of white citizens seized Thomas Devert and riddled his body with bullets. He was later tied to a stake and his body burned to a crisp. The lynching took place on Sunday night after church service. The nature of the crime of which Devert was accused could not be learned, but he was unceremoniousiy leaped upon by a gang of men while he sat on the porch of a shanty, and in the attempt to escape swam a river, but was captured on the opposite side. It is claimed that he pleaded with the men to inform them of his wrongdoing, but his questions were answered by blows over the head and knife wounds inflicted on the body and face.

The terrible stench arising from the burning flesh made the surrounding atmosphere obnoxious to breathe for several hours. The parties who burned Devert are known to the county officials, but no attempt has been made to apprehend them. The N. A. A. C. P. will take the matter up with Gov. Rye with the purpose of bringing the guilty parties to justice.

HUNDREDS VISIT SCENE OF LYNCHING

Constitution 5-19-18

Crowds From Valdosta View Body of Negro Hung for Farmer's Murder—Second Negro Is Lynched and Third Is Sought.

Valdosta, Ga., May 18.—(Special.)—At least two negroes paid with their lives for the murder of Hampton Smith and the maltreatment and attempted murder of Mrs. Smith at Barney Thursday night. Will Head, the man who stole the Smith gun from the home with which the shot that killed Mr. Smith was fired, was strung up to a limb near Troupeville, four miles from Valdosta, last night, after he had made a full confession of the crime.

Eugene Rice, alias James Isom, whom Head is said to have implicated in his confession, met a similar fate at Camp Ground church, near Morven. It was well established before the confession of Head was made that three men took part in the crime. Sidney Johnson, the third man and probably the instigator, is yet at large, though he is being pursued by a determined posse who have been on his trail without let up since Thursday night.

Unconcerned as to Fate.

Will Head was captured by one section of the posse yesterday afternoon, but was kept in the woods under guard until about 10 o'clock last night. None except the men who caught him knew that he was in custody and the fate that was in store for him. He talked freely to his captors, relating all of the horrible details in the tragedy, but seemed unconcerned and utterly devoid of regret. His body was swung up under a large oak tree and riddled with bullets. It was left hanging until noon today.

Hundreds of people from Valdosta and this section went to the scene of the lynching during the morning, and while the majority of them deplored lynch law, there was a general recognition of unusual provocation in this case.

Sidney Johnson is believed to have escaped today from the dense swamp three miles southeast of Valdosta, where he was pursued yesterday. But reports late today are to the effect that the posse is again on his trail and that they are not far behind him.

Hundreds of men with shotguns and rifles patrolled the roads and woods throughout last night and are determined to catch the man if it is humanly possible. Men and officers from Lowndes, Brooks and Berrien counties have taken part in the search with track dogs from the convict camps. One of the dogs which followed the negro yesterday was shot by the fugitive.

Most Awful Crime.

Details of the tragedy developing today stamp it as one of the most awful crimes ever committed in this section. The confession of Head and the story told by Mrs. Smith show that it was deliberately planned several days ago by the negroes. Head slipped into the Smith home while Mr. and Mrs. Smith were eating supper and carried Smith's rifle out to Sidney Johnson, who fired the fatal shot. Mrs. Smith was inhumanly treated by the brutes after they had killed her husband and was unconscious when she was shot through the shoulder by one of the negroes.

While they were ransacking the home she revived and dragged herself through the woods and across the fields to find help. She stanched the flow of blood from the wound in her shoulder with her apron and had strength to escape the negroes, who discovered her flight after they had robbed the house and gone to the place where she fell. The negroes secured a lamp and attempted to overtake her. Their tracks were plainly visible next morning following the path she had taken across the field.

Mrs. Smith's endurance after the experience she had gone through with is remarkable. In her flight from the men there were times when she was too exhausted to stand and she had to crawl painfully over fallen logs and wire fences. Advices from her bedside today are to the effect that she will probably recover unless unexpected complications ensue. The shot fired by the negroes entered the back of her shoulder grazing the edge of one lung and emerging above her breast. Friends found the flattened bullet embedded in the ground where she had been hurled by the negroes.

NEGRO RIDDLED WITH BULLETS AT RED LEVEL

Advertiser 5-22-18

Attempted Assault on 15-Year-Old White Girl Monday—Is Identified and Killing Follows

(Special to The Advertiser.)

ANDALUSIA, ALA., May 21.—John Womack, a negro, identified as the assaulter of the daughter of a white farmer living about two miles from Red Level, was riddled with bullets and left in a swamp a mile from the scene of the assault by a posse of 100 white citizens shortly after noon today. In the search for the negro Lloyd Clark, a white man, was shot from a barricaded house of negroes and wounded in the shoulder. The negro who did the shooting and another are now in the Covington County jail here.

It sems that the Womack negro, who has recently been called in the draft approached the home of the farmer Monday afternoon about sundown and finding the 15-year-old young lady alone, made indecent proposals to her and when she ran, he pursued and caught her near the road. He began to choke her and might have accomplished his purpose had not an automible come in sight at that time and he ran.

Posse is Formed

The young lady was carried to her home and given medical attention while a posse of citizens was formed and a search begun. Later in the night a negro house was approached and when the negroes were ordered to come out a shot was the reply, Mr. Clark being wounded. The Womack negro, however, made his escape at this time.

This morning Sheriff Livings was notified and he with several deputies, went to the scene. With the large posse the negro Womack was captured about noon and carried before the young lady, who positively identified him. His body was found later in a swamp, a mile from the scene riddled with bullets.

Not Badly Hurt

Except for wounds on her throat where the brute choked her and the scare, the young lady was not otherwise injured.

Red Level last night was quiet and it is not thought that an effort will be made to summarily handle the negroes who are now in jail.

MISSISSIPPI CANNIBALS LYNCH ANOTHER MAN

Poplarville, Miss., April 26.—Over 100 angry white citizens took Claude Singleton from a little shanty used for a jail and lynched him. A rope was placed around his neck and hitched to the saddle of a horse and his body was dragged to the outskirts of the town, where it was hanged to a tree. The sheriff made no resistance against the bloodthirsty cannibals, but calmly turned his prisoner over to them. Singleton's body was badly cut with butcher knives before it was hanged to the tree, and it is thought his life was extinct when he reached the place of execution. The head of the victim was severed from the body and placed upon a stick and the crucifixion committee marched in a procession behind the horrid sight to the town hall, where a jubilee was held.

Singleton was arrested a week ago, convicted and sentenced to life imprisonment for the alleged murder of E. J. Bemis, a white railroad worker. The charges were not definitely proven but the white cannibals were unable to apprehend the murderer and they seized Singleton.

Poplarville is largely composed of farmers, who employ a number of negro helpers, but today conditions are distressing because of this lynching. Fully thirty-five persons left the cesspool of crime under cover of night and are thought to have gone north. It is conceded that they have given up this district for good. Nothing has been done to punish the lynchers. They are known to the officials.

TEXAS MOB LYNCH FIVE MEN AND ONE WOMAN

Daily Herald 6-3-18

Huntsville, Texas, June 1.—Mrs. Sarah Cabiness, Negress, and her sons, George, Pete, Cute, Tenole and Thomas, are dead, adn her daughter Bessie is probably fatally wounded as the result of a shooting affray in this county early today. George Cabiness was shot and killed Thursday afternoon when he resisted officers who had gone to his home to arrest him for threatening A. P. W. Allen with a gun and with evading draft service.

The killing of Cabiness aroused the members of his family, it is declared, and they made up their minds to kill the entire Allen family. On Friday Mose, one of the Cabiness Negroes, carrying double-barrel shot gun, appeared at Mr. Allen's home, and upon failing to give an account of his presence and reason for carrying the gun, was shot and badly wounded. The [illegible] members of the Cabiness [illegible] were near and carried the wounded man to their home, about [illegible] away.

Shortly after [illegible] today a posse of citizen[illegible] the Cabiness ho[illegible] [illegible]

Lynchings—1918 346d

Cases of

Four Negroes, Two of Them Wmoen, Lynched In Mississippi

The Daily

Mississippi savages have begun their Christmas revelry. On Friday night four Negroes, two women and two men, were taken from the jailer and lynched.

They were charged with the murder of a white dentist, one of the brothers, Major Clark, it is alleged, having confessed to shooting Dr. Johnson "at the request of one of the women who had had trouble with the dentist".

If Major Clark killed the dentist for the reason given in his so-called confession there should have been a public court trial and the nature of the trouble with the woman which led to the killing ascertained.

Negro women have absolutely no protection from white monsters in the South and when they are violated and degraded by white men the only remedy is that which was used by Major Clark and resulted in his lynching by a mob. The manner of the killing by ambush cannot be excused but if he killed his man for violating and outraging a respectable woman of his race he should have done so openly and in manly fashion and then defend his life to the last ditch and his act would merit highest praise and he would deserve to be regarded martyr to the cause of gro womanhood.

Until the brutal sentiment now existing towards Negro women in most communities of the South is changed and laws are passed and enforced for the protection of their womanhood Negro men will have to determine to die in defense of the honor of their mothers, wives and d-ers.

We do not know that reasons herein assumed the correct ones but the published report furnishes a strong presumption that they are correct. And as lynchers are always liars and cowards as well, the public is supposed to draw its own conclusions and furnish reasons satisfactory and sufficient to itself why a body of men should assault and endeavor to undermine the very foundation of government by destroying the use, function and power of the courts.

With the full knowledge that no Negro charged with the commission of a crime of violence against a white person can escape the fullest and extreme penalty of the law in a court of law if the charge is supported by any sort of testimony from white witnesstes or suspicion proved by possible circumstantial evidence, mobs which murder Negroes suggest by the act of lynching that there is something in relation to the party against whom the alleged crime was committed that needs to be concealed and a confession for or on the port of that party of wrong doing which caused the crime.

Whatever the motive, if any existed, on the part of the woman who is alleged to have requested the killing of the dentist, the lynching of her and her sister is so inhuman, so savage and appalling that if there is any possibility of its being aroused the conscience of the American people should be awakened to the excesses of the crimes of violence to which lynching, especially the lynching of women will lead.

If the American conscience cannot be awakened and the law enforcing officers will not protect Negroes then the Negro must resolve and determine to protect himself. It would be wanton wicked suicide for men or women to surrender themselves to lynching mobs and they should prepare themselves and if charged with a crime for which lynching will follow should meet the lyncher bullet for bullet.

And as it is the duty of Negroes to destroy lynching by fighting the lynchers it is more imperatively their duty to depopulate the lynching zones of Negroes in every state. From every county in which a lynching occurs Negroes should begin an exodus that should not cease until not a Negro should be left for a lynching bee.

ALLIES OF HUNS LYNCH FARMHAND

Elkins, Ark., June 21.—A mob composed of prominent white citizens of this city lynched Elton Mitchell Thursday night, June 13. It is said that his body was hacked into bits with butcher knives before it was strung up to a sycamore tree. The act of cannibals was prompted by Mitchell's refusal to work on the farm of Mrs. W. M. Langston without pay. When officers arrived at the scene of the crime they were told that Mitchell had fired several shots at the woman, and upon receiving this information they left the vicinity without further investigation and did not attempt to make an arrest, in spite of the fact that several of the men who lynched Mitchell were in the immediate section.

From all indications a Kuklux movement has been initiated in this section. A few weeks ago all people who were not white were told to leave Truman, Ark., a small town a few miles from

Lynching Bee Stirs Wyoming

The Chicago Tribune

Sheriff Gives His Prisoner to Mob; Citizens Fine the Town

(By Century News Service)

Green River, Wyo., Dec. 20.—A mob of 500 well-known white men lynched Joseph Woodson, a porter employed in the Union Pacific passenger station here, Dec. 10th. Woodson's body was strung to a telephone pole in front of the court house and riddled with bullets. He was charged with having shot and instantly killed Albert Miller (white), a Union Pacific switchman, and severely wounded Miller's partner, W. N. Curtis. Sheriff Arthur Dixon placed Woodson under arrest after the shooting, but when the mob appeared at the jail and asked for the prisoner Dixon willingly admitted them. He made no excuse for turning over his prisoner to the bloodthirsty mob. Woodson's body was permitted to remain hanging to the telephone pole for four hours. Photographers made pictures of the dead body and sold the pictures for 75 cents apiece. Among those who purchased one and made folly of the tragedy was First Lieut. J. W. Grier (white) of the U. S. Aviation Corps.

Waitress Causes Trouble

The shooting of Miller followed the ejection of Woodson from the dining room in the station. Woodson objected to paying for a meal he did not order and asked the white waitress would she change it. She refused to comply with his wishes, and used insulting terms when Woodson stated he would not pay. At this point of the discussion Miller, who was in the resort at the time, nosed in the argument, seized Woodson and hurled him from the restaurant. Woodson secured a revolver from his locker in the station, re-entered the restaurant and blazed away at Miller. Miller was killed instantly. Curtis, his partner, endeavored to escape, but was shot in the back. A crowd hearing the shots, rushed to the scene, but Woodson had been spirited away.

Sheriff Fails to Act

Sheriff Dixon, who was well acquainted with several members of the mob, stated that he would not make an arrest, because they did not clearly recognize the men who stormed the jail. The governor has been asked to investigate the action of the sheriff.

Following the lynching signs were placed in the leading business houses and on fences advising "All Colored people to get out of town before dark." Acting upon this advice, 25 people left the city for Ogden, Utah. Several wealthy people were forced to leave valuable property behind. One man, an old citizen, was forced to leave 500 hogs.

CAROLINA MEN LYNCHED NEGRO

Had Assaulted Bertie County Woman And Was Quickly Caught

STRETCHED HEMP SOON AFTER HIS CAPTURE

NORFOLK VA. VIRGINIAN PILOT
MARCH 26, 1918

In less than ten hours after having committed an assault last Saturday afternoon on Mrs. Jack Cooper, the wife of a farmer living about one mile from Lewiston, Bertie County, North Carolina, a negro named Peter Bazemore, nineteen years of age, was caught by an infuriated posse of citizens and within a quarter of an hour after the capture he was hanging to a tree dead and riddled with bullets.

This news was brought to Norfolk by a citizen of Lewiston yesterday and detailed to a reporter of the Virginian-Pilot so far as he was acquainted with the facts. He said:

"Mrs. Cooper was taking care of her baby and attending to domestic duties in her home on her husband's farm last Saturday afternoon about three or four o'clock when Peter Bazemore came to the house and walked in and sat down. Her husband was plowing in a field quite a distance away and she was alone in the house with the negro, with the exception of the baby.

"She told the posse that found Bazemore later that the young negro made advances to her and in order to escape the assault she put him off by telling him that she had to leave the house for a little while but that she would be back. The negro told her that if she didn't come back he would kill her.

"Mrs. Cooper's purpose in leaving the house was to try to attract the attention of her hubsand but he happened to be out of sight in the field at that particular time and she found the negro beside her renewing his advances.

"When she resisted the boy picked up a piece of stove wood and struck her a vicious blow on the head, which knocked her to the ground unconscious. There the husband discovered his wife some time later and gave the alarm to others living in the community. An angry crowd of men went immediately in search of the negro. They trailed him for several miles and finally found him concealed under the porch of a farm house.

"Fifteen minutes later he was hanged to a tree.

"Immediately after the lynching the crowd dispersed and each individual in the mob, none of whom are said to have worn masks, kept so quiet about it the hanging was not generally known in the town of Lewiston or in Bertie county until the coroner of the city found Bazemore's body hanging to the tree Sunday noon. He cut down the body and it has since been buried, which ends that

...ers of it.

"Mrs. Cooper is in a critical condition from the shock of the occurrence and is only semi-conscious on account of the blow dealt her on the head by the negro. He hit her with the piece of stove wood across the forehead with such force as to partially crush the skull.

"The young negro is the son of Charles Bazemore, who served a term in the North Carolina penitentiary for killing his brother-in-law, came out, married and went east, where it is said that he attempted to kill his sister-in-law, and nearly succeeded. The latest information of the father received in Lewiston is that he recently got into some kind of trouble in Norfolk.

"Up to the time of Peter Bazemore's assault on Mrs. Cooper, however, the son had always borne a fairly good reputation. The lynching created no excitement in Lewiston but much more or less excited comment. As might be supposed, no attempt has been made to ascertain the identity of the individuals in the crowd of citizens that hung the negro and it is presumably a finished episode."

MOB HANGS FOUR NEGROES, TWO OF VICTIMS WOMEN

All Said to Have Confessed to Complicity in Murder of Mississippi Dentist.

TAKEN FROM JAIL AND LYNCHED ON BRIDGE.

NYC TELEGRAM

DECEMBER 21, 1918

MOBILE, Ala., Saturday. — Four negroes, two of them women, accused of the murder of Dr. E. L. Johnston here last week, were taken from the jail at Shubuta, Miss., and lynched, according to information received in Mobile. All fourn are reported to have been hanged to the girders of a bridge spanning the Chickasahay River.

Information from Shubuta is that the jailer was called into the street by one of the mob and then handcuffed. He was ordered to release the prisoners and forced to accompany the mob and prisoners out of town. The jailer was released before the mob reached the bridge where the negroes were hanged.

Dr. Johnston, a dentist, was shot and killed from ambush while in his barn. Major Clarke, one of the negroes lynched, was arrested and, according to the authorities, confessed, implicating the others and stating that he had shot Dr. Johnston at the request of one of the women, who had had trouble with the dentist.

The negroes lynched were two brothers and two sisters, Major and Andrew Clarke and Maggie and Alma House.

Two Negro Men And Two Women Lynched by Mob

The Atlanta Constitution 12-21-18

Victims Accused of Killing Dr. Johnston — The Negro Men Were Brothers and the Women Sisters.

Mobile, Ala., December 20.—Four negroes, among them two women, accused of the murder of Dr. E. L. Johnston here last week were taken from the jail at Shubuta, Miss., tonight and lynched, according to information received in Mobile. All four were hanged on the girders of a bridge spanning the Chickasahay river.

Information from Shubuta reaching here by long distance was to the effect that the jailer was called into the streets by one of the members of the mob and handcuffed. He was then made to unlock the prisoners, and with them was taken in an automobile and rushed out of town. The jailer was put out of the machine before the party reached the bridge where the negroes were lynched.

Dr. Johnston was shot and killed from ambush while in his barn. Major Clarke, one of the negroes lynched, was arrested and, according to the county authorities, confessed, implicating the others and stating that he had shot Dr. Johnston at the request of one of the women with whom the dentist had trouble. The negroes lynched were two brothers and two sisters, Major and Andrew Clarke and Maggie and Alma House.

3 Officers Wounded In Battle to Death With Negro Desperado

12-25-18

Constitution

Willacoochee, Ga., February 24.—(Special.)—News was received today by telephone from Live Oak, Fla., that Ed Dansey, the negro desperado who killed Deputy McCraw, of this place, last Sunday and who also killed another deputy at Archer, Fla., Thursday while attempting to arrest him, was shot to death by officers at Live Oak at 8 o'clock last night after escaping at Archer.

Dansey left in the direction of Live Oak and arrived there late yesterday afternoon. He is said to have confided to another negro at Live Oak that he had killed Deputies McCraw, of Willacoochee, and Raines, of Archer. His confidant immediately advised the officers, who set out to capture Dansey. Before his death, however, Dansey shot and wounded three other officers. The body has not been positively identified, but he fits the description. Parties from this place who knew him have gone to Live Oak to identify the body.

ALABAMA CELEBRATES PEACE WITH LYNCHING

The Chicago Defender 11-16-18

As Toll Soared Armistice Signing Mob Stormed Jail for Helpless Prisoners

Sheffield, Ala., Nov. 15.—When the world was wild with joy celebrating the return of democracy and the downfall of autocracy, a mob of prominent white citizens of this place, bent on having a "little fun" ransacked the county jail and secured George Whiteside, a prisoner, and hanged his body to a tree and riddled it with bullets. Whiteside together with William Bird was being held in the jail charged with the murder of John Graham, a white policeman, who was found dead near this city. It is thought that Graham was the victim of the bullet fired by some of his friends following a heated quarrel. Bird was also lynched.

Men Not Guilty

Bad feeling had been centered on Whiteside and Bird when it was learned that they refused to work for white farmers in this vicinity for low wages. Threats were made against the men, and they were told that unless they would aid in the harvest of crops their bodies would be riddled with bullets. The men expressed their desire to leave the city and it was then that they were charged with the killing of Graham, Graham's reputation as an officer was not of the best standing, and because of his violent means in handling prisoners he was known among police circles as "Cayenne Pepper."

Crowds Get Souvenirs

The lynching of the two men cast a gloom over the city and none of our people took an active part in the celebration of peace. Attempts were made to strip Whiteside of his clothing and stuff them with weeds and hay and drag the effigy to the city square and burn it. Women and children coming to the city in wagons and automobiles viewed the body of Whiteside hanging to a tree near the roadside. In many instances souvenirs such as fingers and teeth were secured by persons who journeyed to the scene of the hanging.

Although the parties who lynched Whiteside and Bird are known to police officials nothing has been done in the way of apprehending them. A coroners' jury in rendering a verdict on the dtath of the men declared that Whiteside and Bird came to their death at the hand of parties unknown to the jury.

Ignore President's Appeal

Since President Wilson issued his proclamation against lynching the South has disobeyed his wishes by hanging over ten men, and putting scores of others to death by atracious means. The President's appeal for law and order has prompted the organization of several vigilance committees in southern communities which stand ready to combat the evil of lynching by measuring arms with the violent mob ruling element. In some communities families have been driven from their homes because they refused to harvest crop without wage until the duration of war. Local police authorities in the vicinity of lynchings have offered no protection to our people and the disregard for the law has been supreme among the whites.

SECOND LYNCHING IN COLBERT COUNTY

11-13-18

Race Feeling R nning High and Troops May Be Needed

The Montgomery Advertiser

SHEFFIELD, ALA., Nov. 12—George Whiteside, negro, self-confessed murderer of Policeman John Graham this city, was taken from the Colbert county jail early this morning by a mob and hanged on the bank of the Tennessee river, near the spot where Patrolman Graham was killed. Race feeling in Sheffield is high and a clash is expected momentarily.

Whiteside was delivered to the mob by Jailer Hand, who did not offer resistance. The negro was so badly wounded in the fight last Thursday night that he could not be moved to the Franklin county jail at Russellville last night with Henry Willingham and Charley Hamilton, negroes, also implicated in the killing of the officer, who were removed there for safekeeping.

Soldiers May Be Needed.

Sheriff Kepon of Colbert county is in Mobile today and cannot be located by the local authorities. However, there are 250 soldiers at the government nitrate plant here, and it is expected that their assistance will be sought.

The mob is reported on the way to Russellville with the avowed intention of taking Willingham and Hamilton from the jail and hanging them.

First Lynching Sunday.

Will Byrd, negro, was lynched Sunday afternoon by an unmasked mob after he had been lodged in the Sheffield jail charged with creating a disturbance in the town. His remark that he was going to "get him a cop" infuriated the citizens and the lynching was planned and carried out.

The murder of Policeman Graham which caused Whiteside's lynching, occurred last Thursday night at a lonely spot on the bank of the Tennessee river, where he had gone to arrest some negroes. The three negroes were arrested by the police shortly after the tragedy and confessed the crime, it is said.

KILLS WOMAN IN SEARCH FOR ARMY DESERTER

Metcalf, Ga., Oct. 4. — Officer while in quest of a deserter entered the home of Mrs. Maria Powell. She protested at having her home [illegible] ransacked, whereupon the officer drew his revolver and shot her dead. He was acquitted by a jury the next day. Upon investigation it was found that the deserter had never entered the home of Mrs. Powell, and the officer admitted his mistake after the killing. He asserted that his only reason for shooting was that the "darky woman talked back to him."

TWO NEGROES LYNCHED FOR KILLING POLICEMAN

The Constitution

Sheffield, Ala., November 12.—George Whiteside, a negro, self-confessed slayer of John Graham, a Sheffield policeman, was taken from the Colbert county jail here early today and lynched. Shortly afterwards the mob left for Russellville, twenty miles south of here, some of their leaders declaring they would lynch Henry Willingham and Charles Hamilton, two other negroes arrested in connection with the killing. 11-13-18

Willingham and Hamilton were taken to Russellville for safe keeping after William Bird, another negro implicated in the affair, had been lynched Sunday night. Whiteside was so badly injured in a fight Thursday night in which he was captured that officers left him here.

Both Bird and Whiteside were taken to the banks of the Tennessee river and hanged. Whiteside, Hamilton and Willingham were said to have confessed that they participated in the killing of Policeman Graham at a lonely spot on the Tennessee river Thursday night, where Graham had gone to arrest some negroes. They were captured in a gun fight which followed, Whiteside being wounded. Bird was arrested, charged with creating a disturbance following the affair. It was charged that he had come into town openly declaring that he was going to "get a cop."

Sheriff Keepen was in Mobile today and it was said the mob overawed Jailer Hand and took Whiteside without resistance. Failing to get in touch with the sheriff later today, local officials made the suggestion that if necessary some of the 250 soldiers stationed at the government nitrate plant near here might be called upon.

Russellville, Ala., November 12.—Reports that a mob from Sheffield was en route to this place to lynch Henry Willingham and Charlie Hamilton, negroes, who were accused of the killing of Patrolman Graham at Sheffield, appear to be without foundation. No mob had reached this city at noon today.

POSSE HANGS NEGRO IN NORTH CAROLINA

Had Assaulted Woman in Bertie County.

MARCH 26 1918

Norfolk, Va., March 26.—News reached here tonight that Peter Basemore, 19 year old negro, was lynched Saturday night by a mob near Lewiston, Bertie County, North Carolina. The negro, it was said, confessed to criminal assault on the wife of a well to do farmer Saturday. The negro caught the woman alone in the house and when she attempted to attract the attention of her husband, working in a nearby field, he knocked her down with a piece of stove wood. A posse was formed quick and trailed Basemore for more than 10 hours before he was finally captured. The crowd, infuriated by the negro's deed, strung him up to a tree about 30 minutes after he was captured.

The woman's condition was said to be still critical. Her skull was fractured.

Lynchings - 1918 Cases of 346 e

Lynching Record for 1918

The Chicago Defender 1-4-19

The South has pledged itself to increase this horrible record in 1919. It is claimed that the project is being considered to send missionaries into the uncivilized portions of the Southland in order that the world may be made a "decent place to live in."

The number of lynchings in 1918 shows a considerable increase, being sixty-three, as compared with thirty-four in 1917. The subjoined table, showing the annual number during the last thirty-three years, will be of interest to those who are making a special study of the subject, and especially as the evil is being quite generally investigated in the South, as well as North, since the public statement made by President Wilson:

Record by Years

1885	184	1902	96
1886	138	1903	104
1887	122	1904	87
1888	142	1905	60
1889	170	1906	60
1890	127	1907	65
1891	191	1908	100
1892	205	1909	87
1893	200	1910	74
1894	190	1911	71
1895	171	1912	64
1896	131	1913	48
1897	106	1914	54
1898	127	1915	98
1899	107	1916	58
1900	115	1917	34
1901	130	1918	63

Total 3,785

The number of lynchings in the various states was as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 3; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 8; Texas, 2; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1. Fifty-nine of the victims were our people and four whites. The crimes for which they were lynched were as follows: Murder, 28; rape, 12; threat to kill, 6; complicity in murder, 9; attempted rape, 2; disloyal utterances, 2; intimacy with a white woman, 1; kidnaping, 1; murderous assault, 1; rioting, 1. Among the victims were five women. The detailed list follows:

JANUARY

17—Simeon Edward, murder, Hazelhurst, Miss.
26—James Nelson, intimacy with white woman, Benton, La.

FEBRUARY

10—G. W. Lynch, accessory to murder, Estill Springs, Texas.
12—George McIlherren, murder, Estill Springs, Tenn.
18—"Bud" Cosby, kidnaping, Fayetteville, Ga.
23—Walter Best, murder, Fairfax, S. C.
25—Edward Dauzy, murder, Live Oak, Florida.
26—James Lewis, James Jones and William Powell, accessory to murder, Delhi, La.

MARCH

16—George McNeal, rape, Monroe, La.
16—John Richards, rape, Monroe, Ga.
25—Peter Bazemore, rape, Lewiston, N. C.
22—Charles S. Evans, rape, Crawfordsville, Ga.

APRIL

4—Robert P. Praeger (German), alleged disloyal utterances, Collinsville, Illinois.
18—Claude Singleton, murder, Poplarville, Miss.
22—Berry Royen, murder, Lexington, Tenn.
22—Clyde Williams, murder, Monroe, La.

MAY

19—Charles Riley, Simon Schuman and three unidentified, complicity in murder, Brookston, Ga.
18—William Head, murder, Valdosta, Ga.
18—William Thompson, murder, Valdosta, Ga.
18—Eugene Rice, murder, Valdosta, Ga.
19—Hayes Turner, murder, Valdosta, Ga.
19—Mary Turner, murder, Valdosta, Ga.
20—John Calhoun, murder, Barnesville, Ga.
20—Thomas Devert, rape, Erwin, Tenn.
22—John Ronach, rape, Redlevel, Ala.
22—James Cobb, murder, Cordele, Ga.
22—Henry Jackson, murder, near Miami, Fla.
23—Sidney Johnson, murder, Valdosta, Ga.
25—Kirby Goolsber, rape, Woodville, Texas.
1—Sarah Cabiness, threat to kill, Dodge, Texas.
1—Bessie Cabiness, threat to kill, Dodge, Texas.
1—Peter Cabiness, threat to kill, Dodge, Texas.
1—Cute Cabiness, threat to kill, Dodge, Texas.
1—Tenele Cabiness, threat to kill, Dodge, Texas.
1—Thomas Cabiness, threat to kill, Dodge, Texas.

JUNE

4—Edward Valentine (white), murder, Sanderson, Texas.
13—Elton Mitchell, murderous assault, Earl, Ark.
18—George Clayton, murder, Maugham, La.
19—Louigius McGill, murder, Madill, Okla.

JULY

27—James Brown, attempted rape, Ben Hur, Texas.

AUGUST

7—"Bubbles" Hall, attempted rape, Bastrup, La.
28—Frederick Wagner (white), alleged disloyal utterances, near Hot Springs, Ark.
11—Isaac Raney, rape, near Colquit, Ga.

SEPTEMBER

3—Marion Cezerich (white), murder, San Pedro, Cal.
5—John Gillian, rape, Macon, Ga.
24—Sandy Reeves, rape, Waycross, Ga.

OCTOBER

None.

NOVEMBER

6—George Taylor, rape, Robertsville, N. C.
10—William Bird, rioting, Sheffield, Ala.
11—George Whiteside, murder, Sheffield, Ala.
29—Allie Thompson, rape, Culpepper county, Va.

DECEMBER

14—Edward Woodson, murder, Green River, Wyo.
18—Willis Robinson, murder, Newport, Ark.
20—Major Clarke and Andrew Clarke, murder, Shubuta, Miss.
20—Maggie Clarke and Alma Clarke, murder, Shubuta, Miss.

SMALL CRISP MOB LYNCHES JIM COBB

5-24-18

Hung and Riddled With Bullets, Body Is Later Burned—Negro Paid Out of Chaingang by Husband of Murdered Woman.

Constitution

Cordele, Ga., May 23.—(Special.)—After no one would claim the body of Jim Cobb, a negro lynched early today for the murder of Mrs. Roy Simmons, wife of a prominent white farmer, and the negro undertakers had declined to handle it, it was finally burned as the only way of disposing of it.

The negro was taken from the jail here by a mob shortly after midnight this morning, was carried to the scene where he attacked and killed Mrs. Simmons, seven miles east of Cordele, and hanged. The body afterwards was literally shot to pieces.

Following the lynching, the mob, numbering less than 100 persons, it is said, quickly dispersed.

Cobb's crime was said to be one of the most brutal ever committed in this section of the state. After attacking his victim the negro apparently killed her with a blow which crushed her head. The body also had been stabbed in many places with two silver table forks. The blood-stained forks were found in the yard.

The negro had been paid out of the chaingang by Mr. Simmons and a negro farmer living nearby about ten days ago.

A jury holding the inquest over the body of Mrs. Simmons returned a verdict which laid the responsibility on the negro Cobb. This inquest was held by Coroner Fitzgerald after all the evidence had been gathered that was possible to secure.

NEGRO LYNCHED IN ALABAMA.

HOT SPRINGS ARK SENT. REC
MAY 22 1918

Andalusa, Ala., May 21.—John Womack, a negro, was lynched by a posse of 100 men today near Red Level, Ala., after being identified as the assailant of a young white woman of Covington county, which occurred yesterday.

NEGRO KILLED BY MOB AND HIS BODY BURNED

Constitution 5-21

Negro Was Shot While Trying To Swim River With White Girl.

Johnson City, May 20.—A mob at Erwin Sunday evening about 7 o'clock burned the body of a negro named Tom Devert. After he had been shot twice through the head by one of a party of four as he attempted to swim the river, dragging with him his victim, a white girl, the 15-year-old daughter of a blacksmith. The girl, with her 7-year-old brother, was on her way home, a mile beyond Erwin, when she was attacked by the negro in a secluded spot.

Four young men who heard the girl's screams, rushed to her assistance. Her assailant dragged her to the river bank, plunged into the stream and attempted to swim with her to the other side. One of the men shot three times with a revolver, two of the bullets taking effect in the negro's head, when the bodies of the two were recovered, the girl was dead and the negro dying.

The body of the negro was dragged back to town to the negro quarters, and the negro population of some 60 or 70 forced to come out and line up, while the gathering mob piled wood on the body and set fire to the pile. The body was incinerated.

NEGRO LYNCHED BY LOUISIANA MOB FOR MURDER

Advertiser 6-19-18

(Associated Press)

NATCHEZ, MISS., June 18.—George Clayton, a negro, was lynched by a posse of citizens near Mangham, La., across the Mississippi river from here tonight, after he had killed one white man and wounded six others. The negro fought until his ammunition gave out, then surrendered.

According to the authorities, Clayton shot and killed Ben Brooks, on whose plantation he was living, when Brooks endeavored early today to investigate reports that the negro had threatened to kill his wife and had forced her to take refuge with other negroes.

News of the shooting spread rapidly and a posse was soon organized. Clayton was located in a house on a plantation about nine miles from Mangham. He opened fire with a rifle as soon as he sighted his pursuers and from two o'clock this afternoon until late tonight he managed to keep them at a distance. Six white men were wounded by bullets from his rifle, one of whom probably will die.

When the negro finally surrendered he was hurriedly seized by a number of unidentified persons, taken to a tree about half a mile away and hanged.

Negro Lynched by Posse For Killing 1 White Man And Wounding 6 Others

Constitution 6-19-18

Natchez, Miss., June 18.—George Clayton, a negro, was lynched by a posse of citizens near Mangham, La., across the Mississippi river, tonight, after he had killed one white man and wounded six others. The negro fought until his ammunition gave out, then surrendered.

According to the authorities Clayton shot and killed Ben Brooks, on whose plantation he was living, when Brooks endeavored early today to investigate reports that the negro had threatened to kill his wife and had forced her to take refuge with other negroes.

News of the shooting spread rapidly and a posse soon was organizsd. Clayton was located in a house on a plantation about nine miles from Mangham. He opened fire with a rifle as soon as he sighted his pursuers and from 2 o'clock this afternoon until late tonight he managed to keep them at a distance. Six white men were wounded by bullets from his rifle, one of whom probably will die.

When the negro finally surrendered he was hurriedly seized by a number of unidentified persons, taken to a tree about a half a mile away and hanged.

NEGRO MURDERER IS KILLED IN A DESPERATE FIGHT

3-1-18

Surrounded in Shanty, Is Shot to Death by an Angry Mob.

Gainesville, March 1.—(Special)—The last dark chapter in the career of the desperate black brute supposed to be Edward Dansby, the negro deserter and outlaw who killed an officer in Berrien county, Georgia, February 17, and on the following Thursday night was supposed to have killed Neil Rain near Archer, Fla., has been written, and it was left for a determined posse of citizens from Suwannee county to end the chapter by killing the outlaw, who refused to submit to capture.

W. C. Weatherbee, of Branford, who was a visitor in this city yesterday, stated that the negro who shot Joseph Adams, a prosperous white farmer in Branford, his wife and son, was surrounded and shot to death in an old shanty, two miles from that city.

The negro who is dead is said to have declared before shooting Mr. Adams that he had killed a Sheriff in Georgia, and intended to kill every white man he saw, and it is thought that he was the same man that killed the Archer Sheriff. The negro, who was killed at Branford, was armed with a .32 special. The negro died without making a statement.

... LYNCHED.

(... Press.)

BE... May ...—Kirby Goulst... years old, charged with ... a young white woman, was ... by a mob near Woodville, Texas, last night according to advices received here today.

MURDERER IS BURNED AT STAKE BY MOB OF INFURIATED CITIZENS

Advertiser 2/13/18

(Associated Press)

NASHVILLE, TENN., Feb. 12—Jim McIlherron, a negro, who shot and killed two men last Friday and probably fatally wounded another, was burned at the stake near Estell Springs tonight, according to advices received here.

The death of the negro came after hot irons had been applied to his body and he had confessed the crime and implicated another negro, it was said. Before the mob burned the negro, the reports said, a sister of one of his victims addressed the crowd, estimated at upwards of a thousand people, denouncing the slayer of her brother and many negroes were forced to pass by the pyre. They were told it should serve a warning to them.

Cause is Unknown.

The cause of the original killing which took place near Estill Springs Friday, was still unknown tonight. Piece Rogers and Jesse Tigert were killed and Frank Tigert probably fatally wounded, the only explanaiton being that McIlherron had "run amuck." Posses were immediately formed and a chase begun.

Sunday night the posse was told that G. W. Lynch, a negro preacher, had hidden out McIlherron at a negro settlement near Estill Springs, and the preacher was killed in an exchange of shots between himself and possemen who went to his home after him.

On Monday night McIlherron was located in a log house near McMinnville, and the posse headed by deputies lay around the house all night waiting for [illegible] supply of ammunition. In a [illegible] lowed the arrival of [illegible]day the negro was wounded and captured. Shots lodged in his face, head and left arm, it was said and not until he was helpless did he give up the fight.

Negro Brought To Scene.

Officers entered the cabin and brought the negro out, putting him on the train for Estill Springs, a town between here and Chattanooga. The arrival at Estill Springs was heralded in advance and the mob began to gather, it's forces rapidly augmenting as time drew near for the train to arrive. Threats were made openly that the negro would be lynched, it was said, when the train finally pulled in the negro was seized and rushed out to his pyre.

Leaders of the posse and other citizens made speeches in which they urged that the crowd remain orderly and let the law take it's course, but these had no effect on the maddened crowd which had seized the negro.

TORTURED AND THEN BURNED

Estill Springs Scene of Bloodcurdling Lynching.

JIM M'ILHERRON, NEGRO, EXECUTED BY MASKED MEN

Chattanooga

Thousands of Men, Women and Children Witness Proceedings, Many Crying for the Negro's Blood —Slayer of Rodgers and Tigert Captured Tuesday.

2-13-18

Chattanooga Times Special.

ESTILL SPRINGS, Tenn., Feb. 12.—Jim McIlherron, the negro who shot and killed Pierce Rodgers and Jesse Tigert, two white men at Estill Springs last Friday and wounded Frank Tigert, was tortured with a red-hot crowbar and then burned to death here tonight at 7:40 by twelve masked men. A crowd of approximately 2,000 persons, among whom were women and children, witnessed the burning.

The negro was brought to Estill Springs on passenger train No. 5, arriving here at 6:30. A crowd of about 1,200 persons met the train and joined the captors. Shouts of "Burn him; burn him!" filled the air.

Twelve men, with faces masked, stepped forward from the crowd and took possession of the negro. Simultaneously, as if this was a signal, others scattered among the crowd apparently trying to keep strict order. McIlherron, who was badly wounded and unable to walk, was carried to the scene of the murder, where preparation for a funeral pyre was begun. The negro was swearing with every breath and attempting to put part of the blame upon the son of Lynch, the negro preacher who was killed yesterday by members of the posse. He said that he was persuaded to kill the young men by the preacher's son.

Several prominent citizens of Estill Springs made speeches and implored the mob to take the negro out of town to burn him, in order that the women and children might not witness the gruesome affair. After deliberating some time the executioners agreed to their request.

The captors proceeded to a spot about a quarter of a mile from the railroad station and prepared the death fire. The crowd followed and remained throughout the horrible proceedings. The negro was led to a hickory tree, to which they chained him. After securing him to the tree a fire was laid. A short distance away another fire was kindled, and into it was put an iron bar to heat.

When the bar became red hot a member of the mob jabbed it toward the negro's body. Crazed with fright, the black grabbed hold of it, and as it was pulled through his hands the atmosphere was filled with the odor of burning flesh. This was the first time the murderer gave evidence of his will being broken. Scream after scream rent the air. As the hot iron was applied to various parts of his body his yells and cries for mercy could be heard in the town.

After torturing the negro several minutes one of the masked men poured coal oil on his feet and trousers and applied a match to the pyre. As the flames rose enveloping the black's body he begged that he be shot. Yells of derision greeted his request. The angry flames consumed his clothing and little blue blazes shot upward from his burning hair before he lost consciousness.

The negro was captured at 11 this morning after about a thousand shots had been exchanged. The posse which was pursuing McIlherron surrounded him in an old barn, five miles west of McMinnville this morning at 4. The pursuers waited until daylight before attempting his capture. Several times he attempted to get away, and each time was driven back by a fusillade of bullets. It is thought that he received his wounds in these attempts to escape. Many tricks to cause him to waste his ammunition was resorted to—hats were stuck out from behind trees, and each time the negro would catch sight of one he would open fire, sometimes losing two or three shots.

At 11 this morning his guns were silenced and the posse rushed forward. About fifteen shots were exchanged at this time, but no member of the mob was hurt. McIlherron was found lying on the floor of the barn with one eye shot out, a bullet in his arm and his body sprinkled with BB shot.

The negro was found to have in his possession two automatic pistols of 38 and 32 caliber. The flooring of the barn was covered with empty shells.

He was then taken to McMinnville on a hand car and from there carried to Tullahoma, thence to Estill Springs.

M'ILWANEY INFORMED OF NEGRO'S LYNCHING

Constitution

Macon, Ga., February 19.—(Special.) Barney McIlwaney, father of the child who was kidnaped by "Bud" Crosby, the negro who broke into the McIlwaney home near Aberdeen Sunday night and who was lynched yesterday by a mob in Fayette county, is a soldier at Camp Wheeler. McIlwaney was notified of the lynching today. He was rejoiced that his child is safe and that his wife and mother-in-law were uninjured by the negro. He had no comment to make on the lynching.

INNOCENT MEN KILLED BY BLOOD-THIRSTY HOUNDS

Chicago Defender 3-9-18

Not "Over There," But Over Here; Details Meager

Delhi, La., March 8.—News has reached this vicinity that a band of white cowards, 300 strong, lynched Jim Lewis, Jim Jones, Will Powell, Bolivar Jones, and seriously wounded Richard Jones, who succeeded in evading the mob and is hiding in the swamps. The lynched men were accused of stealing hogs from the farm of a white farmer, but evidence developed later that they had refused to work for 50 cents a day on the farm of E. D. Ferguson (white), a prosperous farmer in this district.

Ferguson led the attack with the aid of Ed Hopper, a notorious drunkard, against the accused men, and was killed in the melee that followed. The dispute started a week ago and terminated Friday in the stringing up of the men and the burning of their bodies after they were lowered to the ground. The parties who committed the acts are "unknown" to the county officials. No efforts have been made to bring the guilty parties to justice.

Reports, apparently well authenticated, reached here that the trouble started when Ferguson and Hopper went to the Jones residence to demand that they come to work or leave the community. The Jones boys refused to do this, and the hog stealing story was trumped up. During the course of argument E. D. Ferguson violently slapped the 70-year-old father of the Jones boys, causing the old man to fall in a stack of broken glass bottles and cut himself severely about the head and face. Richard and Will Jones revolted at this treatment and during the scuffle Ed Hopper accidentally shot his friend Ferguson. The blame for this death was laid to the Jones boys and Powell and they were crucified by the white citizens. In the attempt to make them confess to the murder the infuriated crowd of whites tied the men together and attached ropes to the pommels of saddles and dragged the bodies through the public highways. Dr. Barrier (white) made a speech prior to the lynching of the men and accused the mob of lynching the wrong men. He was shot at several times, and through the aid of personal friends succeeded in escaping with his life. The lynchers threatened to burn a church in which a meeting was being held, but when they were told that the people within the shack were heavily armed and ready for battle, they quietly dispersed.

Little details are obtainable as to the final resting place of the lynched men, but it is understood that a posse of men are combing the woods in search of Richard Jones, who escaped.

Shortly after the lynching an exodus started and fully 200 families have abandoned the city. County officials were stationed at the various depots for the purpose of prohibiting any one to leave, but the desire was so great and the people gathered in such large numbers that they were powerless to stem the tide.

THREE BLACKS LYNCHED BY A MOB IN LOUISIANA

Lynching Outgrowth of Trouble About Hog Stealing Case

Constitution 3/2/18

Rayville, La., March 1.—According to information received at the office of the sheriff of Richland parish tonight, a coroner's jury investigating the deaths Tuesday near Delhi, La., of three negroes, Jim Jones, Jim Lewis and Will Powell, held that they "came to their deaths from gunshot wounds inflicted by unknown parties," thus contradicting earlier reports that two of the negroes were hanged. Deputy Sheriff Rundell, who investigated the affair, stated the negroes were lynched as a result of trouble between whites and negroes at the Ed Ferguson farm, near Delhi, last Sunday, during which Ed Ferguson and Bolivar Jones, a negro, were shot and killed. The trouble had its inception in charges made by Ferguson that the Jones negroes were stealing his hogs, the deputy stated.

Rundell said he was unable to obtain any information regarding the manner in which the three negroes met their deaths Tuesday except that they were shot and killed, apparently by a mob of white men. "Nobody seemed to know much about the affair around Delhi. It was just an ordinary lynching," Rundell said. The deputy said he was unable to confirm reports that the body of Bolivar Jones was soaked in oil and burned.

During the trouble at the Ferguson farm Sunday, Bolivar Jones, according to the authorities, suddenly drew a pistol and shot Ferguson through the head, killing the farmer instantly. Ed Hopper, another white farmer, according to information available at the sheriff's office, then shot and killed Bolivar Jones, a son of Jim Jones, who was lynched Tuesday. Richard Jones, another son, who was with Bolivar, escaped, and is now being sought. Richard was chased into Arkansas and back into Louisiana. Following the killing of Ferguson white farmers started out to round up negroes whom they regarded as being directly or indirectly responsible for the trouble.

KILLED TWO WHITE MEN

A Negro Thought to Be Ed Dansey Shot to Death.

2-25-18

Savannah Morning News

Willachoochee, Ga., Feb. 24.—A negro believed to be Ed Dansey, was shot to death at Live Oak, Fla., to-day after two white men had been killed and three others wounded. Deputy McCraw was killed near Last Sunday in trying to arrest Dansey and Deputy Raines was killed at Archer, Fla., Saturday. Three others were wounded as pursuers closed in on Dansey. Residents who knew Dansey have gone to the scene to make sure that he is the one who killed McCraw.

Lynchings - 1918 346 F
Cases of

HUNNISH KULTUR GAINS ADHERENTS IN TENNESSEE

Tennessee Attempts to Join Mobocratic and "Hellocratic" Georgia in Making America Unsafe for Citizens of This Great Republic and Residents of That Commonwealth—Jug of Booze Caused Near Lynching—Victim Miraculously Escaped Death Both by Hanging and Shot Fired by Member of the Diabolical and Cowardly German Propagandists.

Knoxville, Tenn. — Georgia which law tactics were adopted Constable O. S. Gaines of Knox County district, and his son, McKinely Gaines; John Burchfield and Will Howard, all white men, when Sam Netherland, an ignorant and harmless colored American citizen, was arrested by the constable Sunday morning and taken to a point ten miles east of Knoxville and hung to a tree until life was almost extinct, and then cut down and shot through the shoulder. This brutal, inhuman treatment was accorded Netherland, familiarly known to the bowery district as "Sleepy Sam," by these savages in an effort to secure a confession as to who stole a five-gallon keg of whiskey that had been hid in the bushes near McMillan Station.

Netherland told the following story concerning the affair to a newspaper reporter: "Constable O. S. Gaines and his son, McKinley Gaines, John Burchfield and Will Howard, two other white men, arrested me early Sunday morning, telling me that someone had stolen a keg of whiskey from its hiding place near McMillan Station. Although they did not produce a warrant, they hauled me about in their automobile, looking for others who they suspicioned had taken the whiskey. They arrested two other colored men who drive taxicabs about the city, and took them before Esquire Dobson and procured a warrant for them, and they then decided to take me to the Mascot jail, which is thirteen miles from Knoxville. They drove at a rapid rate to the woods near Mascot and then got out of the automobile, handcuffed me and pulled out their pistols and told me I would have to tell who got the whiskey. I repeatedly told them that I didn't know anything about it, and each time I denied having any knowledge of the whiskey they would curse me and punch me with their pistols. At times they would stick the barrel of their pistol in my mouth and command me to chew it. They sent to a barn and procured a rope, and coming back, they sat down and each one practiced tying a hangman's knot. They finally put the rope around my neck, pulled me up and there I hung until I was unconscious. After they let me down, John Burchfield actually took a 41 derringer type pistol, aimed at my left breast and fired. I only turned my body in time to keep the bullet from piercing my heart. The bullet struck me in the shoulder. After treating me in this manner they left me, and Mr. Tom Cox, a white man, came along and gave me money to catch a train and come to Knoxville."

FARMER COMES HOME AND FINDS WIFE AND SON KILLED BY WHITES

Eastman, Ga., March 22.—Two weeks ago and three miles out from Eastman, Dodge County, Georgia, Ed. Kimberly (white) shot and killed Henrietta Covington, a woman of the Race, and her son, "Poor Boy" Covington, aged 17 years on the "Peacock" farm. Here are the facts: A Mr. Mathews, son-in-law of C. H. Peacock, president of the Citizens Bank of Eastman, owns—or Mrs. Mathews owns—a large plantation just three miles out from town. For some reason most of the old Race hands had left and this year about nine or ten families of the Race moved on the farm, with Ed. Kimberly (white) moving there as overseer. Among the Race families was that of Neal Covington, who moved on a farm formerly occupied by a Race tenant. Kimberly came to Covington's home, asking him to remove some fencing. Covington objected, but said he would go to Eastman and see Mr. Peacock. On arriving there he found that Mr. Peacock was out of town, and upon returning to his cabin he found his wife's whole left side riddled with buckshot in the hallway, and his 17-year-old boy in the back yard shot into shreds with buckshot by the demon Ed. Kimberly. In a few moments Neal is taken by a mob of crackers, who came in autos to "protect" Kimberly, back to Eastman and placed in jail.

The next day the officers ordered E. J. Williams, a Race man, to make a $500 bond for Neal, so as to allow him to attend the double burial of his wife and son. He was ordered back to Eastman after the funeral, and later ordered by the sheriff to return to the plantation, under strict orders that he would be held with his life as a pawn for the future safety of Kimberly. No arrest of the white man who slaughtered these innocents because they had "sassed" him. Nine little children were huddled in the cabin room, as their mother and brother lay slaughtered within their sight, and "gallant" white men kept vigil till poor Neal returned from Eastman and made to gaze upon Kimberly's handiwork. The white press has suppressed the episode and scores more like it.

CHARRED BODY TO RELATIVES

Victim of Mob Taken From Tree by Negroes.

COMMUNITY NOW QUIET; NO ONE MENTIONS NAMES

Remains of McIlherron Hung to Hickory All Night and Part of Day as Warning to Negroes—Story of Burning Told.

Rye Regrets Lynching.

Chattanooga Times Special.

NASHVILLE, Feb. 13.—"The lynching at Estill Springs as given in the morning papers, the only account I have had of it, is a very deplorable fact and one that I regret exceedingly," said Gov. Rye tonight, when asked what if any action he intends to take toward an investigation.

"If there is anything that I can do to right any wrong that has been done I will gladly do it, but what authority I have, I do not know as I haven't made any investigation. I have been at my home sick today, and the only information about the lynching is that contained in the papers.

"I have received no word from the people of Franklin county, and until I learn what action they take I cannot say what I will do."

Chattanooga

Chattanooga Times Special.

ESTILL SPRINGS, Feb. 13.—The body of Jim McIlherron, the negro who was burned at the stake last night, was taken down today from the tree to which it had hung since the burning, by his relatives.

The lower part of his body was burnt to a char from the waist up the body was cooked to the bone. The marks on the neck were the the only ones that could be disguished.

Having accomplished its purpose the community is now quiet and every one going about their business. While it is said to be generally known who the executioners are, no names are being mentioned.

There was some talk last night after the burning of McIlherron of going after young Lynch, who the dying negro implicated, but more level-headed citizens prevented a second burning.

The Gruesome Story Told Again in Detail.

The Times' special correspondent, who witnessed the burning Tuesday night of Jim McIlherron, negro, who shot and killed two white men and dangerously wounded another at Estill Springs last Friday, reported in person to The Times yesterday afternoon.

The reporter gave The Times the facts of the burning over the telephone a few minutes after it occurred. He stated that while he was telephoning the facts of the burning into this office, one of the members of the mob stood at his side with a gun warning him not to give out any names.

The following was taken from his notebook:

Five O'Clock—Word reaches here that boy's slayer is captured and is being brought to Estill Springs. All afternoon little groups of men, with firm jaws set and determined looks upon their faces arrive on horseback, all are heavily armed. Reported that a wire has been sent to Gov. Rye asking for troops to prevent lynching.

Six-thirty—Approximately 1,500 people are crowded around the railroad station and along the side of the tracks. The train arrives and the posse alight with the negro, who is lying on a stretcher. A prominent citizen jumps to the station platform and asks the crowd to keep order; he then asks that the negro be taken out of town to be burnt.

The negro's captors carry their prisoner to the exact spot where the boys were murdered and orders are given for those desiring to look upon him to form single file and march by. They are asked not to do violence to the murderer or to spit in his face. The crowd does as bid and marched by; the negro, with one eye shot out, an arm hanging limp, the result of a bullet wound received in the battle with the posse and his clothing covered with blood, was a gruesome sight. He is glaring at the spectators and cursing with nearly every breath. A female relative of one of the slain boys come up to the negro, kicks him in the ribs and spits in his face. When an attempt is made to dissuade her she become hysterical and cries for a pistol, begging that she be allowed to end the life of the black. Among the spectators were women with babies in their arms and little children hardly able to toddle.

Seven-thirty—The negro is being chained to a hickory tree and the funeral pyre is being made ready; every one wants to give a hand, several little boys hardly in their teens carry wood for the pyre.

Seventy-forty—A red-hot crowbar is brought forward by a masked man, who jabs it at the negro's body. The negro grabs it with his bare hands and the odor of burning flesh fills the atmosphere. McIlherron groans and curses. The iron is then applied to each side of the negro's neck, searing the flesh. Screams that were heard for half a mile rent the air. The negro then implicated the son of Lynch, a negro preacher who was killed the day before by a mob.

Seven-fifty—Eleven more masked men appear on the scene and prepare the fire. Coal oil is poured upon the negro's legs and feet. One of the executioners strikes a match that starts the death fire. As the fire eats its way upward the negro begs for mercy and asks that some one shoot him. He is jeered at. When the flames reach his hair the victim becomes unconscious.

The body hung upon the tree as a warning to other negroes all night and part of the following day.

PROMINENT PIKE CO. FARMER IS MURDERED BY NEGRO.

Barnesville, Ga., May 23.—(Special.) John A. Willis, one of the best citizens and farmers of this vicinity, was shot and instantly killed this morning by a negro thought to be Ed Calhoun, the killing being without provocation, according to information received here. The shooting occurred near Mr. Willis' home just over the Upson county line, six or eight miles from Barnesville. The trouble grew out of a farm contract. Mr. Willis is survived by a widow and several children. The negro also shot at Artemus Willis, brother of the slain man, but missed him.

Large posses were formed immediately after the killing and every effort has been made to capture the murderer, but so far without success. The entire section is greatly aroused over the uncalled-for killing of one of its best citizens.

The negro came here recently from Jacksonville, Fla.

SEEING THE "MOTE" AND FORGETTING THE "BEAM"

Literary Digest 12-14-18

PHILADELPHIA AND LONDON have just been having a little tilt over their respective moral fitness for entertaining the soldier in his hours of leave. The net result, if we are to believe the accusations of both sides, would seem to indicate that the military man would better take his vacations in more innocuous thoroughfares—say, of New York or Chicago? The row was apparently started by Mr. Bok, of *The Ladies' Home Journal*, who went to England with other American editors as the guest of the British nation to inspect at close hand the conduct of the war, and he is reported to have said some harsh things about the dangers confronting the American soldier when off duty in London. The London *Saturday Review* feels that the charges might come with better grace if America herself, and particularly Mr. Bok's own home town, were above suspicion on the score of public morals. First, however, we all have to take a cut of the lash from this well-known critic of everything American:

"We can not stay to explain the paradox of materialism and idealism, side by side in the forty-eight sociopolitical laboratories which make up the United States. There is scant respect for law, as the lynching records show and as President Wilson has lately bewailed with characteristic forthrightness. Divorce is notoriously common—witness the '*nisi*-mills' of Reno, Nev., and Sioux Falls, S. D.

"Dynamite and 'guns' continue to figure in labor strikes. The white-slave traffic still thrives under the rose; and the boss in politics and business has an ethical code peculiar to himself, as the mere mention of Tammany Hall and the Standard Oil concern will recall to any American.

"For all that, the United States is the most aggressively moral nation upon earth; and now that her sons are swarming over to Europe in millions, she is gravely concerned for the welfare of their souls and bodies. Liquor and women—*voilà les ennemis!* President Wilson has issued paternal admonitions. Mrs. Wilson and Dr. Anna Shaw published a letter to their Allied sisters, respecting 'the protection of our sons at a time of unequaled temptation and danger.' General Pershing was bombarded with warnings, and he sent home reassurance through shoals of correspondents. The Quartermaster-General in Washington (General Sharp) told the nation that the Commander-in-Chief in France 'is exercising every possible precaution to protect the officers and men of his command.'

"Now, there is nothing to laugh at in all this, however strange it may seem to our cynical adolescence. America is very young. . . . .

"Here butts in Mr. Edward Bok, of *The Ladies' Home Journal*. Mr. Bok is aghast at 'the apparently uncontrolled solicitation of our boys by women on the London streets, and in hotel lobbies, lounges, and restaurants.' It was the most disgraceful sight Mr. Bok had ever seen; and 'scores of amateur girls' lent a heinous touch to young America's impending damnation. Such a thing was inconceivable, Mr. Bok maintained, in the home cities, where all the 'red-light districts' were wiped out, and the women arrested or put to honest work.

"Protective zones were fixt around the American camps. 'But all this is of small avail if we send our soldiers, clean-blooded and strong-limbed, over here only to be poisoned and wrecked in the London streets . . . (and) morally crucified. It is unfair to them; it is unfair to the great cause for which we are fighting—it is certainly unfair to the American soldier.' Mr. Bok was grieved to say all this (and much more) 'while I am here as a guest of the British Government—it seems, in a way, discourteous.'

"There was on our part no 'official' reply, because we are a silent and polite people, with no gust for acrimonious dispute with our invited guests. As a matter of fact, London is by far the most decent of all great cities, as every traveler and man of the world is aware."

If this mere recital does not carry its own refutal of the charges, *The Saturday Review* turns to American sources as Mr. Bok's best answerers:

"A colleague of his own, Mr. W. C. Edgar, of the Minneapolis *Bellman*, dismissed the Bok sermon as 'hogwash,' *tout court*. 'I have been visiting London at intervals,' the Westerner pursues, 'for nearly thirty years, and in all my experience I have never found its street life so free of objectionable features of the kind described by Mr. Bok.' No American soldier needed a guardian after dark in London. And with that Mr. Edgar carried the war into the City of Brotherly Love. 'I was in Philadelphia, Mr. Bok's own delightful city, in May last.' It was then under martial law. 'Candor compels me to say that . . . the streets were more filled with courtezans, covertly, if not openly, plying their trade, than any of the streets of London I have seen.'

"It would be unkind to tell the whole truth about the City of Brotherly Love, which Mr. Bok contrasts so favorably with the British metropolis. But he can not be unaware of its 'government by murder,' and the recent revelations which rivaled the most lurid of Tammany régimes in New York, and shocked the whole nation besides. We prefer to let a great American newspaper, like *The Sun*, tell the story in brief;

"'Philadelphia, long a seething caldron of factional politics, is now facing one of the most scandalous and astounding upheavals in her history as the result of the murder of a police detective in the "Bloody Ward" on primary-election day.

"'The Mayor, Thomas B. Smith, Police-Lieut. D. Bennett, and Isaac Deutsch, a political leader, are awaiting a hearing before the Criminal Division of the Municipal Court. Six gunmen, imported from New York, as tools in a gigantic plot to spread bloodshed and riot, to intimidate voters to vote illegally, and thereby swing the election for Deutsch, have thus far been arrested. The net is out for twenty-five other gunmen who were imported from New York and Newark; also for the thug leaders who marshaled them, and finally for the politicians and police officials who, it is said, connived to protect them, and even aided them in escaping from the city after the crime.'

"Now as to vice. Here Philadelphia's accuser is Mr. Raymond B. Fosdick, the guardian of America's camp morals. Mr. Fosdick's report upon conditions in the City of Brotherly Love was so appalling that Secretary Daniels took drastic action owing to the flagrancy of 'the social evil and illegal liquor traffic.' But listen to the sweeping *peccavi* of the Philadelphia *Inquirer*, and you will agree that there is no more to be said 'Philadelphia has multiplied its den of iniquity. Its streets are crowded with women of the underworld; liquor is being freely supplied behind the red lights, and by the 'bootleg' process on the highways.

"'Philadelphia is wide open. Gambling is prevalent, viciousness is running wild. Thieves and highwaymen stalk abroad . . . robberies are so frequent that they no longer provoke comment. Philadelphia has arrived at the stage where protection is afforded, not to the public—not to the troopers, the marines, and the jackies—but to the owners and managers of the vice-resorts. . . . Lawless police officials may pad their pocket-books by extracting greenbacks from criminals; that is only a feature. The system looks higher; it demands the support of the underworld for its candidates at the polls—and gets it!'

"Mark you, this is not our voice, but Philadelphia's own!"

NEGRO WHO KILLS OFFICER LYNCHED AT NEWPORT

12-19-18 The Wal[illegible]

Newport, Ark., Dec. 18.—A Negro gave the name of Willis Robinson of Little Rock was taken from the county jail by a mob and hanged to a tree in the park surrounding the Missouri Pacific Railroad station here tonight. A short time before Robinson shot and killed Patrolman Charles Williams and wounded Police Chief C. Martin when the officers tried to arrest him, after he had alighted from a train. The Negro carried a considerable quantity of whiskey.

The mob broke into the jail, but was forced to saw the bars off Robinson's cell. While this was being done Robinson wrote a note to his wife, telling her of his impending death.

QUICK ACTION BY FAIRFAX MOB

Fairfax, S. C., Feb. 22.—Walter Best, a Negro, was taken from the Sheriff and two deputies by a mob of 100 men this afternoon and hanged to a tree by the roadside. He killed William Wilson, a young white man, about 4.30 o'clock this afternoon.

Sheriff J. B. Morris and two deputies were taking the Negro from Fairfax to the county jail at Barnwell, when the mob took the prisoner from the automobile in which he was being carried, hanged his body to a tree and riddled it with bullets.

The slaying of William Wilson occurred at a garage operated by J. T. Wilson, where William Wilson was employed.

Christian Recorder

Best is said to have come to the shop with an automobile tire, demanding that it be repaired free of charge, on the ground that J. T. Wilson, now a soldier at Camp Jackson had repaired the tire some time ago and guaranteed it.

The elder Wilson disclaimed responsibility and refused to make the repairs without being paid for the work. The Negro, it is declared used insulting language, to the proprietor, who ordered him to leave the premises.

On Best's refusal to do this, the younger Wilson stepped between the Negro and J. T. Wilson, the latter being in feeble health. Wm. Wilson then reiterated the demand that the Negro leave the place, but instead of complying, Best drew a revolver and fired on young Wilson at close range and with fatal effect.

The Negro ran away, but was soon captured by a policeman and placed in the town guard house. The Sheriff was notified and with two depu[...]

to [...] near [...] stabb[...] fatal [...] by a [...] informatio[...] [...]ably toda[...] [...]ording [...] tonight.

ALABA[illegible]

MAY 22, 1918

Girl's Assailant Shot After She Identifies Him.

ANDALUSIA, Ala., May 22.—John Womack, a negro, was lynched by a mob of 100 men near Red Level, Ala., after being identified as the assailant of a young white woman of Covington County. He was shot to death after he had been identified by the girl.

NEGRO WHO SHOT PLANTER'S WIFE SLAIN BY POSSE

MEMPHIS TENN PRESS JUNE 14, 1918

Neely Carter and Frank White, with their bloodhounds, returned to Memphis this morning from a man-hunt near Earle, Ark., where Mrs. W. M. Langston, wife of a planter, was shot by Elton Mitchell, negro farm hand, Wednesday afternoon. The negro was trailed down and shot to death by the posse while resisting arrest. John Nanson, a member of the posse, was wounded by a bullet fired by the negro.

Mrs. Langston is now in the Baptist hospital and is expected to recover. The negro fired several shots at Langston and his wife, following a reprimand given him by Langston for quitting work an hour before time.

BODY OF NEGRO FIEND IS BURNED BY ERWIN MOB

Advertiser 5-21-1[8]

(Associated Press.)

JOHNSON CITY TENN., May 20—A mob at Erwin, Sunday evening about 7 o'clock burned the body of a negro named, Tom Devert after he had been shot twice through the head by one of a party of four as he attempted to swim the river dragging with him his victim, a white girl, the 15 year old daughter of a blacksmith employed at the C. C. and O. railway shops. The girl with her seven year old brother was on her way home a mile beyond Erwin when she was attacked by the negro in a secluded spot.

Four young men who heard the girl's screams rushed to her assistance. Her assailant dragged her to the river bank, plunged into the stream and attempted to swim with her to the opposite side. One of the men shot three times with a revolver, two of the bullets taking effect in the negroes head. When the bodies of the two were recovered the girl was dead and the negro dying. The dead negro was dragged back to town to the negro quarters, and the negro population of some 60 or 70 forced to come out and line up, while the gathering mob piled wood and cross ties on the body setting fire to the pile. The body was completely incinerated.

Lynchings—1918
Cases of

3469

NEGRO IS LYNCHED NEAR SCENE OF CRIMES

The Constitution

John Gilham Is Taken Away From Sheriff and Deputies at Jail Door at Gray.

Macon, Ga., September 4.—John Gilham, alias John Thomas, a negro, who had been hiding in the swamps near this city for ten days and who was found yesterday by two negroes and turned over to the police, was lynched near the scene of a series of crimes he is alleged to have committed in Jones county late last night, according to information from there today.

The negro broke from a chaingang near the plantation of George Stallings, manager of the Boston Braves, at Haddock on August 18 and since that time is alleged to have attempted assault on two white women, one negro woman and two negro girls.

It is said that he confessed to the crimes in Jones county and also to a murder in Ware county, six years ago.

Sheriff T. C. Middlebrooks and Deputy Sheriff T. A. Roberts, of Jones county, left here with the prisoner at 10:30 o'clock last night for Gray, the county seat of Jones county. The negro's hands were handcuffed together.

As the automobile stopped in front of the jail door at Gray, according to the sheriff and his deputy, a crowd of twenty or more men covered them with guns and took the prisoner.

Thre negro was taken to Blanche Hill, not far from the scene of the crimes and where he escaped from the gang last month. Several shots were fired. The crowd then dispersed. The body was found this morning after daylight. It was lying in a ditch where he had fallen, after being shot.

A coroner's jury investigating the lynching reported that he negro came to his death at the hands of persons unknown.

Sheriff Middlebrooks stated over the long distance telephone tonight that he was certain that some of the members of the crowd that took the prisoner were negroes.

Negro Taken From Jail and Lynched

The Montgomery Advertiser

(Associated Press.)

FREDERICKSBURG, VA., Nov. 29.—Allie Thompson, a negro, charged with assault on a white woman, was taken from jail by a mob and lynched in Culpeper county Sunday night, it became known here today.

Two men went to the jail with a man bound in ropes. The jailers believed their story that they had a prisoner and opened the jail door. Fifteen masked men stepped inside, overpowered the jailers and quietly took the negro from a cell. At daybreak the body of the negro was found dangling from a tree three miles from town.

The identity of the mob is unknown

NEGRO LYNCHED FOR A MULTITUDE OF CRIMES

IS TAKEN FROM OFFICERS BY GEORGIA MOB

Had Broken Out of Jail and Attacked Women and Girls of Both Races

TAMPA FLA TRIBUNE
SEPTEMBER 5 1918

MACON, Ga., Sept. 4.—John Gilham, alias John Thomas, a negro who had been hiding in the swamps near this city for ten days, and who was found by two negroes and turned over to the police was lynched near the scene of a series of crimes he is alleged to have committed in Jones county late last night, according to information from there today.

The negro broke from a chaingang near the plantation of George Stallings, manager of the Boston Braves, at Haddock to August 18 and since that time is alleged to have attempted assault on two white women, one negro woman and two negro girls.

It is said that he confessed to the crimes in Jones county and also to a murder in Warren county six years ago.

Sheriff T. C. Middlebrooks and Deputy Sheriff T. A. Roberts of Jones county left here with the prisoner at 10:30 o'clock last night, for Gray, the county seat of Jones county. The negro's hands were handcuffed together. As the automobile stopped in front of the jail door at Gray, according to the sheriff and his deputy, a crowd of twenty or more men covered them with guns and took the prisoner.

The negro was taken to Blanche Hill, not far from the scene of the crimes and where he escaped from the gang last month. Several shots were fired. The crowd then dispersed. The body was found this morning after daylight. It was lying in a ditch where he had fallen, after being shot.

A coroner's jury investigating the lynching reported that the negro came to his death at the hands of persons unknown.

KENTUCKY MOB HANGS DISCHARGED SOLDIER

Hickman, Ky., December 16.—Charles Lewis, a discharged negro soldier, who, with several other negroes, is alleged to have attacked a deputy sheriff when an attempt was made to arrest them at Tyler station, near here, yesterday and later engaged in a pistol fight with a posse of citizens, was taken from the county jail here early today by a mob of masked men and hanged. The mob gained entrance to the jail by battering down the iron prison doors and beat to pieces the lock to the cell in which Lewis was held when the jailor refused to turn over his keys. County officials pleaded ineffectively with the mob.

Lewis and a companion were charged with having held up and robbed several other negroes Saturday and when an officer attempted to arrest them he was attacked and badly beaten, Lewis refusing to submit to arrest, contending that his uniform made him immune from arrest by a civil officer. Lewis and three other negroes then took refuge in a corn field where he was finally captured after being wounded in an exchange of shots with a posse of citizens. He was rescued by sheriff's deputies and brought to jail here last night.

Lewis' three companions also have been arrested.

NEGRO LYNCHED IN LOUISIANA

The Daily Herald
March 19 1918

Louisiana Huns Still Proving That American Democracy is "Safe" for the World

Monroe, La., March 17.—Two Negroes, charged with assaulting and robbing a young white woman, were taken from Sheriff Grant, who was rushing them from Monroe to Shreveport for safekeeping yesterday at Choudrant, and one of the Negroes, George McNeal, was hanged to a tree. The sheriff does not know what happened to the other.

SHEFFIELD NEGRO LYNCHED FOR HIS UNRULY REMARKS

The Montgomery Advertiser

SHEFFIELD, Ala., Nov. 19.—Will Bird, a negro was taken from the jail here early last night by a mob of about 100 men, carried to the bank of the Tennessee river and hanged. The body is still hanging there tonight.

It is reported that the same mob is on the way to Tuscumbia to get two negroes there charged with the murder of policeman Graham at Sheffield last week.

The negro Bird had been shooting up the lower end of the Sheffild Sunday afternoon and it is claimed boasted that he was "out to get a policeman."

He was finally captured after a running fight of more than a mile during which the negro fired 36 shots from a Winchester rifle at his pursurer. Officers also fired at the fugitive. But the only wound inflicted was in the mans' right arm. About five o'clock Sunday afternoon a mob of 100 unmasked men appeared at the jail and demanded the prisoner and he was surrendered. The lynching at the river bank followed.

MOB HANGS NEGRO

The Freeman
March 2 1918

FAIRFAX, S. C., Feb. 25.—Walter Best, a Negro, was taken from the sheriff and two deputies by a mob of 100 men Saturday and hanged to a tree by the roadside near here, a short time after he had killed William Wilson, a young white man.

Gentleman's Home Companion
AUGUST 16, 1918

NEGRO IS LYNCHED FOR ASSAULTING A WOMAN

Colquitt, August 14.—Ike Raney, the negro who assaulted a white woman here Saturday night, was lynched about ten miles east of Colquitt last night. Fearing for the safety of the negro the sheriff with two deputies was carrying him to Albany, but when near the Baker county line they were met by an armed possee who forced them to deliver up the negro.

He confessed comitting the crime.

CHARGED WITH ASSAULT, YOUNG NEGRO LYNCHED

Sandy Reaves Taken From the Blackshear Jail — Young Girl His Victim.

The Atlanta Rec

Waycross, Ga., September 24.—Reports from Blackshear, near here, tonight said the situation there had quieted down following the lynching early today of [illegible] old negro. Reaves was charged with assaulting a young white girl.

The negro's body was found this morning hanging to a tree on the Waycross-Blackshear road, where a mob had strung him up after taking him from officers.

9-25-18

Reaves had been captured late yesterday by a posse and was brought to Waycross for safekeeping, but just as the party reached the entrance to the local jail a second automobile crowded with Blackshear citizens, it was said, rushed up and demanded the prisoner. He was then returned to Blackshear and placed in jail.

The negro's stay in jail was of short duration, however, for a mob soon gathered and stormed the prison about 1 o'clock and took him away. His fate was not learned until the body was found this morning.

[illegible] hanged [illegible] night, [illegible] white employer a[illegible] wou[illegible] six men in posse which went to capture him.

NEGRO IS LYNCHED NEAR SCENE OF CRIMES

ATLANTA GA CONSTITUTION
SEPTEMBER 5, 1918

John Gilham Is Taken Away From Sheriff and Deputies at Jail Door at Gray.

Macon, Ga., September 4.—John Gilham, alias John Thomas, a negro, who had been hiding in the swamps near this city for ten days and who was found yesterday by two negroes and turned over to the police, was lynched near the scene of a series of crimes he [illegible] to have committed in Jones [illegible] last night, according to in[illegible]n there today.

[illegible] broke from a chaingang [illegible]tion of George Stall[illegible] the Boston Braves, [illegible]gust 18 and since [illegible] to h[illegible] attempted [illegible] negro ca[illegible] of perso[illegible] tated ov[illegible] tonight th[illegible] of the m[illegible] of the [illegible]wd th[illegible] took the pri[illegible] were n[illegible]oes.

NEGRO IS LYNCHED FOR ASSAULT ON NEGRESS

Crawfordsville, Ga., March [illegible] (Special.)—Spencer Evans, colored, convicted of criminal assault at the [illegible]ruary term of court here, the victim being a negro woman, was taken from jail last night and lynched. He was sentenced to be hanged yesterday, but on Thursday a respite was granted by Governor Dorsey till April 26. There was some disappointment in the execution not taking place yesterday and the sheriff was overpowered and the jail broken into about midnight last night. The negro was taken to the edge of town, where he was hanged and shot.

He is the same negro who escaped from jail two weeks ago and was recaptured the next day in Wilkes county.

THREE NEGROES LYNCHED

Louisiana Mob Hangs Two and Shoot Another to Death—All Charged With Murder.

TWO RIVERS WIS REPORTER
MARCH 7 1918

Rayville, La., March 2.—Three negroes, whose names were given as Jim Lewis, Jim Jones and Will Powell, were lynched by a mob of white men near Delhi, La., in an isolated section of Richland Parish, as the outgrowth of trouble between whites and negroes near Delhi, when a white farmer and a negro were killed, according to reports received here. The report of the lynchings, as received from Delhi, said two of the negroes were hanged by the mob and the third was shot and killed as he attempted to escape.

NEGRO LYNCHED FOR ASSAULT ON 3-YEAR OLD CHILD

ATLANTA GA JOURNAL
SEPTEMBER 24, 1918

WAYCROSS, Ga., Sept. 24.—Farmers coming to Waycross this morning over the Waycross-Glenmore road discovered the body of Sandy Reaves, a seventeen-year-old negro, hanging to a tree near the Atlantic Coast Line shops. The body was riddled with bullets.

The negro was accused of a criminal assault on a three-year-old white child of a prominent family at Blackshear yesterday afternoon. As soon as caught he was rushed here for safe keeping in the Ware county jail. However, just as the first party reached the entranec to the jail a second automobile containing Blackshear people, rushed up and the prilsoner was taken from the first party, carried back to Blackshear and put in jail there. About 1 o'clock this morning a crowd of approximately 100 stormed the jail and took the prisoner, but his fate was not learned until the body was discovered here today.

The verdict of the coroner's jury was that the victim came to his death at the hands of unknown parties, and the body was ordered cut down and prepared for burial.

NEGRO LYNCHED IN GEORGIA FOR SERIOUS CRIMES

The Montgomery Advertiser
(Associated Press)

MACON, GA., Sept. 5—John Gilham, a negro who had been hiding in the swamps near here for ten days and who was found Tuesday by two negroes and turned over to the police was lynched later at night near the scene of a series of crimes he is alleged to have committed in Jones county, according to information from there Wednesday.

The negro escaped from a chain-gang near Haddock, Ga., on August 18 and since that time is alleged to have attempted assault on two white women. According to the reports received yesterday he confessed to the crimes and also to a murder in Ware county six years ago.

AFTER STORMING JAIL MOB LYNCHES NEGRO

The Constitution

Sheffield, Ala., November 10.—Will Bird, a negro, was taken from the jail here early tonight by a mob of about 100 men, carried to the bank of the Tennessee river and hanged. The body is still hanging there tonight.

It is reported that the same mob is on the way to Tuscumbia to get two negroes there charged with the murder of Policeman Graham at Sheffield last week.

The negro Bird had been shooting up the lower end of Sheffield this afternoon and, it is claimed, boasted that he was "out to get a policeman."

He was finally captured after a running fight of more than a mile, during which the negro fired thirty-six shots from a Winchester rifle at his pursuers. Officers also fired at the fugitive, but the only wound inflicted was in the man's right arm. About 5 o'clock this afternoon a mob of one hundred unmasked men appeared at the jail and demanded the prisoner and he was surrendered. The lynching at the river bank followed.

N Y C WORLD
FEBRUARY 13, 1918

NEGRO BURNED AT STAKE.

Tennessee Mob Tortures Slayer of Two White Men.

ESTILL SPRINGS, Tenn., Feb. 12.—Jim McIlherron, a negro, who shot and killed two white men here last Friday, was burned at the stake here to-night after a confession had been forced from him by application of red hot irons.

The man was brought here to-night by a posse, which captured him after wounding him in a battle near McMinnville early to-day.

A mob estimated at upward of 1,000 persons met the train. Leaders of the posse urged the crowd to let the law take its course, but no effort was made to prevent the lynching. A sister of one of the men McIlherron shot addressed the crowd, denouncing her brother's slayer. The prisoner then was taken out of town, chained to a tree, tortured until he confessed, implicating another negro, and then was burned.

The cause of the original killing, which took place near here Friday, was unknown to-night. Pierce Rogers and Jesse Tigert were killed and at the same time Frank Tigert probably was fatally wounded. Sunday a posse was told that G. W. Lynch, a negro preacher, had hidden McIlherron, and the preacher was killed in an exchange of shots.

LYNCHED ON THE DAY WILSON SCORED MOBS

Dallas, Texas, August 7.—Copies of a telegram sent to Governor Hobby seeking to learn if any steps had been taken toward the apprehension of the mob who lynched Jim Brown, negro, near Ben Hur, Texas, July 27, were received here today from the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, in New York. Brown was alleged to have attacked a young woman. July 27 was the day President Wilson's appeal against mob lynching was published. Constitution

NEGRO IS LYNCHED BY MOB IN VIRGINIA

Fredericksburg, Va., November 29. Allie Thompson, a negro, charged with assault upon a white woman, was taken from jail by a mob and lynched in Culpepper county Sunday night, it became known here today.

Two men went to the jail with a call by their ropes. The jailers believed their story that they had a prisoner and opened the jail door. Fifteen masked men stepped inside, overpowered the jailers, and quietly took the negro from a cell. At daybreak the body of the negro was found dangling from a tree three miles from town. The identity of the mob is unknown.

MISSISSIPPIANS STILL IN TRAINING

The Montgomery Advertiser
(Associated Press)

MOBILE, Dec. 28.—Four negroes, among them two women, accused of the murder of Mrs. Johnston here last week, were taken from the jail at Shubuta, Miss., tonight and lynched, according to information received in Mobile. All four were hanged on the girders of a bridge spanning the Chickasaw river.

GEORGIA HUNS CONTINUE TO DEFY DEMOCRACY

Macon, Ga., Sept. 13.—Declaring that he had attempted to attack two white women in Ware county six years ago, a mob of prominent white citizens seized John Gilham, and riddled his body with bullets, after hanging it to a large tree limb near the roadside. From all evidence gathered it appeared that Gilham had been accused of selling whiskey in the vicinity where he was murdered, and when his case came for trial, a white farmer paid his fine with the understanding that Gilham was to work on his farm and pay him back. The fine amounted to $25. Gilham worked three months, and revolted when additional service was demanded. At this point the old charges were framed up, and Gilham was dragged from the swamps where he had been hiding for ten days and lynched.

THREE NEGROES LYNCHED BY WHITES IN LOUISIANA

N Y EVE SUN
MARCH 2 1918

Killings Follow Race Riot Among Farmers.

RAYVILLE, La., March 2.—A fight between white farmers and negroes near Delhi last Sunday, in which a white farmer and a negro were killed, resulted in the lynching of three negroes by a mob of white men who were searching for the leaders in the fight. Two of the negroes were hanged by the mob and the third was shot as he attempted to escape.

The fight between the white farmers and negroes started last Sunday, when several negroes were accused of stealing hogs in the neighborhood of Delhi. In the exchange of shots E. D. Ferguson, white, and Bolivar Jones, a negro, were shot.

The names of the negroes who were lynched were given as Jim Lewis, Jim Jones and Will Powell.

NEGRO SOLDIER TAKEN FROM JAIL; LYNCHED

The Courier-Journal
12-17-18

Charged With Attacking Deputy At Hickman, Ky.—Wanted For Robbery

(Associated Press.)

HICKMAN, KY., Dec. 16.—Charles Lewis, a discharged negro soldier, who with several other negroes, is alleged to have attacked a deputy sheriff when an attempt was made to arrest them at Tyler station, near here yesterday and later engaged in a pistol fight with a posse of citizens, was taken from the county jail here early today by a mob of masked men and hanged. The mob gained entrance to the jail by battering down the iron prison doors and beat to pieces the lock to the cell in which Lewis was held when the jailer refused to turn over his keys.

County officials pleaded ineffectively with the mob.

Lewis and a companion were charged with having held up and robbed several other negroes Saturday and when an officer attempted to arrest them he was attacked and badly beaten, Lewis refusing to submit to arrest contending that his uniform made him immune from arrest by a civil officer. Lewis and three other negroes then took refuge in a corn field where he was finally captured after being wounded in an exchange of shots with a posse of citizens. He was rescued by sheriff's deputies and brought to jail here last night.

Lewis' three companions also have been arrested.

Negro Is Lynched Eas[t] of Colquitt

MACON GA TELEGRAPH
AUGUST 1[3] 918

Ike Radney, Who Had Confessed Attack on White Woman, Taken From Sheriff and Deputies

COLQUITT, Aug. 12.—Ike Raney, the negro who assaulted a white woman here Saturday night, was lynched about ten miles east of Colquitt last night. Fearing for the safety of the negro, the sheriff with two deputies were carrying him to Albany for safe-keeping. When near the Baker county line they were met by an armed posse who forced them to deliver up the negro. It is reported here this morning that he was first hanged and then his body riddled with bullets.

The negro had confessed committing the crime.

NEGRO IS LYNCHED FOR ASSAULT ON A NEGRESS

ATLANTA GA CONSTITUTION
MARCH 24, 1918

Jeffersonville, Ga., March 23.—(Special.)—Spencer Evans, colored, convicted of criminal assault at the February term of court here, the victim being a negro woman, was taken from jail last night and lynched. He was sentenced to be hanged yesterday, but on Thursday a respite was granted by Governor Dorsey till April 26. There was some disappointment in the execution not taking place yesterday and the sheriff was overpowered and the jail broken into about midnight last night. The negro was taken to the edge of town, where he was hanged and shot. He is the same negro who escaped from jail [illegible] ago and was recaptured the next day in Wilkes county.

NEGRO LYNCHED BY MOB IN TEXAS

(Associated Press.)

GROESBECK, Texas, July 28.—Jim Brown, a negro, captured by a posse of about two hundred men following an attack upon a young woman at Ben Hur, a small town near here, was lynched there yesterday. While the young woman was asleep a man entered her room and threw acid over her, the acid evidently having been mistaken for a drug to produce unconsciousness. The woman's screams frightened the man away. The posse formed quickly and Brown was soon apprehended. The sheriff was notified but before he arrived the negro had been hanged to a tree and the crowd dispersed.

The young woman's face was badly burned by the acid but physicians believe she will recover.

NEGRO LYNCHED IN SOUTH CAROLINA

The Raleigh Independent
March 2 1918
(Press report)

Fairfax, S.C., Feb. 23—Walter Best, a Negro, was taken from the sheriff and two deputies by a mob of 100 men late this afternoon and hanged to a tree by the roadside near here. He killed William Weston, a young white man, about 4:30 o'clock this afternoon.

TEXANS LYNCH NEGRO FOR ATTACK ON WOMAN

Groesbeck, Texas, July 27.—Jim Brown, a negro, captured by a posse of about two hundred men following an attack upon a young woman at Ben Hur, a small town near here, was lynched there this noon today. While the young woman was asleep last night a man entered her room and threw acid over her, the acid evidently having been mistaken for a drug to produce unconsciousness. The woman's screams frightened the man away. The posse formed quickly and Brown was soon apprehended. The sheriff was notified, but before he arrived the negro had been hanged to a tree and the crowd dispersed.

The young woman's face was badly burned by the acid, but physicians believe she will recover.

MOB LYNCHES NEGRO FOR ATTACK ON GIRL

Constitution 3-23-18

Andalusia, Ala., May 22.—John Womack, a negro, was lynched by a posse of 100 men Tuesday near Red Level, Ala., after being identified as the assailant of a young white woman of Covington county.

Womack, called in the draft, approached the home of the young woman yesterday, where she was alone, made insulting remarks and seized her about the throat. Her cries frightened the negro away. Searching parties found him and when he was carried before the girl, was completely identified. The negro, it is said, was then carried about a mile away, where he was literally riddled with bullets.

During the search for a negro, a white man, Lloyd Clark, was fired on by negroes from a barricaded house. These were arrested and are in the Covington county jail.

Lynchings - 1918 329a

Cases of

MOB IN LOUISIANA HANGS ASSAULTER IN COURT HOUSE YARD

adventiser 3-17-18

(Associated Press)

MONROE, LA., March 16—A mob of armed citizens, supposed to be from this city, took George McNeal and John Richards, negroes, suspected of robbing and assaulting a young white woman here last Thursday, from Sheriff Grant at Choudrant, Lincoln Parish late last night, while the sheriff was on his way from Monroe to Shreveport with the negroes for safe keeping, lynched McNeal and possibly made away with Richards. McNeal's body was found early today hanging from a tree in the court house yard here. There were many rumors that Richards also had been lynched, but his body had not been found up to noon and his fate was unknown to the authorities.

The two negroes were arrested yesterday, but this was not revealed until last night after Sheriff Grant had started for Shreveport with the negroes in an automobile. The sheriff said that while waiting for a train at Choudrant to proceed to Shreveport with the negroes, a mob of armed men, whose number he was unable to estimate, forced him with drawn revolvers to surrender the prisoners. He said he did not recognize any of the mob.

Carried Back To Monroe

After securing the negroes the mob in the automobiles started back toward Monroe, the sheriff said. No excitement attended the hanging and the citizens were not aware of it until the body was discovered this morning.

Searching parties sent along the road between here and Choudrant to verify rumors that Richards had been lynched on the return trip to Monroe, failed to find any trace of Richards.

Pointed To Richards

Police who arrested the negroes said circumstantial evidence pointed more strongly toward Richards than to McNeal as the alleged perpetrator of the assault. They said McNeal admitted he had been with Richards shortly before the crime was committed.

Later today the authorities expressed the belief that the mob had released Richards, advancing the theory that the lynchers may ave obtained a confession of guilt from McNeal.

FARMER'S SLAYER SHOT IN BATTLE WITH POSSE

Atlanta Constitution 6-25-18

Hiding Place of Murderer Was Revealed to Officers by Negro.

Rec

Barnesville, Ga., May 24.—(Special.) John Calhoun today paid the penalty for the crime he committed yesterday when he killed John A. Willis, the popular white farmer of Upson county.

A small posse from this city shot his body full of holes after he had sent a 38-caliber bullet through the leg of Chief of Police Zack Evans and made a desperate effort to get other members of the party.

Early today a respectable negro gave the citizens here a tip as to the location of Calhoun. Chief Evans at once headed the party for the place of hiding, which was an old unoccupied house near the scene of the killing yesterday. When the house was surrounded and Calhoun located he at once opened fire with his pistol, the first shot hitting Chief Evans, shooting then at the other parties. The fusillade of shots from the posse made the house so uncomfortable that the negro jumped out of a window and was making off, when scores of bullets pierced his body causing almost instant death.

The body was brought here and turned over to an undertaker. The news spread fast and hundreds from the surrounding communities came to view the dead negro.

The funeral of Mr. Willis was held this afternoon at Antioch Baptist church, of which he was a member, Rev. L. B. Harvey, of Forsyth, conducting the service. The burial occurred in the family lot in this city.

NEGRO HANGED IN COURT YARD BY TENNESSEE MOB

The Chicago Tribune 4-24-18

Lexington, Tenn., April 23.—Berry Noyes, the Negro who shot and killed Sheriff W. E. McBride near here last Saturday, was hanged in the courthouse yard today by a mob. The sheriff sought to arrest Noyes for violating the state prohibition law.

Later his body was dragged through the streets to the scene of the killing of the sheriff and burned at the stake tonight. The negro was located late today by a posse in a woods near here, and after barricading himself, resisted his pursuers until his ammunition had been exhausted. No one was injured in the exchange of shots.

The Negro shot and killed Sheriff McBride Saturday.

YOUNG NEGRO IS LYNCHED

LITTLE ROCK ARK GAZETTE

MARCH 26, 1918

Said to Have Confessed Assaulting Carolina Woman.

Norfolk, Va., March 25.—News reached here tonight that Peter Basemore, 19 years old, negro, was lynched Saturday night by a mob near Lewiston, N. C. The negro, it was said, confessed to an assault on the wife of a farmer Saturday.

The woman's condition was said to be critical, the skull having been fractured from a blow dealt her by the negro with a piece of stovewood.

LYNCHED IN OKLAHOMA

COLORED CONVICT THE VICTIM—HEARSAY AND A CHILD'S IDENTIFICATION BASIS OF CHARGE OF STABBING A WHITE WOMAN—NO PROOF OF GUILT OR PROCESS OF LAW IN NEWEST STATE OF U. S. A.—PRESIDENT SILENT.

Madill, Ok., June 29, 1918.—Lougious McGill, a Colored convict said to have been identified as the man who attempted to attack the wife of a farmer living near here, and who later is said to have stabbed the woman, inflicting probable fatal injuries was lynched early today by a mob of 500 persons, according to information received here tonight.

The victim of the attack was Mrs. A. L. Lawson, at whose home McGill is said to have appeared this morning shortly after his escape from the State Prison farm. When Mrs. Lawson resisted him the man is reported to have stabbed her and fled.

McGill was captured about two miles from the Lawson farm by Gee Kendrick, superintendent of the farm. On the way back Kendrick and his prisoner was overtaken by the crowd, which seized the convict.

No Trial—Child Is Identifier—No Arrests.

He was identified by the 13-year-old daughter of Mrs. Lawson, after which he was hanged to a tree. A score of revolver shots were fired into the body and the crowd dispersed. Up to a late hour no arrests had been made.

LYNCHED FOR COMING BACK

The Guardian Feb. 23, 1918

"TAKE WARNING," SAYS NOTICE PINNED ON CLOTHING NEAR SHREVEPORT.

New Orleans Times, Picayune, Jan. 27, 1918.)

Rec

Shreveport, La., Jan. 26, 1918.—The body of Jim Nelson, negro, was found dangling from a tree at a point four miles east of Benton, Bossier parish, and thirteen miles north of Shreveport, Saturday morning, with the following notice pinned to his clothing:

"This negro was carried to the Texas line last year and told not to come back. He came back, and this is the result. Negroes take warning."

Nelson was under indictiment for living with a white woman who was driven out of the parish following the indictment. He returned to this section a short time ago, was arrested Friday and placed in the Bossier City jail, across Red river from Shreveport, Friday night. Saturday morning when the jailer went to give him his breakfast the jail was empty, and it was thought he had broken out until the coroner was advised where to find his body. Little excitement followed the discovery of the lynching.

NEGRO LYNCHED AT LEXINGTON

Nashville Glove. April 26, 1918.

NEGRO LYNCHED IN COURTHOUSE YARD—MEMBERS OF MOB UNMASKED—BODY DISGRACEFULLY TREATED—MORE THAN 500 PEOPLE PRESENT.

Nashville Banner.

Lexington, Tenn., April 23.—Berry Noyse, the Negro charged with the murder of Sheriff W. H. McBride on Saturday night, was captured near Wilderville Monday afternoon, brought to Lexington, hanged in the courthouse yard and his body thrown on a pile of crossties and burned. The lynching of the Negro was consummated over the protests and appeals of Judge N. R. Bonham, who was here at home at the time the sheriff was killed and has been here since. Early in the afternoon Judge Bonham made a speech at the courthouse against mob violence.

The trial of the fugitive Negro, which had been lost early Monday morning, was picked up in the afternoon near Wilderville, north of Lexington by the Webb bloodhound from Madison county. Out on the Lexington-Wilderville road the Negro had hailed a passing wagon and asked permission to ride, which was granted. He was in the wagon when an auto loaded with members of the pursuing posse hove in sight. Noyse leaped from the wagon and dashed toward a swamp, being fired at as he fled. As former Sheriff H. D. Tate approached him, the Negro shot at him, and Tate fired two shots in return. J. D. Franklin, another former sheriff, joined in the chase, and two shots were fired at him by Noyse. Franklin replied with a shotgun, wounding the Negro in the neck and body. While Franklin was hard after him, Noyse turned his pistol on himself, firing a bullet into his body. He was unconscious when seized by Franklin and members of the posse, and bundled into an auto.

FLAG POLE SPARED.

The party with the Negro reached Lexington at 5:45 o'clock and a large crowd of infuriated men took charge of the unconscious Negro. His body was deposited at the foot of the town flag pole, but a protest was entered against hanging him there. He was carried a short distance away and hanged on a telephone cable.

After the Negro had hung a short while, the body was cut down and carried to the scene of the Sheriff's murder, the Williams woman's house on the west of town. The dead body was dragged through the house, riddled with bullets—150 to 200 bullets—and then thrown o na pile of crossties, which was soon in flames.

NO ONE MASKED.

Five hundred or more people were on the square at the time of the lynching, no one being masked. There was no disorder there, and after the exciting incidents were over, the streets were so quiet that on one could have told anything out of the ordinary had happened.

When Noyse was seized a good Colt's pistol was found on him with 14 or 15 cartridges. He had a considerable sum of money and it is reported that he had several hundred dollars on deposit in Paducah.

The Negro who was in the house at the time Sheriff McBride was killed has been carried to Jackson.

The killing of Sheriff McBride, for which Noyse, was lynched occured Saturday night at 7:30 o'clock. Noyse had been suspected of bringing liquor into Lexington from Paducah and following the arrival of the Peducah train Saturday night, Sheriff McBride and City Marshal J. W. Knowles followed the alleged bootleggar from the station to the house of a Negro woman named illiams. The sheriff went to the rear door and Knowles to the front. The Negro opened the rear door, shot McBride through the heart and fled.

Sheriff McBride, who was serving an unexpired term but was unopposed for the office in the August election, was a good officer. He was married and had a family, his home being near Sardis. His remains were buried there Sunday afternoon.

LYNCHED FOR COMING BACK

Memphis

"TAKE WARNING," SAYS NOTICE PINNED ON CLOTHING NEAR SHREVEPORT. 2/16/18

New Orleans Times, Picayune, Jan. 27, 1918.)

Rec

Shreveport, La., Jan. 26, 1918.—The body of Jim Nelson, negro, was found dangling from a tree at a point four miles east of Benton, Bossier parish, and thirteen miles north of Shreveport, Saturday morning, with the following notice pinned to his clothing:

"This negro was carried to the Texas line last year and told not to come back. He came back, and this is the result. Negroes take warning."

Nelson was under indictiment for living with a white woman who was driven out of the parish following the indictment. He returned to this section a short time ago, was arrested Friday and placed in the Bossier City jail, across Red river from Shreveport, Friday night. Saturday morning when the jailer went to give him his breakfast the jail was empty, and it was thought he had broken out until the coroner was advised where to find his body. Little excitement followed the discovery of the lynching.

THREE NEGROES LYNCHED

Rayville, La., March 1—Three Negroes, whose names are given as Jim Lewis, Jim Jones and Will Powell were lynched by a mob of white men near Delhi, La., in an isolated section of Richland Parrish, last Tuesday, as the outgrowth of trouble between white and Negroes near Delhi Sunday, when a white farmer and a Negro were killed, according to reports received here to-day.

The report of the lynchings as received from Delhi this afternoon stated that two of the Negroes were hanged by the mob and the third was shot and killed as he attempted to escape.

Fighting between white farmers and Negroes occurred last Sunday near Delhi when several Negroes, including Boliver Jones, were accused of stealing hogs in that section. In the exchange of shots between the white farmers and the Negroes, E. D. Ferguson, white, and Jones were killed.

Later it was reported the white farmers started out to round up the Negroes who had been accused as leaders in the trouble.

BABY KIDNAPER IS LYNCHED BY MOB IN GEORGIA

FAYETTEVILLE, GA., Feb. 18—"Bud" Cosby, a negro, was lynched last night by a mob of Fayette county citizens after he had attempted to rob the home of Mrs. Barney McElwainey, near Aberdeen, and had kidnapped her two year old baby, according to reports received here late tonight. The child was found by members of the mob yesterday morning in a briar patch, uninjured the report said, and restored to it's mother.

Mrs. McElwainey, her mother-in-law Mrs. Reese McElwainey and the baby were alone in the home Saturday night when Cosby is alleged to have intruded. Mrs. McElwainey's husband it was said, is in the army. Cosby after finding no money, drove the women from the house, it was reported, seized the child and escaped. A mob formed Sunday morning soon after reports were sent out of the attempted robbery and the kidnapping of the child. After an hour's search the baby was found in a briar patch about a mile from it's home. Reports said the mob continued the search for Cosby all day Sunday, finding him last night at the home of another negro near Aberdeen According to information received here the negro was carried to a spot near where the child was found, and hanged to the limb of a tree. The mob then dispersed the reports said.

Sheriff Herlin of Fayette county, and the county coroner who left here early today for the scene of the reported lynching, returned to Fayetteville tonight. The sheriff was quoted as saying he had been unable to apprehend any members of the mob.

JURY VERDICT IS UNSATISFACTORY; NEGRO LYNCHED

(Associated Press)

POPLARVILLE, MISS., April 18—Claud Singleton, a negro convicted last night of the murder last March of E. T. Bouns, a white railroad worker, was taken from the county jail here early today and hanged to a tree near the outskirts of the town. A mob of about a hundred persons previously forced the sheriff to turn over keys to the jail.

Singleton was arrested about a week ago. His trial opened yesterday morning and he was convicted and sentenced to life imprisonment before adjournment was taken last night. Another negro also was indicted for participation in the murder but has not as yet been arrested.

Singleton, said to have been stealing a ride on a freight car, killed Bounds, a flagman, when the latter endeavored to put him off, according to the prosecuting attorney.

The coroner's jury tonight brought in a verdict to the effect that Singleton came to his death at the hands of a mob. The sheriff stated he was unable to recognize any of the members of the mob.

NEGRESS AND 5 SONS ARE KILLED BY POSSE

N Y C SUN
JUNE 2 1918

Daughter injured in Affray Over Draft Evasion.

HUNTSVILLE, Tex., June 1.—Mrs. Sarah Cabiness, negress, and her sons, George, Peter, Cute, Tenola and Thomas, are dead, and her daughter Bessie is probably fatally wounded as the result of a shooting affray in this county early to-day.

George Cabiness was shot and killed Thursday when he resisted officers who had gone to his home to arrest him for threatening A. P. W. Allen with a gun and with evading draft service. The killing of Cabiness aroused the members of his family, it was said, and they made up their minds to kill the entire Allen family.

On Friday Mose Allen was informed of the alleged intention of the negroes. About 10 o'clock last night one of the Cabiness negroes carrying a double barralled shotgun approached Mrs. Allen's home and upon failing to give an account of his presence and reason for carrying the gun was shot and badly wounded. The other members of the Cabiness family were near and carried the wounded man to theih home, about two miles away.

A posse of citizens surrounded the Cabiness home soon after daylight today and were met by the negroes with a volley from six shotguns. The posse began firing into the house and soon it was burning. As the flames gained headway the mother began carrying the bodies of her four dead sons to the yard, where she, too, was shot.

The negroes fired nearly 200 shots at the posse, but none of the white men was injured.

S. C. MOB HANDLES MURDERER QUICKLY

(Associated Press.)

FAIRFAX, S. C., Feb. 23.—Walter Best, a negro, was taken from the sheriff and two deputies by a mob of 100 men late this afternoon and hanged to a tree by the roadside near here. He killed William Weston, a young white man about 4:30 oclock this afternoon.

Sequel to Killing of Alleged Draft Resister Two Days Ago—Negroes Burned In Cabins

(Associated Press.)

HUNTSVILLE, TEXAS, June 1.—As a sequel to the killing two days ago of George Cabiness, a negro, an alleged draft resister, following threats the negro is said to have made against Sheriff T. E. King and the King family, six more negroes were shot to death and their cabin burned near Dodge, ten miles from here.

Avenge Plot.

The negroes, it is alleged, had plotted to avenge the shooting of Cabiness by murdering the King family, their plot being exposed by a seventh negro who had ostensibly joined the conspiracy. Reports thus far received here did not make it known whether the negroes were killed in resisting sheriff's deputies or whether they were killed by a mob.

Two days ago George Cabiness, his mother and sister, were badly wounded while resisting officers who had a warrant for his arrest as a result of a threat he is alleged to have made to shoot P. W. Allen, father-in-law of the sheriff, when Allen reprimanded him for failing to answer draft calls. When the officers reached the Cabiness home they were met by the negro, his mother and sister, each armed with a shot gun, but before they could fire a shot the officers opened fire on them.

Subsequent to this tragedy it is charged other negroes entered into a conspiracy with the Cabiness crowd to kill the Allen family.

Five Women.

Of the six negroes killed this morning, two were women, the mother and sister of Cabiness. Whether the bodies of the six were burned with their cabin has not yet been learned.

NEGRO BURNED AT PLACE WHERE HE KILLED WHITE

(Associated Press.)

LEXINGTON, TENN., April 22.—Berry Noyes, negro, who shot and killed Sheriff W. E. McBride near here last Saturday, was hanged in the court house yard today by a mob.

Later his body was dragged through the streets to the scene of the killing of the sheriff, and burned at the stake tonight.

The negro was located late today by a posse in a woods near Wildersville northeast of here, and after barricading himself resisted his pursuers' until his ammunition had been exhausted Several shots were exchanged, one of which wounded Noyes.

The negro shot and instantly killed Sheriff McBride Saturday when the officer attempted to arrest him on a charge of violation of the liquor law

FIGHT OVER HOG THEFTS RESULTS IN LYNCHING OF 3

3/24/18

(Associated Press.)

RAYVILLE, La., March 1.—Three negroes were lynched by a mob of white men near Delhi, La., in an isolated section of Richland parish, last Tuesday, as the outgrowth of trouble between whites and negroes, near Delhi Sunday when a white farmer and a negro were killed, according to reports received here today.

Reports from Delhi stated that two of the negroes were hanged by the mob and the third was shot and killed as he attempted to escape.

Fighting between white farmers and negroes occurred last Sunday near Delhi, when several negroes, including Bolivar Jones, were accused of stealing hogs in that section. In the exchange of shots between the white farmers and the negroes, E. D. Ferguson, white, and Jones were killed.

Later it is said the white farmers started out to round up the negroes who had been accused as leaders in the trouble.

NEGROES LYNCHED FOR SMITH MURDER

MACON GA NEWS
MAY 19 1918

ANOTHER NEGRO BELIEVED TO BE IMPLICATED IS IN JAIL AT QUITMAN — HEAD CONFESSES.

VALDOSTA.—Will Head, the negro who stole the rifle with which Sidney Johnson shot Hampton Smith and his wife, in Brooks county Thursday night, was swung to a limb at the forks of the road at Troupeville Friday night by citizens of Brooks county.

Will Thomson, another negro implicated in the shooting of the Smiths, was strung up to a limb at Camp Ground church, in the neighborhood where the crime was committed. Another negro, Hays Turner, said to have been in the plot to kill the Smiths, is in jail at Quitman.

Sidney Johnson, whose family resided near here, is said to be surrounded in Knight's swamp east of this city, by a posse of two hundred men, with the sheriffs of three counties, Brooks, Lowndes and Berrien, on the scene with track dogs. Johnson came from the swamp last night, supposedly to surrender, but when he saw the crowd of men he ran back. He was fired upon several times. The swamp is so dense with undergrowth and brambles that it is impossible to make headway in it.

The negro, Will Head, who was lynched near Troupeville, confessed the part he took in it, his confession bearing out statements made by Mrs. Smith as to who did the shooting, and also as to Head's getting his supper early that night under pretext of wanting to go off on a visit which was really a part of his scheme to steal the rifle from the house.

The ring-leader, Johnson, was a negro who had been paid out of the chaingang two weeks ago by Mr. Smith. The evident object of the negroes was to rob the place.

When Mrs. Smith was jerked from the porch after Mr. Smith was shot dead in his room, she was shot through the shoulder and left for dead. While the negroes were robbing the house, turning up drawers and trunks in search of money, she crawled off through the bushes and briars in the rear of the house and down a deep gulley to a small branch, where she used her apron in staunching the flow of blood. She hid behind a big log for two hours while the four negroes were looking for her. She finally crawled over a wire fence and ran through the fields for half a mile to the home of an old negro family to whom she told the tragedy. These negroes spread the alarm among the white neighbors.

NEGRO IS LYNCHED IN BERTIE COUNTY

The Raleigh Evening Times

CHARGED WITH CRIMINAL ASSAULT

Mar. 30 1918.

SAID TO HAVE CONFESSED

(Press Report)

Norfolk, Va., March 25—News reached the city today that a Negro named Peter Bazemore, 19 years old, was lynched Saturday night by an infuriated mob one mile from Lewiston, Bertie county, North Carolina. The Negro was charged and it is claimed confessed to the crimanal assault on the wife of a well-to-do farmer.

The crime, it is said, occurred early Saturday afternoon. The Negro caught the woman alone in the house and when she attempted to attract the attention of her husband working in a nearby field, because of the advances of the Negro, he knocked her down with a piece of stove-wood.

In less than an hour a posse had been formed and trailed Bazemore for more than ten hours before he was finally captured. The crowd, infuriated by the Negro's deed, having received a message that the woman's condition was precarious, strung him up to a tree about thirty minutes after he was captured.

The woman's condition is said to be still critical. Her skull was fractured by the blow.

Fifth Negro Shot In Murder Case

N Y Tribune
MAY 23, 1918

VALDOSTA, Ga., May 22.—Sidney Johnson, a negro accused of complicity in the murder of Hampton Smith, a Brooks County farmer, was shot to death to-night in a fight with the police on the outskirts of Valdosta.

Three whites were wounded, including Chief of Poice Dampier. Four negroes already have been lynched as the result of the Smith killing.

Lynchings—1918 352c

Discussions

CHICAGO ILL POST
FEBRUARY 26, 1918

LYNCHING PROTEST IS UNNECESSARY, SAYS RYE

Governor of Tennessee Deplores Burning of Negro at Estill Springs.

(Associated Press Dispatch.)

NEW YORK, Feb. 26.—The reply of Governor Tom C. Rye of Tennessee to the protest of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People against the burning and torturing Feb. 12 of Jim McIlheron, a negro, at Estill Springs was made public here today. He deplored the lynching, but disclaimed responsibility in the absence of any request for action on his part by local authorities or court officers.

"I could not anticipate," said the letter, "that local officers whose duty it is to take custody of prisoners would fail to accord protection, nor could any action on my part be taken without being requested by the local authorities or court officers.

"I do not seek to shift any responsibility about this or any other case, and your telegram was wholly unnecessary in order to impress me with the gravity of the offense committed against the laws of this state or to induce me to take steps whereby the perpetrators of the offense could be found and properly punished."

SPRINGFIELD (MASS) REPUBLICAN
MARCH 14, 1918

THE SHAME OF LYNCHINGS

To the Editor of The Republican:—

Permit me to thank you for your editorials of February 19 and March 8 on the subject of lynchings. Unless public sentiment against such barbarity shall develop with accelerated intensity some such drastic measure as the federal intervention which you suggest will be imperative.

We in New England need, to be sure, to express ourselves with reserve concerning some of the phases of the Negro problem with which we are not intimately acquainted by close contact. Probably also we ought to recognize more fully than we do the peril of serious race difficulties in many of our northern communities, should the Negro population in those communities be greatly increased by continued exodus from the South.

But no excuses and no reservations can mitigate the shame of a nation which, professing to the whole world its horror at the atrocities perpetrated in Belgium and Armenia, can permit a human being within its own borders to be tortured with hot irons and then burnt alive by a howling mob and confess that it has no power to bring the perpetrators of this crime to punishment. MORRIS B. CRAWFORD.

Middletown, Ct., March 12, 1918.

N Y C POST
FEBRUARY 26, 1918

The Lynching

To the Editor of The Evening Post:

Sir: Your issue of the 18th inst. contained a cartoon on the recent Tennessee horror which was most impressive, and I wish to thank you for bringing to public notice in such an effective manner this diabolical crime against civilization now so prevalent in the Southern States.

I can think of no stronger or more convincing appeal to the conscience of the people. WILLIAM L. REED.

Boston, February 22.

PHILADELPHIA PA PRESS
MARCH 16, 1918

TENNESSEE GVERNOR DEPLORES LYNCHING

New York, Mar. 15.—The reply of Governor Tom C. Rye, of Tennessee, to the protest of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People against the burning and torturing on February 12 of Jim McIlheron, a negro, at Estill Springs, has been made public. He deplored the lynching, but disclaimed responsibility, in the absence of any request for action on his part by local authorities or court officers.

"I could not anticipate," said the letter, "that local officers, whose duty it is to take custody of prisoners, would fail to accord protection, nor could any action on my part be taken without being requested by the local authorities or court officers.

"I do not seek to shift any responsibility about this or any other case, and your telegram was wholly unnecessary in order to impress me with the gravity of the offense committed against the laws of this State, or to induce me to take steps whereby the perpetrators of the offense could be found and properly punished."

N Y C POST
MAY 7, 1918 352

THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL ON LYNCHING.

The thanks of the country are due to the Attorney-General of the United States for his outspoken denunciation of the mob spirit and of lynching in his address to the executive committee of the American Bar Association. We have been hoping for weeks past for such an utterance from the White House itself, but in vain. To delegations and to private appeals for some ringing characterization of the horrible crimes which have been disgracing this country, notably in Tennessee, the President has not replied publicly. In six years he has found no opportunity to protest against the mob, save at Buffalo last fall. Hence Mr. Gregory's words take on a greater significance than would otherwise be the case, precisely as they are reinforced by the fact that he is himself a native of the South. No one can charge him with being hostile to that section when he declares that "to tolerate lynching is to do the same thing we are condemning in the Germans." Lynching, he asserts, is "the most cowardly of crimes," and he added truthfully that "at this time, above all others, it creates an extremely dangerous condition."

More than that, Mr. Gregory asserted that "no greater wrong can be done to our soldiers in France than that of lynching Germans in America." Precisely as has the *Evening Post*, he warns the country that such acts as the lynching of Robert Praeger in Illinois "will be seized upon by our enemies as justifying severe reprisals on our soldiers in the prison camps." His declaration that the "story of the death of that German in Illinois is being considered in Germany to-day" found extraordinary confirmation in a dispatch from Berlin on the same page of last night's *Evening Post* which contained the Attorney-General's speech. This reports the influential *Zeitung am Mittag* calling upon the Wilhelmstrasse to remind Washington of its ability to make reprisals upon its numerous American prisoners "so as to prevent the lynching of Germans in America from becoming a fashionable sport." What could be plainer proof of the correctness of Mr. Gregory's position, or of the weakening of the moral position of America in this war every time the mob kills a negro or white man at home?

Mr. Gregory does well, too, to make his protest against what he calls the "excited and drunken mind" of those who, being fed with all sorts of impossible stories, declare that the Government is not safeguarding the country, and therefore seek to take the law into their own hands. He has persistently stood against the prevailing hysteria, conscious of the fact that he has already sent no less than 3,900 men and women to prison for opposing the war or the Draft Law. More than that, he summarily dismissed his first assistant when he found that that official had drafted the bill to turn over all espionage or draft cases to courts-martial, an act which President Wilson declared would have reduced us to the level of the Prussians. Mr. Gregory has also gone out of his way to calm the country by showing that not a single fire in any plant has been traced to an enemy alien during the year we have been at war. In other words, the Attorney-General is reinforcing the position taken by the President himself when he wrote thus to Dr. William E. Bohn: "It distresses me beyond measure that suspicion should attach to those who do not deserve it, and that acts of injustice and even violence should be based upon that suspicion."

But it is not only the mob spirit against Germans and dissenters from the war that lowers us to the Prussian level. The burning of negroes in the South is as clear a piece of Prussianism as afflicts us to-day, and it makes directly against the efficient prosecution of the war. Every time a negro is lynched there follows an unsettling exodus of negroes to the North. It has been stated in the Georgia press that those counties which have been freest from lynching have lost the fewest laborers. So serious has the migration become that the whole South is aroused about the condition of its labor supply. There has been some talk of pro-German propaganda among the colored people; we have seen no real evidence of it, and do not believe for a moment that it would be listened to if it existed. But if the Germans do wish to stir up race strife—and they would surely not be above it—they could suggest, we are certain, nothing more effective than the recent lynching of three negroes in Tennessee on the mere *charge* that they had been stealing hogs.

Since the Governors of Tennessee and North Carolina have been grossly delinquent in seeking out mob-offenders and upholding the majesty of the law, the burning words of Mr. Gregory are the more needed. Let it be clearly understood, as he declares, that to put Americans to death by the slow torture of red-hot irons in Tennessee style is to play into our enemy's hands, make the task of our soldiers more difficult, and sap our own *morale*, and we believe that lynchings will speedily cease. They should pass away, however, without even that incentive, for they are staining our land with hideous cruelty and crime. We owe it to ourselves, as we have owed it for fifty years past, to purge the country of this monstrous wrong.

N Y C SUN
AUGUST 4, 1918

THE GREAT LYNCHING.

Will President Wilson Attack the Vote Lynchers of the South?

To the Editor of The Sun—*Sir:* Since the President has condemned the lynching of persons, mob action as against the life of American citizens, why not go further and as strongly condemn the lynching, so long perpetrated by the South in the saddle democracy, of the constitutional liberty of the politically mob ruled in the disfranchised and repressed South?

Mob methods of domination of government, government by a political oligarchy, breed and inspire and embolden mob violence against persons; while real democracy, a voice in government, ballot rights, are the only safe guarantees of the citizen from the lawlessness and violence of the man hunting mob.

The vote lynching mob is productive of the man lynching mob. One is as contemptible as the other. Around the ballot hinges and centres everything that is sacred to human rights in America. The ballot is the voice in our American democracy.

The ballot is essential in the selection of those who make and who execute our laws. Denial of voice in government, the repression methods of the political oligarchy in the South, is the very root of the lynching pastime in the South. Lynchers of the liberty guarantees of the American Constitution are equally as adept and practised in lynching persons. In no other section of the United States except that section dominated by the Southern oligarchy do we find this lynching of ballot rights and this continued lynching of persons. The South in the saddle democracy is both a brutal political autocracy and mobocracy is the reason why.

A vigorous repudiation by the rest of the country of this system of political repression and of this mob minority government in the Southern States is what, to be effective of beneficial results, is needed. Voice in government, and that only, is what will enable the repressed South to save itself from the lyncher.

Colored Americans will recall that, prior to the 1912 Presidential election, a delegation headed by Bishop Walters was told by the Democratic candidate for President that in the event of his election he would treat all American citizens alike, &c. No sooner had the new Administration taken hold in Washington than the policy of segregating Government employees was adopted.

Disfranchised Americans want voice in government and they agree that those who repress voice in government at home, who lynch the American Constitution and American citizens, as is the case with the South in the saddle Democratic party, are not to be accepted "as the champion of liberty either for ourselves or for the world." Those of us at all informed know that the Southern Democracy is not a proper spokesman for democracy either at home or abroad. To be consistent, to make the world safe for democracy, the hour has struck to clean house at home and the occasion to begin this house cleaning is in the coming Congressional election of 1918.

JOSEPH C. MANNING.

NEW YORK, August 2.

352

PHILADELPHIA PA PRESS
AUGUST 2, 1918

TO DEAL WITH MOB VIOLENCE.

To the Editor of "The Press":

Sir:—I read with much interest President Wilson's well phrased, but belated address condemning mob spirit in this country. I say belated because it seems to me that as prevalent as lawlessness has here not only before but up to and even since we entered the great world's war against Germany's lawlessness on the high seas, he might have both said and done something to stop it long before this. But instead of taking actions on the matter when his attention was called to it by Rustin Bey, the Turkish Ambassador, Mr. Wilson curtly gave him his passport and sent him home.

Before I go on any further I want to say that first of all I am an American. I have two nephews in the army, and, if I were within the age limit, I would either be dead in France or there battling for the ideals for which this nation claims to stand. Yet, nevertheless, we must face facts as they are. There is too much trying to carry water on both shoulders here in this country. Too much trying to make fish of one and flesh of the other. Now, if what I am about to say here is wrong, God help me, if it is true, then God help Mr. Wilson.

Judging from the tone of Mr. Wilson's address on the "Mob Spirit," he is not so much wrought up now because he knows that the roasting of defenseless negroes is a past time in some sections of this country, as because white men now and then are lynched, and the German enemies of this are not only using the whole affair to our detriment here at home, but also to make a laughing stock of our pretentions before the world.

Messages and addresses may be all right at times, in the proper places, but I am afraid that just as they failed to stop German lawlessness on the high seas they will not stop the mob spirit here until backed up once or twice by machine guns.

People who gather themselves together in mobs to wrek their wrath on defenseless victims, are nothing but cowards, and once they know that their ranks are liable to be raked by machine gun fire, there will be no more mobs.

SAMUEL W. ROBINSON.

Philadelphia, July 29, 1918.

N. Y. C SUN
AUGUST 9 1918

THE GEORGIA HORRORS.

Can the Great Lynching State Frown at the Turk?

TO THE EDITOR OF THE SUN—*Sir:* The following is quoted from THE SUN of August 5:

Mary Turner, wife of Hayes Turner, . . . who was approaching confinement, was tied by the ankles and hung head downward. Gasolene was . . . poured on her clothing, which was then burned from her person.

This is presented as an extract from a raport filed with the President of the United States on acts perpetrated in the State of Georgia in the month of May, 1918, by citizens, presumably, of this nation, which is loudly proclaiming its horror of German and Turkish atrocities. Mr. Wilson issues a statement deploring such acts and admonishing the country that they produce an unfavorable effect abroad. Is it so astonishing that Germans and others speak of "Anglo-Saxon hypocrisy" when our claims to be fighting in the name of humanity and oppressed peoples are voiced?

This particular atrocity certainly matches in savagery and bestiality anything reported from Belgium or Armenia, but it does not of itself give Georgia the claim to be considered the foremost recent exponent of this particular manifestation of our superior culture. There remain Tennessee and East St. Louis.

If anything calls for the stretching of the authority of the Federal Government to its utmost it is the ending of such hideous cruelties and the punishment of their perpetrators, since there seems to be no hope of effective action by the State authorities. Nothing less will free America of the guilt of officially condoning these outrages, if not of encouraging them, as in the case of German and Turkish officialdom.

The Government seems to find no obstacle to the use of its war powers for the suppression of activities far less harmful to America's cause than these diabolical crimes. Why not American intervention in Georgia? G. E. MAYO.

NEW YORK, August 8.

N Y C GLOBE
MAY 14, 1918

"What About Judge Lynch?"

Editor Globe:—I wish to congratulate you on your article on Judge Lynch in yesterday's issue. The burning shame that has caused America to be held in disrepute must certainly be relegated to the scrap heap in the nation's great fight for democracy. The recent East St. Louis affair is a more dastardly deed than the massacre of the American troops at the Alamo. The real American spirit of fair play was forgotten, and the old axiom of the strong dominating the weak gained precedence.

The horror of lynching has made some of the garden spots of America less desirable than the Black Hole of Calcutta.

The question what shall we do with the Negrophobe white man demands prompt decision, for procrastination simply gives the thing a stronger hold. Somewhere in this wonderful land I'm sure there are a number of men who, with the courage of their convictions, will take the stand of Lincoln and hit it hard. Colored America has answered her call to the full extent of her man power, and goes into battle singing the "Star-Spangled Banner." America victorious after the war will without doubt give greater justice to her loyal colored population who give so much, yet derive so little.

ALVIN J. MOSES.

New York, May 9.

Editor Globe:—Although a constant reader of The Globe for several years, never before have I attempted to express publicly my appreciation of this great paper—especially its editorials, and the inspiring writings of Dr. Frank Crane. However, after reading in yesterday's Globe your editorial entitled "What About Judge Lynch?" I decided to let you know how much I and the thousands of colored readers of your paper appreciate the bold and righteous stand you take.

What makes me feel proud is that your words are not those of the writer that makes news items only of the injustices to the colored race, but dares not comment conscientiously on the subject. Neither are they the words of one who weakly denounces in one line these injustices and in the next, by means of insidious and illogical arguments, boldly attempts to justify the actions of the coward instigator of wrong.

PHILA PA PUBLIC LEDGER
JUNE 2, 1918

LYNCHINGS IN THE SOUTH

Why Is America Indifferent to the Wrongs of the Negroes?

To the Editor of Public Ledger:

Sir—At this time, when the whole world is concerned in the great struggle of democracy versus autocracy and when all that we have is pledged to the cause of justice and humanity, it is hard to understand the indifference of the American people toward the cruel and inhuman lynchings in the South. Since September, 1917, seventeen negroes have been lynched in Georgia alone, not to mention several in Alabama, Tennessee and Louisiana. No effort is made to punish the leaders of these fiendish mobs.

There is no excuse for lynching negroes, for there is not the least doubt about them receiving punishment commensurate with their offenses if given a trial. Not very long ago George Creel, of the committee of public information, is reported to have accused the negroes of being pro-German, claiming that they were being turned against this country by stories of impossible atrocities in the South. Can it be possible that he is trying to excuse these outrages? The negroes have time and time again appealed for justice; they do not condone crime, but they cannot understand how it is that if a negro commits a crime against a white man punishment, swift, sure and certain, awaits him, while leaders of mobs go scot free.

We see column after column in the newspapers about the cruelty of the Germans; our hearts bleed for Belgium, France and Armenia. Consistency, thou art indeed a jewel. How can we condemn Germany for lawlessness and cruelty and at the same time by our silence give our approval to crimes that were never mentioned during forty years of peace in the land of the Hun?

It is nothing to the credit of the American people that because they are numerically superior and have the machinery of the law on their side they crush down others because they are weak. Has Christianity failed in America? Where are the great lovers of democracy? Wilson, Roosevelt, Taft, Gerard, Beck and Clark—they are strangely silent. Can it be that they regard this matter as not worthy of notice?

What are we going to do about it? Loyalty to the Stars and Stripes seems to avail nothing if the skin is dark. Will the loyal, true and Christian American white people longer permit these foul crimes to disgrace our country and make our loud cries for democracy be as so many idle words?

"The laws of changeless justice bind
Oppressor with oppressed,
And close as sin and suffering joined
We march to fate abreast."

BENJAMIN ALVIN ARNOLD.

Philadelphia, May 24, 1918.

PHILADELPHIA PA BULLETIN
JUNE 26, 1918

The South, the Negro and Lynch

To the Editor of The Bulletin.

Sir: "J. C. B." leaves the impression the white people of the South have against the negro, because they cannot him, lash him and use him as an iron chine, and that Southern roughs and gentlem lynch and burn them alive. The people of the South hold no grudge against the negro because he is free. Any negro who conducts himself as a gentleman will be treated as such but he must know his place and stay in it. He has his separate churches and schools and he must also ride in separate cars and keep his nose out of white people's business. A brute is a brute and deserves no mercy and the "woods and templed hills" should resound with the shrieks and cries of fiends who attack and murder helpless women and children.

There was once a North and South and a grudge, but that has all been washed out in blood and left a clean and United America.

TAR HEEL.

COLUMBUS O DISPATCH
AUGUST 20, 1918

COLORED SOLDIERS AND LYNCHERS.

To the Editor of

A French general, a few weeks ago, eulogized two of our colored American soldiers, Privates Henry Johnson and Needham Roberts, saying of the former: "He gave a magnificent example of courage and energy," and of the latter: "A good and brave soldier," and the Croix de Guerre was awarded to both of them, and to Johnson also the golden palm. Then General Pershing added his encomium by saying, "Both men fought bravely."

Just about the time these colored soldiers were thus distinguishing themselves, a colored woman, Mary Turner, was murdered by a barbarous mob of Georgians. The mob had previously lynched two colored men, one of whom was her husband, for an alleged killing of a white man and wounding his wife. (Observe it was not a case of rape). It was charged that Mary Turner had in her possession the white man's watch and that the latter's murder was plotted in her house. There was not a word of legal evidence offered against her; upon the pretended evidence the meanest yellow dog could not have been convicted.

The two colored soldiers were interposing their bodies between us, including the members of the Georgia mob, and our and their homes, and the Hun soldiers; they were fighting to make the world safe for democracy, while, in the empire state of the South, a colored woman was killed, murdered, by a mob of people no better than savages, in defiance of law and justice. It is enough to make us hang our heads with shame. How long are the American people going to tolerate such barbarities? Some startling statistics of lynchings have been recently compiled, which show that Georgia is entitled to the worst condemnation. Illinois is the only northern state that approaches the southern states in the lynching of negroes.

No wonder President Wilson was moved by moral indignation to issue his proclamation condemning the mob spirit. Colored soldiers have participated in every war in which this nation was engaged, displaying courage, fidelity and loyalty equal to that of white soldiers. In the Civil war they were just as brave as white soldiers. When it was proposed to send a colored battalion (one-third of a regiment) to France, a regiment of them was lined up and volunteers called for, when nearly every soldier in line stepped out. The Ninety-second division of the army is composed exclusively of colored men, chiefly officered by colored men trained at Fort Dodge.

Wendell Phillips, repelling the suggestion that colored men were not brave, said:

"Some doubt the courage of the negro. Go to Hayti, and stand on those 50,000 graves of the best soldiers France ever had, and ask them what they think of the negro's sword. And if that does not satisfy you, go to France, to the splendid mausoleum of the Counts of Rochambeau, and to the 8000 graves of Frenchmen who skulked home under the British flag, and ask them."

One of the results of this war should and must be an improved measure of treatment and of justice to the colored people of this country.

David F. Pugh.

Lynchings – 1918
Discussions 392

THE SHUBUTA LYNCHING AND A QUERY

The Southwestern Ad

There are two things distinct about the lynching which took place recently at Shubuta, Miss. One is that all the victims were under age and two of them were girls. The other distinct thing is that when Governor Bilbo was approached on the subject of the lynching by the National Association for Advancement of Colored People (not an assoication of Negroes for its chief officers are among some of the most representative people of the East) the Governor replied, "I will tell them in effect to go to ——".

Commenting first upon the last named distinguishing feature of the Shubuta lynching, we are forced to say that such an attitude on the part of Governor Bilbo is that which encourages lynching. It will make possible more. Of course, nothing will be done about the Shubuta lynching. Already the coroner's jury has certified that the four Negroes came to their death at the hands of "unknown" (?) persons. We knew this would be the verdict before hand. But Governor Bilbo certainly has added a thrilling paragraph, if not a chapter, to the history of lynching by his sensational remark adressed to some citizens of his own race who were simply inquiring about what attitude he would take on the law and order side of lynching.

That the Governor was defeated for the Congress recently seems to have been more than merited. That he should add the disgrace of civilization of Mississippi by an unjustifiable attitude toward the crime of lynching puts him down as sympathetc with the law breaking, if he is not sympathetic with the crime of lynching itself.

The lynching of the two girls is another distinct feature of the Shubuta lynching and we sincerely hope that there will not be enough Negroes in Clarke County, Mississippi, to carry a pail of water two blocks, and that they will move out at the first opportunity. There will be enough fair minded people in Clarke County to buy the property of Negro property owners and who will bid them God speed in their going. Where Negroes cannot be protected, Negroes should no longer be expected to live and they will not.

INFLUENTIAL PAPERS CONDEMN LYNCHING

Advocate, 1-2-18

No wrong will ever be righted until public sentiment is sufficiently aroused to right the wrong. The crime of lynching has its most effective protection in the public sentiment of the South. Now all the sentiment in the South is not in favor of lynching, most decidedly not. But all the sentiment in the South against lynching is not actively at work for the suppression of lynching. If it were, there would be a different story to relate. One of the most healthful signs, however in the South in an effort to suppress lynching by the strong voice of the press. We are particularly gratified to see a strong editorial in the Times-Picayune, of this city, published on Christmas eve day, most severely condemning the Shubuta lynching. There is no paper in the South that is stronger than the Times-Picayune and in the immediate section where it circulates, it is supreme.

It will be of genuine interest and of great encouragement to all the well wishers of equity and justice to read the Times-Picayune's recent editorial on "For Law and Order." Writing on that subject the T. says:

The entire country was shocked at the recent lynching of four Negroes, at Shubuta, Miss., and no section has been more outspoken in its condemnation than the South. That this crime against the law should be perpetrated at this time of the year when we are taught "good will to all" and when humanity is working harmoniously to create a universal feeling of peace and order, is deplorable. The fact that two young Negro girls were among the victims of the mob intensified the feeling of indignation. No excuse be offered for the violation of law; there was not the slightest difficulty in arresting, trying, convicting and punishing the Negro guilty of Dr. Johnson's murder. At this time when the world is aroused against the deeds of violence; and determined and organized to enforce the reign of law, it is unfortunate that it should have to face a wholesale lynching like that at Shubuta.

The incident is accentuated by the answer of Governor Bilbo to a query from a committe of New York Negroes asking what he intended to in relation to the lynching. "I will tell them, in effect, to go to ——," he gave notice to the press.

The governor's answer is coarse and unwise. We recognize that the New York Negroes who put this query to him are not seeking to help any movement to suppress the evil of lynching, as so many are doing throughout the country, but will rather tend to stir up racial trouble. They sent a similar question recently to Governor Pleasant, of Louisiana, who, because of the manner and obvious purposes of the inquiry, refused to make any explanation of his purposes and his intentions to a New York committee, but it is simply playing into the hands of these disturbers to reply in the language of Governor Bilbo. As between the two elements—those who are seeking to stir up trouble by arousing racial bitterness, and those guilty of "lynching" against the law and the peace and order of the community—there is a strong element in the South working hard and earnestly to suppress lynchings and to leave justice to the courts. These efforts for law and order are seriously handicapped and undone by the disorderly elements. That there has been a great improvement of late is evident and conditions promise still further great improvements. In the light of this advance, the Shubuta lynching comes as a shock against which all friends of the South and good will between the whites and the blacks should and do protest.

Likewise we are very pleased to reproduce a very pertinent, striking, and unanswerable editorial from the Commercial Appeal This editorial does not directly grow out of the Shubuta lynching but it grows out of the general crime of lynching and an excuse for such an editorial can be found each week. The commercial Appeal says:

Our Stay at Homes in the Lynching Business

We ornamented the first page of The Commercial Appeal Wednesday morning with the story of a lynching which took place in Arkansas.

We carried the story of a lynching at Hickman, Ky., a few days ago.

During the war there were a subsidence of lynching in the south, but now that peace has come to the world the industry is reviving.

When will the conservatism of the south and when will the intelligence of the south assert itself in such a way as to have the punishment of all crimes meted out in a court of law?

When will the southern people stop destroying themselves by lynching Negroes when it is so easy legally to punish a negro malefactor?

The lynching business has become such a matter of course and the mob seems to sway such an influence that right-thinking men in a community are deterred from protesting. It has even become so that the newspapers pass lightly over these occurances.

The lynching spirit has become so dominant that it is not "good form" to protest. If any one does denounce what has been done there is often an answer that he is not loyal to the doctrine of race superiority and somehow he is advocating in Negro equality.

Now we have engaged in a great war to make the world safe for democracy. Thousands of our young men have died that men may be free. Two million American soldiers went to France to put a stop to the torture of women and children, to the burning of homes and to the pillaging of cities.

While these young men are in France seeking

COLUMBUS [illegible] JOURNAL
FEBRUARY 11, 1918
392

NEGRO L[illegible] & PATRIOTISM.

Editor Ohio [illegible] Journal:

Ever and anon we read of some horrible lynching of a negro, to the disgrace of our land and our embarrassment in condemning the German atrocities of war. Mr. O'Connell Toney recently gave your readers the grewsome details of one of these diabolical deeds in Mississippi and then concluded his recital as follows: "Where, allow me to ask, do the atrocities of Germany upon her foes come in in the comparison to these committed by the citizens of a state against another citizen of the same state?" The answer is plain.

1. German atrocities are not limited to those inflicted on her foes, i. e., to the enemy's soldiers. The great majority of them have been against helpless old men and woman and children, and for no crime.

2. There is absolutely no parallel between the actions of a mob, rising up in the insane fury of an hour, and the deliberately adopted policies of a military government. No court of America ever countenanced negro lynchings; on the contrary they do all they can to suppress them. But the German atrocities are often under the direct orders of their highest authorities, e. g., the poisoning of wells, when their invading armies are driven back, and dropping poisoned candies for famishing children.

3. Even the church in Germany has been prostituted to sanctioning her dastardly doings. When the Lusitania was sunk, as deliberately planned for, drowning 1200 people, including over 100 children and many women—a peaceful passenger ship from a then friendly nation—not only were the public schools of Germany dismissed for a holiday, but the church bells were rung and the Te Deum Laudamus was sung over their fiendish deed. Any citizen of Germany who should have reprobated that great outrage on civilization would have been ostracised and probably prosecuted.

4. There is a world-wide difference between mobs and military measures. "Frightfulness" has been proclaimed as one of the defensible features and necessary virtues of Prussian warfare. Hence she does not scruple to sink even hospital ships with their sick and wounded, to bomb Red Cross trains, and to deport girls into a slavery worse than death. How could Germany have one word of reprobation for the merciless Turks, ravishing and starving Armenian women by the ten thousand and driving entire families into deserts to die, deporting the able-bodied men into bondage, till 500,000 have perished, when she herself was guilty of like deeds?

5. It is humiliating enough for Americans to endure the stigma which mobs and lynchings bring upon us, but the brute passions of these ruffian classes, who substitute lynchings for law, must not provoke semi-apologies for high-caste Prussian barbarities. The majority of the citizens of the South and the North alike condemn negro lynchings. No governor of any state, or mayor of any town, or judge of any court in America, has ever advocated them or even protected them, to my knowledge. To try to institute a comparison between America and Germany on this score shows a lack of clear thinking and is liable to encourage disloyalty to the nations which are striving to save humanity.

JOHN COLLINS JACKSON.

Chillicothe, Feb. 8.

to restore peace and order should not our stay-at-homes, too, desist from organized lawlessness?

The south will progress only when it becomes known by practice that, in this land, crime is punished legally and that crime is not permitted to go unpunished legally and that the law proceeds, unshackled and untrammeled, in all those activities which make human life and human society safe and which make for the refinement as against the coarsening of men.

No stronger word could be uttered than these editorial remarks of the Times-Picayune of the city of New Orleans and the Commercial Appeal of Memphis, Tennessee. These are high class journals. They speal with authority. We sincerely trust that their messages will be heeded.

LYNCHBURG VA NEWS
JANUARY 20. 1918

Lee and Lynch Law.

To the Editor of The News:

Sir: This is Robert E. Lee's birthday. Somewhere we read that it is better to do the will than to name the name. In vain do we eulogize the name of Lee unless we learn the lessons his life and wisdom would teach us. Some years ago John Morley, the English statesman and historian, declared that the problem of the south—the negro problem—to be the most gigantic the most complex and the most far-reaching problem that confronted any people. What may be learn from Robert E. Lee about this problem? Captain R. E. Lee, in His Recollections and Letters of General Lee, tells us that while his father was president of Washington College, a student was shot by a negro in a street disturbance in Lexington. It was reported that in the case of the young man's death the murderer would be summarily dealt with by his college mates. President Lee wrote a letter to Mr. G. B. Strickler, president of the Young Men's Christian Association, in which he said:

"I have just been informed by Captain Wagner, military commissioner of this district, that from information received by him, he had reason to apprehend that should the wound received by Mr. ——— prove fatal, the students of Washington College contemplate taking from jail the man who shot him and inflicting upon his summary punishment. * * *

"I feel convinced that none would countenance such outrage against a law and order, but that all will cheerfully submit to the administration of justice by the legal acthorities." * * *

"I earnestly invoke the students to abstain from any violation of law, and to unite in preserving quiet and order on this and every occasion."

May we not laern from Robert E. Lee that the religious and the law-abiding must solve this most complex problem? JOHN T. FITZGERALD.

Lynchburg, Jan. 19.

BOSTON [illegible] ADVERTISER
MARCH 5, 1918

TO OPPOSE LYNCHINGS.

Editor Boston Advertiser:

I am sure more than passing notice should be taken of an encouraging occurrence recently reported in the capital city of Tennessee—the formation by leading white citizens of a Law and Order League for the suppression of lynch law. Interested in the movement are such men as Mayor Gupton, Judge Williams of the Superior Court, Judge Tillman, Chancellor Kirkland of Vanderbilt University, Drs. Mims and Morgan, and nearly four score other white men, leaders of Southern life. The declared objects of the League are:

"To bring about, by a campaign of education and by all other lawful means, the development of a sound public sentiment that will lead to the prompt and certain enforcement of existing laws for the prevention and punishment of crime.

"To aid in the preparation and enactment of whatever new laws may be necessary for securing early and effective punishment of crime and the maintenance of law and order.

"To create and arouse a more active public sentiment in the young and old in favor of enforcement of law and to combat the evils of lawlessness.

"To cultivate a spirit of higher respect for the majesty of the law, for the officers by whom and the agencies by which it is administered and to uphold the officers of the law in the performance of their duties.

"To hold public meetings, prepare and distribute literature, provide lectures, and to urge the pulpit, press and schools to stress the necessity for the suppression of crime and the maintenance of law and order, to the end that mob violence and at least the more serious crimes shall be condemned by public sentiment and certainly punished by the established processes of the law."

The following excerpts from the resolutions are submitted:

"We protest with all the emphasis we can command against atrocities that are too barbaric to be recited. We conidemn any official who may be held responsible for the overthrow or non-enforcement of law. But we aref orced to confess that the silence of the best people in the presence of this distressing situation and their unwillingness to grapple with it have helped to produce the conditions out of which have sprung lawless and frenzied mobs and timid officers of the law. We believe that the overwhelming sentiment of the citizens of this community and State is against this betrayal of law and order, but it needs to be organized into definite action. As for ourselves, we will be silent no longer. We not merely protest, but are resolved to do our utmost to prevent such catastrophies in the future."

This, it seems to me, is a hopeful sign and I hope [illegible] Editor, that you will give it [illegible] support.
[illegible]RNER

N. Y. POST
FEBRUARY 21, 1918

The Tennessee Lynching.

To the Editor of the Evening Post:

Sir: I note with grains of comfort that the Equal Rights League of Boston has made a collective protest against the recent ghoulish horror in Tennessee. A concern for humanity, a sense of shame when the press and pulpits and officers of the law and Government are almost all silent in regard to these unspeakable crimes, are surely the best earnest in the world for making women citizens. Will other suffrage organizations lift their voices to remind their fellow citizens how these ghastly tortures of the poor and friendless in America blacken the flag we are singing so ardently about of late?

Perhaps some of our newspapers and some of our public officers do not speak about such outrages because they recognize that their public utterances have all too effectively cultivated in America the spirit of anarchy and revenge. When newspapers praised and encouraged the Bisbee deportations, the lynching of the crippled Little, the mobbing of meetings and headquarters, the beating of the cripple in Tarrytown, the flogging of Mr. Bigelow, the flogging and tarring of the friendless witnesses at Tulsa—when Marshal McCarthy talked enviously of those who might organize hemp parties in Central Park, and Mr. Gerard foretold approvingly the wrecking of newspaper offices—when women and men write letters to the papers urging the hanging and shooting of pacifists, and talk of "convenient lamp-posts," when Mr. Burroughs leads a boycott on German goods, and when tumultuous applause greets the proposal to lynch men found in shipyards who seem to be spies, I do not suppose the encouragers of this brand of lawlessness wish or intend their preaching to react upon the most defenceless people in American, the negroes; but it assuredly does so. It lends aid and comfort, both before and after the fact, to such home-made Huns as those of Tennessee and Texas, and of East St. Louis.

Mr. Galsworthy calls fear "the black godmother" of the human race, and accuses it of fostering all our cruelties and savageries. Violence cannot be sicked only on Germans and pacifists. Cruelty by its own weight seems to fall eventually heaviest upon the weakest back.

The adage needs recalling, in the North, South, East, and West, that the accused are to be considered innocent until convicted. SARAH N. CLEGHORN.

Macon, Ga, February 16.

To the Editor of the Evening Post:

Sir: Let me thank you for the cartoon in yesterday's issue. "Over Here"

brings to mind our shortcomings more clearly than any amount of printed word could.

New York, February 16. M. HOUSMAN.

PHILA PA PUBLIC LEDGER
FEBRUARY 23. 1918

AMERICAN [illegible]

Those Who Whet the [illegible] Are Cultivators of Murder

To the Editor of Public Ledger:

Sir—The New York papers, and perhaps American papers in general, think the recent ghastly horrors in Tennessee of so little consequence that they devote to them only an inch and a half of news space and no editorial space or time. It is curious to reflect how vast would be the publicity, how enormous the headlines, how burning the editorials, if Germans had taken a friendless man accused of murder, obtained a confession by torture with red-hot irons and then burned him alive.

Curiously enough, on the very day when I read the casual little notice of this gruesome savagery in the New York Tribune I received a letter from an American woman in France, who has been there with her husband and children for a year and a half to do relief work, and who has at various times spent years abroad in France, Italy, Spain, etc. She was writing about the bewildered, startled feeling of Europeans when they learn of our frequent and cheerfully tolerated lynchings. She said: "It is true that we excuse them by saying they are comparatively few, considering our population; but they never happen in Europe."

Since the war began—I mean since 1914—there have been several peculiarly hideous lynchings, lynchings which might have occurred under the auspices of the Spanish Inquisition. The burning alive of the boy in Waco occurred under the Stars and Stripes. But perhaps they have not been as alarming to citizens who treasure the good name of the American people as has the growing disposition of the papers, and even of official persons like Marshal McCarthy and the late Ambassador Mr. Gerard, to applaud the lynching mood and to express contempt for the processes of law and the rights of the unconvicted accused.

The Busbee deportations, the lynching of Little, the manifold mobbing of press and party headquarters, the untested accusations against the I. W. W., which newspapers announce as facts; the outrage on Mr. Bigelow, the still more savage and gruesome flogging and tarring at Tulsa, the beating of the crippled man at Tarrytown—all these anarchist proceedings have been praised and encouraged by a hysteric mood of suspicion, fear and revengefulness combined, which those who indulge it perhaps do not wish to have react upon that defenseless race, the negroes. But it is always upon the weakest back that the heaviest of such burdens comes to rest; and those who whet and lash the devilish spirit of hatred and fear are the assiduous cultivators of murder in its most frenzied, cruel and shameful forms.

God forgive us!

SARAH N. CLEGHORN.

Macon, Ga., February 17, 1918.

Lynchings—1918 15(a) 373 Individuals.

Discussions. (11)

373

X (2)

Discusses Strange Characteristic That Caused ... to Shield Crime

ATLANTA GA CONSTITUTION
MAY 25 1918

Editor Constitution: Your editorial in the morning's issue concerning Governor Dorsey's reply to the Negro Welfare club is very pertinent, and points directly to the real source of all the trouble.

Many negroes—in fact, we might say most negroes—will shelter and harbor any criminal of their race and aid him to escape the law, no matter how heinous his crime. This effort on their part to cover their criminals is becoming a racial characteristic; and it is practically impossible to get one negro to give any information about another one. A negro did some masonry for me recently and when he finished I got him to give me his name and address, so I could find him again if I needed more work done. A few days ago I needed him and went to the address he gave to see him. No one there knew anything about him, nor had ever heard of him. I inquired at many houses around there, but no one knew him, although the community is clustered together in the suburbs, and likely every negro knows the other. I finally stated to one of them that I would like very much to find him, as I had him to do some brickwork a while back which was very satisfactory, and I wanted him to do more. This explanation was an "open sesame," every negro knew him, and knew all about him, and he was in the house where I had first inquired for him, and had been living there for more than six years. He owns his home there, and the negroes all around him own their homes; but not one of them would tell me one word about him until they knew what I wanted. His explanation was, "Boss, dey didn't know what you wanted wif me."

This is simply a perverted sense of loyalty, and if the Negro Welfare clubs wish to promote peace and harmony between the races, as doubtless they do, they can best serve the cause by beginning right at this point and teach their people that any effort to shield or aid criminals to escape the law is a disgrace to their race, and a means of defeating the very objects they would accomplish.

The most practical way to prevent lynching is to stop the terrible crime that nearest justifies such punishment. And when negroes cease to cloak their minor criminals there will be less of these outrages and less of the answer.

And those of our race who claim to be without control of their anger when inflamed by this awful, bestial offense against womanhood: What is your justification of the lynching of the negro for murder of a white man where no other crime was involved? We cease to be the avenging angels we claim we are in avenging the crimes against our womanhood, and trample underfoot our alleged holy wrath when we defy the law and stoop to punish a crime against a man by lynching, no matter what the circumstances.

W. H. LEE.
(Lee-Branan Co.)
Atlanta, Ga., May 24, 1918.

Recent Lynchings Likened to "Ghastly Cruelty of the Huns"

Constitution 2-24-18.

Editor Constitution: I have read the news reports of the burnings in Tennessee and the recent Fayette county lynching in Georgia.

When one realizes what would have been made of this barbarity if Germans had done it—What headlines!

"Torture With Red-Hot Irons!" "Confession Obtained by Torture," etc. What burning editorials on the "ghastly cruelty of the Huns." One realizes how the war puts blinders on our eyes, and we see only the mote in the other nation's eye.

I fear that the outbreak of all this anarchy in America—the Bisbee deportations, the lynching in Butte of the crippled Little, the flogging and tarring of the seventeen friendless witnesses in Tulsa, Okla., and these two examples of the Spanish iniquisition in Tennessee will do great harm.

Violence was sicked on the pacifists, and it went further.

It should be a trite axiom, that the heaviest burden always falls, by its own weight, upon the weakest back. Everywhere it is the poor and friendless who suffer most.

Cannot the southern papers call a halt to all this growing spirit, the peculiarly mean sort of anarchy which urges on the strong to attack the weak? Cannot the papers now once more remind the strong, the majority, the dominant, that "Noblesse oblige," and remind all citizens that we have a law and we have a religion, which alike bid us have charity toward the accused, and consider him innocent until he is proved (in lawful procedure) guilty?

SARAH N. CLEGHORN.
Macon, Ga., 317 Vineville Ave.

Georgia Sheriffs Pledge Loyalty

Atlanta Constitution 6-28-18

The Association of Georgia Sheriffs is one of the most patriotic bodies in this country.

It is an organization of good, earnest, liberty-loving and courageous men. There is no question about that.

Show me a sheriff and I will show you, as a rule, a brave, patriotic, broad-minded and trustworthy citizen.

The Georgia Sheriffs' association met in Atlanta yesterday. There wasn't very much to do. They simply wanted to express their confidence in the president, and in the war program; and they passed the following resolution:

"Whereas, this, our beloved country, is involved in the greatest struggle in her history for human liberty and for the defense of democratic government in order that autocracy may be crushed and democracy preserved, as well as our national, international and individual rights; therefore, be it resolved,

"That the Georgia Sheriffs' association, in convention in Atlanta, does hereby pledge the aid and assistance of every member of this association to our country in this hour of struggle;

"That we indorse Woodrow Wilson, both as president of the United States and commander-in-chief of our army and navy, and pledge to this great man and official our all both as officers and citizens of the state of Georgia.

A. S. JOHNSON,
Secty. Ga. Sheriffs' Assn.

"June 27, 1918.

The resolution isn't long, but it is expressive. It speaks a volume.

Something else—the sheriffs, particularly the rural sheriffs, are not now adequately compensated in keeping with the perils they undergo.

The bone-dry law, the best law on the statute books of Georgia, has cut off, fortunately, hundreds of dollars a year in fees heretofore going to Georgia's rural sheriffs.

It has so materially reduced their compensation that many of them are on the most limited official incomes.

What's the remedy?

How about putting all the sheriffs on the salary system, and thus let the fees go to the counties?

Prominent Methodist Minister On Federal Lynch Law

Constitution

Editor Constitution: I read your recent article on the subject of lynching, and the suggestion that, unless the states acted, the federal government will have to take charge of such offenses, and wish to indorse what you say.

You have taken no uncertain stand on this question all along.

Early in the year 1917 I wrote an article which was printed in The Constitution, in which I stated that "there is but one remedy for this crime, and that is for Uncle Sam to have jurisdiction." I said further: "Until the government takes this matter in hand, removing it from its local influences, the crime will continue. When the state either cannot or will not enforce law and put down crime, the government should do it. The state has no right to a right she will not exercise for the protection of her people by the maintenance of law and order.

"Give Uncle Sam jurisdiction in all cases of lynching and he will stop it. Without that the time is far in the future when it will be done."

Quite a number of anonymous letters came to me abusing me for the article, and some heartily approving it, both from whites and blacks.

Recently, May 14, the Tennessee Conference of Charities and Correction passed resolutions calling on the "president of the United States to issue a proclamation to the American people on the subject, and, whereas such acts do in fact amount to crimes against the nation, we do further petition congress to pass an act so declaring and giving federal grand juries and courts the right to indict and try those charged therewith," referring to the lynching that had taken place in that state. In the very nature of the case the state cannot hope to stop it. Take the lynchings of recent date in south Georgia. The enforcement of the law is in the hands of the whites. Both the grand and petit juries are white, always. Hardly a family in the counties concerned but what is related either by blood or close friendly ties to some one or more of those comprising the mob. To expect juries made up of friends and relatives to find true bills against and then convict the perpetrators of those crimes is out of the question. They simply are not going to do it. They never have, and they never will.

The only remedy, as I see it, is in federal courts. (REV.) S. S. LEDBETTER,
Presiding Elder Dalton District, Methodist Episcopal Church, South.
Cartersville, Ga., June 1, 1918.

SHREVEPORT LA TIMES
APRIL 29 1918

Governor Pleasant and the Negro.

To the Editor of The Times:

The recent pointed, plain and patriotic address of Governor Pleasant before the civic congress held under the auspices of the Negro State Civic League, and the cordial and attentive audience given the negro delegation coming from all parts of the state, in the state capital last Tuesday, relative to crime and lawlessness in general and lynching in particular, will ever stand out as epochal in the history of Louisiana. The effect of these several noble and unselfish acts of the governor will be far-reaching. Thoughtful leaders among us and our white friends will rightfully and truthfully take advantage of the same and urge upon our people everywhere to continue to so act, give and do, in order that when the reckoning comes we may be found "worthy," rather than "unworthy."

In both instances, we were assured that the negro's interest is indissolubly wrapped in the great American interest; that the cause is one and ours, and that, despite the many grievances and handicaps, the negro, in common with every other people, must go forward and not back.

The governor's words, advice and presence are worthy of thoughtful consideration and following.

The negro in both instances had an excellent opportunity to (a) intelligently state his case before the chief magistrate; (b) to further make known in a helpful way the valuable and patriotic manner in which he is giving loyal and hearty support to the several war activities; (c) to learn that the government yet recognizes and expects him to preserve his former record of loyalty and patriotic devotion; (d) that obedience to laws, however unjust apparently, "worketh righteousness" in the end; (e) that merit will ultimately be the standard of measuring any race, people or individual.

In the struggle to win the war and make democracy safe, the American negro, along with every other true American, has greater reason to stand the "acid test" now than ever before. The ultimate victory of the Allies and the United States will once more place in the hands of the negro and other weaker races a torch of real citizenship, which, if properly safeguarded and upheld, will serve to further establish a permanent and lasting government upon earth for mankind. In a task so gigantic and far-reaching the negro wants to play well his part. May God give us strength and vision to do it.

W. SCOTT,
Chairman.
Dennisdonville, La.

373

N. Y. C. SUN,
NOVEMBER 22 1918

THE LYNCHERS' HOLIDAY.

North Carolina Not the Only State That Needs It.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE SUN—Sir: May I not extend to you for myself and for others of my race our cordial and sincere thanks for your editorial article in which you say there should be held in the city of Winston-Salem, N. C., a public meeting of all its inhabitants, at which the address issued July 26 of this year by President Wilson to his fellow countrymen on the crime of lynching should be read from the courthouse steps.

Winston-Salem should not have a monopoly of these public holidays; Georgia, South Carolina, Alabama, Texas and other Southern States in which lynching is practised should also be invited to have these holidays to show the country and the world at large what wonderful strides the South is making toward brotherhood and democracy. If the people of these States do not believe that what goes up must come down, let them keep on murdering their black "citizens" without due process of law.

JOHN E. BRUCE.

NEW YORK, November 21.

DETROIT MICH NEWS
DECEMBER 25, 1918

Punishing Lynchers.

To the Editor: When Southerners indulge their lynching propensities nothing is done. The attitude of the law makers toward lynching is not sufficient proof that they are in favor of it. Now is the suitable time for them to recognise the necessity of such laws.

Passing laws and not enforcing them is buying a hat and not wearing it. In this "world peace" festival, they have little excuse for further neglecting the lynchers who are no better than the men who sought to place the entire world under Prussian heels.

Our Prussians of the South can be stopped by laws unless the arm of democracy is too short to reach around this section.

BETTIE H. McDONALD,
310 Lovett St.

Lynchings - 1918
Discussions 366

Negro Press (Northern)

366

Democracy is Founded Upon Equal Rights, Equal Duties and Equal Responsibilities For All Citizens.

St. Louis Argus 6-7-18

HURRY THE ANTI-LYNCHING BILL

Each week takes her toll for the delay. Five, including a mother of one of the victims were lynched in Texas last week. Hurry! Hurry!! Support the Anti-Lynching Bill.

LYNCHINGS HURTS WAR PLANS.

(Arkansas Gazette, May 23)

The law should be enforced throughout this land and especially in Georgia. A few lawless men in that state, which has won a most unenviable record in the lynching line, have lynched five negroes within a week. These men are doing terrible hurt to themselves, their state and the country.

The news from Georgia will get into the German papers soon if it has not already gotten there, and we may be certain that this news, horrible enough when only the facts are given, will be made doubly hofrible by the German newspapers that are used by German government for war purposes. An important part of the United States is to win strength in Germany for the allies by showing the German people the brutality of the German government. The news of one of the lynchings in Georgia, handled for German consumption under the direction of an official of the German government, will do irreparable injury to our propaganda in the central empires.

Lynching should be put down because it is lawlessness of the most outrageous and detestable sort. It cannot be justified even on the ground that it prevents crime. It makes criminals of the men who take part in it and it actually increases the crimes for which men are lynched. But now there is another reason, though the first reason is amply sufficient, why lynching should be stopped as it should have been years ago. The whole country is being damaged by a few lawless men in Georgia. This lawlessness affects our war plans and our standing with our allies. They know nothing of Georgia's local conditions in England or in France, even if knowledge of these conditions would help. Our battle cry "A World Safe for Democracy" does not fit in with such barbarity.

All of the lynchings do not take place in Georgia, but Georgia has starred in this line recently, and for this reason the Georgia cases are cited. If the peace officers of the counties in which the lynchings have taken place are inefficient they should be removed. The Governor of Georgia has ordered troops to the lawless districts and it is to be hoped the troops will bring peace and order at once. If it be true as charged, that the Negroes who committed the crime or crimes that caused the lynchings in Georgia were led into trouble by German agents, then the German agents and not the Negroes should be first handled.

The Negroes of the South are doing their part in this war and doing it well. They are furnishing men for the ranks of the army and those that stay at home are buying Liberty Bonds and contributing to the Red Cross. Our Negroes should be protected.

If the people of this country actually demand lynchings as a diversion let's try lynching a number of the lynchers.

Lynchings – 1918
Discussions 367

Negro Press (North)

367

"COURAGE AND ENERGY"—HOW REWARDED?

(From the New York World)

"He gave a magnificent example of courage and energy," says a French General of Division of Private Henry Johnson, U. S. A., colored. "A good and brave soldier," he says of Needham Roberts, also colored, whose life Johnson saved. "Both men fought bravely," says Gen. Pershing in his official communique. Together, though both severely wounded, they beat off an attack by twenty Germans in a listening-post, forcing them to flee. For their splendid initiative, valor and determination, the Croix de Guerre has been awarded them; to Johnson the gold palm also.

Upon the same page of The World that described this feat of arms appeared a despatch from Valdosta, Ga., telling how Mary Turner, colored, was hanged by a mob.

For the crime of killing a white farmer and wounding his wife, two men had been lynched last week. Mrs. Turner was the fourth victim, her husband preceding her by a few hours. The murder plot was supposed to have been made in her home; she "was said to have had" the dead farmer's watch when captured. Legal evidence against her there was none; even the lynch-law testimony, not subject to cross-examination, was worthless and inconclusive.

In France two Negro volunteers, badly wounded, give an example of courage and energy in the defense of democracy which is deemed worthy of citation before a whole army division and by Gen. Pershing. In one of the leading States of the South a Negro woman is put to death by a mob, without companionship of her sex, without benefit of clergy, without evidence or plea, in defiance of law and justice.

With tens of thousands of American Negroes fighting for civilization in France under the American flag, how much longer are the American people to tolerate Negro lynchings?

THE WINSTON-SALEM "RIOT."

The despatches of the recent attempt at lynching in the city of Winston-Salem, N. C., make interesting reading in several particulars. It has been a long time since we have read of any attempt at lynching a Negro which resulted in white persons being killed. In the Winston-Salem affair several white persons were killed; that fact alone is going to make lynching less popular in that vicinity. If every time a mob went forth to lynch a Negro it was certain that some white people were going to be killed, every white man in the mob would hesitate and say to himself: "It might be me. It might be me." Lynching is such a popular amusement because everybody in the mob feels that nobody is in any danger of being hurt but the poor Negro.

There was another interesting phase of the Winston-Salem affair. Federal soldiers were called out to uphold the local authorities and the law. Here was mob violence coming under Federal power, the thing which so many people have been saying could not be done because it was unconstitutional. Well, in this case it has been done, and it seems to have worked very effectively.

We are glad to see the stand taken by the Governor of North Carolina and the Mayor of Winston-Salem in this matter, and glad to see that their stand received the support of the Federal Government.

AGAIN, THE HUNS OF TENNESSEE.

Last week another human being was burned alive in the State of Tennessee. This is the third within nine months, one for each quarter. Perhaps it is the intention of the people of that state to complete the record for the fiscal year by burning another in the next three months.

The first victim of the brutality of these fiends of Tennessee was Ell Person, burned at Memphis the early part of last summer. The next was Lignon Scott, burned at Dyersburg last December. And this third and latest is Jim McIlherron, burned at Estill Springs on last Tuesday, Lincoln's birthday.

Of these three crimes of barbarity, the burning of Jim McIlherron stands as the worst. In the cases of Person and Scott the charge, at least, was rape; in the case of McIlherron the charge was murder, the murder of two white men. And the killing of these men took place in a street fight.

This nine months record for Tennessee shows also an increase in the savagery of the mobs. Ell Person was merely chained to an iron stake and burned to death. The mob before burning Lignon Scott heated iron rods at another fire, and rammed these red-hot irons in his eyes and down his throat. The mob that burned Jim McIlherron also used red-hot irons to torture him into making what they called a confession. We cannot imagine what further methods of brutal torture will be devised in Tennessee. Perhaps, if expense is not taken into account, the next victim will be placed in boiling oil.

It might have been because of the shame they felt for the country or because such happenings are growing so frequent in Tennessee as to lose news value, but, at any rate, the New York paper carried only very brief accounts of this burning. To show the stark savagery of so called civilized people in Tennessee, we quote from the Chattanooga Times of February 14. The Times' special correspondent witnessed the burning and reported the facts to his paper over the telephone. He stated that while he was telephoning, one of the members of the mob stood at his side with a gun warning him not to give out any names.

The Chattanooga Times of February 14 published the following paragraphs taken from its correspondent's notebook:

"Five o'clock—Word reaches here that the boy's slayer is captured and is being brought to Estill Springs. All afternoon little groups of men, with firm jaws set and determined looks upon their faces arrive on horseback, all are heavily armed. Reported that a wire has been sent to Gov. Rye asking for troops to prevent lynching.

"Six-thirty—Approximately 1,500 people are crowded around the railroad station and along the side of the tracks. The train arrives and the posse alight with the Negro, who is lying on a stretcher. A prominent citizen jumps to the station platform and asks the crowd to keep order; he then asks that the Negro be taken out of town to be burnt.

"The Negro's captors carry their prisoner to the exact spot where the boys were murdered and orders are given for those who desire to look upon him to form a single file and march by. They are asked not to do violence to the murderer or to spit in his face. The crowd does as bid and marched by; the Negro with one eye shot out, an arm hang-

ing limp, the result of a bullet wound received in the battle with the posse, and his clothing covered with blood, was a gruesome sight. He is glaring at the spectators and cursing with nearly every breath. A female relative of one of the slain boys comes up to the Negro, kicks him in the ribs and spits in his face. When an attempt is made to dissuade her she becomes hysterical and cries for a pistol, begging that she be allowed to end the life of the black. Among the spectators are women with babies in their arms and little children hardly able to toddle.

"Seven-thirty—The Negro is being chained to a hickory tree and the funeral pyre is being made ready; every one wants to give a hand, several little boys hardly in their teens carry wood for the pyre.

"Seven-forty—A red-hot crowbar is brought forward by a masked man, who jabs it at the Negro's body. The Negro grabs it with his bare hands and the odor of burning flesh fills the atmosphere. McIlherron groans and curses. The iron is then applied to each side of the Negro's neck, searing the flesh. Screams that were heard for half a mile rent the air. The Negro then implicated the son of Lynch, a Negro preacher who was killed the day before by a mob.

"Seven-fifty—Eleven more masked men appear on the scene and prepare the fire. Coal oil is poured on the Negro's legs and feet. One of the executioners strikes a match that starts the death fire. As the fire eats its way upward the Negro begs for mercy and asks that some one shoot him. He is jeered at. When the flames reach his hair the victim becomes unconscious.

"The body hung upon the tree as a warning to other Negroes all night and part of the following day."

There is an exhibition of savagery and hellishness that cannot be even approached in any country in the world, outside of the United States of America. It is absolutely inconceivable in any country of Europe. It is less conceivable in Japan or China. There is no tribe in Africa that could descend to it. There are no Indians in the wilds of South America that could stomach it. To-day, there is only one country on the entire globe where such a thing can take place, and that is this great democracy, the United States.

To make any comparison between these atrocities committed by the Huns of Tennessee and the atrocities being committed by the Huns of Europe is an insult to common sense. In the first place, we have no certain proof that the Huns of Europe have done all of thi[illegible] charged; and even if they have,

[illegible]erron was tortured and burned

part missing & incomplete

[illegible]in force; in a state where

in a

of

In the face of facts, "Making the world safe for democracy" means nothing more to the American Negro than any other rhetorical phrase. **The thing that vitally concerns the Negro is having the United States and especially the South made safe for him.**

Lynchings—1918
Discussions.

368

Negro Press (North)

FOR EXECUTIVE CLEMENCY.

President Wilson has telegraphed Governor Stephens of California asking executive clemency for Thomas J. Mooney. Mooney was convicted in connection with a bomb explosion in San Francisco in a preparedness day parade, July 22, 1916, which caused the death of ten persons and injured forty others, and he is now under sentence of death. 4-6-18 New York Age

This is not the first step which the President has taken in Mooney's behalf; in fact, there has been considerable effort on the part of Federal agencies to have the conviction of Mooney reversed and to get for him a new trial. Several months ago President Wilson sent his labor commission west and it was specially charged to look into the Mooney case and make a report. The commission reported that the case had become so involved in the bitterness of the fight between labor and capital in San Francisco there ought to be a new trial. In its report the commission said:

"The feeling of disquietude aroused by the case must be quieted, for if unchecked it impairs the faith that our democracy protects the lowliest and even the unworthy against false accusations."

The President's action is very unusual and has few precedents in American judicial history. It is likely that he could come in for a good deal of criticism for bringing executive pressure on a state court to make it modify or change a decision if the country was not passing through such a serious phase of the war. We do not criticise the President's action. Whether his action is unusual or not, or whether the precedents for it are many or few, if he has evidence that leads him to feel that in the carrying out of this death sentence a great wrong will be done Mooney as an individual and the labor element as a class and that the "faith that our democracy protects the lowliest" will be impaired, we believe his action is justified.

But if President Wilson can deem it his duty on the grounds stated above to interfere in the regular processes of a state court in behalf of an individual who has been duly tried by that court, we ask in the name of everything that is democratic, humane and righteous why he should not interfere in those states which are lynching and burning American citizens without even a semblance of legal trial.

Why has he not or why does he not send a telegram to the Governor of Tennessee, in which state three American citizens have been burned alive in the past nine months, and say—this would be his characteristic manner of framing such a message: "May I not request that you exert all the powers of your office to see that the persons who were guilty of burning Jim McIllhron at Estill Springs on February 12, 1918, be brought to justice, and that you take steps to prevent the recurrence of such crimes."

It may be that the feeling of disquietude aroused by the Mooney case, "if unchecked will impair the faith that our democracy protects the lowliest," but lynchings in which men are burned at the stake and for which nobody is punished have already done this. It is time that the President himself take a hand in restoring the faith that our democracy protects the lowliest.

POOR GOVERNOR RYE.

Governor Rye of Tennessee, when apprised of the lynching at Estill Springs gave out a statement in which he said: "If there is anything that I can do to right any wrong that has been done I will gladly do it, but what authority I have, I do not know as I haven't made any investigation. I have been at my home sick to-day, and the only information about the lynching is that contained in the papers." New York Age 2-23-18

Whatever consolation we might get from the Governor's willingness to do anything that he can to right any wrong that has been done is entirely taken away by his confession that he doesn't know what authority he has and doesn't know what to do. Enough of these crimes, burnings similar to the one which took place at Estill Springs last week, have happened within the past nine months in Tennessee to give the Governor plenty of time and abundance of reason for looking up his authority and finding out what line of action he should follow in such cases. If he did not know when the Memphis burning occurred, there was no excuse for his not knowing when the Dyersburg burning occurred, and still less for his ignorance when the Estill Springs burning took place.

Governor Rye says he doesn't know what he can do; then there is something wrong with the laws of Tennessee or wrong with the governor of Tennessee. We believe the fault lies with the governor. **Let us suppose that the mob at Estill Springs instead of taking a black human being had taken a horse, chained him to a tree, then had heated irons until they were red-hot and with them seared the body of the animal while it groaned in agony, and then, had ended the torture by pouring coal oil over the horse and burning him to death. Do you not think that the Governor or some other executive in Tennessee would have found law and authority to punish the perpetrators of such heinous crime? There is no doubt about it.**

The Nashville Banner, published at the capital of the state, does not mince words on this matter. From an editorial of a column and a half in length we pick out the following sentence, which is typical of the whole article: "This practice of burning Negro criminals at the stake and subjecting them to torture is rank savagery. It is no avail to try to excuse or modify it, or call it by any milder name. No really civilized people ever indulged in a practice of that kind." And in another place it says: "Lynching began with hanging Negroes for rape. It was extended to hanging them for all manner of crimes. Then Negroes were burned for rape and now they are burned and tortured for other offenses. Lynchings are placing the South in the ranks of the backward, half-civilized people of the earth, and they must be suppressed."

If Governor Rye wants to know what to do and how to do it, if he really wants to right the terrible wrong that has been done not only against the Negro but against the State, if he really wants to make a claim for the people of Tennessee to stand among the civilized peoples of the world, let him take courage from the utterance of this paper published in the very city in which he lives.

368

LYNCHING A CRIME.

368

An Appeal to Attorney General Gregory, the President for Law and Order, Governors of States in the Conflict to Apprehend Murderers—National Association for the Advancement of Colored People Doing Great Work for Humanity.

The Dial 6-1-18.

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, through its secretary, John R. Shillady of New York, issued the following statement today in the form of an open letter to Attorney General Thomas W. Gregory commenting on the latter's recent address to the Executive Committee of the American Bar Association, in which the Attorney General urged an educational campaign against lynch and mob violence:

May 10, 1918.

Hon. Thomas W. Gregory,
Attorney General of the United States, Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:—In the press of May 6 and May 7 there is reported an address said to have been delivered by you to the Executive Committee of the American Bar Association, in which you urged an educational campaign against lynch law. Such a campaign is sorely needed. In the press reports of your address to the Bar Association reference to individual cases is wholly to mob violence occasioned by public resentment of alleged German propaganda. In one part of your address you say, very truly, that unless the hysteria which results in the lynching of men is checked it will create a condition of lawlessness from which we will suffer for a hundred years.

We would most respectfully call to your attention the fact that this condition of lawlessness which you apprehend, and from which you believe we will suffer for a hundred years unless steps are taken immediately to check it, is now and has been in existence for many years past. Its victims have been largely Negroes. Since 1885 between 3,000 and 4,000 cases of lynching have been reported. Recently this association caused one of its staff to make a careful investigation of the files of the Chicago Tribune, the New York Tribune and other daily papers, magazines and books for the purpose of compiling information in detail con-

cerning lynchings. The compiler has found only three instances in which lynchers have been punished. In two of these cases the victim of the mob was white. In the third case, that of a particularly atrocious murder of a Tennessee farmer and his two daughters, the lynchers were two young and friendless white boys.

Since the United States entered the war, on April 2, 1917, our information is that 219 Negro men, women and children have been killed and lynched by mobs, in addition to two white men, one of these being Robert Prager. Four Negroes were lynched in Alabama, 2 in Arkansas, 1 in Florida, 7 in Georgia, 1 in Kentucky, 11 in Louisiana, 3 in Mississippi, 1 in North Carolina, 2 in Oklahoma, 2 in South Carolina, 5 in Tennessee, 9 in Texas, 2 in Virginia, 1 in West Virginia and 1 in Wyoming. In addition to these cases of lynching per se, 175 men, women and children were tortured, burned and killed in East St. Louis in July, 1917, and 3 Negroes were killed by a mob at Chester, Pa., in September, 1917. In some of these cases the lynchings were particularly atrocious. In Tennessee, for example, three men were burned at the stake, the burnings being accompanied by savage torturing. In one case, which occurred two weeks ago, the body of the victim was burned at the stake after having been lynched by hanging.

In the case of the Negroes who have been lynched no question of loyalty to their country has been raised in any case. The crimes of which they were accused were ordinary crimes for which civil courts do now and have always provided adequate remedies and certain punishment. Furthermore, these Negroes were not men and women (for cowardly mobs lynch women as well as men) of wealth and position with opportunities through the engagement of learned counsel to secure delays in trial or mitigation of punishment, but they have been the poor, the friendless, and, we regret to say, the despised.

The association regards as signifficant the pronouncement which you have made as Attorney General. We would most respectfully suggest to you the expediency of making a second pronouncement in the name of your high office, or, better still, it would be desirable that this pronouncement be made in the name of the President of the United States, calling not alone upon the lawyers of the country, but upon the governors of states, sheriffs of counties, and the citizens of local communities to assert their regard for the laws of the nation which is now calling upon these citizens to fight to make the world safe for democratic government. One hundred thousand of the best colored youth of the land have responded to the call of the country and are preparing to give their lives in its defense and in support of the cause upon which it is embarked. They in common with their many millions of white fellow citizens have the right to believe that while they are risking, and, if need be, sacrificing their lives for their country, that their country through its highest spokesmen should call upon officers sworn to obey the law to make an honest effort to prevent the disgraceful practice of lynching Negroes whenever it suits a mob to engage in this exercise.

We regret to say that honest and determined efforts on the part of officers of the law to safeguard Negro prisoners from mob violence when mobs threaten the lives of Negroes are rare. Rare, too, is the governor of one of the states in which most lynchings occur who has the courage sincerely and honorably to order the apprehension of lynchers. Recent occurrences of this kind, which we are only too glad upon opportunity to commend, are the actions of Governor Stanley of Kentucky in defying a mob and protecting by his own body a Negro prisoner; of Governor Manning of South Carolina, at whose orders seventeen lynchers are now under bonds of nearly $100,000 awaiting trial; of Governor Bickett of North Carolina in preventing a lynching by personal appeal, and of Governor Dorsey of Georgia in offering a reward of $500 for the apprehension of the members of a lynching party. Governor Rye of Tennessee, after nine weeks' delay, has offered a reward of $500 for the apprehension of the criminals who burned a Negro at the stake on February 12.

We are aware of many instances in which sheriffs and their deputies have made honest attempts to protest their prisoners. We are aware, we regret to say, of many more cases where no such attempt has been made. Too often the only thing that happens when one of these cases of lynching is brought to the attention of the governor of the states where the victim happens to be a Negro, is either that nothing whatever is said or done or that a perfunctory statement is made by the governor that he is personally opposed to lynching and mob violence.

We submit to you and to the people of the United States that at this critical period of the nation's history mere verbal assertion by a governor or sheriff of a belief in law and order and of opposition to lynching is not sufficient. What the occasion demands is action and not rhetoric, and the kind of action that is required is the actual apprehension of lynchers. The American public has not failed to note that when a white man, accused of disloyalty, was lynched in Illinois, the federal government was extremely active, and that sixteen persons have been indicted. This procedure, which we greatly commend, is in striking contrast to that practiced in the case of the lynching of a Negro. We are not unaware that your office may take the position, as it has indeed taken the position, that it has no right to interfere. This position has recently been taken also by three governors of states in letters in acknowledgment of protests against lynching made by this association. We quote from a letter of April 25 from the Hon. Theo. G. Bilbo, Governor of Mississippi.

"Under our system of laws in Mississippi, the Governor would have no jurisdiction in this matter. After the lynching has been committed it is the duty of the Grand Jury of the county to make the investigation and report the violation of the law."

The following from Governor Rye of Tennessee is to the same effect:

"I could not anticipate that local officers, whose duty it is to take custody of prisoners, would fail to accord protection, nor could any action upon my part be taken without being requested so to do by the local authorities or court officers."

If, as the Governor of Mississippi and the Governor of Tennessee say, the laws of the states do not permit their governors to act in defense of the law and in the protection of prisoners in their legal right to trial under the laws, then, sir, is it not clear that upon grounds of humanity and national honor the federal government is bound to interfere? Is it not clear that examination of the lynching record of the last thirty years shows that in certain of the states the law has broken down so far as regards the protection of Negroes accused of crime?

We would further call your attention to the fact that not even the contention can be maintained that these lynchings are the result of uncontrollable anger at the perpetration of unmentionable crimes against women. The facts show that at least three-fourths of all lynchings in recent years have had nothing to do with attacks upon the person of white women, but, on the contrary, the lynched Negroes have been accused of all kinds of crimes from serious ones to the most trivial offenses.

That citizens of at least one of the states are fully alive to the serious national peril involved in the practice of lynching is attested by the organization in March of the Tennessee Law and Order League for the suppression of lynching. While this organization realizes that Southern white men must take the largest responsibility for the continuance of lynching, since lynching of Negroes has occurred mostly in the Southern States, it must be evident to all good citizens that lynching must now as never before be regarded as a matter of national concern. The national aspects of the case are well put by Bolton Smith, a prominent citizen of Memphis, Tenn., whose telegram of April 23rd, sent by him as secretary of the Law and Order League, to Governor Rye of that State, follows:

"The lynching of Berry Noyes at Lexington, Tenn., April 22nd, cannot but sow disunion among our people, undermine the morale of our Negro troops, and lessen the effectiveness of our propaganda among colored people for food production and conservation. It will, therefore, tend to prolong the war and increase the price in dead and wounded we have to pay for victory. I have been visiting the Texas camps and witnessed the self-sacrificing work of our splendid young men who are preparing to risk all for us. It is strange our own people will not help them by exercising the self-control necessary to give a Negro charged with crime such a trial as our own laws provide. The government of the United States is controlled by Southern men. It has called the Negro to the defense of the colors, and the American people will demand that a race thus honored shall be granted the justice of a fair trial when accused of crime. We all know that when guilty there is no doubt of full punishment. The Lexington lynchers cannot have realized the extent to which their act furnishes aid and comfort to the enemy. As secretary of the Tennessee Law and Order League, organized to stop lynching, I urge you to issue a proclamation to our people pointing out the treasonable effect of such act, and that you call upon the President of the United States, as Commander of the Nation, to reinforce your words, for it is plain we are threatened with a nation-wide increase of this crime."

From the best information available to this association, it can assert without equivocation that the colored people of the nation are loyal to its purposes in this as in every other crisis of the nation's history. They have been deeply stirred and inspired by the nobility of the President's utterances and by the fact that he has placed America's participation in the war upon so high a plane. Their response to the nation's appeal for service in the trenches, in the factory and on the farm has been without conditions.

Desite these facts, discrimination against them because of race and the lynching of their people under circumstances which would not occasion the lynching of white people, constitute a blot upon the character of civi government in Amerian states. W submit that responsibility for the correction of such gross injustices against patient, devoted and loyal Americans of color has by the force of events been laid at the door of the nation as such.

Yours respectfully,
The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.
(Signed) John R. Shilliday,
Secretary.

THE MOB AND THE LAW.

It appears that it has taken the lynching of an alien charged with being a pro-German to bring about the first real activity of the law against the mob. In the case of Prager, who was lynched a few days ago in Collinsville, Illinois, the grand jury has gotten busy, and as a result several members of the mob have been charged with murder and a number of others have been cited to appear.

The leader of the mob has confessed the part he took in the lynching. To quote his own words, he said: "The crowd kept getting more excited and angry. Some one shouted, 'Well, if he won't come in with anything, string him up.' A boy produced a handkerchief and his hands were tied. I might have been the man who did the thing. I was drunk, and because I had been in the army the crowd made me the big man in the affair." These words give a pretty fair illustration of how most of the lynchings that occur are pulled off.

The New York Age 4-20-18

Hundreds, even thousands of loyal, native-born black Americans have been lynched in this country, but it has taken the lynching of an alien accused of pro-Germanism to arouse those in authority to a sense of their duty. The news despatches state that the Government insisted that the Illinois state authorities take steps without delay to bring Prager's murderers to punishment. If this is true, the action was undoubtedly taken because of the fear that the German Government might allow or even incite mobs in Germany to lynch American residents in that country.

Let that be as it may, we are glad to see the steps taken. Such a step taken in the case of a white alien may lead to its being followed up in cases of loyal Americans, regardless of race. We want to see the whole nation aroused to the shame and the danger of lynching. We want to see the whole American people brought to a realization that lynching is no longer merely a crime against the Negro, but a crime against the country. If the lynching of Prager has done this, well and good.

LOUISIANA'S UNPUNISHED LYNCHINGS

Denounced

(New York World.)

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People seems to have decidedly the better of the controversy with Louisiana authorities over the State's failure to punish lynching. The association, in a telegram protesting against the lynching of the Negro McNeel in the Court-House yard at Munroe, La., alluded to its previous protests respecting the lynching of four other Negroes and asked if the Baton Rouge Chamber of Commerce "stands for law and order or mob violence." The Secretary of the Chamber having replied that the question was "an insult" and that "Gov. Pleasant's acts as Executive, man of character and law-abiding patriotic citizen are above reproach," the association now answers:

Amsterdam News 4-24-18

> What we ask is a statement from him and from representative organizations such as yours as to what steps Louisiana proposes to take to vindicate her law in face of the fact that five Negroes have been lynched within seven weeks. Legal action and not rhetoric is what the occasion demands.

That is the point of the whole matter: What is the Governor of Louisiana doing to vindicate the outraged law of the State and to punish the mob murders that stain its honor? Lynching will cease in the South when its authorities resolutely punish lynchers for their crime against the law.

ON THE BIRTHDAY OF LINCOLN AND DOUGLASS

Tapeo Americia 2-16-18

Estill Springs in Tennessee, a small town of less than five hundred persons, 31 miles Northwest of Chattanoga on the N. C. and St. Louis railroad, had a celebration. But it was not a Lincoln or a Douglass celebration, no sire, it was not. This celebration consisted in killing one Negro by hanging and killing another by shooting. Yet it was enjoyed more than any Lincoln-Douglass celebration could have been, for it was attended by all the local inhabitant and 1200 others, who came from all adjourning counties within a radius of 30 miles.

A colored man killed two white men and seriously injured a third last Friday week. Four days later he was captured thirty-nine miles away from the scene of the crime at McMinniville in Warren county. Altho it was a practical certainty that the man would be lynched, were he returned to Estill Springs, **he was placed aboard a train by the mob and carried thru three counties the distance of 39 miles back to a second mob in waiting. Then three counties are inhabited by 6,500 colored people, operating 420 farms worth $354,000 and constituting 12 per cent of the whole population.**

During all this time that the colored man was being captured in McMinnville (as long as he had ammunition, none of the mob dared approach him), and during the process of pursuing a train to carry everybody who wanted to go to Estill Springs, local police were unable to act. McMinnville is the county seat of Warren county, but that made no difference, **the sheriff and his deputies could not cope with the mob.** "The mob moved in a quiet, orderly but very determined manner."

Once back at Estill Springs, the mob made short work of the prisoner. They had previously killed a colored minister who was said to have concealed the alleged murderer, by shooting him in his home.

Late in the afternoon of the birthday of the President and the great orator, quiet reigned in three counties of South Tennessee. Officers of the law, who had gone out to find one murdered came back to find 1500. But everybody was satisfied and besides the state was saved the expense of a court trial, court hanging and burial. Look at the money saved. Look at the time saved. Look at the good time everybody had. It was not a Lincoln-Douglass celebration such as they had in some places, but it was a celebration tho.

LYNCHING

Tapeo Americia 7-6-18

"Lynching is recognized as an increasing number of people as a danger to National safety and to success in the war. At first it does not seem that there can be very close connection between an act of lawlessness in a remote American rural community and a victory on the battlefields of France. Nothing, however, is more certain than that a very connection between the two is within the range of possibility. Among the troops that are going to the other side are Americans of Negro blood. That American Negroes make fine soldiers no one can doubt who has read the testimony of such an officer, for example, as General Bell, quoted in Lieutenant McKaine's article on "The Buffaloes" in The Outlook for May 22. The patriotism of these Negroes has been tested and their morale has been praised. It is treason to the country to do anything which will take the heart out of these men and make them feel that they have no country. Is there anything that would be more likely to do that than to allow Negroes at home to be murdered by mobs?

"Southern people who know the Negro perhaps better than the people of any part of the country, because they have seen more of them, are the most vigorous in the expression of this need for the suppression of the evil of lynching. One of the most recent instances of Southern remonstrance against this evil, which is not confined to any one section, is the passage on May 14 of the following resolution by the Tennessee Conference of Charities and Correction, which met in Memphis:

"Whereas, the excitement connected with this stupendous war appears to have undermined the self-control of some of the American people to such an extent that lynchings seem to be occurring with increasing frequency; and

"Whereas, such occurrences are incompatible with the principles of justice and democracy, for which we are fighting; and

"Whereas, the lynching of men of one blood or race by those of another is not at this time an ordinary act of lawlessness which may be left to the local authorities, but strikes at the very root of our National solidarity and efficiency by raising issues of race and of blood among our own people, and will inevitably increase the length of the war and the cost in dead and wounded we will have to pay for victory, and thus give aid and comfort to the enemy; and

"Whereas, we do not believe those guilty of this lawlessness realize the treasonable effect of their acts:

"Now, therefore, the Tennessee Conference of Charities and Correction, in Convention assembled, does hereby respectfully petition the President of the United States to issue a proclamation to the American people on the subject; and

"Whereas, such acts d oin fact amount to crimes against the Nation, we do further petition Congress to pass an Act so declaring and giving Federal Grand Juries and Courts the right to indict and try those charged therewith.

"Another instance occurred in the [illegible] when the following telegram was sent by Bolton Smith, Secretary of the Tennessee Law and Order League, and addressed to the Governor of Tennessee, the Hon. T. C. Rye:

369

"The lynching of Berry Noyles Lexington, Tennessee, yesterday can but sow disunion among our people, undermine the morale of our Negro troops, and lessen the effectiveness of our progaganda among the colored people for food production and conservation. It will therefore tend to prolong the war and increase the price in dead and wounded we will have to pay for victory. I have been visiting the camp here and have witnessed the self-sacrifice of our splendid young men who are preparing to risk all for us. It is strange our own people will not help them by exercising the self-control necessary to give the Negro charged with crime such a trial as our own laws provide. The GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES IS CONTROLLED BY SOUTHERN MEN. It has called the Negro to the defense of the colors, and the American people will demand that the race thus honored shall be granted the justice of a fair trial when accused of crime. We all know that when guilty there is no doubt of full punishment. The Lexington lynching group cannot have realized the extent to which their act furnishes aid and comfort to the enemy. As Secretary of the Tennessee Law and Order League, organized to stop lynching, I urge you to issue a proclamation to our people pointing out the treasonable effect of such acts, and that you call upon the President or the United States, as Commander of the Nation, to reinforce your words, for it is plain we are threatened with a Nation-wide increase of this crime.

"The suggestion in this telegram that the President issue a proclamation is one which we trust the President has not only taken under advisment but has received with approval. We hope he will act upon it. With the Southern Democratic group in power in Congress, with a President in the White House who is a native of the South, and with this urgent suggestion coming from the South, it is clear that any such proclamation would be in no sense a reflection upon that section of the country."

THE JACKSONVILLE TIMES-UNION INDORSES LYNCHING

Herald

"The season has come around again, it seems, for another outburst against the South with lynch law as the text and the same wiseacres North and West shaking their heads in this direction and declaring that 'lynching must stop.' In spite of the ominous looks and menacing murmurs the South, however, refuses to be seriously worried—either over the occasional extermination of a wild beast in human form, or the mouthings of notoriety seekers, usual ly found to be after votes or patronage and willing to do anything to obtain their desires.

"Lynching will stop when the world becomes civilized and might is no longer presumed right either by nations or individuals. IN the South, ever since the emancipation of the Negroes, there have been occasional instances of summary punishment meted out to men of the colored race who perhaps inherited the savagery of their ancestors and defied all laws. Assaults upon women—white and black—have been responsible for 90 per cent of the violent deaths of Negro men at the hands of mobs in the South— and the other 10 per cent includes cowardly attacks upon the aged and helpless, old men and small children murdered by brutal Negroes, have been avenged by their neighbors.

"For the benefit of the agitators who are just now working up a scare on this proposition, it may be said that the South with its large Negro population is now, as always, the best place for the Negro and he knows it. The honest, ambitious, hard-working, self-respecting Negro is treated with more consideration and given more privileges in the South than he gets anywhere else. His life and property are secure as long as he behaves himself and the great majority of colored people thoroughly understand the situation. —The Times Union.

The above apology and indorsement of lynching in an editorial in the Jacksonville Times-Union is peculiarly revolting at this time when this country is engaged in a world war for the suppression of tyranny and the extension of liberty to all peoples. A great journal the leading exponent of public opinion of the State of Florida distorts and deliberately mistates the facts in regard to the lynching of Negroes in the South. It declares that 90 per cent of mob lynchings of Negroes were because of assaults upon women and that the other ten included cowardly attacks upon "the aged and the helpless." The most cursory reading is convincing that The Times-Union editorial was written with the evil purpose of deceiving the people of the country, if possible, and to cater to and hold the support of the lawless element which is gradually undermining the civilization of the South and destroying the underlying principles of liberty upon which this government was founded. The Times-Union should know that in the face of published statistics gathereed by white men which prove that less than 15 per cent of the men lynched in the South were charged with assaults upon women it is most reprehensible and abominable to attempt so bold and flagrant a perversion of the truth. The Times Union knows and every newspaper editor and every intelligent man in the South would know know even if there were no statistics that the cause of lynching is not due to assaults upon women but is directly due to the spirit of intolerance of the Negro's assumption of equal ity. before the law with white men and his assertion by word or act of the right of self defense against white men, and the immunity from punishment for crimes of violence against Negroes which white men enjoy and which has created a condition, having the force and sanction of law as it is enforced, in which every white man is a law unto himself in his personal dealings with Negroes. So long as this condition obtains in the South lynching will continue. And so long as southern politicians because of Negro disfranchisement turn racial prejudice into racial hatred and maintain a perpetual strife between the races, eternally preaching the doctrine of Negro inferiority and the subjection of his will to that of the white man so long will the white man of the South continue to regard himself as above and beyond the reach of the law in his dealings with Negroes.

If the South "refuses to be seriously worried" over the fearful outbursts of savagery which from time to time hold it up in disgrace before the civilized world it is a terrible self arraignment for its lack of conscience and is proof of the unfitness of its people for self government.

The Times-Union does not speak for the South, however, thank God, because we believe that the majority of its people at heart are law loving and neither sympathize with lynchers nor approve of lynching.

The South can be saved only by the suppression of lynching. Negroes are fast tiring being killed like dog without even a judicial inquiry to ascertain their guilt. They are gradually determining as they should to visit upon members of mobs the same death penalty that is to be their portion. It may for a time cause further excesses in mob savagery but will finally put a period to lynching.

The Times-Union as usual with such journals attempts to speak for the Negro. It can save good ink and space and some wasted thought by allowing the Negro to speak for himself. He knows fully as well as the editor of The Times-Union whether the South is the best place for him. He knows where proper consideration and privileges to which he is entitled are accorded him and needs not to be told.

And if the Editor of The Times-Union or others like minded believe that any section of the country where the lynching of women in expectant motherhood and the brutal and horrible lynching of men by wholesale is continued is convinicng to Negroes that that section is the "best place" for them he and his fellow thinkers will wake up at no distant day to find that there will be no longer any Negroes in their midst to lynch.

Lynchings 1918
Discussions 375

Negro Press (North)

375

A JUST JUDGE

Last week we spoke about the remarks made by Judge Simmons of the circuit court of Duval County, Florida, and expressed our regret that he felt called upon to modify or explain his remarks. We now have something to say about Judge Simmons that entails no regrets.

A few weeks ago a colored boy by the name of Bernice Lassaine—an unusual name—was arrested on the charge of having committed an assault upon a white woman. Under third degree police methods he is said to have confessed to the crime. That would have been more than sufficient in many communities for a lynching, perhaps a burning; but Lassaine was held for trial.

When he came up, he came before Judge Simmons. He had no lawyer; and what did the Judge do, pick out some youngster who had just been admitted and give him a chance to practice on this man's life? No, he didn't do that. He appointed to defend Lassaine one of the foremost criminal lawyers of the Florida bar, a man who has been the prosecution attorney of Duval County several times, a man who belongs to one of the most influential families in the state, a man bound to carry tremendous weight before any jury that could be picked in the county. This man gave Lassaine the full benefit of his ability and his prestige.

Through his counsel, the accused man entered a plea of "not guilty." The case was tried, and the jury failed to agree. Of course Lassaine will be tried again, but even if he is convicted on the second trial, it does not detract from the fact that Judge Simmons gave him every possible protection under the law.

We wish that every judge in the country was as just and as brave as Judge Simmons; and we wish there were more lawyers in the South as fearless as Mr. Hartridge, who defended Lassaine. We also wish that there were more counties like Duval County, and more jurors like those who were not afraid to say that they doubted a Negro's guilt, even though he was charged with assault upon a white woman.

N. A. A. C. P. Sends Protest to Governor of Georgia

Daily Herald May 24 1918

Lynching of Negroes in Georgia Draws Protest From Secretary Shillody to Governor, Atlanta Chamber of Commerce and Savannah Board of Trade

May 22, 1918.

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People through its Secretary, John R. Shillady, makes public the following telegrams to Governor Hugh M. Dorsey of Georgia and to the Chamber of Commerce of Atlanta and the Board of Trade of Savannah, protesting against the lynching of ofur Negroes, Will Head, Will Thompson, Hayes Turner and the latter's wife, in Brooks County, Ga., on Friday and Saturday last. The lynchings were the results of the murder of a white farmer growing ont of a dispute beween the farmer and his tenants over a financial account. The Association's telegrams urge that prompt action be taken to bring the lynchers before the courts for trial and prevent the lynching of another Negro who at last accounts was being pursued by the same mob which has already lynched three men and and one women. The Association's telegram follow:

May 20, 1918.

Hon. Hugh M. Dorsey, Governor, Atlanta, Ga.—Press dispatches report the lynching of four Negroes, Will Head, Will Thompson, Hayes Turner and the latter's wife, in Brooks County, Ga., on Friday and Saturday last as the result of the murder of a white farmer growing out of a dispute between the farmer and his tenants over a financial account. The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People urges that you take prompt and emphatic action to bring the violaters of your law before the courts for yourtrial and to prevent the lynching, if it has not already taken place, of another Negro who at last accounts was being pursued by the same mob which has already taken vengeance on four Negroes, one of these being a woman. Eleven Negroes have been lynched in Georgia since September 15, 1917, all charged with crimes for which the law provides ample remedy. The lynching of Negroes without trial has long since ceased to be the concern of any individual locality or state. The Tennessee Law and Order League has properly characterized the lynching of Negroes at this time when the nation is at war as treason against the United States. The eyes of the nation are now fixed upon Georgia to see whether your state will vindicate her laws and insist upon legal punishment of those who hav edefied her laws and flaunted their disregard for law in the face of Georgia's law-abiding people and of the justice loving citizens of the United States.

(Signed) JOHN R. SHILLADY,
Secretary,
NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR ADVANCEMENT OF COLORED PEOPLE.

Chamber of Commerce, Atlanta, Ga.
(Duplicate to Board of Trade, Savannah, Ga.)

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, composed of representative citizens of both races, in the name of its one hundred branches in one hundred cities of the country, with their 25,000 members, and in the name of the law-abiding citizens of the nation, appeals to you to urge Governor Dorsey, whom we have just addressed on this subject, to take vigorous action to bring before the courts the flouters of your law in the case of the lynching of four Negroes, one of them a woman, in Brooks County, Ga., on Friday and Saturday last. We have called the Governor's attention to the fact that eleven Negroes have been lynched in Georgia since September, 1917, all charged with crimes for which your law provides ample remedy. The Tennessee Law and Order League, the Tennessee Conference of Charities and Corrections, the Memphis Chamber of Commerce, the Lake Charles, La., and the New Orleans, La., Chambers of Commerce, have recently taken very strong stands condemning lynching. Lynching of Negroes during time of war has been characterized by the Tennessee Law and Order League and the Tennessee Conference of of Charities and Corrections as treason against the nation. Commercial bodies, jealous for the honor of their respective states, owe it to themselves and to the nation to assert the supremecy of law. The apprehension of the lynchers of Negroes would stimulate the country to a new sense of patriotic regard for the courts as has the recent action of the State of Illinois in indicting sixteen men for the lynching of Robert Prager.

(Signed) JOHN R. SHILLADY,
Secretary,
NATOINAL ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF COLORED PEOPLE.

375

LETTER OF SECRETARY N. A. A. C. P. TO ATTORNEY J. MADISON VANCE.

The Daily Herald.
May 29, 1918.

Mr. J. Madison Vance,
Baton Rouge, La.,

Dear Sir: Yours of April 27 was received in this office some days ago. My belay in acknowledgement has been due to my absence from the city.

I have read what you have had to say in justification of Governor Pleasant's attitude with sympathetic attention. You appear wholly to misunderstand the text of our appeal to the Governor, or have not yet read it. I am sending you a copy of the appeal since it may not have been printed in full in the Louisiana papers. The facts therein cited are that since the United States entered the war Louisiana has lynched eleven Negroes without trial and that six of these lynchings have occurred since January 1 of this year.

The question raised by us is not to be answered by an affirmation that Governor Pleasant is unalterably opposed to mob violence. We need no assurance of this character as, without knowing Governor Pleasant personally, we are fully prepared to believe that he as an individual is as much opposed to mob violence as the writer. The point is that Mr. Pleasant is Governor of Louisiana and that a mere verbal affirmation of his belief in law and order and his opposition to mob violence is not sufficient under the circumstances. We ask you to imagine what Governor Pleasant would have done if since the United Staes entered the war a year ago eleven white men had been lynched by Negroes in your state. The

375

facts are that Louisiana's laws have been flouted and that in no case have the lynchers been brought to trial.

There is nothing that would please us better than to be able to testify that the Governor of your state was so much opposed to mob violence that he did not rest content with the voicing of his opposition but that he took action that would result in the lynchers being brought before a court of law for trial.

Furthermore, our appeal to Governor Pleasant was addressed to the people of the State of Louisiana, for whom Governor Pleasant is but the agent. For this reason we addressed copies of it to Chambers of Commerce of Baton Rouge, Shreveport and New Orleans. These repeated lynchings of colored men for crimes for which the state has provided ample means of punishment are an affront against the nation as a whole and are no longer the concern of a single state.

One of the best means of educating the masses in the communities of your state to a realization of the abhorrent feature of lynching would be to have lynchers tried in the regular courts of law.

I am in receipt of a letter from a group of colored men in your state who express an entirely different opinion than that expressed by you. I quote the following:

"The thinking men of our race condemn the action of Mr. Vance and appreciate in the highest terms your very patriotic action in calling upon the Governor for action in this case."

Our correspondents also assert that nothing is being done in Louisiana to educate the white masses in the various communities to the abhorrent features of lynching. We are also advised by them that your leadership among your race is not as you would allow us to believe.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) JOHN R. SHILLADY,

Secretary.

LYNCHING

No war can be successfully conducted unless the morale of the troops engaged is of the very highest, and that morale cannot be stimulated unless the troops know that the conditions behind them are of the very best. If men have left families or interests to risk their lives for their country, they want to feel that the country for which they are fighting is standing solidly for all that they have left at home.

It was only a few days ago that the country was thrilled with joy at the news of the heroic conduct of the colored soldiers in France, and the excellent account they gave of themselves in battle with the Huns.

Following close on the heels of his heroic deed came the news of a horrible LYNCHING OF A WOMAN and several men in Georgia. If it should have happened that these colored men who brought glory to their country and themselves, had heard of this horrible crime, or if, perchance, some of these people should have been their relatives, no one can fail to see what effect it would have upon their morale in the future.

The lynching of Praeger, the German alien, was denounced the country over, even the Attorney General of the United States being among those to raise his voice against it, and to demand that the people of the community take action to bring the lynchers to justice. As a matter of fact a number of those engaged in the lynching have been arrested and presented by a Grand Jury. Up to the present, as far as we know, the Attorney General, nor no one else in authority at Washington, has raised a voice in protest against the Georgia lynching.

Even if the authorities at Washington are unable to cope with these conditions in the southland, there is nothing in the world to prevent them from raising at least a voice in protest. Even if the contention is granted that President Wilson is not in position to put a stop to lynchings a proest coming from him would at least give the colored people to believe that he is opposed to lynch law. Should the President of the United States, in some way let the brave boys at the front know that he was opposed to conditions which condone lynchings and burnings at the stake, it would brave their arms as nothing else could do.

The Dyer Bill, now in the House of Representatives, making lynching a Federal crime, should be made more than a joke to the southern element, for it should be promptly passed. If President causes it to be known (as he has done in other cases) that he wanted this bill passed, it would be passed and the country saved from the disgrace of crimes for which we are now condemning Germany.

N. A. A. C. P. Commends Govs. Manning of S. C., and Dorsey of Ga. For Efforts to Suppress Lynching

THE AMERICAN CREED.

William Tyler Page, of Frederick County, Author of the Creed for the American, Won the $1,000 Prize Offered by the City of Balti-

I believe in the United States of America as a government of the people, by the people, for the people, whose just powers are derived from the consent of the governed; a democracy in a republic; a sovereign nation of many sovereign states, a perfect union, one and inseparable; established upon those principles of freedom, equality, justice and humanity for which American patriots sacrificed their lives and fortunes.

I therefore believe it is my duty to my country to love it; to support its Constitution; to obey its laws; to respect its flag, and to defend it against all enemies.

(To which a black American adds the following:)

I, as a black American also believe that black Americans are the most patriotic and loyal of all Americans, so believe, because they almost literally observe the Saviour's law of Love towards those who despitefully use them. Notwithstanding the denial of equality to the black man, and his exclusion from many public privileges, yet nothing but love dwells within his heart for Americans of every name. He does try to return good for evil, and he has an unbounded confidence that the American people will, at no distant day, refuse to continue to treat him "as a race apart" but generously, and cordially, acknowledge him as comprehended in the one democracy. While awaiting such a happy consummation,

I believe it to be the duty of all black Americans to continue, unabated, their supreme loyalty and love for their country, and, at the same time, unceasingly ask of Our Father who art in Heaven: "That it may please Thee to forgive our enemies, persecutors, and slanderers, and turn their hearts."

—A BLACK AMERICAN.

LEGISLATORS (New York Age) FAVOR MOB LAW

Louisiana Lawmakers Put Themselves On Record as Upholders of Lynching.

SWAYED BY FOOLISH TALK

Representatives Evans and Webb Who Live in Districts Where Negroes are in the Majority Lead Fight Against the Passage of Anti-Lynching Bill.

Special to The New York Age.

NEW ORLEANS, La.—Shortly before the biennial session of the Louisiana Legislature adjourned the anti-lynching bill, known as the Jordan - Brown measure, was thrown into the dump-heap, as the legislators did not have the temerity to pass the only constructive piece of legislation introduced.

The legislators were frightened by the nonsensical talk of Representative Evans of Madison, who cried out:

"Who would bring the victim of such an unmentionable crime of a brute into court to testify before a crowd of men?"

A chorus of yeas to kill the bill responded from every part of the house.

Representative Webb of Quachita Parish, when the bill was placed on passage, promptly made a motion to indefinitely postpone it, and then Evans made his lynching appeal. There was not a chance for the bill to pass after that; not even a chance for anyone to further attempt to defend it. Any attempt to do so would have given its enemies occasion to make a big name and become candidates for Congress.

Messrs. Evans and Webb both belong in the Fifth Congressional District. In 1910 the population of the fourteen parishes comprising the congressional district was 204,036, an average of 14,500 to the parish. In Madison Parish there are only about 600 white people and the rest are colored people. The parish usually casts about 160 votes all one way in presidential elections, and the whole Fifth District of fourteen parishes, a little more than 4,000 votes. Representation in the legislature is ed on apportionment of population ot on apportionment of registered voters.

Evans hails from a parish that has a large Negro population.

Lynchings - 1918
Discussions 376 (11

Negro Press (North)

376

Urges Adoption Of Federal Law Against Lynching

Christian Recorder - 6-30-18

Speech of Hon. L. C. Dyer of Missouri in The House of Representatives, Washington, D. C., Tuesday, May 7, 1918

The House had under consideration the report of the committe of conference on the disagreeing votes of the two Houses on the amendments of the Senate to the bill (H. R. 8753) to amend section 3, title 1, of the act entitled "An act to punish acts of interference with the foreign relations, the neutrality, and the foreign commerce of the United States, and for other purposes," approved June 15, 1917.

Mr. Dyer.—Mr. Speaker, I am in favor of this legislation and all necessary laws that are needed to produce law and order in the United States. The whole citizenship of America should aid in maintaining law and order and not permit mob violence in any place. We set a poor example for our soldiers and sailors that are sent to France to destroy tyranny and oppression there when we at home tolerate lynchings and attacks upon persons and property without regard to law. This country alone stands in shame and disgrace before the civilized bar of public opinion in that it has for years tolerated lynchings. The lynching and murder of hundreds of colored people at East St. Louis a short time ago and the lynching of Praegar last month at Collinsville, Ill., horrible and disgraceful as they were, are but instances of thousands of a similar nature just as bad that have taken place in this country annually in past years.

On April 8 I introduced a bill designed to protect citizens of the United States against lynching in default of protection by the States. When it is taken up by the Judiciary Committee of of the House for consideration I shall offer some amendments to perfect it in detail, and then I will ask to have it reported to the House and passed by the Congress, so that it may become a law at an early date. I believe its enactment into law and enforcement will result in wiping out for all time to come the most damnable crime known to civilized man. Since and before I introduced this bill I have received many strong indorsements of its provisions. I believe that the public conscience of America is now fully aroused to its necessity. The States can not be depended upon to do their duty in all instances. Governor McCall, of Massachusetts, on April 10 last, in discussing lynchings, said:

Cowardice of Lynching

"The brutality of lynching does not at all surpass its cowardice. Nothing more contemptibly cowardly can be imagined than for a crowd of armed men to seize a single, unarmed man and put him to death. If such cowardice could be regarded as distinctive of a nation, no amount of heroism on the part of its soldiers in the field could make atonement for it.

"There has been quite too much talk in our politics, even before the war, of hanging people to lamp-posts. The spirit of lawlessness has received an impulse from men who should be the leaders and teachers of the people. The first duty upon us, after supporting to the utmost our soldiers and our allies, is sternly to repress those barbarous exhibitions of lawlessness that have too often disgraced our country."

The Attorney General of the United states, on the 16th of April last, in an address to the executive committee of the American Bar Association at Richmond, Va., spoke in the same vein when he said:

"We must set our faces against lawlessness within our own borders. Whatever we may say about the cause for our entering this war, we know that one of the principal reasons was the lawlessness of the German nation—what they have done in Belgium and in northern France, and what we have reason to believe they would do elsewhere. For us to tolerate lynching is to do the same thing that we are condemning in the Germans.

Lynch law is the most cowardly of crimes. Invariably the victim is unarmed, while the men who lynch are armed and large in numbers. It is a deplorable thing under any circumstances, but at this time, above all others, it creates an extremely dangerous condition. I invite your help in meeting it."

I have recently made an investigation to get some idea of the number of people who have been lynched in the last three years, and I find a record in 1915 where there were 43 white and 49 colored lynched. Most of the white men lynched were Mexicans. In 1916 I find the number to be 8 white and 51 colored, and, in 1917, 2 white and 44 colored. Of the total number for these three years lynched, I find them charged with different crimes and offenses, but not in one-tenth of the cases was there a charge of that crime which some people sonsider lynching specially appropriate.

The horribleness of lynchings and mob violence is evident to all decent and civilized people. Congress should put an end to it, since the states in so many cases are unable to do so. The bill (H. R. 11279 which I have introduced on this subject is as follows:

"The Bill Against Lynching

"A bill (H. R. 11279) to protect citizens of the United States against lynching in default of protection by the states.

"Be it enacted, etc., That the putting to death within any state of a citizen of the United States by a mob or riotous assemblage of three or more persons opening acting in concert, in violation of law and and in default of protection of such citizen by such state or the officers thereof, shall be deemed a denial to such citizen by such state of the equal protection of the laws and a violation of the peace of the United States and an offense against the same.

"Sec. 2. That every person participating in such mob or riotous assemblage by which such citizen is put to death, as described in section I hereof, shall be deemed guilty of murder and shall be liable to prosecution and, upon conviction, to punishment therefor, according to law, in any court of the United States having jurisdiction in the place where such putting to death occurs.

"Sec. 3. That every county in which such putting to death as described in section I hereof occurs shall be subject to a forfeiture of not less than $5,000 nor more than $10,000, which may be recovered by action therefor in the name of the United States against such county for the use of the dependent family, if any, of the citizen so put to death; and if none, for the use of the United States, which action shall be brought and prosecuted by the attorney of the United States for the district in which such county is situated in any district court of the United States having jurisdiction therein. If such forfeiture is not paid upon recovery of judgment therefor, such court shall have jurisdiction to enforce payment thereof by extent or levy of execution upon any property of the county, or may compel the levy and collection of a tax therefor, or otherwise compel payment thereof by mandamus or other appropriate process; and every officer of such county and every other persons who disobeys or fails to comply with any lawful order of the court in the premises shall be liable to punishment according to law as for contempt and to any other penalty provided by law therefor.

"Sec. 4. That every state or municipal officer having the duty or power of preservation or conservation of the peace at the time and place of any such putting to death as described in section 1 hereof, who, having reasonable cause to believe that the same is being or is to be attempted, neglects or omits to make all reasonable efforts to prevent the same, and every state or municipal officer having the duty or power of prosecuting criminal offenses at such time and place who neglects or omits to make all reasonable efforts to prosecute in judgment under the laws of such state all persons participating in such mob or assemblage as described in section I hereof, except such, if any, as have been or are held to answer therefor in a circuit court of the United States, as provided in section 2 hereof, shall be deemed guilty of an offense against the United States, and shall be liable to prosecution therefor in any district or circuit court of the United States having jurisdiction in such place, and upon conviction thereof shall be punished by imprisonment not exceeding five years or by fine not exceeding $5,000 or by both such fine and imprisonment.

"Sec. 5. That every state or municipal officer having the custody within a state of a citizen of the United States charged with or held to answer for any crime or offense who suffers such citizen to be taken from his custody by a mob or riotous assemblage of three or more persons openly acting in concert in violation of law with the purpose of putting such citizen to death or inflicting bodily violence upon him in default of protection of such citizen by such state or officers thereof, shall be deemed guilty of an offense against the United States and shall be liable to prosecution therefor in any district court of the United States having jurisdiction in the place where the same occurs, and upon conviction thereof shall be punished by imprisonment not exceeding five years or by fine not exceeding $5,000 or by both such fine and imprisonment.

"Sec. 6. That any prosecution for either of the offenses defined in sections 2, 4 or 5 hereof, and in any action for the forfeiture imposed by section 3 hereof, every person who has participated in lynching or in putting to death of or of the infliction of great bodily violence upon any person without authority of law, and every person who entertains or has expressed any opinion in favor of lynching or in justification or excuse thereof, or whose character, conduct, or opinions have been or are such as, in the judgment of the court, may tend to disqualify him for the impartial and unprejudiced trial of the cause, shall be disqualified to serve as a juror; and the attorney for the United States in such action or prosecution shall be entitled to make full inquiry thereof and to produce evidence thereon; and every person who refuses to answer any inquiry touching his qualifications on the ground that he may thereby criminate himself shall be disqualified as aforesaid.

Some people and some writers seem to think that such a law would not be constitutional. I differ with them in regard to this. The Fourteenth Amendment of the Constitution says in part:

"Nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the law. Congress has the power to enforce this provision of the Fourteenth Amendment."

The early theory that the United States has no police power, so called, or power to protect life or punish crimes of violence within the states, is already superseded by judicial decision. It is now determined by the highest authority that the United States has such power, when a Federal right or duty is invaded or involved. This principle is neither new nor startling, though modern applications of it have attracted attention. For example, it is now held that the United States, by the hand of its marshal, may lawfully kill one who assaults a Federal judge traveling through a state in the course of his duty, and that the state can not hold the marshal to account for such killing (in re Neagle, 135 U. S., 1); and that the United States may punish, as for murder, one who kills a prisoner in the custody of a Federal officer within a state (Logan v. United States, 144 U. S., 263). The principle is that the persons so assailed are within the peace of the UUnited States; that the United States owes them the duty of protection; and that the power of protection follows upon the duty.

The equality clause of the Fourteenth Amendment forbids the states to deny to any persons within their jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws. This clause is judicially held to confer immunity from any

376

discrimination as a Federal right. The protection which the state extends to one persons must be extended to all. It does not forbid discrimination merely in the making of laws, but in the equal protection which the laws are designed to afford. Forbidding the state to deny equal protection is equivalent to requiring the state to provide it. Equal protection is withheld if a state fails to provide it, and the guaranteed immunity is infringed. The constitutional requirement may be violated by acts of omission no less than by acts of commission. The omission of the proper officers of the state to furnish equal protection in any case is the omission of the state itself, since the state can act only by its officers. (Tenn. v. Davis, 100 U. S., 257, 266; Strauder v. W. Va. 100 U. S., 303, 306, 310; Va. v. Rives, 100 U. S., 313, 318; Ex parte Va., 100 U. S., 339, 345; U. S. v. Harris, 106 U. S., 629, 630; Civil Rights Cases, 100 U. S., 3, 13, 23; Ex parte Yarbrough, 110 U. S., 651, 660 et seq.; Yick Yo v. Hopkins, 118 U. S., 356, 373; Baldwin v. Franks, 120 U. S., 683 and (Harlan, J.) 700; In re Coy, 127 U. S., 731; Carter v. Texas, 177 U. S., 442, 447.) It would seem to follow that when a citizen or other person is put to death by a lawless mob, in default of the protection which the state is bound to provide for all alike, there is a denial of equal protection by the state, in the sense of the equality clause, which Congress may prevent or punish by legislation applying in any individuals who participate in or contribute to it, directly or indirectly.

The United States has, as all governments have, a political and legal interest in the lives of its citizens. If it had not full power to protect them in their lives within the states as it has elsewhere, it can be, as already observed, only because that duty rests solely upon the states. If so, it is a duty owed to the United States as well as to individual citizens. It would seem that open and notorious neglect or omission of this duty on the part of the state, by suffering lawless mobs to murder citizens for want of legal protection, may be declared an offense against the United States, and if so, that the United States may punish all persons who contribute to it.

Section 5508 of the Revised Statutes, which istaken from the act of May 31, 1870, is as follows:

"If two or more persons conspire to injure, oppress, threaten, or intimidate any citizen in the free exercise or enjoyment of any privilege secured to him by the Constitution or laws of the United States, or because of his having so exercised the same, or if two or more persons go in disguise on the highway or on the premises of another, with intent to prevent or hinder his free exercise or enjoyment of any right or privilege so secured, they shall be fined not more than $5,000 and imprisoned not more than 10 years, and shall, moreover, be ineligible to any office or place of honor, profit or trust created by the Constitution or laws of the United States."

A part of section 1980 of the Revised Statues is as follows:

"If two or more persons in any state or territory conspire or go in disguise on the highways or on the premises of another for the purpose of depriving, either directly or indirectly, any persons or class of persons of the equal protection of the law; o rof equal privileges and immunities under the law; or for the purpose of preventing or hindering the constituted authorities of any state or territory giving or securing to all persons within such state or territory the equal protection of the law; or if two, or more persons conspire to prevent by force, intimidation, or threat any citizen who is lawfully entitled to vote, from giving his support or advocacy in a legal manner toward or in favor of the election of any lawfully qualified person as an elector for President or Vice-President, or a member of Congress of the United States, or to injure any citizen in person or property on account of such support or advocacy in any case of conspiracy set forth in this section, if one or more persons engaged therein do, or cause to be done, any act in furtherance of the object of such conspiracy whereby another is injured in person or property, or deprived of having or exercising any right or privilege of a citizen of the United States, said person so injured or deprived may have an action for the recovery of damages occasioned by such injury or deprivation against any one or more of the conspirators."

This is taken from the acts of July 31, 1861.

These acts are construed to apply only to such rights as are granted by or dependent upon the Constitution, and valid and constitutional laws of the United States.

One of the matters which has been determined by the Supreme Court to be within the protection of these laws is the right of the Federal Government by penal laws to prevent discrimination against Negroes serving on juries; and in ex parte Virginia (100 U. S., 339) the prosecution was maintained and conviction upheld, when the judge of a county court, whose duty it was to draw jurors for service, had discriminated against Negroes in such jury service.

In Neal v. Delaware (103 U. S., 370) it was held that the exclusion because of their race and color of citizens of African descent from the grand jury that found and from the petit jury that was summoned to try the indictments, if made by the jury commissioners, without authority derived from the Constitution and laws of the state, was a violation of the prisoner's rights under the Constitution and laws of the United States, which the trial court was bound to redress, and the remedy for any failure in that respect is ultimately in this court upon writ of error. The court held that the exclusion of Negroes from such grand and petit juries by officers charged with their selection, although such exclusion was no doubt by state constitution or laws, denies the equality of protection of law, denies the equality of protection secured by the Federal Constitution and law.

It has been more than once held that rights and immunities created by or dependent upon the Constitution of the Unitde States can be protected by Congress. The form and manner of protection will be such as Congress, in the legitimate exercise of its legislative discretion, shall provide. These may be varied to meet the necessities of the particular rights to be protected.

In the case of Strauder v. West Virginia (100 U. S., 303) a law which denied colored persons the right to sit on jurics was declared void. The court said:

"It (the Fourteenth Amendment) was designed to assure to the colored race the enjoyment of all the civil rights that under the law are enjoyed by white persons and to give to that race the protection of the general government in that enjoyment whenever it should be denied by the states.

The Court also said:

"It is not easy to comprehend how it can be said that while every white man is entitled to a trial by jury selected from persons of his own race or color, or rather selected without discrimination against his color, and a Negro, is not, the latter is equally protected by the law with the former. Is not protection of life and liberty against race or color prejudice a right, a legal right under the constitutional amendment?"

The act of Congress of March 1, 875 (18 Stat., par. 3, p. 336), enacts that:

"No citizen, possessing all other qualifications which are or may be prescribed by law, shall be disqualified from service as grand or petit juror in any court of the United States, or of any state, on account of race, color or previous condition of servitude; and any officer or other person charged with any duty in the selection or summoning of jurors, who shall exclude or fail to summon any citizen for the cause aforesaid, shall, on conviction thereof, be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor and be fined not more than $5,000."

This was held to be constitutional in the case of Ex Parte Virginia, supra. The court laid stress upon the provisions of the Fourteenth Amendment, especially:

"No state shall make or enforce a law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States. * * * Nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the law."

And upon the last section, which gives Congress the power to enforce its provisions by appropriate legislation.

One of the privileges or rights granted the colored man by this amendment is citizenship; another is that no state shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; another is, nor shall any state deprive any person of life, liberty, or property without due process of law; another is, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

If a county judge can be punished for refusing to draw his jury so as to include any of the Negro race, and if exclusion of Negroes from the jury list is sufficient to deny equal protection of the law to a defendant who is to be tried by a jury to be drawn therefrom, the question arises as to why may not the Federal authority protect one of its citizens while in confinement or custody awaiting trial by a jury with the composition of which it has exercised material power?

Why is not a refusal to put into operation the laws against lynching as much within the jurisdiction of Congress as is the refusal to obey a state law by a judge in drawing a jury?

If Congress can punish a judge for refusing to include any Negroes in the jury for the purpose of trying a Negro, why can it not punish a sheriff for refusing to protect a Negro while awaiting trial?

If Congress has the power to enforce, by appropriate legislation, the provisions which prevent a state from taking life and liberty or property of its citizens by due process of law, why it not determine that in order to fulfill this guaranty it may make the sheriff directly amenable to its jurisdiction in such matters?

The Supreme Court has said:

"The equality of the rights of citizens is a principle of republicanism. Every republican government is in duty bound to protect all its citizens in the enjoyment of this principle if within its power. The duty was originally assumed by the states, and it still remains there. The only obligation resting upon the United States is to see that the states do not deny the right. This the amendment guarantees, but no more. (United States v. Cruikshank, 92 U. S., 542, 555.)

The power in the right of the Federal Government to see that the states do not deny any person the right to due process of law, and to see that they do not deny him the equal protection of the law will be construed to be equal to the task. No one of us dare say that the limit of this power has been reached. No person who genuinely believes in the necessity for the exercise of state rights in full vigor will desire to tempt the Federal Government to the full awakening of these latent powers. If the states fail to give adequate protection, how shall the Federal Government exercise its power to fulfill the guaranty of the Fourteenth Amendment?

The amendment itself says that this shall be done by appropriate legislation. Who shall determine what is appropriate legislation? Manifestly Congress is the first instance, finally the courts.

The states lagged in the making of adequate pure-food laws. The result is that this is now nearly entirely regulated by the Federal Government?

The states did not adequately meet the narcotic drug nuisance; the result is that the Federal Government is now reaching down into the daily life of the citizens in this respect to a degree which would have been thought impossible a few years ago.

Congress has exercised its rights in enacting legislation with reference to child labor in the various states. It has done likewise with reference to intoxicating liquors. If Congress has felt its duty to do these things, why should it not assume jurisdiction and enact laws to protect the lives of citizens of the United States against lynch law and mob violence? Are the rights of property, or what a citizen shall drink, or the ages and conditions under which children shall work any more important to the nation than life itself? I believe that Congress has ample power to enact the legislation that I have recommended. I believe it would stand the test of the courts and be a great blessing, as well as aid in wiping out the greatest blot upon the honor of the American nation.

Lynchings – 1918
Discussions.

(1)

Negro Press (North)

377

Congressman Moores Offers Bill to Stop Lynching

Ltr. Indianapolis April 27, 1918.

WOULD HAVE FEDERAL ACTION ON THE SUBJECT—HEAVY PENALTIES FIXED.

WASHINGTON, April 20.—The first comprehensive effort to prevent lynchings and mob violence through enactment of federal laws on the subject came today with the introduction of a bill on the subject in the house by Representative Merrill Moores, of Indianapolis. The bill is a result of months of study which Mr. Moores has given to the subject.

The bill provides that any person in danger of mob violence may appeal to federal authorities for protection, fixes a fine of $10,000 for any county permitting a lynching within its boundaries, and makes it murder to take part in a lynching.

Adequate provision is made for the enforcement of these provisions and for many other minor features of the bill, to the end that it would become mandatory on government officials everywhere to prevent and suppress lynchings. Mr. Moores feels members of a mob, knowing that they might be found guilty of murder on account of a lynching, would be much less likely to lynch a person than under present conditions where lynchings are frequent and no one is ever punished for taking part in or leading them.

Section 1 of the bill provides that any the government. In case the man should be taken from one county to another person who on being arrested, feels justice will be denied him because of race, color, nationality or religion may appeal to United States officers for protection and directs that on proper showing thereof the man shall be committed to the keeping of the United States marshal. Sections 2, 3 and 4 provide the various steps for the hearing before a federal court, the taking into custody of the prisoner by the United States marshal and his return in case he fails to sustain his petition.

Sections 5, 6 and 7 provide amendment to the penal code prescribing the crime of murder for those taking part in lynchings. Section 8 declares that the gathering of three or more persons to put to death or to do physical violence to any person shall be deemed a denial to that person of the equal protection of the laws to which he is entitled.

Section 9 prescribes that any person taking part in a lynching shall be guilty of murder and subject to prosecution in the United States district courts. Sections 10 and 11 provide a fine of $10,000 for a county in which a lynching takes place, or any county through which lynchers pass on their way to a lynching. Provision is made for the recovery of the money from the county by the district attorney either for the use of the dead man's relatives or for both counties would be guilty and subject to fine.

Punishment for Officials.

Any state or municipal officer, under Section 12, who, having knowledge of an attempt to perpetrate mob violence on any person, failed to take proper steps to prevent such violence, would be guilty of an offense against the United States and subject to imprisonment for not more than five years and to a heavy fine. The same punishment is provided in Section 13, for state or municipal officers charged with the custody of a prisoner who permit a mob to take a prisoner away from them. The last section provides for the disqualification of any juror who upholds mob violence or lynching.

Representative Moores announced today that he would push his bill for early passage and that he would attempt to have the judiciary committee of the house hold public hearings in the matter. It is also probable that he may make a speech on the subject before long.

Because of the present feeling of unrest throughout the country, and the highly nervous and excitable state in which the people find themselves on account of the war, Representative Moores believes that immediate action on the bill ought to be had, and in this his opinion is backed by some of the most prominent members of the house

THE LATEST LYNCHING

The Daily Herald 4-5-18

Virginia has to her credit the latest lynching that has been reported. It is said that a Negro at Culpepper, Virginia, within sixty miles of the Capital of the Nation was lynched for insulting or for making a criminal assault upon a white woman. If the Negro insulted a white or colored woman it was an offense which he should not have committed. Any real man can avoid insulting a woman without humiliating himself or any loss of self respect whatsoever it matters not how irritating or galling the circumstances may be.

If he assaulted the woman it was a crime for which he should have been punished according to the laws of the State of Virginia and for which her courts of law were established. If criminals are to be dealt with by mobs, or if certain classes of criminals of a certain race are to be turned over to blood thirsty mobs for punishment those communities in which such a state of anarchy is to prevail should announce it to the world so that men and women who believe in the reign of law can avoid such mob spots.

Twenty-five years ago Frederick Douglass declared that the time would come when white women who were assaulted by Negroes or who accused Negroes of assault would welcome a public trial in open court in order to show to the world that their character was not involved in the charge. Every Negro lynched upon such an accusation casts a shadow of suspicion upon the woman accuser and it will not be long before sane and thoughtful white men of the South will realize that the world understands and knows that men who will savagely shoot to death, burn or hang a helpless Negro for any cause will lie about it and will hesitate at no lying excuse to justify their murderous deed. First news publications of attempted assault or outrage by Negroes are always gross and distorted exaggerations, frequently without the slightest foundation in fact. Upon these lying reports mobs usually act and in numerous cases acknowledgements, after lynchings take place, have been made that the crime charged was not committed or that the wrong Negro was lynched.

The Negroes of America are tired of being lynched and unjustly treated. While all the nations of the world are awaiting the deliberations of the Peace Council and will have spokesmen at the Peace Table while even handed justice is meted to each and every one, the Negroes of the United States desire to be heard at the Peace Table of America; they want peace terms concluded between the white people of America and the Negro which will include a cessation of lynching and a dispensing of justice to all men.

It is far more important to all the people of the United States that the energies and ability of its statesmen and high officials be exercised in adjusting conditions in this country that imperatively demand the care and serious consideration of its wisest men than that they should be torn and detracted by what the states men of Europe may or may not do with the submerged or weaker peoples of Europe and Asia.

American soldiers, the Negro included, have saved freedom for the European, and the Asiatic. It will be preserved to him and made permanent at the Peace Council. But the liberties of the American Negro will not be discussed in that body; while it is holding august sessions and dispensing justice, the American mobs will be lynching American Negroes.

Will the American representatives to the great Peace Council be able to look the representatives of the other great nations in the face and demand justice for the European while justice is withheld from their own countrymen in their own land and the muderous pastime of hanging, burning and shooting of men continues?

377

TENNESSEE AND LOUISIANA HUNS ADD TO THEIR LIST OF HORROR.

Re
The Daily Herald
April 24, 1918.

Two more Negroes lynched by mobs in states which proclaim to the world by such barbarities that there are soverign state governments in America whose democracy and freedom is not and cannot be made safe for the world.

In Louisiana Clyde Williams, indicted for shooting the station agent of a little hamlet, was lynched while being taken to court for trial.

In Lexington, Tenn. a Negro was burned for killing the sheriff who it is alleged attempted to arrest him for violation of the prohibition laws. In neither case was there the slightest possibility of escape from the penalty which the law imposed for the alleged crimes committed by the Negroes. No circumstances however extenuating or favorable to the Negro charged with killing the sheriff in Louisiana could save him from the penalty of death. Nor were

there any defenses which Clyde Williams, who shot the station agent at Fawndali, La., could offer that would have cut short the extreme penalty for such offenses that he earned when he touched with violence the sacred person of a white man. A term at hard labor in the penitentiary or on the infamous chain gang was not sufficient, not impressive and and awe-inspiring enough for the unholy crime of laying rough hands upon a white human being.

The press dispatches, always suppressing any facts which might put the victim in favorable light fail to state the cause leading up to the shooting of the agent or the killing of the sheriff. There are few railroad station agents in southern towns who, by their insulting and brutal treatment, frequently accompanied with violent assault on Negroes, do not arouse on many occasions such bitter and intense hatred in the hearts of Negroes that the self restraint on their part which prevents frequent violent personal encounters with the domineering agents and other railroad officials in a little brief authority, is amazing. No other people would endure the treatment and it is the consciousness of the wrongs visited upon Negroes when resented by them, which causes the mob spirit. Lynchers dread the example of resistance to brutality and oppression by the Negroes and seek to suppress it by the terrors of savage lynchings.

They overlook what should be patent to every human being of sense that every lynching, while it may terrorize some it embitters and enrages others and plants the seed of hatred and revenge in the hearts of many who will seek opportunity to give measure for measure.

Unless lynching is speedily checked many states in the south will be unfit for human habitation. Some are now unfit for Negroes to live in and they should leave without delay. There is no reason why they should tarry a day in any county in any state where mob law prevails. If they remain they should defend their lives and protect their loved ones with the last drop of blood and the last expiring breath. It is better to die like a man than to live like a cur.

SO. PAPER SAYS LYNCH LAW WILL BRING FEDERAL CONTROL

The Guardian

CHARLESTON NEWS AND COURIER DECLARES CONTINUANCE OF MOB MURDERS IN SOUTH WILL NOT BE TOLERATED BY NATION AT WAR AND LYNCHING WILL BE MADE FEDERAL CRIME.—BOSTON COLORED AGITATORS HAVE LONG PROPOSED THIS.

March 16, 1918.

(From the Charleston (S. C.) News and Courier)

Says the Springfield Republican-"If concurrent power toenforce a federal prohibition law can be granted to the United State, concourrent power can be granted to the United States to enforce laws against murder and torture and the contemptuous flouting by lawless mobs of the established machinery of criminal justice in the several states. Once the long and strong arm of the national executive and courts had reached out to throttle the lynching evil there would be fewer gangs of demons at work in the United States. With federal prohibition of the liquor trade should go the federal restraint of lynchings."

Here we have set forth a sentiment which the people of the South must expect to see grow very rapidly from this time forward if they themselves do not show a determination and a capacity to deal with the lynching evil and put a stop to it. The Republican is not alone in its stand. Numbers of newspapers of the North, their horror excited by the reports of the torturing and burning of a Negro in Tennessee, are saying just what The Republican says. They hold with it that "since we have plunged into world affairs and can never withdraw into our old isolation, domestic crimes of anarchy and savagery affect the standing of the nation and the prestige of the government in the world's councils." They are not willing to countenance anywhere in the United States barbarities as bad in some instances as many of those which have roused th moral indignation of the whole world against the Huns. Federal prohibition has opened the way for them to secure the action they demand and it is plain that they will not be slow to press forward upon it.

It is not a happy state of affairs for those of us who still believe in keeping the rights and powers of local self-government in the hands of the people of each community, who fear and would avoid the dangers which are inseparable from the centralization of authority in a government distant from the people and not easy of access. Yet the argument of The Republican, coupling the federal suppression of lynchings with the federal suppression of liquor, will not easily be combated. If atrocities of the sort recently reported continue the people of the states in which these outbursts of savagery are most common must expect a powerful movement in favor of giving the government at Washington authority to deal with all cases of mob lawlessness in its own way.

Democracy

The Daily Ohio

13-VI-18

(Continued from page one.)

white pupils often receiving ten or twelve times the appropriation per capita that the blacks receive. And of course, Mr. Storey does not fail to avert to the ghastly subject of lynchings.

"Just now, when the world is still tender over its dead in the cause of liberty and when our President is sailing toward Europe to put into effect, it may be, his theses on the rights of man, is a very fitting time for us Americans to look into the corners of our own household.

"As we mentioned the other day, 300,000 of our black citizens have put on the khaki in this war for democracy. The press of the South, an eye-witness to the process, has been loud in its praise of the admirable attitude of the colored man toward the draft; his lack of slackin; his quick response to every appeal of the government, and the zeal of the Negro leaders that their race might make good in this time of test.

"On the field of battle we know that the Negro made good. One whole regiment, as well as many individuals, was cited for bravery. More than a thousand were made commissioned officers.

"Yet while these men were thus laying their lives upon their country's alter, 219 Negro men, women and children were lynched; and, in addition, 175—women and children as well s men—were tortured, burned and killed at East St. Louis, in our own proud commonwealth, reminding us once again that mob spirit and racial hatred know no section.

"Some of the lynchings were accompanied by a fiendishness never surpassed in Indian annals—eyes being gouged out with red-hot pokers and slow fires built to prolong the victims' tortue—in one instance to four hours.

"This story of savagery has a familiar sound. We have heard it for four years from across the seas, different in detail, but the same in the bestial and ferocious spirit displayed. But the Hun, we are told, wos indoctrinated by his masters with a belief in frightfulness. Whence comes ours?

"A distinction is to be made, to be sure. The victims of American frightfulness were charged, in most instances, with revolting crimes. But not in all, by any means, and in the horrible orgy of blood at East St. Louis the slaughter was indiscriminate, cloaking itself with no excuse. And we Illinoisans have in addition to remember that our own state capital, the home of Abraham Lincoln, has witnessed scenes scarcely less atrocious.

"Surely, the hour has struck for us Americans to cast the beam out of our own eye if we would see clearly to cast the mote out of our brother's eye, in whatsoever crner of the earth he may live. Racial antipathies have accounted for most of the blood which drenches the pages of history, and that between the white and the black is perhaps the most deep-seated of all.

"But until we exorcise this devil our preachment of the gospel of equal rights may at any time be rebuked by the cry, even from the lips of the blood-stained Turk, "Judge not lest ye be judged¶"—Chicago Evening Post.

Lynchings - 1918
Discussions 380

Negro Press (North) (1) 380

DISCOVERED

BRING FORTH THE MAN who boldly said there is nothing new under the sun, and bid him journey over the highways and byways to Washington, D. C., the city beautiful. There he will find a body of men whose duty it is to make the laws that govern this land, and to keep their fingers on the pulse of the people they represent. Should he mention a fact that has been patent to the rest of the world for more than half a century, no doubt he would meet with a surprised look, and little wonder. How could he expect such a trivial matter as the lynching of hundreds of the 100 per cent American type of citizens, over a period of years, to be even the subject of debate in the halls of congress and the senate? Chicago defender

But a white man was lynched recently, a German said to be disloyal. A white man! Think of it! Even in the matter of lynchings the superior (?) race will not permit us to have a monopoly. Apparently it isn't a very difficult matter for those who take part in a killing bee to escape justice. The more "prominent citizens" in the mob the less chance of discovery. But, we repeat, a white man was lynched, and that is going too far. What is good enough for the goose isn't good enough for the gander. So like a bolt out of a clear sky came to congress Mr. Dyer's bill to protect citizens of the United States against lynching, in default of protection by the state.

"Be it enacted, by the senate and house of representatives of the United States of America, in congress assembled," says the bill, "That the putting to death, within any state, of a citizen of the United States by a mob of riotous assemblage of three or more persons openly acting in concert, in violation of law, and in default of protection of such citizen by such state or the officers thereof, shall be deemed a denial to such citizen by such state of the equal protection of the laws and a violation of the peace of the United States and an offense against the same."

Equal protection, equal accommodations—equal anything as interpreted by the states that foster segregation is only a farce. One set of people have no rights that the other and more powerful set are bound to respect. Unless the federal government enforces some of the laws that are now on the books more strictly, little use it is to enact new ones. The fourteenth and fifteenth amendments guarantee, in the parlance of the street, an even break. Is there any sane man who believes we get it? How long would it take congress to act if the record of lynchings were reversed and the white man were the victim, not the persecutor? Would state rights supersede federal rights? Would there not be a thousand ways discovered to carry out to the letter the laws laid down by the constitution of these United States?

Because you happen to live in a state where the people, judging by their acts, are on a level with savages; who make laws and break laws at their own sweet will, and defy the government to do anything about it, must you continue to submit without a murmur, and, if so, how long? Suppose this bill that is now before congress becomes a law, will it be enforced or will it be just another piece of dead legislation? If the lynching of one white man has awakened our representatives in Washington to action, what would happen if their score reached ours? It is an ill wind that blows nobody good, and perhaps—note we say perhaps—we may benefit by this law.

MOBS IN AMERICA HAMPER WAR AIMS

On Monday night of last week, a mob of white men at Erwin, Tenn., lynched Thomas Devert, a colored man, and afterward burned his body at the stake. St Louis argus 5-3-18

Every colored man, woman and child in the town was lined up and forced to witness the burning.

There can be no doubt but that the mob spirit is a most dangerous type of German propoganda, as their cowardly work is doing much to undermine the morale of our Negro troops, and keeps the minds of the Negro civilian in a state of fear and unrest. The Department of Justice would add much to the winning of the war, if mob murderers were brought to justice and made to recognize the severity of the law.

Members of mobs deserve to be courtmartialed and should be brought to the stern realization that they must not interfere with the war aims of this Government by acts of murder and crime.

The States of Tennessee and Georgia seem as if they were in a wild race to outstrip each other in deeds of revolting and inhuman mob murderers. Only a few days ago, three Negro men and a Negro woman were the victims of a mob in the State of Georgia, and on the following day, a fourth Negro man was lynched at Valdosta in that State.

Tennessee has to her besmirched credit, lynchings and burnings of Negroes almost weekly. This epidemic of mob terrorism seems to have broken out afresh since America has entered the war.

To our mind, the work of the I. W. W. pale into insignificance as to injury this country, when compared to the detriment that is being done by mobs.

Every true and loyal American, every man and woman who has a spark of real patriotism for America, should rise up in emphatic protest to such an extent that a wave of indignation against mobocracy will sweep this country from ocean to ocean, and establish anew, the dignity of the law.

INCITING TO LYNCH LAW.

As a prelude to the celebration of the Christmastide, the Montgomery *Advertiser*, as vicious a paper as is published in the South, was endeavoring to incite the whites of that city to renewed lynching activity. Already it is reported that many colored residents are preparing to leave the city, because of the call to mob violence published in the *Advertiser*.

The article, which was intended to stir up the worst passions of the white population, is entitled "Warning Is Issued to White Women." It is signed "A Soldier's Widow," and recites an attempt at robbery by a black man, or at least by a man with a black face. It is not an unheard of thing for men of white skins to blacken the face when attempting robbery. Although the attempt did not succeed and the police took steps to investigate the case, a hysterical appeal is made for some other form of action. This is a sample of the inflammatory appeal that the *Advertiser* put in its columns:

> I waited until Monday morning, and as no word had come from any police authority, showing any interest in my case I called upon some men who, I thought, would feel it a duty, if not a pleasure, to see that an assault on a white woman by a black brute was investigated to the limit of human possibility. The past generation would have formed posses and strung and terrorized the innocent and guilty Negroes in the community and the tense race situation would be managed in the only way, by white supremacy, without any possibility of a doubt.
>
> Are all the red-blooded Southern men gone? Is all our boasted chivalry, which protected white women from even a rudeness from a Negro, vanished? In Anniston it seems not. I was advised to take the matter up with the police commissioner, and he said he would bring it to the attention of the chief of police. He evidently did, for in a little while Captain Smith came and was interested and kind as possible. Two days, however, had elapsed and any chance of finding clews gone. Tomorrow night the same brute, being at large, may attack more seriously some unprotected girl, and then maybe a spark of Southern chivalry may flare up in Montgomery. Or it may happen to a woman who has a husband to take the matter in his own hands. I have not.

If mob murder and lynching should follow upon this publication the responsibility is not so much of the writer, if she is correctly represented as suffering from a legitimate attack of hysteria, as upon the editor of the *Advertiser*, who deliberately printed this incitement to murder. The law should proceed against the editors and publishers of this paper for inciting a breach of the peace, at least.

380

CONCERNING LYNCHINGS

Mar. 30, 1918.

IN SPITE OF THE EXISTING WORLD WAR lynchings in the South have not entirely ceased. It would seem that the lust for gore could now be amply satisfied if those who believe in such methods would appear upon the battlefields of France and assist those who are now engaged in the patriotic work of slaughtering Germans. The Germans are reputed to be cruel and inhuman in their treatment of their enemies, while the southern lynchers are equally cruel and inhuman in their treatment of their friends, provided said friends have a dark skin.

If there ever had been a justifiable cause for this cruelty and inhumanity, it appears at this particular time, when our country is engaged in a gigantic war, that the thoughts, actions and attention of all people would be centered upon the enemy, and that the pastime of lynching any of our own people would be discontinued—for the present at least. A public meeting at Nashville, Tenn., was recently held to take suitable steps to put a stop to these disgraceful affairs that we have occurred in that state. Some of the most prominent and influential business, professional and public men took part in the deliberations of the meeting. Strong resolutions condemning and denouncing such methods were adopted. Chicago Defender

The primary purpose, of course, is to create a popular sentimen which will demand and secure the enforcement of law and order an the protection of individuals against violence. If this result is no accomplished, such meetings will have been held in vain. Let us as the questien: Why do lynchings occur in any part of our country? W cannot undertake to give an elaborate answer in a brief editorial, bu if the students of American history will carefully read and study a grave questions appertaining to our system of government, the answe will be found. Americans of the present generation have been accus tomed to reading such historical information as has been written b white men, many of whom were not only partial and prejudiced, bu their productions were actually untrue.

No fair minded person passes judgment until he has heard seen or read both sides of a controverted question. We are indebte to Major John R. Lynch, who lived through the reconstruction perio and who took an active and prominent part therein, and who, perhap is better informed along those lines than any other man now living, fo presenting to the people of the present day and generation one of th best and most impartial historical presentations of the even of that period in the splendid book of which he is the author, calle "The Facts of Reconstruction." One of the most interesting thing to be found in this book is the reason why we have lynchings. Let hope the start made at Nashville will become general, and that mu good will result therefrom.

Somebody has sent us a clipping from the Shreveport (La.) Times in which there is the account of the lynching of a Negro in that section of the Darkest South.

Now there is nothing unusual about receiving a clipping of an account of a lynching from a Southern newspaper; in fact, it is rather commonplace. An evidence of this is that many colored people, yea, colored people, skip over the ordinary lynching dispatches as being more or less unimportant and uninteresting news items. It takes a burning alive, where they sear the victim's body and burn out his eyes and ram red-hot irons down his throat to attract the attention of the general public; and that lasts only from twenty-four to forty-eight hours.

This clipping that was sent us started out in the ordinary way. The article was headed, "NEGRO LYNCHED NEAR BENTON," and the first paragraph read as follows: "Jim Hudson, a Negro, was found dangling from one end of a rope, four miles east of Benton Saturday morning, with the other end fastened to the limb of a tree." Now in this great democracy there is nothing striking about the piece of news which these words convey. The only striking thing about the sentence is the needless explicitness with which it states that Jim Hudson was at one end of the rope while the other end was fastened to the limb of a tree.

It is probable that many colored readers and most white readers would have read no farther, but would have jotted down on their mental memoranda the fact that another Negro had been lynched, and then passed on to more interesting news. But it is not only this writer's business to read thoroughly all the clippings that are sent to him, but he has not yet become so callous to lynching accounts that he can skip over them as unimportant news; so he read on.

A little farther down the article became more interesting. It contained the copy of a note that was found pinned to Jim Hudson's clothing which read as follows:

This Negro was carried to the Texas line last year and told not to come back; he came back and this is the result. Negroes take warning.

Here was enough to arouse the curiosity of even the casual and callous reader. Why was Jim Hudson carried to the Texas line last year and told not to come back? Why was he not lynched in the first instance? Was it possible that the Louisiana mob considered exile in Texas equivalent to lynching? The mystery is explained in a paragraph of the article, which we reproduce below:

Hudson was under indictment for living with a white woman near Midway. Following his indictment the woman was made to leave that part of the country by citizens of the community. The Negro, after being left on the Texas side of the line, remained away for some time when he recently returned.

This makes it quite plain why the mob of Louisiana gentlemen did not lynch Hudson in the first instance. They were confronted by a set of facts which overthrew all Southern theories. A white woman in the South living voluntarily with a Negro. We can imagine their dilemma; to lynch the Negro would be to admit the fact. So they thought they would cover up the whole affair by making both the lady and Jim Hudson leave that part of the country. Hudson came back, and this was more than they could stand.

Just why the fool came back will, perhaps, never be explained. It is not stated that the lady ever returned. Now, leaving aside and to the moral of this story, for every story has a moral: this is not the first incident to cause the sunrise and lynched, in whose cases the charge, if the truth were known, was based on facts similar to those in the case of Jim Hudson.

Lynchings - 1918
Discussions

Negro Press (North)

381

(4)

381

The Afro-American May 3, 1918.

TENNESSEE'S BI-MONTHLY LYNCHING

Tennessee has just had its bi-monthly lynching. The victim an alleged murderer, barricaded himself, and resisted his pursuers, until his ammunition was exhausted. The usual public spectacle then followed. Nobody was arrested and no one will be. The verdict of the jury will be the usual "the victim came to his death by parties unknown."

In marked contrast the grand jury last week indicted sixteen persons connected with the lynching of a German in Collinsville, Illinois. Twelve of these indictments are against civilians and charge murder, and the remaining four are against policemen, charging malfeasance in office. President Wilson took several hours of his valuable time to confer with Attorney General Gregory and other members of his cabinet as to the best method of procedure, and a sure way of bringing the mob to justice. This has been accomplished and there is not the slightest doubt in anybody's mind, even in the minds of the indicted men, that the guilty will be punished speedily and effectively.

If this same procedure were adopted with the cases in which colored men lose their lives by mob violence, lynching would die a sudden death. Admitting the difference that exists in the two cases, that is, that the United States is responsible for the lives of foreigners, while the several states are responsible for the lives of their individual citizens, yet this is a legal technicality, and nothing more. What else could we term the law that makes lynching foreigners a crime, while at the same time giving its moral support to lynching Negroes.

The Federal Government, by adopting Congressman Dyer's resolution to make lynching a federal crime, could put a stop to mob law. As a war measure, President Wilson could put it thru Congress over night. We sincerely trust he will do so, for we fear that continued mob outrages may affect the morale of the troops in the camps and in France and the patriotism of the colored people at home.

The criticism that protests against lynching come chiefly from the North received a bump last week thru a protest of 125 leading citizens of Atlanta, Ga., sent to the President and members of his cabinet. The protest notes the discouragement of fighting for rights and privileges for foreigners, that Negroes at home do not enjoy.

Mound Bayou, a colored town in Mississippi early last week overscribed its quota 50 per cent. Its quota was $13,800 and the town subscribed $19,000. The loan flag has been won and unless all signs fail a star will be added indicating that the town has oversubscribed 100 per cent.

DEPENDS ON WHOSE OX IS GORED

The daily papers are up in arms about the lynching of Robert Paul Prager, who was lynched by a mob at Collinsville, Ill. We are heartily in accord with the press of the country and hope that they will keep up the hue and cry against lynchings. It is right that they should. Every newspaper is doing a patriotic duty and standing by the principles of the Constitution when it speaks out against mob murder.

St Louis August 11-30-18

We are pleased as well as proud to at last realize the day when the press of the country has taken such a stand, and believe that the shades of the thousands of Negro innocents who have been the victims of ruthless mobs will at least realize that American citizens are coming into their own. If the press of the country will move heaven and earth to try to bring to justice the lynchers of an enemy alien, they surely cannot do less for an American citizen, even if he is a Negro.

Is the press sincere, or is it a case, where it depends on whose Ox is gored?

The Lynchings Of May, 1918, Of Brooks And Lowndes Counties, Georgia

An Investigation By Walter F. White, Assistant Secretary National Association For The Advancement Of Colored People

Contrary to press reports, Sidney Johnson was not hiding in swamps near Valdosta, but was in Valdosta from the time of the murder of Smith to the time that he was killed. During this time, he is said to have made the statement to several persons hat he alone, was implicated in the killing of Smith and that he alone killed him. There was no suspicion of Johnson's presence in Valdosta until Johnson went to another Negro, John Henry Bryant by name, and asked for food and aid in making good his escape. Apparently it was Johnson's intention to wait until the vigilance of the mobs was relaxed and the roads no longer watched and then flee from the country. Bryant gave Johnson the food and then hastened to town to tell where Johnson was. The house was immediately surrounded by a posse headed by Chief of Police Dmpier. This was done with caution as Johnson was known to be armed and had sworn that he would never taken alive. Johnson had only a shot gun and a revolver, while the posse was armed with highpowered rifles. The firing began and the Chief was wounded in the hand nd one of his men in the neck.

After the firing had gone on for a few minutes, Johnson's firing ceased. A few more bullets were fired into the house for good measure as it was thought that the cessation of firing might be a ruse on Johnson's part. When it did not resume, still acting cautiously, the house was rushed and Johnson's body was found dead. Cheated out of its prey, the crowd took the body, unsexed it with a sharp knife, threw the amputated parts into the street in front of the house then tied an end of a rope around Johnson' neck. The other end was tied to the back of an automobile and the body dragged in open daylight down Patterson Street, one of Valdosta's business thoroughfares, and out to a place near Barney and near the scene of the crime. There the dead body was fastened to a tree and burned to a crisp.

Very careful attention was given by the investigator to the accounts given at the outbreak of the affair that it was caused by the circulation of pro-German propaganda in the section prior to the outbreak in the hope of stirring up racial disturbances. Absolutely no evidence was found.

Since the lynchings, more than five hundred Negroes have left the immediate vicinity of Valdosta alone and many more have expresed the determination that they too were going to leave as soon as they could dispose of their lands and gather their crops. This wholesale migration occurred in spite of threats made that any Negro who attempted to leave the section would thus show that he was implicated in the murder of Smith and would be dealt with accordingly. Hundreds of acres of acres of untilled land flourishing with weeds and dozens of deserted farm-houses give their own mute testimony of the Negroes' attitude toward a community in which lynching mobs are allowed to visit vengeance upon members of their race.

THE ONLY WAY.

Sidney Johnson, accused of complicity in the killing of a white man in Brooks County, Georgia has been done to death by the Valdosta mob.

Johnson died like a man; he fought his murderers until death overcame him. Three of the cowardly gang were stopped in their murderous efforts by gunshot wounds. Johnson had been hunted like a wild beast for six days. He knew that he could expect neither justice nor mercy from the woman killers and turned upon them at bay determined to sell his life as dearly as he could.

381

If he were guilty of murder of Smith or was an accomplice in the murder he deserved death at the hands of the law as did everyone guilty of the crime.

The laws of Georgia have never been found inadequate or ineffectual in the enforcement of the death penalty upon Negroes who kill members of the white race. And when mob fiends assume the functions of the

courts visiting wanton murder upon Negroes guilty and innocent alike they should be shot to death even as they shoot and burn their victims to death.

Honor to Johnson for his bravery in facing and fighting the mob. It is the only way. It is earnestly and devoutly hoped that his example with better markmanship will be followed by Negroes everywhere who are charged with the commission of an offense or crime for which lynching is to follow.

The United States government is impotent and the federal lawmakers cannot be aroused to a sense of the perils which impend from continuance of mob law. The state and county authorities in which Negro lynching most frequently occur are acquiescent or approving and there is apparently no hope for an end of lynching except from the act of the victims.

We predicted a few days ago that the Georgia authorities would wait until the mob should satiate its appetite for Negro blood or until further savagery would endanger the future enjoyment of the lynching pastime before requiring that the law be given slight regard. That period has evidently arrived. The Valdosta jail is filled with Negroes and the mob, drunken and crazed with six days and nights indulgence in murder find their thirst for Negro blood unslaked and rage and clamor to add to their butcheries. And now the fear that further lynching horrors may so shock the sensibilities and arouse the sleeping sense of justice in the people of America that the demand for a period to be put to the reign of the mob will be so sweeping and irresistable that the health and freedom, perhaps even lives, of future lynchers may be imperilled. has had appealing force with the Georgia law authorities and martial law has been declared in Brooks County and lynchers ordered to temporarily suspend. It is assumed that the mob killing of one Negro woman and five Negro men, merely suspected of crime, is as many as the national conscience can digest.

It is the duty of Negroes to prepare themselves to die on their hearthstones in defense of the life which God has given them. When the mob learns that there lies a peril in lynching for the lyncher as well as the victim the end of lynching will be near at hand.

FEDERAL PUNISHMENT FOR LYNCHERS.

the Daily Herald April 17, 1918

Representative Dyer of Missouri has introduced a bill in the U. S. House of Representatives giving the general government jurisdiction over lynchers. It is an urgently and imperatively needed law and should not rot in the dust beladen pigeon holes of the House cemetery of dead bills but should be put on its passage without delay.

With the facts of recent lynching atrocities staring it in the face and the horrid memory of the East St. Louis savagery fresh before them there should be no trouble in passing a law authorizing the government to set in motion the powerful machinery of its courts to crush and exterminate lynching and mob violence.

Fifty years of mob rule in the South increasing in savagery and in immunity from punishment by state courts and its spread to Northern states makes it now the greatest and most dangerous menace to the lives and liberty of American freemen, and to the life of the government itself.

No country can remain free and maintain an independent and just government that is subject to the savagery of unbridled mobs. The majority of the southern states are completely and thoroughly mob ridden. Where there is an inclination and a sincere and honest desire on the part of high officials and court officers to deal with the lynchers and members of mobs as law breakers they soon discover themselves impotent as the machinery of the courts is operated either by lynchers or their relatives, friends and sympathizers.

For this reason many Governors who are sincerely desirous of putting an end to the lynching evil would welcome Federal intervention. The jury of Federal Courts being composed of men selected from a widely extended territory no county in which a lynching may occur will be able to dominate its verdict and the chance for the exclusion of men in sympathy with lynchers on trial will be greatly increased. Frequently, perhaps most often the sheriff, Jury Commissioner and other officials whose duty it is to select a jury are lynchers themselves or in perfect sympathy and accord with the lynchers. Such was the case in the Anthony Crawford butchery in Abbeville, South Carolina. The Governor, Judge of the Circuit Court and Solicitor of the District, notwithstanding the conscientious, persistent and strenuous efforts made by them to vindicate the majesty of the law and bring the bloody murderers of Crawford into court to answer for their crime, were utterly helpless and the arrested butchers were not even indicted by the grand jury.

The same conditions prevail practically throughout the South, and in a lesse degree, in many parts of the North as witnessed by the punishment meted to the East St. Louis murderers of men and women.

The sentiment is growing in the South among its best and most influential citizens that the time has come for the general government to undertake the suppresion and destruction of mob law. And every effort should be put forth by Negroes individually and in mass to push through the bill offered by Representative Dyer. The N. A. A. C. P., every church, Lodge, Religious, Charitable, and civic organizations should get behind Representative Dyer and help to enact the measure into law.

No Negro in the coming fall election should vote for a Congressman who will not pledge his vote to the Dyer Bill or some equally effective anti-lynching measure.

REMINDS SOUTH OF LYNCHINGS

the Amsterdam News May 4th 1918

N. A. A. C. P. Tells Governors 16 Col. Men Murdered in Tenn. & La. in Year

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, through it secretary, John R. Shillady of New York, makes public telegrams of protest against lynchings occurring within the last three days in the states of Louisiana and Tennessee. These telegrams have been addressed to Governor R. G. Pleasant of Louisiana and to the Chambers of Commerce of Baton Rouge, New Orleans and Monroe, La., and to Governor Tom C. Rye and the Chambers of Commerce at Chattanooga, Nashville, Knoxville and Memphis, Tenn.

The Association's telegrams to Louisiana call attention to the fact that since the United States entered the war Louisiana has the unenviable record of having lynched eleven Negroes without trial, six of these lynchings having occurred since January 1 of this year. In the cases of Tennessee the Associations telegrams state that since the United States entered the war five Negroes have been lynched at Tennessee, in three of these cases the victims having been burned and tortured at the stake before death, and in one case that of Berry Noyes against which the present protest is made, the body having been dragged through the streets and burned after the Negro was hanged.

Lynchings—1918 (W 382 Negro Press (North)
Discussions

382

MR. GREGORY ON JUDGE LYNCH

The Afro American. May 10, 1918.

"I see no room for a substantial distinction between the lawless German autocrat who shoots noncombatants in Belgium and the lawless American democrat who hangs unarmed civilians in America."

"These are the words of Mr. Gregory, Attorney General of the United States, spoken to the members of the American Bar Association, and they constitute an additional count in the indictment which all good Americans have drawn up against such actions as that of the mob which lynched Prager. The case against mob violence—deplorable at all times, but especially so when its object leads it to a direct contradiction of the aims of the United States in the war— is very clearly set forth.

"Mr. Gregory believes that many lawless acts arise from a belief that the Government is not dealing adequately with spies or pro-Germans; but asserts that the reverse is the case. While the general opinion will probably be found to be that the Government has not distinguished itself very brilliantly in this work, this gives not the slightest excuse to the mob, which by its action nullifies that which it calls called on the Government to accomplish."—News

Now all this is about lynching a supposed alien white man. Several hundred Negroes have been lynched, several in the State of Tennessee recently. We have seen nothing Attorney-General Gregory has had to say about these, and the News has been equally silent. Fear of reprisals on the part of Germany will possibly prevent any further lynchings of subject Germans.

LYNCHING NEGROES IN GEORGIA STATE STILL GOES ON

November

The Freeman 11/16/18

National Association for Advancement of Colored People Takes stand for Information as to Steps Taken by the Authorities of Georgia to Properly Deal With Mob—Reminds Governor of Certain Statements Made By That Official.

NEW YORK, Nov. 5.—The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People sent the following letter of Georgia's governor recently:

Hon. Hugh M. Dorsey, Governor, Atlanta, Ga.:

Sir—"The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People asks for information concerning the steps taken by the authorities of Georgia to deal with the mob which, last week according to meager press reports, lynched John Gilham, a Negro, near Gray, Jones county, Georgia, shortly after he had been delivered into the custody of county officers by Negroes who had captured him in a nearby swamp.

"Our information is that Gilham had escaped from a chain gang and was alleged to have attacked two white women, and that upon the arrival of the sheriff and two deputies with the prisoner at the county seat an armed mob took the prisoner from the officers and lynched him.

Georgia's Record 18.

"We again remind you, that since January 1st of this year Georgia mobs have lynched 18 persons, one of them a woman, and that its lynching record for the year has reached disgraceful proportions, attaining to a total of 40 per cent of the forty-nine Negroes who during 1918 in all of the States of the Union have met a similar fate.

We would remind you further, that on May 24th, you issued a statement which was published in the Georgia papers, in reply to the protest of the Colored Welfare League of Augusta, Georgia, against the Brooks' county lynchings. On that occasion you told the Negroes of Augusta that, "when the law-abiding element of the Negro race shall convince the lawless among them that such crimes will not be tolerated, and that the guilty parties will not be sheltered or shielded, but will be delivered to the officers of the law, such unspeakable crimes as those which have shocked the state recently will no longer occur to stir race prejudice and resentment beyond immediate control," and more to the same effect. The general purport of your statement being that if Negroes would turn over criminals of their race to the authorities lynchings would stop.

Second Lynching in Month.

"We ask you in justice to the Negroes of Jones county, and of Georgia, as well as in the National interest, what can now be said in the face of the capture of a Negro accused of crime by Negroes themselves, the turning over of this Negro by fellows of his race to county officers, and the criminal neglect of their duty, by these officers permitting themselves to be inadequately prepared to meet a mob, and that without apparent resistance on the part of the officers their prisoner was taken from them and lynched, in violation of their oaths of office and their duty to the Commonwealth.

"Only three weeks before, another sheriff and two deputies allowed a mob to take a Negro prisoner from them near Colquit, Georgia, and lynch him without effective resistance.

LYING FOLLOWS LYNCHING.

Daily Herald 5-22-18

Lying is the natural and most common refuge of the wrong doer. The greater the crime the greater the lie and the more reckless the liar. Following lynching there are always lies declaring that the victim confessed.

Following the lynching of a woman and five Negro men in Brooks county, Georgia comes the ridiculous, stupid and reckless lie that German agents are fomenting trouble among Negroes in the section where the savages have been indulging in their pastime of mob murder.

For several months after this government entered the world war lying news dispatches were sent out almost daily from different points in the South that Negroes were being incited to disloyalty and treachery against the government by German agents or sympathizers. Negroes by their splendid exhibition of loyalty and devotion to the government clubbed those lies to death. No such foolish charges against the race has been hatched anywhere for months except now and then in a community which by its treatment of the Negro arouses suspicion of its own loyalty.

All such lying charges against Negroes spring from cowardly fear and mal evolent hatred of the Negro.

Murderers are always cowards, cowards are always liars and mob murderers are the lowest of the species.

Fear of the consequences of their bloody deeds always conjures up in imagination reprisals and retaliation on the part of Negroes and the lynchers find that their work of murder and terrorism is not complete and therefore resort to further acts of brutality and lawlessness in order to suppress the feared spirit of resentment that swells in the breast of outraged and helpless black men and women. Mob murderers feel and know that were they given the treatment that they inflict upon Negroes they would disregard all consideration of loyalty and honor and join hands with the hated enemy of their country in the hope of revenging themselves upon their brutal oppressors. Prompted by these feelings and the further feeling of malevolent hatred to the Negro it comes easy to forge lies alleging disaffection and disloyalty on the part of the Negro in order to avert attention from their own fiendish deeds and in the hope of placing the Negro under the ban of suspicion and destroying any sympathy and friendship which may have been aroused in his behalf.

Fortunately the Negro needs no brief or defender as to his loyalty. It has been tried out, the decree of the court has been rendered and entered upon the record where it will remain forever as a cherished testimonial of the exalted devotion and patriotism of a race under conditions as exacting and trying as ever entered into the life of a people.

THE GOVERNOR OF GEORGIA ON LYNCHINGS.

Daily Herald 5-22-18

Governor Dorsey of Georgia has made a deliverance on lynching.

Replying to protests of the Colored Welfare League of Augusta against lynching the Governor announced that he had sent state guards to Valdosta and had offered large rewards for the apprehension of the lynchers. It affords a measure of gratification that the Governor has indicated interest to that extent in the terrible situation which overhangs his state.

The Governor says:

"Whenever the law abiding element of the Negro race shall convince the lawless among them that the guilty parties will not be shielded or sheltered but will be delivered to the officers of the law, such unspeakable crimes as these which shock the state will no longer occur to stir race prejudice and resentment beyond immediate control."

The Governor thus at once apologizes for lynching and throws the entire burden of responsibility for its occurrence upon the Negro. For the sake of justice and in order to keep the record straight the Governor should enumerate the "unspeakable crimes" which stir race prejudice and resentment beyond immediate control."

The "unspeakable crimes" for which Negroes have been lynched include "insolence" to white men or women, striking a white man when struck by him, petty stealing, assaulting white men, defending one's wife, sister, mother or child. The published record of lynchings from year to year have proven that the majority of Negroes lynched were lynched for some one of these offenses.

In Wilson. N. C. a few weeks ago the white Superintendent of Schools slapped the face of a Negro woman teacher. He declared that he did so because he ordered her to "shut up" and she was "insolent" and that any white man in Wilson would have done just as he did. We believe him and he might have added that any white man in Georgia would have done the same. Had the Superintendent been a Negro and the woman white and had raised his hand to strike a white woman for any cause he would have been burned at the stake.

Had the father or brother of the unprotected and outraged Negro teacher beaten or killed the Superintendent for his gross brutality he would have been lynched; and in the apparent view of Georgia's governor the cause of the lynching was the commission of one of those "unspeakable crimes."

If the governor is hinting at rape as the "unspeakable crime" committed by Negroes and because of which he apologizes for and seeks to excuse the barbarity of his own people he should desist. That worn out and threadbare charge has been proven false long ago and the people of this country can no longer be deceived by it.

Records of lynching prove that less than twenty-five per cent of Negroes lynched were even charged with that crime, and how much the percentage would have been reduced by a fair and impartial trial in open court the world will never know.

The governor calls upon the law abiding Negroes to deliver prisoners to the officers, and indirectly charges them with "shielding and sheltering" criminals. It seems like a satire even a travesty upon justice and truth for any white man in the south, however high his official or social station to charge Negroes with shielding or sheltering criminals when the court records of every state in the South will reveal upon the most casual inspection the most flagrant and absolute shielding of white criminals in the annals of crime. How many convictions are recorded in Georgia of white men who in the past fifty years have been convicted and punished for the murder of or the commission of violence upon the body of Negroes?

How many sheriffs, deputies, constables or police officers have been even indicted for killing of fleeing offenders guilty of some mere misdemeanor?

The unwritten law in states of the South is that the testimony of a Negro shall have no weight and be given no credence in any cause between a Negro and a white man or where in any case a white man would suffer conviction and punishment for crime upon such testimony.

Notwithstanding all this injustice in the shielding of white criminals ninety per cent of the Negro race who are always law abiding, are ready to co-operate with law officers and do their part as citizens in helping to stamp out crime if they had convincing assurance that alleged Negro criminals would be given justice.

And when Governor Dorsey and other southern executives and law officers are ready not simply to "discourage" lynching but to suppress and stamp it out by punishing the lynchers they will find the Negro ready to respond and do his full duty in helping to maintain law and order and the supremacy of the courts.

WILL PROTECT ALL FROM MOBS

Governor Stanley Says Negroes will Get Fair Trial in the Courts of Kentucky

LAUDS RACE'S LOYALTY

Chief Executive of the State of Kentucky Talks to Colored Methodists and Moves His Hearers to Cheers—Discusses "Patriotism and Christianity."

Special to The New York Age.

FRANKFORT, Ky.—Governor Stanley was wildly cheered by a very large colored audience at the Colored Methodist Church in this city when he told his hearers that every man in this State, black or white, would have the equal protection of the law while he was governor. He addressed the assembly of colored Methodist preachers and workers who were in conference here.

Representative Thomas Spurrier of Grayson County, occupied the platform with Governor Stanley and made a speech following the governor's address. The fact that Representative Spurrier introduced the bill to amend the constitution, providing for the removal of officers who permit mobs to lynch prisoners in their custody has made him very popular with the colored citizens.

In the course of his remarks Governor Stanley said there were two places on this earth where all were equal. They were before the altar in a church and in the court house. He declared that as long as he was governor that he would use his power to insist upon the equality of all men in the court house.

Patriotism and Christianity, the governor said, were practically one and the same in their last analysis. He used frequent quotations from the Scripture to illustrate this principle. The parable of the "Good Samaritan" he recited to convince his hearers that the great commandments, the love of God and the love of neighbor, as a man loves himself, are commandments not only upon which the structure of Christianity is founded, but also upon which the structure of patriotism is laid.

The governor told his hearers of the bravery of the Negro troops in France. "There have been some good Negroes in this country," said Governor Stanley, "and there have been some bad Negroes in this country, but, thank God, there has never been a Negro so bad as to betray the Stars and Stripes," and as he made this remark he pointed to the American flag that hung over the pulpit. This remark aroused the greatest enthusiasm.

Lynchings — 1918
Discussions

383

Negro Press (North)

THE PRESIDENT'S GLANCING BLOW.

Cleveland Gazette 8-3-18

That President Wilson had the courage to hit mob law in general as he did in his proclamation of last Friday is indeed a source of much gratification to the loyal, persecuted black millions of the United States. In many communities North, East and West, and perhaps some in the South, it will have a great moral influence in allaying the violence of anti-alien enemy agitation. In the Southern states, and in Missouri and East St. Louis, it will not stay the hand of the Negrophobia in such vigorous fashion. Yet it is because of this very thing, the barbarous, bloody rampage against Colored citizens of the South that the proclamation of the President was invoked. It was because of the appeal of the forty loyal, constructive, fearless Colored men at the conference called by Special Assistant to the Secretary of War Emmett J. Scott, on June 19, 20 and 21, that the President was seeking to allay the "dangerous unrest," as Major Moton said, among the Colored people of the South. We therefore feel free to frankly state that the President's proclamation will not fully reach the situation among the Colored people of the country. It will not reach the Colored people of the country, we repeat, because it will not reach the lynchers of Colored people of the country. Rather will the Negrophobes of Dixie distort his words to cover their own case; that the President had in mind the lynchers of Germans and other alien enemies. Rather will the spokesmen of those Negrophobes, North as well as South, divert his STRONG, yet glancing blow at lynch law to the same purpose.

The New York Times, apropos, naively says:

"Moreover, our hopeless plethora of unnecessary laws, too often reflecting the organized activity of minorities, and not general public opinion, has tended to bring about an unfortunate disrespect of law. Under our Federal system It is impossible to give redress, or full redress, to nations for such outrages committed on their subjects in this country if the local juries are afraid to do their duty or sympathize with the lynchers. How far the acts of violence against German sympathizers, since the war, have their roots in the tradition and wise suggestions of the lynch spirit, and how far they are manifestings of that inflamed, misguided patriotism that in every nation, in time of war, instigates the prosecution of the disloyal, it would be futile to inquire.

"The Praeger murder in Illinois is the MOST CONSPICUOUS example of the mob mind, loathsomely degrading a sacred cause. In that case the authorities did their best. It was no fault of justice that the murderers were not punished. There have been sporadic instances of mob law, of minor violence, in various parts of the country; yet the great patience of the people of the government, with disloyal editors, for instance, German propagandists, and the suspects generally, prove that the great majority of the people stick steadily to 'the old, cool-headed, general law' and detest these violence. Local and state and Federal officials have been correct in their attitude. Sometimes it has seemed that malignants have been protected not merely from 'wild justice,' but from legal justice. Now when we are fighting for ordered freedom, this stain of lynching, of mob spirit, though both, we think, have subsided and not swelled, multi-magnified by the ingenious imaginations of our enemies, seems intolerable."

The New York Sun, with equal heartlessness, ignorance of the East St. Louis massacre, of the recent Georgia, Tennessee and Texas massacres of whole black families, says:

"But what emergency of public affairs has arisen to cause the President to read this lecture to his fellow countrymen at this time? If mob rule has been more general recently than it was before April, 1917; for instance, it has certainly been well conceived. There has been no sudden eruption of mob violence, so far as we have been informed. The Industrial Workers of the World and their continuous struggle against society, in the course of which many disgraceful acts of violence have been committed by both sides, are not new factors in the Nation's life. Lynching of Negroes in the Southern states is not to be attributed to passion resulting from the war. The assaults upon Germans and pro-Germans, on fool pacifists and pacifists with their pockets full of Prussian bribe money have not been at numerous enough to justify so broad an incident of the Nation as Mr. Wilson has p[illegible]d. But we confess that the President's sudden heat on this subject, leading to an extraordinary address to his fellow citizens, puzzles us y h

In the light of such stealth and treachery in the so-called sacred shrines of the Nation's press—the big National dailies—we shall not be surprised to see the lynch-fiends of Dixie declare that the President's denounced lynch law against WHITE MEN, but thereby licensed it against black men. Had the President declared that the Federal government would stop, if necessary, wholesale race murder in the Southern states as a matter of winning the war, had he not hit lynch law a glancing blow, he would have scotched at one blow the cancer eating at the vitals of the American Nation.

Texas, one of the greatest offending states, ratified the President's proclamation Saturday with another lynching of a Colored man.

LIGHT AHEAD.

Chicago Broad Ax 8-3-18

St. Louis Argus 8-16-18

Now that the barrier. which has separated the Negroes and their persecutions from the President, has been pierced, and a delegation has succeeded in reaching the chief executive, we can see a light ahead. When a delegation, representing the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People called on the President last week to present the petition of 12,000 New Yorkers and ten million colored citizens in the United States, asking executive clemency for the condemned soldiers of the 24th infantry, we are told that the spokesman incidentally called attention to the horrible lynchings and race riots that have been perpetrated upon the colored people in the past few months. The President expressed surprise when told of the inhuman Estill Springs burning. He had not heard of it and could hardly believe it true. Is it possible that the President has not been acquainted with this and other atrocities? Is it possible that our pleas for justice have been kept from him? We have never been able to understand how so staunch an exponent of worlds democracy could turn a deaf ear to the pleas of the ten million oppressed in America. We do not know the truth, he has been unaware of it. We can see a light ahead. We know that, in his great power, one word from President Wilson against mob violence will suffice to make lynching a Federal offense. Will he act, now that he has been apprised of the truth? Will he use his influence to see that the right of the most humblest citizen is protected? If, so then he will have made one monumental step toward making "The World Safe For Democracy."

LYNCHINGS PUBLICITY AGENTS OF THE BEAUTIES AND BENEFITS OF AMERICAN DEMOCRACY.

383

Another lynching is added to the atrocities and horrors of American life, illustrated, advertised and boasted of as the highest type of civilization, and fairly reveling in the joys of the freedom and liberty worldsafed by democracy.

Daily Herald 9-21-18

This latest murder of law and order, far surpasing in disastrous results to the community and state in which it occurred than the butchery of the helpless Negro who was done to death, was North Carolina's contribution to the effort now being made "to make the world safe for democracy.

The Associated Press dispatch announcing the lynching of law and order through the killing of a Negro was brief, only six lines conveying to the world the information that anarchy held sway in a North Carolina town, and Walter Bert, a Negro, was hanged by a mob of one hundred men. It was added that he had killed a white man some time before. The six-line description of the lynching indicated that it was not of sufficient importance to give details. It is stated positively, although no proof accompanies the statement, that the Negro killed a white man.

Why he killed the white man is not indicated, and readers of the six-line dispatch must needs decide for themselves, granting that the Negro killed the white man, whether he killed him in defense of his own life, to protect his family, or without provocation.

The Negro was in the hands of the sheriff and two deputies, and there was no possibility for him to escape trial by the court for the crime, and whether he was guilty or not, unless the guilty culprit

could be found before his trial, there was no chance for him to escape conviction of murder and sentence of death and execution under the statutes.

There is absolutely no excuse nor reason for the lynching of Negroes in the South by mobs save and except the cravings of the lynchers to indulge their savage appetite in torturing, and in the hellish delight of the murder of Negroes without the fear of legal annoyance.

President Lincoln declared when slavery ruled the land, that the nation could not endure half slave and half free. If he were now living he would declare that the nation cannot endure half lynchers and half observers of law and order.

Either lynchings and mob law will spread until they usurp the functions and destroy the courts in every state, or law and order will assert itself, and lynchers will be punished for their crime of murder just as other murderers are punished.

Under present conditions there is no hope for law and order to be restored in the states of the South. And the danger of the spread of the lynching crime must be patent to all who remember the Coatsville horror, the mob atrocities of Ohio, and the harrowing hellishness of the East St. Louis butcheries.

Lynching will never be suppressed until the general government is given authority to ferret out the lynchers and visit upon them the stern penalties of the law, which should be death.

There should be a movement, a stupendous, unanimous, irresistible movement of the twelve million Negroes and the white lovers of law and order in the United States to secure the enactment of laws by Congress giving the general government power to deal with lynchers.

And we believe the time is opportune to put those who want the world made safe for democracy to the test by calling upon them to make democracy safe for America by restoring the rule of the courts and constituted authority.

Brave white men in the South are beginning to demand intervention by the general government.

The Greensboro (S. C.) Daily Journal has the following on the burning of the Negro in Tennessee:

"There should be such a demand for the punishment of the men guilty of this great crime as to force the National Government to place its resources back of the law to find out the guilty parties and have them punished. If it took all the army to reach them, they should be reached. As long as we have a pretended investigation of lynchings with the stereotyped verdict, the deceased came to his death at the hands of parties unknown to the jury, we may expect lynchings to flourish, but if the government should take hold with a determined hand, we should soon have an end to this awful crime."

There should be an end to lynch law, and every citizen should exert himself to aid in its suppression.

GEORGIA'S LATEST CONTRIBUTION TO CIVILIZATION AND WORLD DEMOCRACY

Daily Herald 5-7-18

Five Negroes, one charged with murder, the others with some connection or guilty knowledge of the crime, were lynched last week and yesterday by Georgia savages.

One of the victims of the ruthless Huns was a woman.

Like the cultured Huns who diregard age sex and condition in their warfare, and whom Georgia and the Nation is fighting to "make the world safe for Democracy" the Georgia Huns know neither age, nor sex, nor condition in their inhuman barbarity to Negroes.

The lynching orgies took place in instalments beginning Friday night and continuing daily and nightly, according to latest reports, until Sunday night.

It is not known whether the mob is satailed with Negro blood and has ceased its murderous activities. There is no apparent reason why it should end its career of murder until the thirst of its members for Negro blood is fully satisfied or they are overcome by physical exhaustion.

There are no published reports indicating that the anarchy, the carnival of murder, reigning in Brooks county has not the sanction of the authorities of the state. From the time of the lynching the Negro man Friday night and the woman Saturday until the fifth victim was lynched Sunday night there was no word nor move made by the Governor or the Brooks county authorities to restore law and order to the people of the county and to afford protection to the unmurdered Negroes therein.

Evidently the law authorities of the State of Georgia and the county of Brooks are undisturbed by the mere killing of a few Negroes, not withstanding that one of them was a woman, and notwithstanding that according to reports she was not charged with complicity in the killing of the white man murdered. She is alleged to have had in her posession the dead man's watch, and it is alleged that her husand was a party to the murder plot and it was concocted at his house. Christian civilization and American standard of democracy and freedom are evidently making rapid strides in Georgia when a woman because she is a Negro can be butchered like an animal without even an effort having been made to prove her guilty of crime and the Governor of the State, the courts of law, the sheriff and peace officers of the county look on with unruffled calmness and serenity. Visitation of the death penalty by courts of law upon white women guilty of the most heinous and brutal crimes have shocked the sensibilities of this entire country, but the fiendish butchery of Negro women by mobs has occurred time after time and without evoking even passing comment.

Perhaps that woman has a son or brother in the trenches in France or in preparation to go to fight for the freedom of white races. What will be his feelings and the feelings of his comrades and friends when they learn of the freedom granted to her?

And now what are the Brooks county Negroes going to do about it? Are they going to remain in a county and state in which there is no law, in which they are brutalized, terrorized and their women strung up and butchered like cattle? Every Negro in Brooks county should seek a home immediately in a state where the lynching of Negroes is not looked upon as a pastime and lynchers are sometimes haled into court.

There is no need for any man or woman to remain in any community where oppression prevails. Work is plentiful with high wages and good treatment in the greater portion of the country and the Brooks county Negro population should transfer itself as quickly as posssible to some other climate.

WHY PRESIDENT OF U. S. SPOKE OUT AGAINST LYNCHING.

Guardian

Dissatisfaction is rife over President Wilson's utterance against lynching because it was not inspired by any lynching of a colored American and did not specify lynching of colored Americans, the main evil. One Texas daily declares the utterance does not refer to the South's lynching of colored Americans.

The Western Star of Houston, Texas, gives a reason for the belated utterance as follows:—

"The story is going the rounds that German agents are going through Russia, showing pictures of American Negroes hanging to trees, and burning at the stake, without the due process of law, and telling the Russians this is the way they do to helpless poor folks in democratic America, where there is no sovereign to put a stop to it. They then ask: 'Do you want Democracy? Do you want such a government?' Of course there is only one answer for the poor devils to give. We do not know just how far these tricks are being played, but it goes to show that the Huns are sparing no pains to avail themselves of every kind of opportunity to win their cause. We hope the day is not far distant when they will have no such object lessons held up to anybody on the earth. The American government itself must come squarely out against mob violence, whether it be against a black man or a white man."

Meantime Dr. Dubois puts the utterance down as a great "reward."

German Papers Romp On Mob Violence In America

The Houston Observer,

In Scattering Their Propaganda the Hun Publications Cite the Lynching of Praeger in Illinois and Colored American Citizens in the South—State That Mobocratic Demonstrations Are Daily Occurrences in America—These Articles Are Published and Republished in Many Leading Teutonic Newspapers.

The Hague.—For some time the German press has been laying particular stress upon the exaggerating stories intended to give the impression that Germans are being lynched in America. The same reports are published, republished, quoted and requoted in order to give the impression that lynching Germans is indulged in as a daily sport in America.

The Munich Neueste Nachrichten says that at the Berne prisoner conference the German representatives will have the opportunity of bringing up the question of Praeger, who was lynched, remarking questions were asked of the foreign office representative at the last session of the reichstag on this case. It calls attention to the cases of Consuls Bopp and Schack of San Francisco, which, it says, should be made the subject of an interpellation in the reichstag. The paper says that the German delegates should bring up the whole question at the conference and be able to assure better treatment for Germans in America.

The Kolnische Volkszeitung publishes a long article headed "President Wilson, Judge Lynch, Mister Mob." The article asserts that formerly American writers alleged that the crime of lynching existed only in the black belt, but now, the paper declares, lynch law belongs to the approved rites of "culture" in the United States.

"The most horrible scenes of human bestiality which can be recorded," it goes on, "are quite natural for the Yankee. . . . . He no longer gets excited over a lynching and is only ashamed when foreigners call attention to this 'people's culture.'"

It is always asserted, the paper proceeds, that mobs and the scum of the people are responsible for lynchings.

"Every American who uses the word mob in this sense," it adds, "lies because he knows that all classes of society, without exception, including men and women, partake."

Quite rcently in Brookhaven, Miss., the paper sets forth, a colored man was lynched by 20,000 persons, and many landowners from Lincoln drove in during the night in order to "enjoy the crime."

That paper also refers to Praeger, and declares that after energetic action by the German government, Washington gave the press the tip to discourage lynching. It scoffs at Wilson's message regarding crimes committed by the German army, saying he lives in a glass house and should not throw stones." (Articles of this kind generally appear prior to and to excuse what the Germans call "reprisals," otherwise Hun brutality.)

SOUTHERN PRESS CONDEMNS LYNCHING

Independent

Ask Federal Government To Take

(Southern Publicity Committee)

The ominous increase of mob violence in the country, and especially in the South, is stirring the Southern press and influential groups of Southern people to demand with increasing insistence that a way be found to end this barbarism once for all.

The Atlanta Constitution, speaking of "this constantly recurring disgrace of mob violence" declares: "We must either act ourselves or be prepared for the Federal government to do so; for the civilized people of this country are not going to indefinitely tolerate such primitive barbarism."

The Houston Post says the lynching of a spy suspect in Illinois is more excusable than that of Negroes, for "there is absolutely no question about the loyalty of the Negroes," for whose protection "there stands the solemn pledge of our laws and our civilazation, the violation of which dishonors every ideal for which our armies, composed in no inconsiderable degree of our black fellow citizens, are fighting." The Post agrees with the Constitution that if the South does not soon end lynching—a point on which the paper is not hopeful—the Federal government must and will.

The Tennessee Conference of Charities and Correction, at its recent annual session, goes a step further in strong resolutions calling on the United States government to step in and control the situation. It declares lynch law "incompatible with the principles of justice and democracy for which we are fighting"; and add the "lynching of men of one blood or race by those of another is not at this time an ordinary act of lawlessness which may be feft to the local authorities, but strikesat the very root of our national solidarity and efficiency, by raising issiues. . . . . among our own people, and will increase the length of the war and the cost indead and wounded, and thus give aid and comfort to the enemy." In view of "treasonable effect of these acts" the conference petitions the President to issue a proclamation; and also ask Congress to pass an act enabling the Federal courts to take charge of such cases.

Mr. Bolton Smith, of Memphis, State secretary of the Tennessee Law and Order League, in a recent telegram to Governor Rye, puts the league on record to the sameeffect. In view of the treasonable tendencies of such lawlessness, by undermining the morale of our colored troops, sowing disunion among our forces, and weakening the effects of our propaganda among the colored people for food production and conservation, and also because of the injustice involved in calling a race to the defense of our colors to whom we deny legal protection such as our laws require—for all these reasons, as secretary of the league, pointing out the treasonable affect of such acts; he urges the Governor to issue a proclamation "and that you call upon the President of the United States as commander of the nation to reinforce your words."

The St. Louis Argus, a leading colored paper, speaking from the Negro's viewpoint, discounts race prejudice as the main cause of the recent epidemic of lawlessness, and suggests a wide-spread German propaganda to incite the races one against the other. The Constitution recently published a report from the scene of the Georgia lynchings to the same effect. If anything could be lacking to insure a "solid South" against further violence this suggestion would seem to supply it.

PROTESTED THIS LYNCHING FOR HOG STEALING

Attention Of Governor Louisiana

The Journal & Guide March 16 1918.

NO RESPONSE TO APPEAL

Lynching Characterized As Indefensible Attack Upon Nation's Morale

(Special to Journal and Guide)

New York City—The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People sent to Governor R. G. Pleasant of Louisiana the following telegram of protest against the lynching of three Negroes by white farmers near Delhi, La., on Tuesday, February 26, the affair growing out of an accusation of hog-stealing. The Association's Secretary, John R. Shillady, characterized the lynching as an indefensible attack upon the moral of the nation and as affecting national prestige abroad.

Hon. R. G. Pleasant, Governor,
Baton Rouge, La.

Press dispatches in New York papers report that three Negroes whose names were given as Jim Lewis, Jim Jones and Will Powell, were lynched near Delhi, La., Tuesday, February 26, as the outgrowth of trouble between whites and Negroes, the lynched colored men having been accused of stealing hogs. The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, composed of representative citizens of both races, most emphatically protests against the defiant disregard of the laws of your State and against this indefensible attack upon the morale of this nation at a time when justice and law enforcement at home are essential to national prestige abroad. We protest not only in the name of our ninety branches and ten thousand members for whom we speak directly but in the name of the law-abiding citizens of the whole country who feel chagrined, humiliated and outraged that in the states of our nation mobs are allowed to take the law in their own hands and wreak vengeance upon men because they happen to be black.

The outrages, we would remind you, are not a matter of state concern alone but affect the whole nation. Such acts as this mob lynching because of alleged hog-stealing

...the United States in a most embarrassing and difficult position when the executive of the country seeks to protest, however rightfully, against outrages committed in Belgium or Armenia.

This is the second Louisiana lynching within thirty days by the press of the country. No reply has as yet been made by you to our inquiry of January 6 for information as to any action you might deem fitting to take in the circumstances of a Negro lynched on January 26. For the information of the newspapers of the country which receive our regular press service, we inquire what action you as Governor propose to take to uphold the laws of Louisiana.

(Signed) JOHN R. SHILLADY,
Secretary National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

TWELFTH LOUISIANA LYNCHING ROUSES SHILLADY'S IRE.

Courier-Telegraph News

He Telegraphs Protest to Governor and Others.

7-6-18

New York, June 25.—The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People makes public telegrams of protest to Gov. R. G. Pleasant of Louisiana and to the Chamber of Commerce of Monroe, Baton Rouge, Shreveport and New Orleans, La., against the lynching last week of John Clayton, a Negro, charged with having shot and wounded Ben Brooks, a white farmer, near Mangham, La. The Association's telegram to the Governor directs his attention to the fact that this lynching brings Louisiana's total number of lynchings since the United States entered the war, up to twelve. The telegram further points out that the lynched Negro, according to Louisiana press reports, had been wounded several times in a battle between himself and the mob which pursued him, and so was practically helpless. The Association tells the Governor that lynching must stop, and asks him whether Louisiana proposes to do her part to put down this menace to national well-being. The telegram follows:

June 25, 1918.

Hon. R. G. Pleasant, Governor,
Baton Rouge, La.

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, directs your atention to the lynching of John Clayton, a Negro, near Mangham, La., on Tuesday, June 18. Press story to Shereveport Times of 19th states that Clayton was lynched after battle with posse in which the Negro had been several times wounded and therefore helpless. You are well aware that the crime of which Clayton was accused, that of shooting and wounding his white employer, was punishable in the ordinary courts of your state. Louisiana, by her continued disregard of lawful procedure, her permitting mobs to flout her coures and lynch Negroes, is placing the nation in an unfavorable light before the peoples of the world. America, for the sake of the great cause in which she is engaged, and to which upwards of 150,000 Negro soldiers have pledged sideration of national honor, to do justice at home. In the name of the 117 active branches and 35,000 members of this Association, and in that of the larger law-abiding citizenship of the

John R. Shillady, Secretary
N. A. A. C. P.

June 25, 1918.

(Telegram to Chamber of Commerce of Monroe, Baton Rouge, Shreveport, and New Orleans, La.)

Once more Louisiana springs into a kind of infamy of fame by lynching another Negro, John Clayton, on June 18, near Mangham, La., making 12 Negroes that have been lynched in your state since the United States entered the war. We have addressed a telegram of protest to Gov. Pleasant. Previous indications are that the Governor will take no action. We ask your Chamber to consider what Louisiana owes to the nation at this time. Lynching is a foul blot upon our national honor and permits foreign peoples to point the finger of scorn at America at a time when our prestige abroad and national morale at home demand that our citizens abide by the laws and uphold our courts. All classes of our citizens are needed in food conservation for efficient labor and in loyal support of the government. White men are not lynched in Louisiana. The danger of lynching Negroes at this time ought to be obvious.

John R. Shillady,
Secretary N. A. A. C. P.

"UNWISE REMARKS."

Seldom and so earnestly has The Savannah Press lifted its voice in weeping exhortation over the frequent recurrence of lynchings in this state that it is sometimes tempted to succumb to silent despair.

The affair, when the wife of the murdered Hayes Turner was hanged to a tree and lynched because she made "unwise remarks" must assuredly have brought a chill of horror and a suffering sense of shame to every decent and self-respecting citizen of this state. Assuredly, it has topped the record of shameless atrocities which have disgraced this state.

Writing to The Augusta Chronicle to express his indignation and dismay over the affair, Major Joseph B. Cumming says:

"A new capital offense in Georgia—and one so heinous that it cannot wait on the regular and orderly processes of law, but must be punished by those noble protectors of society—lynchers! The designation of this crime, calling for such swift punishment, is "Unwise Remarks."

Poor Mary Turner was a victim to the lust for blood which the lawless killing of her husband had awakened. The mob may justify itself, under peculiar circumstances, for taking upon itself the burden and responsibility which belong to the law, but let the lower instinct once sweep aside law on any pretext and the next swift step is brutality, for brutality's sake.

Here is the way Major Cumming sees this hideous incident:

"Look at this picture: A poor, abject Negro woman is informed of the lynching of her husband—let it be granted himself a murderer. She cannot keep silence. She cannot express her agony in terms of Christian forgiveness. She cannot even use the high-sounding phrases of the fine old pagan philosophers. She blurts out an "unwise remark." Away with her to the nearest limb! Break her neck and then manifest the calm, righteous and judicial judgment of her executioners by "riddling her body with bullets." Were these human beings or fiends hot from hell? Was she a human being? If not, let us stop calling on her race for men to fight, as we are sure they will well do, for our country and for us.

Where are the grand juries? Where are the petit juries? Where are the sheriffs? Where is public opinion? Is it dead? Or is it cowed by a handful of the most detestable murderers and cowards? God in heaven have mercy on us! Let the governor—if he will do no more—proclaim a day of deepest humiliation and most earnest prayer, in which we may plead humbly and agonizingly with the All-Father, who, dreadful thought, has said: "Vengeance is mine," not to visit his righteous vengeance on us in the slaughter on the sea and across the sea of our dear boys, who, with Negro comrades in arms, have gone to fight for the betterment of the world.

Major Cumming's suggestion for a state day of humiliation and prayer should be accepted. Let us hope that Governor Dorsey will take this occasion to call the people of the state to a realization of the fearful trend of these horrid crimes. Something must be done, when the wife of a murdered man is hanged and riddled with bullets for making "unwise remarks."—Savannah Press, May 22, 1918.

NEGRO WOMEN HOLD HUMILIATION SERVICE

Resolutions Expressive of Feelings Sent President and Governor

Tribune 6-8-18

Anent communications received by Mrs. R. L. Barnes, and Mrs. Geo. S. Williams from Miss Lucy Laney of Augusta, calling upon the women not only of Savannah, but the state, to unite in a service of humiliation and prayer as a protest against the awful lynching that recently disgraced our state, especially that of Mary Turner, the women of Toussaint L'Overteur Branch, American Red Cross met on Wednesday night of last week. This was done through the efforts of Mrs. Geo. S. Williams and it was a service filled with ferverence and earnestness. After the service of prayer the following resolutions were unanimously adopted and a copy forwarded to President Wilson and one to Governor Dorsey:

"Whereas, the Negro Womanhood of Georgia has been shocked by the lunching of Mary Turner at Valdosta Sunday May 19, 1918, for an alleged unwise remark in reference to the lynching of her husband; and

"Whereas, we the Negro women of the state are aroused by this unwarranted lawlessness and are discouraged and crushed by a spirit of humiliation and dread; and

Whereas, we deplore the migratory movement of the Negro from the South, yet we cannot counsel them to remain in the light of these conditions under which we live; and

"Whereas, our labor is in these cotton and corn fields and rice swamps, and in this frightful hour of the great world. war, our sons and husbands are giving their lives in defense of the country we all love so dearly; and

"Whereas, in every forward movement in our national life the Negro has come to the front and shared in the advanceand crimsoned every field of strife from Boston to 'no man's land, for the principles held sacred by every true American; and

Whereas, we feel that our lives are unsafe as long as this iniquitous institution exists;

"We therefore are asking that you use all the power of your great office to prevent similar occurrences and punish the perpetrators of this foul deed and urge that sure and swift justice be meted out to them."

Signed,
"Colored Federated Clubs"

The following reply was received from the President:

"The White House
Washington
May 31, 1918

"My Dear Madam:

"The President directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your telegram of even date, and to say that he is bringing it to the attention of the Attorney General

"J. P. Tumulty
"Secretary to the President

"Mrs. Rebecca Stiles Taylor,
Savannah, Ga."

These ladies of the Red Cross are to be commended for their timely and layol action. Their effort will be far-reaching.

Lynchings-1918
Discussions 349

Negro Press (South)

Progressive White Men Form Law and Order League

The Louisville News. March 2, 1918

(Special to the News.)

Nashville, Tenn., March 1.

Sunday afternoon, Feb. 24, at Wilson Auditorium of the Y. M. C. A., this city, there was organized by leading white citizens, a Law and Order League for the suppression of lynch law. The meeting of the 24th followed a preliminary meeting of February 17, when a committee of seven, consisting of Dr. Edwin Mims, chairman, Judge George N. Tillman, Dr. Cary E. Morgan, C. A. Craig, Bruce R. Payne, P. D. Maddin and Lee J. Loventhal, was appointed to draft resolutions and to submit a plan of action to the meeting of the 24th. The meeting on the 24th was called to order by Chancellor J. H. Kirkland of Vanderbilt University, who nominated Judge George N. Tillman as chairman of the meeting. The meeting was attended, according to the Nashville Banner of the 25th inst., which contains a full account of the proceedings, by the foremost men in education, business and professional life of Nashville, including Judge Samuel Cole Williams of the Supreme Court, Mayor Pupton of Nashville, and many others. The resolutions adopted occupied nearly three columns of the Nashville Banner of February 25 and are signed by ninety-six leading citizens of Nashville.

The Law and Order League is to be incorporated as a general welfare corporation, the specific purposes of the corporation being outlined as follows:

"The organization shall be known as the Law and Order League.

"The objects of the league shall be to bring about a campaign of education and all other lawful means, the development of a sound public sentiment that will lead to the prompt and certain enforcement of existing law for the prevention and punishment of crime.

"To aid in the preparation and enactment of whatever new laws may be necessary for securing early and effective punishment of crime and the maintenance of law and order.

"To create and arouse a more active public sentiment in the young and old in favor of enforcement of law and to combat the evils of lawlessness.

"To cultivate a spirit of higher respect for the majesty of the law, for the officers by whom and the agencies by which it is administered, and to uphold the officers of the law in the performance of their duties.

"To hold public meetings, prepare and distribute literature, provide lectures, and to urge the pulpit, press and schools to stress the necessity for the suppression of crime and the maintenance of law and order, to the end that mob violence and at least the more serious crimes shall be condemned by public sentiment, and certainly punished by the established processes of the law.

"The activities of this league shall be absolutely non-political—except in the direct advancement of the objects of its organization."

The following excerpts from the resolution are submitted:

"We protest with all the emphasis we can command against atrocities that are too barbaric to be recited. We condemn any official who may be held responsible for the overthrow or non-enforcement of law. But we are forced to confess that the silence of the best people in the presence of this distressing situation, and their unwillingness to grapple with it, have helped to produce the conditions out of which have sprung lawless and frenzied mobs and timid officers of the law. We believe that the overwhelming sentiment of the citizens of this community and state is against this betrayal of law and order, but it needs to be organized into definite action. If we do not do something we realize that what has happened in other places is just as likely to happen in Nashville or any other community any day. As for ourselves, we will be silent no longer. We not merely protest, but are resolved to do our utmost to prevent such catastrophes in the future.

"We have a strong conviction that lynching is unjustifiable under any and all circumstances, and is wrong in the sight of God and man. Whatever may be said of a certain wild justice in pioneer days, or of conditions that prevailed after the Civil War, we cannot now defend lynching. We must condemn it at all times, and especially since it has become associated with the monstrous orgies of later days. If one group of men decides that lynching is justifiable for one crime, another will decide that it is equally justifiable for another, and so on, until, as the facts established, it is resorted to for every sort of crime or offense. Reliable statistics show that only about one-fourth of the lynchings in recent years have been for the crime of rape. Nor are the victims confined to the Negro race, for white men and women have been lynched as weell. A mob knows no reason, makes no distinction and sets no limit upon its passion. Mob violence is a contagious social disease, and instead of deterring crime it incites it. Lawlessness begets lawlessness. If lynchings occurred in every state, it would be none the less serious in any community. The fact that it has become a national menace should not weaken or mitigate local efforts against the practice."

"While public sentiment is thus being educated, we shall use every opportunity to bring to bear upon responsible officers the pressure of organized public opinion. We will uphold them in their enforcement of law. We request judges to make mob law a special subject of instruction to all grand juries. We urge sheriffs to prepare for any emergency that may arise. We notice in the newspapers that the judge and attorney general of that district have already taken steps to investigate the most recent lynching in this state. They must be aware of the provisions of the ouster law of 1915, that allows them, or any ten citizens of the county in which the lynching occurs, to institute proceedings to oust any officer who fails to do his duty. The same law provides that the Governor shall have power, and it shall be his duty, whenever he has knowledge that reasonable grounds exist for the proceedings authorized by this act against any state, county or municipal officer, to ask the Attorney General of the State, the district attorney, or as the case may be, to institute aid prosecute the same against the offending officer. This law has been construed by the Supreme Court to be applicable to sheriffs, and in the case of Sheriff Reichman of Shelby county, it was held thatt unless the sheriff uses all means provided by law to enforce the law, he has failed in his duty. It is apparent that it is just as much the sheriff's duty to protect human life and keep down mob violence, as it is to prevent the sale of liquor. It is also worthy of note that the Supreme Court has held that the officer is not entitled to trial by jury, but the proceedings are summary in character and the judge himself can render judgment on the facts."

The resolutions further "earnestly invite the co-operation of the colored race," and refer to the unfortunate "impression (which) prevails with some that Negroes tend to expend their indignation against the crime of lynching and to lose sight of the crime which often leads to lynching. We insist that the condemnation of the cause shall be as unqualified as the condemnation of the consequences. The attitude of the Negro toward the Negro criminal is often too protective, and that of the whites too retaliatory." Then follows an appeal to the leaders of both races to "obliterate the condemnation and punishment of those who as individuals or as communities, would take law into their own hands."

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People has addressed a letter to the officers of the new Law and Order League, advising them of its accord with their purposes, and reminding them that as an organization, it ought not to wait until the next outrage occurs, but that they should see to it that prompt and effective action is taken by the Governor and the authorities of Tennessee to bring justice those who so foully outraged the lows of Tennessee in the Estill Springs horror on February 12.

Nashville Globe April 26, 1918.

ANOTHER LYNCHING.

Down in Henderson County the other day, an alleged Negro bootlegger shot and killed the sheriff of the County while evading arrest. The Negro was captured and the usual result followed.

The Globe has always stood for law and order, has no words of commendation for those who violate the laws of the land. The murderer of the sheriff committed a most heinous crime, and without any doubt would have been adequately punished had the law been allowed its sway. No sane man believes otherwise. Those men who strung the criminal up and afterwards [illegible] the body, are guilty of murder, just as guilty as the Negro who so wantonly murdered the sheriff. Tennessee's best citizenship, is sorry the affair happened. This makes the fourth Negro to be burned in the state in a short period of time. Well, what is going to be done about it? 349

The Nashville Banner Comments As Follows:

The lynching of the Negro murderer of Sheriff McBride at Lexington lacked some of the brutal and barbaric features that have characterized other lynchings in the state within the last year, but it none the less overthrew the law and was a resort to mob violence that for no reason should occur in a well ordered commonwealth and among a people claiming advanced civilization.

The state demeans and injures itself by permitting these frequent exhibitions of outlawry and they do no good toward checking crime. They increase and acerbate the feeling of race antipathy; they create a demoralized sentiment that defies and lowers regard for law and brings authority into contempt. It furthermore encourages the lawless spirit that exists in every community and that without the restraint are likely to revert to primitive conditions, and indulge the love of a "man hunt" and savage cruelty such as existed in barbaric times, before law was constituted.

Law and the authority constituted by the law must be supreme to command respect and when there are frequent lynchings law loses public respect and authority becomes subject to contempt and derision.

The white men make and administer the law in Tennessee and are jealous of that assumed prerogative. To make it secure they should not themselves throw the law into contempt and go in the face of the authority they have provided for its enforcement. To keep down criticism and troublesome renewal of the race question the white people of the South

should be especially careful and zealous in upholding the law in respect to Negro criminals in order to give support to the contention for white supremacy.

The lynching practice makes Ishmaelites of Negroes, It creates among them a hatred and resentment towards the whites that would not otherwise exist and increases their criminal propensities.

But aside from all this, the state should not be disgraced and civilized sentiment outraged by repeated occurrences of this kind.

he lynching at Lexington like that at Estell Springs and the one near Memphis all occuring within a year's time, could have been prevented by a proper exercise of executive authority. They all had previous advertisement. There were at least abundant indications that mob violence was imminent and there is no record that the executive authority in the state made any sort of effort to prevent its consummation.

This statement is made with regret and without any sort of personal or political ill-feeling, but it is a lamentable fact.

The murder of Sheriff McBride was a dastardly and heinous crime, but criminals in civilized lands are amenable to law, to the state and not to mobs.

Mob violence has increased in Tennessee and in the South, and the reason is that there has been no punishment of mob offenders. It gives opportunity for the naturally lawless to vent their blood lust, and has created a perverted sentiment that feeds on repeated occurances of the kind and seeks to give them the sanction of public custom.

As the Banner has before taken occasion to say, Negroes were first lynched for offenses against white women and then for all capital offenses, and there have been instances in some parts of the South where they were lynched for arson or grand larceny, and in others where there was only strong suspicion of their guilt. Leaving out all question of wrong and injustice to the Negro, any right-thinking, intelligent mind can see how fearfully damaging and demoralizing such things are to the states and communities that tolerate them and to what a dangerous condition they inevitably tend.

The vigilantes in the early days of California first served a proper and needed purpose, but degenerated into the hanging of men on trumped-up charges in order to put them out of somebody's way or to gratify a personal animosity. The same was true of the Klu-Klux Klan, brought into existence by onerous reconstruction condition in the South.

Tennessee is a self-governing commonwealth of the American Union. This is the second decade of the twentieth century. We are fighting a desperate war with a powerful military oligarchy to sustain democracy and it is assuredly incumbent on us to prove that democracy makes effective government.

The Banner has always denounced mob violence wherever it occured and shall continue to do so wherever or for what reason it is practiced. Whether or not its efforts are effective, a duty to the state, to humanity and to civilization are fulfilled.

URGES THAT LYNCHERS BE BROUGHT TO TRIAL

The Raleigh

National Association for Advancement of Colored People Wires Governor for Support

SENDS TELEGRAM TO CHAMBER COMMERCE

Solicitor Herbert E. Norris Commended For Prompt Investigation

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, with headquarters in New York, has wired Governor Bickett urging full support of his office behind Solicitor Herbert E. Norris to bring those responsible for the lynching of George Taylor last week to justice.

At the same time the Chamber of Commerce of Raleigh received a telegram of similar importance while Solicitor Norris received the commendatory telegram upon his investigation into the lynching.

The organization has one hundred and fifty branches, seven of which are in this State. While condemning the lynching in strongest terms the telegrams received here are no less severe in the condemnation of the outrage committed on the Wake County woman which precipated the lynching. The organization charges the local authorities with gross negligence in allowing prisoners to be insufficiently guarded that four armed men could take them from the officers of the law.

Message to Governor.

"The National Association for Advancement of Colored People, speaking in the name of its one hundred and fifty branches, seven of which are in North Carolina." reads the telegram to the Governor, "expressing its horror at the dastardly crime committed upon person of white woman citizen of your State, but believing with President Wilson that every lynching is a blow at the heart of ordered law and humane justice and that every American who takes part in the action of a mob or gives any sort of contenance is a betrayer of this great democracy, assumes that you will need no urging to support President Wilson's earnest appeal of July 26, against lynching by throwing the full support of your office behind Solicitor Herbert E. Norris, of Wake County, in his efforts as reported in the Raleigh News and Observer of November 7, to bring those responsible for the lynching of George Taylor a Negro, on November 5, to justice. Maintenance of orderly processes of law is of extreme importance at this time when allied nations are apparently in final stages of their war against the ruthless and autocratic power of German Kaiser.

"This lynching," the telegram adds "the ninth to occur in the country since President Wilson issued his anti-lynching pronouncement, was particularly atrocious. Local authorities grossly negligent in allowing prisoners to be so inadequately guarded that four armed men were sufficient force to take prisoners from officers of law. Prompt and firm action by North Carolina authorities to bring flouters of law to trial will make record of your State clear and enhance its dignity among States of nation."

The telegram is signed by John R. Shillady, secretary of the organization.

The following telegram was sent to the Chamber of Commerce:

"As the representative business organization of your State you will appreciate evil effects of unpunished and uncondemned lynchings no matter how reprehensible the crime, and their disturbance of labor conditions in States where lynchings occur. Nothing can do more to maintain confidence in law and legal institutions in America than indictment, fair trial, and adequate punishment of lynchers."

To Solicitor Herbert E. Norriss sent this telegram:

"National Association for Advancement of Colored People in name of its one hundred and fifty branches, seven of which are in North Carolina and its 40,000 members, expressing its condemnation of the crime against the person of Mrs. L. S. Rogers, strongly commends your action in beginning an investigation into lynching of George Taylor at Rolesville, Wake County, and trusts that coroner's jury may support President's Wilson's strong appeal for ordered law and humane justice by ascertaining the names of lynchers, returning indictments against them and placing them on trial, in courts, thus vindicating civilized methods of orderly procedure.

ANOTHER NEGRO BURNED AT THE STAKE.

The Associated Press brought the very painful news of the burning at the stake of another colored man, which occurred at Estill Springs, Tenn., by a mob of one thousand five hundred. It was stated that the Negro, McIlherron by name, was suspected of killing two white men and probably wounding another; but it was not at all certain, and upon mere suspicion, the mob jerked him up without proof of his guilt and burned him to the stake.

In view of the fact that our country is in bloody conflict in one of the greatest wars in all history, we thought this diabolical crime of lynching and burning human beings without rhyme or reason, had ceased; for it seems to us that we need every group of the American people against the common enemy. But, alas, the same old game of lynching and burning human beings goes merrily on. It is unthinkable that in any civilized community in this great country that a human being could be jerked up on mere suspicion of guilt and burned at the stake. This occurred in the great State of Tennessee, not far from Nashville—one of the leading cities of the South. It was done in utter defiance of the laws of the land and without excuse. Under our system of government, no one should be deprived of life or property without due process of law. This is as old as the Constitution of the United States itself, and one of its plain provisions; and yet, men and women are jerked up, lynched and burned like dogs.

"DEMOCRACY"

"A Democracy Is Founded Upon Equal Rights, Equal Duties and Equal Responsibilities For All Citizens."

The Daily Herald

"THE BEAM IN OUR EYE."

"Autocracy is dead in the world and here in America national prohibition and woman suffrage merely pause in the background to decorate their chariots wheels for a triumphal entry.

"Yet a glance about us, even here in democracy's home, will wor nus that the time is not yet at hand for us to don ascensional robes and pin on our wings.

"We rejoice in the release of subject races, but we are reminded by a recent address of President Moorfield Storey of the National Association for the Advancement of colored People, delivered before the Wisconsin Bar Association, that there live in our country today ten or twelve millions of native Americans whose constitutional rights—the right to vote, to a trial by jury, to protection of life and property—are habitually abridged or denied.

"Mr. Storey recites the Negro's exclusion from labor unions, the wretched quarters he is often forced to occupy in cities at unreasonable rents, the doors closed against him when he seeks a higher level, the discrimination against him in the matter of education in those sections where separate schools are maintained.

(Continued on page Four.)

Incomplete

IS IT TREASON?

The frequent and brutal lynching of Negroes is arousing the Negro race as never before. Seriously, something must be done to put a stop to this infamous practice. The Negroes, like all other peoples engaged in the war, are living in a high tension and the frequent lynching of men and women of the Negro race stretching the tension of the race almost to the breaking point. The situation is serious if it is not bordering on the verge of desperation. One thing is sure, unconsciously it is undermining the Negro's enthusiasm for participation in the war. It could hardly be otherwise, a government that has centralized power sufficient to draft men should have centralized power sufficient to protect the loved ones left behind. The Negro does not make a plea for mercy for the guilty, but he demands that all shall be tried by jury, that the guilty or innocent may be found and that the guilty alone shall be adequately punished. Advocate 5-25-18

Now comes a nerve racking dispatch from Valdosta, Georgia, of the lynching of four Negroes, two of whom were husband and wife. The charge is that they were implicated in a murder. The despatch goes on to say that the Negroes who were lynched and the white man who was murdered had recently quarreled over an account. And any one who knows at all the situation in such cases, knows that this means that the white landlord presented to the Negro what the Negro thought to be an unfair account. Negro tenants have been robbed literally out of millions of dollars and a Negro tenant must not dispute a white landlord's account. The probabilities are that this explains pretty accurately the cause for the dispute between the parties near Valdosta, Georgia. Two of those who were lynched were guilty of having the plot laid at their home and even this charge was not proven. But the details of the lynching and the causes leading thereto are incidental. These aside. The outstanding fact is that three men and one woman, and the probable crime of this woman is that she was the wife of one of the men involved, were lynched.

What will be done about it? NOTHING. The law is powerless, because the officials are either in sympathy with the mob or are indifferent. The world must be made safe for democracy, but there is very little democracy in Georgia, thereby hangs the shame and disgrace of American.

The only rift of light in this very darkened situation is the awakening American conscience, North and South, voicing no uncertain protest.

We are gratified to note the patriotic activities of the Tennessee Law and Order League in its endeaver to create public opinion in that state which will make the lynching and burning of Negroes at the stake impossible in the future.

The resolutions of the Tennessee Conference of Charities and Corrections call upon the President of the United States to issue a proclamation to the American people to the effect that the lynching of Negroes by white mobs constitutes a crime against the nation and appeal to Congress to pass laws so declaring and giving to federal grand juries and federal courts the right to indict and the power to try lynchers.

The resolutions refer to the lynching of Negroes by white as treasonable to the nation, as striking at the very root of national solidarity and efficiency; they declare that mob lynchings will have the effect of increasing the length of the war and the cost in dead and wounded and that their occurrence gives aid and comfort to the enemy.

The resolutions of the Tennessee Conference of Charities and Corrections follow:

"Whereas, the excitement connected with this stupendous war appears to have undermined the self-control of some of the American people to such an extent that lynchings seem to be occurring with increasing frequency and

"Whereas, such occurrences are incompatible with the principles of justice and democracy for which we are fighting; and

"Whereas, the lynching of men of one blood or race by those of another is not at this time an ordinary act of lawlessness which may be left to the local authorities but strikes at the very root of our national solidarity and efficiency, by raising issues of race and of blood among our own people and will inevitably increase the length of the war and the cost in dead and wounded we will have to pay for victory and thus give aid and comfort to the enemy; and

"Whereas, we do not believe those guilty of this lawlessness realize the treasonable effect of their act;

"Now, Therefore, the Tennessee Conference of Charities and Corrections in convention assembled does hereby respectfully petition the President of the United States to issue a proclamation to the American people on the subject; and

"Whereas, such acts do in fact amount to crimes against the nation, we do further petition Congress to pass an act so declaring and giving Federal Grand Juries and Courts the right to indict and try those charged therewith."

Will the President of the United States and Congress halt long enough to correct this evil and put the fighting nerve into one-tenth of our American people and one-tenth of our army? For the good of our men at the front, lynching should be stopped. It is a military necessity. May we have prompt and necessary action by the National Administration? The world and we await an answer.

THE AMERICAN [illegible]

The Advocate 5-25-18

We have every reason to severely condemn the awful depths to which Germany sank during the four years of war just passed. There are incidents charged against Germany and the soldiers of the German Army in particular that will cast a pall over German civilization for all time to come. The blood of the innocent will cry from the ground of the invaded soil of Belgium and of France. The incense of holy virtue, sacrificed on the altar of German brutality will burn for unnumbered centuries in condemnation of the reckless and inhuman butchery and the viscious lust of the Hun of Europe. No word is strong enough to condemn the lawlessness the unhumanity, the lasciviousness, the treachery, the down right savagery of the Huns, led on by the philosophers of Germany who espoused the theory that might made right. That, thank God, has been exploded, never again to be tolerated in the clear light of civilization.

Can we quite forget that as there are Huns in Europe so there are Huns in America When we speak of the killing of the innocent in Belgium and France, can we quite forget the wail that comes up from Georgia and from Louisiana of men and women who have been slain without cause? And now there comes into our office, fully authenticated, but not yet brought to the light of the public, the killing or lynching of 8 Negroes in Brooks County, Georgia only recently. Not a word of this is found in public print.

The whole Southland was stirred Monday morning by an account of a near riot at Winston-Salem, North Carolina when in an altercation a Negro shot a white man and the former was duly arrested and placed in jail awaiting his trial. A mob was formed on a Sunday afternoon, the jail was charged, a Negro was shot. It was discovered later

"HAS THE NEGRO RAPIST"

Planet 6-15-18.

The hideous menace of the Negro rapist has been brought to Iowa from the old south in the crime committed at Camp Dodge last Friday by five black devils in U. S. army uniform. The white soldiers were restrained the story was kept out of the Des Moines newspapers for three days and then soft pedaled when it was printed and there was no mob as there would have been in the south but it was because the white people of this state have not yet learned to realize how close this menace of the Negro rapist hangs over them at all times when the half savage African from the hill districts and wild plantation life of the south is brought among them.

These Negro troops were brought north because public sentiment in the south feared the arming of the densely ignorant black man. The man from the jungle has remained true to his bestial instincts and has betrayed the friendship or unwarned indifference of the white people of the north.

An innocent, unwarned country girl sitting by the public road within hail of 30,000 U. S. soldiers and in company with the boy she had promised to marry was set upon by five black fiends in U. S. uniform. Two burly Negroes knocked out the white boy three dragged the white girl into the bushes and four of them successfully assaulted her before her compaion regained consciousness and gave the alarm. The guilty men are said to be in custody and the punishment is life imprisonment or death.

The kind of colored men who would do such an awful thing are beyond reforming in a prison. Being U. S. soldiers they deserve the death penalty for their crime and their extinction by hanging is the only punishment that can make society safe from them. It is the only thing that will make innocent black men safe from reprisal by the white race. This government has an awful problem on its hands in the making of soldiers out of half savage blacks from the southern plantations. They destroyed their chance at Brownsville and were brought north. They will no longer have a fair chance at Camp Dodge and will have to move on. When a foolish committee put on a colored glee club before 10,000 people at the Roosevelt meeting Monday night the crowd applauded the singing but every white soldier in uniform acting as usher stood stolid and sullen with his arms folded and hate in his heart altho he knew that the individual black men before him were guiltless. The race problem fired into flames by the Negro rapist is a real one within the United States army today.

(Times Republican.)
Marshalltown, Iowa.

7(c)

hat an innocent Negro had been shot and the mob turned again upon the jail to find the "right man." It took the fire department, the police force of Winston-Salem with the Home Guards from Greensboro and Charlotte to suppress the mob spirit at Winston-Salem. It is a rather let down of our civilization when we know full well that law is in the saddle, that the constituted authorities are perfectly able and will see that any infraction of the law is punished and the guilty has not the slightest chance to escape, to have our American citizens to take the law in their own hands and administer punishment not to the guilty but punishment upon the innocent. And this is pretty nearly the record of every mob. The mob leaders are American Huns who are a disgrace to American life and America will stand impeached before the civilized world until we drive the Hun from our own land and from under the sacred folds of the American flag. Until we do drive the last American Hun from the sacred territory of America, we can with ill grace sit at the peace table and tell other Nations how to suppress lawlessness within their borders. We must cast the beam out of our own eye if we would take the mote from the eye of our European brother. The Hun of Europe is gone. The Hun of America must follow in his wake.

TENNESSEE'S FINE EXAMPLE

LAW AN ORDER LEAGUE TO SUPPRESS LYNCHING ORGANIZED AT NASHVILLE, TENN.

Sunday afternoon, February 24, at Wilson Auditorium of the Y. M. C. A., Nashville, Tenn., there was organized by leading white citizens a Law and Order League for the suppression of lynch law. The meeting of the 24th followed a preliminary meeting of February 17, when a committee of seven, consisting of Dr. Edward Mims, chairman, Judge George N. Tillman, Dr. Cary E. Morgan, C. A. Craig, Bruce R. Payne, P. D. Maddin and Lee J. Loventhal, were appointed to draft resolutions and to submit a plan of action to the meeting of the 24th. The meeting on the 24th was called to order by Chancellor J. H. Kirkland of Vanderbilt University, who nominated Judge George N. Tillman as chairman of the meeting. The meeting was attended, according to the Nashville Banner of the 25th, inst., which contains a full account of the proceedings, by the foremost men in education, business and professional life of Nashville, including Judge Samuel Cole Williams of the Supreme Court, Mayor Gupton of Nashville, and many others. The resolutions adopted occupied nearly three columns in the Nashville Banner of February 25 and are signed by ninety-six leading citizens of Nashville.

The Law and Order League is to be incorporated as a general welfare corporation, the specific purposes of the corporation being outlined as follows:

"The organization shall be known as the Law and Order League.

"The objects of the league shall be to bring about a campaign of education and by all other lawful means, the development of a sound public sentiment that will lead to the prompt and certain enforcement of existing laws for the prevention and punishment of crime.

"To aid in the preparation and enactment of whatever new laws may be necessary for securing early and effective punishment of crime and the maintenance of law and order.

"To create and arouse a more active public sentiment in the young and old in favor of enforcement of law and to combat the evils of lawlessness.

"To cultivate a spirit of high respect for the majesty of the law, for the officers by whom and the agencies by which it is administered and to uphold the officers of the law in the performance of their duties.

"To hold public meetings, prepare and distribute literature, provide lectures, and to urge the pulpit, press and schools to stress the necessity for the suppression of crime and the maintenance of law and order, to the end that mob violence and at least the more serious crimes shall be condemned by public sentiment and certainly punished by the established processes of the law.

"The activities of this league shall be absolutely non-political—except in the direct advancement of the objects of its organization."

The following excerpts from the resolutions are submitted.

"We protest with all the emphasis we can command against atrocities that are too barbaric to be recited. We condemn any official who may be held responsible for the overthrow or non-enforcement of law. But we are forced to confess that the silence of the best people in the presence of this distressing situation and their unwillingness to grapple with it have helped to produce the conditious out of which have sprung lawless and frenzied mobs and timid officers of the law. We believe that the overwhelming sentiment of the citizens of this community and state is against this betrayal of law and order, but it needs to be organized into definite action. If we do not do something we realize that what has happenedin other places is just as likely to happen in Nashville or any other community any day. As for ourselves, we will be silent no longer. We not merely protest, but are resolved to do our utmost to prevent such catastrophes in the future.

"We have a strong conviction that lynching is unjustifiable under any and all circumstances, and is wrong in the sight of man and God. Whatever may be said of a certain wild justice in pioneer days, or of conditions that prevailed after the Civil War, we cannot now defend lynching. We must condemn it at all times, and especially since it has become associated with the monstrous orgies of later days. If one group of men decides that lynching is justifiable for one crime, another will decide that it is equally justifiable for another, and so on, until, as the facts established, it is resorted to for every sort of crime or offenese Reliable statistics show that only about one-fourth of the lynchings in recent years have been for the crime of rape.

RESOLUTIONS.

Hon. Hugh M. Dorsey,

Governor of the State of Georgia

Sir:

Whereas, the Negro woman hood of Georgia has been shocked by the lynching of Mary Turner at Valdosta, Sunday, May 19, 1918, for an alleged unwise remark in reference to the lynching of her husband; and

Whereas, we, the Negro women of the State are aroused by this unwarranted lawlessness and are discouraged and crushed by a spirit humilation and dread; and

Whereas, we deplore the migratory movement of the Negro from the South, yet we can not council them to remain in the light of these conditions under which we live; and

Whereas, our labor is in the cotton and corn fields and rice swamps, and in this frightful hour of the great world war, our sons and husbands are giving their lives in the defense of the country we all love so dearly; and

Whereas, in every forward movement in our national life, the Negro has come to the front and shared in the advance and crimsoned every field of strife from Boston to "No Man's Land" for the principles held dear by every true American; and

Whereas, we feel that our lives are unsafe as long as this iniquitious institution exisits—we do not countenance or condone crime in any form and believe fully in the enforcement of law regardless of race—agaist all who attempt to commit or punish crime outside of the pale of the law.

Therefore we ask the chief executive of the State of Georgia to give his influence and support for the enactment and enforcement of such measures as will prevent lawlessness.

Signed

BY THE COLORED WOMEN OF MACON, GA., IN SESSION MAY 2nd 1918.

GOVERNOR DORSEY HITS MOB-RULE.

The suppression of mob law only awaits the decisive and determined action of such chief executives as Governor Hugh M. Dorsey, of our grand old state. What the state needs for the suppression of mob law and anarchy is a governor who will act promptly and decisively. Governor Dorsey made the race for governor upon the platform of the enforcement of the law; that the law was supreme and that every citizen, high or low, was subject to the law and must obey the law or suffer the consequences of the disobedience. The people elected him governor because they believed he was fearlss and would enforce the law; and his prompt action in declaring that a state of insurrection existed in certain parts of Brooks and Lowndes counties, and the placing of the affected territory under military law, is characteristic of the man. And he is to be commended for his determination to suppress lawlessness of any kind in the commonwealth. The Negroes, who are principally the victims of mob violence, must get together and appeal to the conscience of the American people to suppress mob violence.

More drastic action, such as the governor took when he placed the mob district in Brooks and Lowndes counties under military law, will wipe out lynching, suppress mob violence and guarantee to every citizen, be he black or white, the constitutional right to enjoy life, happiness and prosperity.

We congratulate you, governor, for your initiative and your intrepid leadership. We congratulate ourselves that with you the law is supreme and that every man must square himself with the law or meet the sad consequences of its violation.

Lynchings—1918 363

Negro Press (South)

VERY GOOD, MR. PRESIDENT, MANY THANKS

The President has spoken a strong word against lynching. To be sure he is not specific as to the lynchings of Negroes. That was not necessary. Negroes are not the only victims of lynching, although they constitute the largest percentage. It comes to pass, just as it was stated some years ago, if the mobs were left free to lynch Negroes at will, the menace would spread and persons of other races would be lynched. So that to-day mob rule stands guilty of the murder of women as well as men, of whites as well as blacks, of foreign-born as well as natives, and the excuse for its crimes has little basis in the assault upon womanhood. The pretext for lynching reaches all the way from a slight remark to murder and in some cases of assault against womanhood. But there never has been an excuse for lynching, especially for white men to lynch Negroes. Since they have taken over the entire machinery of government, every lynching is an admission of their own weakness in operating the legal machinery which they themselves made. Lynching has been a high crime against law and order, and the shame of it is that the law and order are constituted by the very same men who seek to destroy them.

The President's word is a strong one. It will add to the morale of the Negro peoples and the Negro troops. Nothing has had such a disquieting effect upon our people as lynching, and nothing has done more to weaken our enthusiasm in spite of our intense desire for 100 per cent efficiency in this great crisis. We simply have been human, and we could not rise above the fact that as we gave our men and means for the making safe of democracy elsewhere we were utterly unprotected here. We care less about the lynching of 100 men, more or less, during any given year, than we care about the awful fact that any number of men might have been lynched and that there is absolutely no redress.

This strong word from the Prseident will nerve the Negro peoples of this country as nothing else that he has recently said will. There is a feeling on the part of some of our people that the address should have dealt specifically with the conditions as they face us, but as a race we must shake ourselves free of any such feeling and realize that it was necessary in this deliverance to cover all lawlessness, and that while we regret the lynching of the German subject in Illinois, that one incident was played up very largely by the German people to show the lawlessness of the American people. But the spirit that led to the lynching of Praeger was grafted on the mob spirit which has lynched so many helpless Negroes. So that this blanket deliverance of the President is adequate, comprehensive and all that we could expect or desire. It comes, too, in response to a specific appeal on the part of the Negroes themselves, more directly than anyone else. In the Conference of Editors that was recently held in the City of Washington, this group of men spoke definitely and specifically, urging the President to give a strong word in condemnation of this awful crime which blots American life. It is a recognition of our right of appeal.

The President is entirely right. Lynching effects vitally "the honor of the Nation and the very character and integrity of our institutions." This, we fear, some of our friends have not been able to realize. We have friends who have had the cold feet on this subject. To state it otherwise, they have felt that the subject was too nauseating for their handling and hence they have kept hands off and nose off and we have had an unhealthy public sentiment which has been responsible, in a large measure, for the growth of lynching.

Now what the President needs is the support of every newspaper, religious and secular, and every forum, pulpit and platform, so that America may hear the message unto the last man. Why should the South or the States of the North that have been guilty of this ruthless taking of human life feel chagrined when multiplied thousands of the people in leadership have remained absolutely silent on this question that strikes at the very vitals of American life? This question must not stop with the President's address. It must be reinforced again and again, even in sections where there has been no lynching until the passion is spread throughout the length and breadth of the country, so that mob violence shall be frowned upon in such a way that it shall not be tolerated for another moment.

Grateful, Mr. President, for the timeliness of your stirring address to fellow-Americans, may you go just one step further? You have no more loyal supporters in your war program than the 12,000,000 Negroes of this country. If we were inclined to boast, we think we could say with assurance that you will find as much, if not more, loyalty, man for man, among the Negroes than any other set of Americans. There are Americans who have been and are loyal, upon whom the favors of the government have showered from the day that they landed at Plymouth Rock until now. Our history has been different and our situation has not all the time been agreeable, but none of these things move us in the time of a national crisis, so that we actually boast that we are the most patriotic element in American life. These 12,000,000 patriots thank you, Mr. President, for what you have done, and most earnestly petition that one step further be taken and that lynching be suppressed as a military necessity. It will not be stopped until the strong need of the centralized government is felt for its suppression.

Happily for our petition, Mr. President, this sentiment is reinforced by the best sentiment of the South, by the most representative papers of the South, including the Houston Post, the Atlanta Constitution, the Arkansas Gazette and others. The Mobile Register of Monday morning, July 29, after it had felt the thrill of the President's great message on lynching, says:

"The Atlanta Constitution says that if the State does not take an effective stand against lynching, the national government will assume jurisdiction and invoke Federal measures that will stop it. It was the late Judge Thomas G. Jones, of Alabama, who invoked the Federal law—and he was a Southerner and a former Confederate soldier. He did not succeed, but there can be no doubt that sentiment is growing that will bring about the endowment of Congress with power to legislate for the suppression of lynching. The wrong is here, and if the people of the States do not supply the remedy, the country at large will do so, for it is coming more and more to be recognized that ours must be a government of law."

There is a sentiment for the suppression of lynching as a military necessity everywhere. Will the President seize this opportunity, not merely to make the life of the Negro worth while, but to purge our nation of one of its awful sore spots? If the President will do this he will add much glory to his already illustrious career.

N. A. A. C. P. Issues Open Letter

Savannah
June. May 18, 1918

URGING EDUCATIONAL CAMPAIGN AGAINST LYNCH

N. Y. World Tue

Says Honest Efforts to Save Negro Prisoners are Rare

363

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, thru its Secretary, John R. Shillady of New York, issued the following statement today in the form of an open letter to Attorney General Thomas W. Gregory commenting on the latter's recent address to the Executive Committee of the American Bar Association in which the Attorney General urged an educational campaign against lynch law and mob violence:

May 10, 1918.

Hon. Thomas W. Gregory,
Attorney General of the U. S.,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

In the press of May 6 and May there is reported an address said to have been delivered by you to the Executive Committee of the American Bar Association in which you urged an educational campaign against lynch law. Such a campaign is sorely needed. In the press reports of your address to the Bar Association reference to individual cases is wholly to mob violence occasioned by public sentiment of alleged German propaganda. In one part of your address you say, very truly, that unless the hysteria which results in the lynching of men is checked it will create a condition of lawlessness from which we will suffer for a hundred years.

We would most respectfully call to your attention the fact that this condition of lawlessness which you apprehend and from which you believe we will suffer for a hundred years unless steps are taken immediately to check it, is now and has been in existence for many years past. Its victims have been largely Negroes. Since 1885 between 3,000 and 4,000 cases of lynching have been reported. Recently this Association caused one of its staff to take a careful investigation of the files of the Chicago Tribune, the New York Tribune, and other daily papers, magazines and books, for the purpose of compiling information in detail concerning lynching. The compiler has only three instances in which lynchers have been punished. In two of these cases the victim of the mob was white. In the third case, that of a particularly atrocious murder of a Tennessee farmer and his two daughters, the lynchers were two young and friendless white boys.

Since the United States entered war on April 2, 1917, our information is that 219 Negro men, women and children have been killed and lynched by mobs in addition to two white men, one of these being Robert Prager.

363

Four Negroes were lynched in Alabama, 2 in Arkansas, 1 in Florida, 7 in Georgia, 1 in Kentucky, 2 in South Caroling, 11 in Louisiana, 3 in Mississippi, 1 in North Carolina, 2 in Oklahoma, 5 in Tennessee, 9 in Texas, 2 in Virginia, 1 in West Virginia, and 1 in Wyoming. In addition to these cases of lynching per se, 175 men, women and children were tortured, burned and killed at East St. Louis in July 1917, and three Negroes were killed by a mob at Chester, Pa., in September, 1917. In some of these cases the lynchings were particularly atrocious. In Tennessee, for example, three men were burned at the stake, the burning being accompanied by savage torturing. In one case, which occurred two weeks ago, the body of the victim was burned at the stake after having been lynched by hanging.

In the case of the Negroes who have been lynched no question of loyalty to their country has been raised in any case. The crimes of which they were accused were ordinary crimes for which civil courts do now and have always provided adequate remedies and certain punishment. Furthermore, these Negroes were not men and women (for cowardly mobs lynch women as well as men) of wealth and position with opportunities through the engagement of learned counsel to secure delays in trial or mitigation of punishment, but they have been the poor, the friendless, and we regret to say, the despised.

The Association regards as significant the pronouncement you have made as Attorney General. We would most respectfully suggest to you the expedience of making a second pronounce

CONCEALING CRIMINALS
By Dr. H. R. Butler.

One day when Jesus was very busy doing good, as was his mission on earth, some one brought before him a woman. She was accused of one of the worst crimes known among the Jewish people. Then these so-called legal advisers said to Jesus, "Now, Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?" You know, as a rule, the fool's tongue waggeth much, while the wise holdeth his tongue. Thus it was with Jesus. The scriptures say, "But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, AS THOUGH HE HEARD THEM NOT. So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, "He that is without sin among you, LET HIM FIRST CAST A STONE AT HER. READER, you know the rest of the story.

Some few days ago there broke out here in Georgia a spirit of lawlessness that is really too shameful to think of, much less to talk about during these days of awful happenings the world over. But for the message of our good governor to the COLORED people of the state on the subject I would rather refrain saying anything.

I desire to say just here that, in my opinion, Hon. H. M. Dorsey is one among the best governors we have had. He is approachable and he will listen to the NON VOTING element of his citizens as few other governors have done. We both thank and congratulate him for that very excellent quality.

He very wisely criticised a league of colored citizens for not placing in their protests against lynching a protest against the crimes that lead up to lynching. That was alright. I, too, think it ought to have been placed there. But our good governor (if I make no mistake) said in his reply to the Augusta League, that when the better element of colored people convince the better element of white people that they have ceased to conceal criminals then lynching will cease, or words to that effect; when he makes that statement he simply states what the better element of colored people have been striving to do long before he was born. We do not deny that there are a criminal class among our people; we do not deny that it is larger than it ought to be, but we do say because we do know, that as a rule this criminal class of Negroes are as far removed from the better class of Negroes as the Jews are from the Gentiles; we do declare, for we do know, that the better element of Negroes labor harder through their churches and their humble schools to reduce their criminal element than their white friends. We do know that to a very large degree our white friends are responsible for the large crop of Negro criminals by arresting young boys and girls on the most frivolous charges and placing them on gangs among hardened criminals where they are schooled for a few years; when these return home, as they usually do, they, in turn have classes on the corners of the streets nightly extending the education in crime that our white friends have given him in the gang. For example, a boy steals a ham worth three dollars; he is sent to hard labor for one, two or more years; our white friends seemed to think that is a fine thing, but they failed to see that for every one such imprisonment, they were making ten worse criminals; it is a plain case of "AS YE SOW, YE SHALL ALSO REAP." For fifty and more years, Georgia has sown in poor school facilities, it has sown in the manufacture of criminals, it has sown in wickedness, it has sown race hatred, and now it is reaping its awful harvest.

He that is without sin among you let him cast the first stone; now lets see about this thing; let's be fair; supposing the colored people do shield criminals, is not our white friends guilty of the same charge? Will some of them tell us who is shielding the criminals that lynched Frank? Who are shielding the criminals that lynched the very Negroes the good governor was writing about ? Why is it that the good governor has to offer a reward for the apprehension of the lynchers if his people are such exposers of the criminal element among themselves? Who are hiding all these criminals in this state today? I am sure they are not colored people. Let him who is without fault in this matter feel free to criticise his fellow citizen. It seems to me the thing for us all to do is to acknowledge our faults and then take a firm stand for the right and the supremacy of the law.

If there is any one thing that I know, it is that I know my people and I know there is no Negro in Georgia that would dare attack a white woman unless he is crazy; and I have always contended that these half witted men of all races roaming about through the country and cities ought to be placed in safekeeping by the state before they commit these offenses that not only disgrace the state, but cause the innocent to suffer. This and other social problems have been neglected by the state while the politicians were attending to problems more personal.

I further believe no person but a pro-German sympathizer would take part in lynching at this time. It is one of the tender spots in the south on which those pro-German sympathizers are attempting to create internal strife. I would advise the general government to make a close investigation of every case of lynching and other race disturbances in the south in search of pro-German sympathizers.

All we ask is to be let alone. We want to work, we want to fight in the trenches, we want to raise our crops to help feed the nation—our armies and the armies of the allies, we want to give to the Red Cross work, the Y. M. C. A. work and lend our money to the government in the way of bonds and Thrift Stamps.

There have always been crime in the world and criminals' ever since Cain slew Abel and there will always be, but lets all be fair to acknowledge our part and then strive to better conditions—"He that is without sin, let him cast the FIRST STONE."

THE MOB BREAKS LOOSE

Bertie County, North Carolina, has qualified to take its place along side of Tennessee, Germany, Turkey and other civilized countries that have advanced to that high state of enlightenment when it becomes popular to toture human beings to death then hold a high Carnival over the remains in sheer delight of the accomplishment.

As usual the victim was a Negro, and the party was held in the town of Lewiston, Bertie County Saturday night March 23, 1918.

Press dispatches by way of Norfolk reaching Raleigh Monday said that "Peter Bazemore, a Negro had been hanged by a mob for assault upon a white woman. We immediatedly got in touch with our representative in that part of the state and asked that he go the scene. His report follows.

Peter Bazemore, a Negro youth about 19 years old, illiterate, was plowing in the field of his grand father, Mike Bazemore, a well-to-do farmer Saturday morning. Near by on an adjoining farm was the home of one Mr. Cooper, white, a tenant farmer. Mrs. Cooper was alone at home Saturday morning and Peter Bazemore is accused of leaving his plowing and going to her home and making the assault.__Immediately there after a posse was formed and for ten hourstrailed Bazemore, finally capturing him about 9:30 Saturday night. He was brought back to Lewiston and for several hours held in one of the principal stores. There he was viewed by large crowds, shot, tortured, mutilated and forced to eat parts of his own flesh.__Finally he was taken out and strung up to a tree before the colored church and his body riddled with bullets, more than a hundred shots being fired into it.__There the body remained all day Sunday. Thousands came from the surrounding country in automobiles, buggies, wagons, and every conceivable form of vehicles to view the spectable. No attempt was made to conceal the idenity of the lynchers.__The church doors had to be closed.__Service could not be held.__No one was allowed to take the body down for burial until Monday.__When the sheriff arrived on the scene he is reported to have told one of the leading merchants that they should not have lynched the Negro.__The merchant told the sheriff that they would lynch him.

Thus has been enacted another tragedy. Already things have settled down to their normal course as though nothing had happened. A representative from Lewiston was in the city Wednesday to take the matter of an investigation up with the Attorney-General. He was told that nothing could be done until the district attorney made his report. And so the feast goes merrily on.

Lynchings - 1918
Discussions 364

Negro Press (South)

GEORGIA MAINTAINS HER RECORD.

"As Maine goes so goes the country!"

This political axiom and prophecy has often been uttered on the platform, in the press and in other public places. And with one exception it has always held true.

But just suppose the adage went "As Georgia goes so goes the country" and instead of speaking politically, one spoke mobocratically.

The Houston Observer

When it comes to lynching genuine American citizens; when it comes to Hunnish kultur and barbarous and savage civilization; when it comes to making America unsafe for democracy; when it comes to helping the kaiser by creating and maintaining strained relations between the citizens of this Republic; when it comes to open and bold defiance against and hostility to President Wilson's great pronouncement denouncing and condemning mob law and asking its cessation; when it comes to acts and deeds more brutal and heinous than the German atrocities committed upon the Belgian and French population, Georgia is easily the most pronounced and pre-eminent mobocratic and "hellocratic" commonwealth in America.

Only a few weeks ago The Observer regretfully chronicled the most revolting and brutal lynching in the history of civilized nations, when a bunch of Cracker State hoodlums, hill-billies, German spies, sympathizers and adherents lynched a colored woman in Brooks County, Georgia, simply because she denounced the lynching of her husband.

Despite the fact that she was approaching confinement, she was tied by the ankles and hung head downward. Gasoline was taken from the automobiles of the lynching party and poured on her clothing, which were burned from her person. Then she was disemboweled and her unborn child fell from her womb and while still alive, this poor little innocent babe was crushed by the heel of a member of the mob. The woman's body was riddled with bullets until it was unrecognizable and it was buried ten feet from the tree of the horrible crime, with a whiskey bottle containing a cigar stump marking her final resting place.

The names of practically all of the participants were turned over by an official of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People to Governor Dorsey and until this good hour nothing has been done to even apprehend those damnable and cowardly culprits, cutthroats and pro-Germans. In fact, one of the lynchings occurred in a little town named Berlin, Ga., and it must be conceded that the kaiser's henchmen and adherents are rendering a most invaluable service unto their imperial lordship not only in Germany, but even in America, with Georgia leading and showing the way.

Other lynchings have taken place since then, the latest being enacted at Waycross, Ga., during the present week, when a colored man was treated to a species of Georgia and Southern kultur, it having been alleged that he criminally assaulted a three-year-old white girl.

It is a lamentable commentary upon our American civilization, that while we have gone three thousand miles across the ocean to help clean up somebody else's premises and set their house in order, ours should remain in such a polluted and abominable condition, while those in authority are making no efforts whatever to check and put out of commission all customs and practices that are out of harmony with our democratic preachments and that will eventually sap out the vitality of the Republic.

President Wilson's denunciation of mobocracy was fine, but messages alone will not stop the onward march of Judge Lynch.

When a burglar is advancing upon you with a pistol it is no time for reciting to him the Golden Rule. Immediate action is imperative, either offensively or defensively.

Moral suasion will not down lynch law in this country. Drastic action, through Federal legislation, is about the only hope for putting a check rein upon such mobocratic demonstrations as infest and infect the South and now is the time to enact such a law and enforce it as a war measure.

President Wilson is vested with unusual and extraordinary powers during the great world conflict and he has the authority to declare any law as a war measure that will protect and safeguard the lives of American citizens.

Now since he has the power and since he sees that the South does not care a rap about his statement against mob law, but continues to lynch American citizens promiscuously and at will, proving itself (the South) very unpatriotic and standing in unmitigated affront to the presidential proclamation calling upon all AMERICAN CITIZENS to assist in abolishing mob violence in America, President Wilson should use the authority vested in him by Congress of the United States of America and with one fell stroke put a summary termination to the reign of Judge Lynch in this country.

Truly he has the power. Will he perform such a patriotic and democratic act? God grant that he will and that at once!

Urge Federal Law Against Lynching

Representative Philadelphians Interview Senator Penrose—Request Him to Introduce Bill Making Lynching a Federal Crime

The Chicago Christian Recorder
MAR. 21, 1918

On February 23rd, a committee consisting of Rev. W. A. Creditt, chairman; Bishop L. J. Coppin, Revs. E. W. Johnson, J. C. Jackson, J. A. Whitted and R. R. Wright, called upon Senator Boies Penrose, senior Senator of Pennsylvania, to lay before him a petition to make lynching a federal offense. Dr. Creditt, President of Downingtown School, introduced Dr. Wright, editor of the Christian Recorder, who spoke as follows:

"Senator Penrose, we, as representatives of our people, come to you, as our representative in the Senate of the United States, to lay before you a subject of most vital interest to our people not only in Pennsylvania, but throughout this country. I refer to the subject of lynching. There is a sentiment in this country which declares that Negroes shall not have justice meted out to them as other men have it. This is born of race-prejudice, race-hate, the very kind of race hate that has plunged us into a world war.

There have occurred in this country more than three thousand cases of lynching of Negroes during the last thirty years. When lynching started it was said to be for the crime of rape only; and the excuse for it was that it was necessary to visit so horrible a punishment upon rapists that would-be rapists would be thoroughly frightened from carrying out their design. But it has developed that very few cases of lynching for rape have been recorded in recent years. Indeed, of 222 cases of mob murder reported last year, only 11, or less than one in 20, were for actual or attempted rape. The causes were from vagrancy, disputing a white man's word to murder, for all of which the offender should have had a fair trial.

When lynching started some years ago, men who condoned it, said, "Well, the Negro who was lynched was worthless." But the infection grown so that the lyncher does hesitate to lay violent hands upany to whom his whim leads

in. In Abbeville, S. C., a Negro worth $20,000, who had borne a good reputation, was goaded into a quarrel with a white man, and when he had whipped him, he was arrested. But the mob said, "We cannot let this Negro have a fair trial. He's got money; he may get off." So they took him from jail and murdered him in the open daylight. They marched to his home and ordered his children to leave the farm they had paid for.

In Tennessee, just ten days ago, a minister of the gospel, a member of the Church I represent, was murdered by a mob simply because he was accused of not letting the mob know of the whereabouts of a Negro they wanted to lynch.

When lynching started, Senator, we used to read that respectable citizens went orderly to the jail and took a Negro who had confessed his guilt, and hung him to a nearby telegraph pole. Later, they not only hanged the Negro, but riddled his body with bullets. Now they burn him alive. The fiendish glee of white mobs must be satisfied, and no torture has been devised which they will not use. Here in America, excursions have been run, carrying thousands of white people—men, women and tender children—to view the burning of a Negro. Newspapers have told of these lynchings before hand, and all has been prepared to satiate the unsatiable appetite for blood. The victim has been dragged upon the fire, kerosene oil poured over him, he has been shot, cut, stabbed, burned slowly and as he writhed the fiendish mob has shouted with unholy glee. His fingers have been cut off, and his toes, and other parts for souvenirs. After the burning, little children have raked the ashes for his bones; these have been sent through the United States mails as souvenirs to friends. Photographs of lynching bees, as they call them, have been made, and circulated as souvenirs of white superiority. The latest burning, dear Senator, was less than two weeks ago, on February 12th, the birthday of Abraham Lincoln, when a Negro was burned to death in the state adjoining the birth-state of the great emancipator.

When lynching started it was of men only and for rape, but it has grown that in this time boys under ten years of age, and women and girls have been lynched.

When lynching of Negroes started it was in the South. But lynching is no longer a Southern question. We have had a lynching, a burning right here in Pennsylvania, within twenty-five miles of Philadelphia.

The sad part about it, Senator, is that we have no redress. Notwithstanding, as a rule the members of the mob can be identified, we have not been able to secure convictions.

We, the colored people, feel this matter keenly. We are called to

364

ght for this country, on equality with white men—we have always been loyal; we intend now to be loyal. But you can imagine what the battle cry "making the world safe for democracy," means to us who cannot get justice here in our native land; who suffer almost daily far greater humiliation on this American soil from our fellow Americans, than the Belgians suffered from a foreign invader. Our people are lynched, burned, and must die without any chance before the courts; we are deprived of our vote in many places; we are deprived of jury service; we are robbed of railway accommodations we pay for; and a thousand other things we suffer in undemocratic America, while our sons and brothers go across the seas to make the world safe for democracy. Could they not go with stouter heart, with firmer purpose, if they knew the loved ones they have left behind have at least the protection of the law, and a fair trial in court?

But we have had no redress. The state governments won't act. The local governments won't act. Just last week 2,000 Negroes marched up to the capitol at Nashville, Tenn., and pled with Governor Rye of that state to do something about lynchings in Memphis, Estill Springs, Dyersburg, in that state. But the Governor appeared unable to do anything. We have appealed to Presidents and they have told us lynching is a state matter. We appeal to the state and it does nothing. So we have decided that we want Congress to pass a law against lynching, and put it in the jurisdiction of the federal courts, so we may at least know where to go. And we think we are entitled to this. The government has assumed control of railroads; it has assumed control of food, and fuel. The matter of prohibition for years said to be a matter of state and local option, has passed Congress for the nation, and national women suffrage is now before Congress. Do you not think 12,000,000 citizens as loyal as the nation has, should have some national consideration for the protection of their life, liberty and happiness? Believing that you do, we lay the matter before you."

After the speech, the Senator entered into conversation about the advisability of presenting the bill, its form, and likelihood of passing. The Senator reminded the committee that the Democrats might oppose such legislation, and that they now control both houses of Congress. What if such an attempt should fail? he asked. Dr. Creditt then responded, "We want to make the trial, Senator, whether we fail or not. We want to put the country on record. We are standing by it, my boy is now at Camp, and I gladly give him up, to fight for democracy abroad, and democracy at home too. We do not think the country can go back on us while we stand so firmly by it in camp, in field, in the shops, in the household, and everywhere. Furthermore, we feel that protection against mob law is fundamental in democracy, and regarless of political party the nation should stand by its principles." Dr. Credit also pointed out that should the bill fail to pass the very discussion of it will make sentiment against lynching. "For I cannot believe the nation in favor of burning Negroes; I cannot believe that the great Christian Church, whose pulpit has not been as outspoken as it should, is in favor of lynching. The fact is the attention of the nation has not been called as greatly to this crime as it should be. We believe when the matter is laid before Congress by so distinguished a statesman as the Senior Senator from Pennsylvania, it will attract enough attention to create sentiment enough to push the bill through. We believe we can get the leading churchmen all over the country to preach against lynching and help build sentiment, and it is sentiment as well as law which we need."

In spite of the fact that fully a score of men were waiting to see Senator Penrose, he showed no impatience, but heard every word the committee stated. He entered into a general discussion, in which Bishop Coppin, Dr. Creditt and Dr. Jackson took part, and assured the committee that he would give the matter his earnest attention, confer with his colleagues and see what could be done. He requested that the committee see him again.

PRESIDENT WILSON ON MOBS

Raleigh Independent 8-9-18

In a personal message addressed to the people of America President Wilson has sounded what should be the death knell of lynching. The appeal published in another column of this i ssue is strong and plain. While no specific mention is made of the lynching of Negroes, it is known that they are the cheif, and almost only victims of the mobs, and we may be wholly justified in assuming that the President's appeal "for law and order" and his denouncation of the mob spirit was called forth by the alarming increase in the number of victims (Negroes) since our entry into the war.

The nation has followed the lead of the President. When he has spoken it has heard and obeyed. At last he has called upon it to put down lynching which he rightly characteries as "a blow at the heart of ordered humane justice."

Surely the consciences of the American people and especially the South with its record of thirty four in the past six months, will be quickened.

Lynchings, occur and lynchers increase because the people of the community who administer the laws permit them. The President says "It cannot live where the community does not countenance it." And so every community which tolerate lynchings, or fail to punish the lynchers, becomes as it were, a partner to the crime an accessory to the act." The President calls onall such communities "to rise above the level of Hunishness. The ideals of such communities are exotic to the principles for which we fight-wholly un-American. The President places Americans? who take part in mobs "or give it any sort of countenance" among those who betray; neither would he accept as "champions of liberty those who do not or cannot "reverence and obey" the laws which they themselves have made.

The appeal is strong and plain. The nation is guilty of a great disgrace. It will ever stand condemned before the bar of eternal justice until it has cleansed itself of this great sin. Will it follow the President's lead?

Kentuc.

The Louisville News 3-23-18

By L. D. Williams

Frankfort, Ky., Mar. 23, 18.—This was a memorable day for the Negro at the Kentucky Legislature. By vote of 70 to 0 the House of Representatives passed the bill submitting a constitutional amendment to be voted on in November, 1919, which will empower the legislature to pass law removing from office sheriffs, jailers and other peace officers who permit mobs to take prisoners from their custody.

No law that can be passed by our General Assembly will be of more far-reaching importance to the race as the one contemplated by the proposed constitutional amendment which passed today.

Right here it is well to state the present General Assembly is composed of some of the fairest as well as the ablest men in the state. Their vote on this measure shows that they are desirous of eradicating mob violence in the state.

On the roll of honor containing the names of those whose vigilance brought about the passage of the bill, must be placed first the name of Kentucky's intrepid Governor ,the Hon. A. A. Stanley. Without his active support of the bill it never could have passed. The Governor took a strong stand against mob violence in his inaugural address in 1915, and "proved his faith by his works" in his unequivocal support of this measure.

The bill was introduced in the Senate by Senator J. W. Harlan of Danville, and in the House by the Hon. Thomas Spurrier of Grayson county. Both of them made it their "pet measure" and pushed it to final passage in both houses.

But to that brainy and unselfish champion of the race, Dr. E. E. Underwood, belongs a large share of credit. He was the general that mobolized all the forces necessary to secure the passage of the bill. In all his brilliant career as a fighter for the race's advancement the genial doctor never showed to a better advantage than he showed while sponsering this bill. Flanked by his side as indispensable aides were Messrs. W. W. Wilson, P. W. Williams, J. Todd Simpson and John M. Glass. Every member of the legislature was made to feel that the race was vitally interested in the bill through the intelligent persistence of these race men.

Too much also cannot be said in praise of the activity shown by leading men in all parts of the state, who either wrote or saw their representatives and urged them to support the bill. They proved to the legislature that Negroes from all over the state desired the passage of the bill, and this largely accounts for the fact that not a single vote was cast against the bill in either house.

The appropriation bill for the Kentucky Normal and Industrial Institute, giving an annuity of $8,000 and $7,000, a part of the latter to be used in building a residence for the president, passed the House by a vote of 74 to 1. This bill has already passed the Senate and is now ready for the Governor's signature. Thanks to the matchless activity of President G. P. Russell for the first time an appropriation bill for this institution was passed almost unanimously, and before the last night of the session.

After many years of unflagging courage and intelligent effort President D. H. Anderson. of the West Kentucky Industrial College, located at Paducah, came into his own today and secured passage of his bill for an appropriation of $8,000. Having passed the Senate this bill also will go to the Governor for his signature.

We repeat, this was a memorable day in the Kentucky legislature for the Negro.

The House of Representatives passed a bill appropriating $25,000 to the State Illiteracy Commission. But it refused to vote $5,000 of that money to be turned over to the Kentucky State College to be used exclusively in fighting illiteracy among Colored people.

Rep. McDonough, Dem., of Louisville, fought hard to gain this point, but lost.

LYNCHED A WOMAN.

Planet 10-7-16

MRS. CONNELLY, a colored woman, was taken from the city jail at Leary, Calhoun County, Georgia, last Monday night and lynched. Her body, which was found last Wednesday, had been riddled with bullets. She had not committed any crime. She engaged in an exchange of words with a white farmer, named E. M. MELVIN.

Her son struck MR. MELVIN on the head with a cotton-scale weight, killing him, and the mob took its revenge upon the defenseless mother. No one will ever know about the gruesome anguish of this defenseless woman. Men who would commit such a heinous crime are below the line of civilization. They are too depraved to be at large.

At the time of this writing, MRS. CONNELLY's son had not been captured. If they shot the woman to death for talking, what will they do with the son, who threw the missile that took MELVIN's life? He should sell his life as dearly as possible. He was evidently defending his mother and the indications are that he, with

her, must go "shouting home to glory."

WHITE TEXAS NEWSPAPER MAKES THE FORWARD MOVE AGAINST JUDGE LYNCH

Houston Observer 8-10-18

Publishers of the San Antonio Daily Express Have Set Aside Sum of $100,000.00 to be Employed as Rewards—National in Its Scope — $1,000 Where Mob's Victim Is Colored and $500 When Mobocratic "Kultur" Claims White Victim—Recommendation of Colonel George W. Brackenridge, One of the Most Humanitarian Philanthropists in the Entire Nation—Will be in Effect Five Years.

HOW FUND WILL BE USED.

The anti-lynching fund of the San Antonio Express will be employed in this manner:

A reward of $500 will be paid to each person who shall be directly responsible for the arrest, with subsequent conviction and punishment, of any person or persons who were instrumental in arousing a mob to commit a lynching, or in putting through the lynching itself, when the individual lynched was not a Negro.

A reward of $1,000 wll be paid in such cases when the victim of the lynchnig was a Negro.

The difference in amounts of rewards, as between the lynching of Ngroes and of others, is due to the fact that a large majority of the crimes of lynching have Negroes as their victims. Therefore, the larger reward and the more stringent measures should be applied to the more prolific phase of this evil.

This offer of reward will be in effect for a period of five years, and applies to all persons, whether officers of the law or private citizens.

The publishers of the San Antonio Express have established and set aside a fund of $100,000 to be used in combatting the crime of lynching in this country; thereby to aid in stamping out the lawlessness and violence of the mob.

At the latest meeting of the stockholders of the Express Publishing Company, August 1, it was determined to devote this sum of money to the purpose of rewarding persons who shall be directly responsible for the arrest and conviction of those who incite riots and mob outbreaks that result in lynchings, and of those who perpetrate the lynching crime itself.

It was the earnest, expressed opinion of every member of the stockholding body at the meeting that the irremediable injustices, the debasement and degradation worked by a crime that invariably exhibits a contempt for law and order, and an enmity to the decent systems of courts and law enforcement, must be brought to an end throughout the United States.

Lynching must no longer go unpunished, or lightly punished, in any States or district of this Nation.

The anti-lynching fund of the San Antonio Express will be employed in this manner:

Reward of $500 will be paid to each person who shall be directly responsible for the arrest, with subsequent conviction and punishment, of any person or persons who were instrumental in arousing a mob to commit a lynching, or in putting through the lynching itself, when the individual lynched was not a Negro.

A reward of $1,000 will be paid to each person who shall be directly responsible for the arrest, with subsequent conviction and punishment, of any person or persons who were instrumental in arousing a mob to commit a lynching or in putting through the lynching itself, when the individual was a Negro.

This fund of $100,000, and the offer of reward thereunder, will be maintained and in effect for a period of five years from August 3, 1918.

The system of rewards will apply to any and every crime of lynching committed within the bounds of continental United States—that is, exclusive of the American possessions of Porto Rico, Hawaii, the Philippine Islands, the Panama Canal Zone, etc.

These rewards will be paid to private citizens—persons of either sex—or to peace officers of whatever class: Sheriffs, their deputies and possemen; constables and their deputies; United States marshals, their deputies and possemen; city or state police, rangers, etc.; officers and men of the organized military forces, or National Guard, of the several states; and to any and all other persons who may not be debarred legally from the acceptance of a reward for this character of law enforcement.

Five hundred dollars is fixed as the reward for directly bringing about the arrest, conviction and punishment of a persons or person guilty of lynching an individual other than a Negro and $1,000 is fixed as the regard in the case of the lynching of a Negro, for this reason:

A heavy majority of the crimes of lynching in this country have Negroes as their victims.

Therefore, the larger reward and the more stringent measures should be applied to the more prolific phase of this hideous evil of lynching.

As compared with the number of instances of such outrages against Negroes—and against the law, the decency and the morality of the people—instances of the lynching of whites are rare.

It must be noted that payment of these rewards is strictly conditioned upon, not only the arrest, but the conviction and punishment—by court, or jury, according to the system that may obtain in the jurisdiction wherein the crime was committeed—of the lynchers. Only by stringent punishment may this destructive crime be kept down, and finally eradicated.

Those entrusted with the use of the Express' anti-lynching fund will have nothing to do with the cases in which conviction is followed by suspended sentence, or by any punishment that does not fit the crime; that is there must be the death penalty, or a term of years in State's prison, according to the circumstances of the crime in evidence.

Wherever claim shall be made for the payment of reward out of this fund, the management of the Express will investigate fully as to the claimant's connection with the arrest and trial of the lyncher; whether the lyncher's conviction and punishment were affected through the genuine interest of the claimant, by information to the authorities and by honest testimony in court.

Further details as to the operation of this system of rewards may be announced at some future date.

The creation of this fund was voted by the stockholders on the recommendation of George W. Brackenridge of San Antonio. Mr. Brackenridge has been energetically and practically interested, for years, in the various efforts of both legal authority and social organizations throughout the Union to do away with mob violence, especially when it takes the form of lynching.

The San Antonio Express, like most other self-respecting newspapers on either side of the Mason and Dixon line, has for years made its vigorous fight editorially against a condition of lawlessness and brutality that blackens the name and besmirches the citizenship of any community, South or North, that witnesses and allows a single lynching.

Public sentiment against this crime is steadily gaining in strength in the numbers of adherents pledged to law and order, and in stern expressions by assemblies of good citizens, everywhere in the United States.

Some two years ago the presidents of universities and colleges in this State and region met in Waco and organized a plan and propaganda against lynching, after denouncing in strongest terms the vicious effects of the practice upon the people and civic structure of the commonwealth. Especially since the entrance of this Nation into the world war, and the attendant creation of a damand for the fullest possible measure of law-abiding, orderly conduct here at home while every energy of the Government and the people is being devoted to the cause of military and economic strength, is the inimical practice of mob violence condemned.

The Houston Observer takes this opportunity to heartily endorse the action and attitude of the San Antonio Express and sees in the plan a check rein upon mob violence in this country.

On the other hand The Observer is delighted beyond expression because it remained for Texas to be the first state to offer something tangible to rid the country of this species of mobocratic "kultur."

LYNCHING AS A FEDERAL CRIME.

Introduced Wash 1918

During the administration of President Taft, and after a period of unprecedented mob violence, a delegation of Colored men called upon the President to ask that he recommend to Congress the passage of a law constituting lynching as a Federal crime, and giving the Federal Courts jurisdiction in the prosecution of such offenses. According to published report, the reply of the President was, in substance, that such enactment would be in violation of the 9th and 10th amendments to the Constitution and was, therefore, a matter which had to be left to the several states. The Constitution of the United States and the laws of the United States, made pursuant thereto, is the supreme law of the land, but whether or not the law making lynching a federal crime would be "pursuant" to the Constitution was the point of doubt in the mind of the President, who, himself, had formerly been a Judge of the United States Circuit Court.

With an ordinary contract the construction placed uyon them by the courts is that where there are two clauses of the same contract which are repugnant to each other, the clause appearing last in the contract prevails over the former, but the Constitution of the United States is not susceptible to the same interpretation as ordinary contracts or the same construction which governs them. Story and Cooleey, two of the greatest recognized writers on the Constitution and on Constitutional Law, tell us that a Constitution is one complete and compact instrument; that each section or clause is but in addition to and supplementary of that which precedes; that no preceding clause is abrogated by a subsequent one unless based up-

on the same subject matter and clearly with an inconsistent intention.

Now the 9th amendment reads, "The enumeration in the Constitution of certain rights shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people," and the 10th, "The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution nor prohibited by it to the States are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people." The wording of these sections is clear enough, but the meaning is obscure i nthat it would require additional enactment by the Congress or construction by the courts to say what those reserved and retained rights and powers are, and whether or not they had been denied or disparaged. Yet of equal validity, force and effect is the 5th amendment—"No person shall be held to answer for a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a grand jury—nor be deprived of life, liberty or property without due process of law." And the 6th amendment which says, "In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury—to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the assistance of counsel for his defense."

In as much as these amendments refer to a condition which has been defined, both socially and legally, their meaning is clear and unambiguous. If we accept the decision of emminent jurists that every provision of the Constittution is of equal force and effect, and if we recognize lynching as a crime against moral and social law, we must necessarily concur in the belief that it is, or could be made, amenable to federal contral. When we recall that the 6th article of the Constitution provides that, "The citizens of each state shall be entitled to all the privileges and immunities of citizens in the several states," which is reasserted in the language of the 14th amendment, our belief is strengthened. We do not believe that ex-President Taft, or a Federal Court, would have held such enactment by Congress to be in violation of the Constitutiton

Reply o fthe Editor to the statement made by the U. S. Attorney General on Page 1 of this issue.

CONTROLLING LAWLESSNESS IN GEORGIA

In his recent address to the Georgia legislature Governor Dorsey presents a plan for state control of lynching which reminds one of Pennsylvania's solution of her peculiar criminal problem some years ago

For many years the mining districts of Pennsylvania contained plague-spots of crime unequalled in the country except in a few mining fields of the far west. Murder was a common occurrence County governments were terrorized. It was more than any man's life was worth to attempt to bring known criminals to justice.

The situation was met, and controlled, by the organization of a state police force, some of whose achievements have been told by Katherine Mayo in her book "Justice for All." Brought from other sections of the state, these men were free from local bias, and the story of their simple loyalty to duty, which cost some their lives, is a record of every-day heroism of which America may well be proud.

Governor Dorsey's plan applies to southern problems this principle of state controll of local crime. Frankly admitting that if the state does not suppress mob violence the nation will he urges Georgia to take the matter in her own hands. He asks authority for the governor to intervene when mob violence threatens, without waiting for local authorities to request help; for the state to be authorized, in case of lawlessness, to acertain whether or not the local authorities did their utmost to prevent the crime, and to immediately remove them if found derelict; for a special grand jury, drawn from the state at large, to investigate the crime and return indictments to the traverse jury, also drawn from the entire state, which shall try the cases in a suitable locality; and for power to collect the cost of these proceedings from the county in which the crime occurred, unless it be shown both officers and citizens did their utmost to uphold the law, in which case the state should pay the cost.

The matter is now before the legislature, and the outcome is awaited with interest.

Meanwhile, one notes that in Savannah, Georgia, two policemen and a mayor can handle a situation of very ugly possibilities. After a fight between white and colored workmen in which several white men were cut, the mob spirit mounted dangerously; but a couple of patrolmen, with cool courage, landed their prisoners safely in jail, where they safely remained after the mayor, who declared that he spoke for a law-abiding community unsullied by mob violence, warned any who might attempt to tarnish the sity's honor that they would do so at risk of their lives.

Two white men have recently been convicted in the Crisp county court for crimes against Negroes. One was sentenced to life imprisonment for murder; and one to several years for criminal assault upon a colored woman.

Indications are that it will not be long before lynching will cease to be regarded as an enjoyable and safe pastime without fear of discomfort or inconvenience to its participants in South Carolina. On Saturday March 2nd Walter Best, a Negro, was taken from the sheriff of Barnwell county by a mob and lynched at Fairfax in that county.

Seventeen of the lynchers have been spotted and sheriff Morris has sworn out warrants for them. They have been arrested and released under heavy bond for their appearance at court.

It is not to be expected that any of these murderers will be convicted. The jury system of South Carolina, like other Southern States, is rotten and it would severely stretch the imagination to conceive, in advance, of the conviction of white men, by a white jury, for murdering a Negro, as juries are constituted at the present day. As matter of fact some of the unidentified lynchers may themselves sit on the jury. Certainly the accused lynchers will be represented on the jury by their relatives and friends.

We hope that unlike the fake proceedings in the case against the Abbeville butchers of Anthony Crawford that a majority of the grand jury of Barnwell county will have the moral courage to heed their solemn oaths and present the lynchers to court for trial.

The arrest of the Fairfax lynchers marks the third effort to proceed against and punish mob murderers in South Carolina within the past three years.

The first and most remarkable was the earnest and energetic effort to bring to justice the mob murderers of a Negro prisoner in the hands of the noble and brave sheriff Hood of Fairfield county who laid down his life as a martyr in defense of law and orderly court procedure. The red handed murderers were not convicted but learned that mob law was expensive, inconvenient, uncomfortable and harrowing.

The second was the Abbeville fiasco. Nobody expected anything of Abbeville and nobody was disappointed. If any Negro owned hell and Abbeville and was compelled to live in one or the other place, if he also owned a grain of sense he would rent out Abbeville.

The third effort to destroy lynching in South Carolina comes with the bold act of sheriff Morris who himself swore out warrants for the lynchers. He deserves the thanks and praise from every good citizen of the Republic. His name will be indissolubly linked with that of the martyr sheriff of Fairfield county who died that the law might live.

South Carolina and Barnwell county especially should be proud of an officer with the courage and high sense of duty exhibited by the Barnwell sheriff. And above all the State has reason to be proud of Governor Richard I. Manning who, although making no pretenses of special friendship for the Negro, has insisted that the laws shall be observed, that lynching shall cease and lynchers shall be brou't to the bar of justice. He has planted himself squarely upon the proposition that laws are made to be obeyed and has expended energy, time and labor and whatever resources of the state he could command since he entered upon the duties of his high office, to restore the reign of law and order in South Carolina and to stamp out lawlessness and crime.

It is devoutly to be hoped that the influence of Governor Manning supported by sheriffs possessing the moral courage of Morris and the Hood the white citizens will organize in South Carolina and deal a death blow to lynching and mob law.

Guarantee of Protection Only Way to Curb Lynching

Editor Constitution: Will you allow an admirer of your paper, and of your stand in regard to lawlessness, to say that the surest way to decrease lynchings will be the summary legal punishment of the leaders of mobs. I do not think we can consistently ask negroes to ferret out negro criminals until we can guarantee them full protection and fair trial.

I would give up a white criminal, and help, if I could, to catch him, as things now are. But, if I thought there was danger of his being mobbed, I would not do it. And if I thought he might be tortured or burned I would lie to the full extent of my ability to keep him from being caught. Any of us would. We cannot reproach law-abiding negroes for doing what we would do in their place. (MRS.) L. H. HAMMOND.

Lynchings - 1918
Discussions

370

Negro Press (South)

Lay Grievances Before President

The Christian Recorder Mar. 21, 1918

Committee From the Council of Bishops, A. M. E. Church, Received by President Woodrow Wilson—Discuss Race Conditions

Washington, D. C., Mar. 14.

In harmony with the suggestion made in the Recorder, some weeks ago, a committee waited on President Wilson to-day to ask him to use his influence to make lynching a federal crime, and to relieve Negroes of indignities they are made to suffer in this country. President Wilson received the committee with respect and had them seated; he listened patiently to what was said. The committee was that appointed by the Bishops' Council at Louisville, and authorized by the General Conference at Philadelphia. It was originally Bishop W. D. Chappelle, chairman; Bishop C. T. Shaffer, Bishop H. B. Parks, Revs. A. H. Hill, Little Rock, Ark.; J. G. Robinson, Tennessee; and W. T. Vernon of Memphis. Rev. W. H. H. Butler acted as proxy for Bishop Shaffer, who could not be there, and Rev. A. L. Gaines acted for Bishop H. B. Parks, who was absent, and Prof. J. R. Hawkins acted as Financial Secretary.

The interview was arranged by Prof. J. R. Hawkins at the request of Bishop Chappelle, Prof. Hawkins hurrying from Florida for that purpose. After hearing the committee's strong paper, which was read by Rev. J. G. Robinson, secretary, the President went into details and discussed the matter in a way which was encouraging. One member of the committee stated to the Recorder's representative that the President was greatly impressed and he was sure good would result from the interview.

The statement presented by Bishop Chappelle and his committee was as follows:

Hon. Woodrow Wilson,
President of the United States,
Mr. President, Sir:

We, the undersigned, citizens of the United States and representatives of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, appointed by the Bishops' Council of said Church, which met at Louisville, Ky., February 14, 1918, beg to submit to you the following memorial or prayer.

With a due sense of appreciation of the great struggle in which we are now engaged and the arduous task laid upon you as Chief Magistrate of our country, we pledge to you our fidelity as loyal citizens of our Republic.

These are trying times and we are passing through ordeals that try men's souls, and now more than ever before our people need encouragement.

We believe you have read with deep regret of the inhuman and unlawful treatment of our people in many sections of the country; and we come praying you for relief from mob violence and other discriminations which are so prevalent.

We do not condone crime committed by any people nor are we asking that you wink at crimes committed by our people, but we are asking that in cases of alleged violations of law, that each and every individual be given a fair and impartial trial by a jury of twelve men of their fellow citizens.

Since Congress has given you, as President, power to conscript citizens from and within all the states of the Union to fight for the common cause of human liberty and for the protection of this country, we believe that it is equally within the power of Congress to authorize you to enter any state in this Union with said power, to protect the life and liberty of the citizens therein.

Believing this as we do, we ask,

First: That lynching be made a federal offense.

Second: We ask that in all cases of lynching and mob violence, where citizens are guilty of participating in the same, they shall be punished by law and declared ineligible to hold office in our government, either federal or state.

Third: We ask that any sheriff allowing his prisoner to be lynched or maimed while in his custody, be declared unfit for that high office, and at once removed by the Governor.

Mr. President, we make this appeal to you because our people have always been loyal to this government and are still loyal and faithful in this the most trying time of its history.

We are in the midst of a great world-wide war, which will take, as we see it, the united efforts of all the people to gain victory, and to secure this we must find a way to suppress mob violence and lynching.

To tell us that we are fighting for world democracy, and that this is a form of that democracy for which we are to fight, and for which many of our boys are already on the field of battle, is not, to say the least, very encouraging.

The Negroes of this country have rallied to your call, in this crisis, and are doing their bit according to their ability from every viewpoint.

No people have followed so uncomplainingly as have our people, and we are beginning to realize now that we are a part of this government, which we have served so faithfully both in war and in peace. Thus we come asking our government, through its Executive, to protect us in life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

Mr. President, our treatment upon the railroads of this country is unfair, unjust, degrading and unChristianlike, and we ask that something be done to change such conditions and make them such as will guarantee to us peace and comfort while traveling in the discharge of our several duties.

In the face of such treatment we are being told now that we are fighting for a common cause—freedom.

When we compare what is told us with what is being done to us, it must of necessity create a suspicion as to the sincerity of some of those who speak to us.

If these difficulties are removed, then you make it easier for the leaders of our people to control them as patriots; and, too, to advise and direct their activities in such movements as the purchase of Liberty Bonds, Thrift Stamps and the cheerful enlistment in the United States Army and Navy.

Mr. President, we can ask no less and be men. So, in the interest of all that is righteous, of all that is just and of all that is in keeping with true democracy, of which you are the exponent, we beg you to act.

Respectfully,
W. D. CHAPPELLE,
Bishop of South Carolina.
J. R. HAWKINS,
Secretary of Finance.
W. T. VERNON,
Tennessee.
W. H. H. BUTLER,
Pennsylvania.
J. G. ROBINSON,
Tennessee.
A. H. HILL,
Arkansas.
A. L. GAINES,
Maryland.

370

CONCEALING CRIMINALS.

Southern Standard Jan 18

By Dr. H. B. Butler.

One day when Jesus was very busy doing good, as was His mission on earth, someone brought before Him a woman. She was accused of one of the worse crimes known among the Jewish people. Then this so called legal adviser said to Jesus, "Now Moses in the law commanded us that such should be stoned; but what saith Thou?" You know, as a rule, the fool's tongue wageth much, while the wise holdeth his tongue. Thus it was with Jesus. The scriptures say, "But Jesus stooped down and with His finger wrote on the ground, as though He heard them not." So when they continued asking Him, he lifted up himself and said unto them, "He that is without sin among you, LET HIM CAST THE FIRST STONE AT HER." Reader, you know the rest of this story.

Some few days ago there broke out in Georgia a spirit of lawlessness that is really too shameful to think of, much less to talk about during these days of awful happenings the world over But for the message of our good governor to the Colored people of the State on the subject I would rather refrain saying anything.

I desire to say just here that, in my opinion, Hon. H. M. Dorsey is one among the best governors we have ever had. He is aproachable and he will listen to the non-voting element of his citizens as few other governors have done. We both thank and congratulate him for that very excellent quality.

He very wisely criticised a league of Colored citizens for not placing their protests against lynching, a protest against the crimes that led up to the lynchings. That was alright. I, too, think it ought to have been placed there. But our good governor (if I make no mistake) said in his reply to the Augusta League that when the better element of the colored people convinced the better element of white people that they have ceased to conceal criminals, then lynching will cease or words to that effect. When he makes that statement he simply states what the better element of the colored people have been striving to do long before he was born. We do not deny that there is a criminal class among our people; we do not deny that it is larger than it ought to be. but we do say, because we do know, that as a rule this criminal class of Negroes are as far removed from the better class of Negroes as the Jews are from the Gentiles. We do declare, for we do know, that the better element of Negroes labor harder through their churches and their humble schools to reduce their criminal element than their white friends. We do know that to a very large degree our white friends are responsible for the large crop of Negro criminals by arresting our young boys and girls on the most frivolous charges and placing them on gangs among hardened criminals where they are schooled for a few years. When these return home, as they usually do, they, in turn, have classes on the street corners nightly, extending the education in crime that our white friends have given them in the gang. For example, a boy steals a ham worth three dollars. He is sent to hard labor for one, two or more years. Our white friends seem to think that is a fine thing, but they fail to see that for every one such punishment, or imprisonment, they are making ten worse criminals. It is a plain case of "AS YE SOW, YE SHALL ALSO REAP." For fifty and more years Goergia has sown in poor school facilities, it has sown in the manufacture of criminals; it has sown in wickedness; it has sown race hatred, and now it is reaping its awful harvest.

He that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone. Now let's see about this thing. Let's be fair. Supposing the colored people do shield criminals, are not our white friends guilty of the same charge? Will some of them tell us who is shielding the criminals that lynched Leo Frank. Will some one tell us who is shielding the criminals that lynched the very

370

Negroes the good governor is writing about? Will some one tell us who is hiding all these criminals in this state today? I am sure they are not colored people. Let him that is without fault in this matter feel free to criticise his fellow citizen. It seems to me the thing for us all to do is to acknowledge our faults and then take a firm stand for the right and the supremacy of the law.

If there is any one thing I know, it is that I know my people and I know there is no Negro in Georgia that would dare attack a white woman unless he is crazy; and I have always contended that these half-witted men of all races roaming about through the country and cities ought to be placed in safe keeping by the state before they commit these offenses that not only disgrace the state, but causes the innocent to suger. This and other social problems have been neglected by the state while the politicians were attending to problems more personal.

I further believe that no person but a pro-German sympathizer would take part in lynching at this time. It is one of the tender spots in the South on which those pro-German sympathizers are attempting to create internal strife. I wuold advise the general government to make a close investigation of every case of lynching and other race disturbances in the South in search of pro-German sympathizers.

All we ask is to be let alone. We want to work; we want to fight in the trenches; we want to raise our crops to help feed the nation, our armies and the armies of the allies; we want to give to the red cross work, the Y. M. C. A. work and lend our money to the government in the way of bonds and Thrift Stamps. There have always been crime in the world and criminals, every since Cain slew Abel, and there always will be. But let's all be fair to acknowledge our part and then strive to better conditions. HE that is without sin among us let HIM cast the first stone.

MAN-HUNTING IN THE SOUTH

The utter moral depravity of great masses of Southern white men continues to be glaringly reflected in the unending practice of lynching and other barbarous outrages against Negroes. The wild blood-lust of hundreds of white men in Georgia and adjoining states, just now, apparently, at white heat, is sending terror to thousands and thousands of black people in our land, while neither the far-famed, strong arm of the law, nor the much-reputed influence of public opinion and public-consciousness, intervene to check the revelry of shooting and lynching and burning human beings.

The pastime of man-hunting is on—the crowds of hideous, shrieking, skulking vultures in-human-form scour the woods and fastnesses for other human prey, crazed and fleeing in fear.

The crime of sufferance and tolerance, which may be laid at the door of those white men of the South, who, seeing and knowing do not lift their hands and voices nor bring to bear the force necessary to blot out this incubus of American civilization, is graver than the black sins of lynchers and mobs, because, whereas those wretches who make mobs are morally and mentally outside the pale of human kith and kind, those other, though possessed with all the powers of earth to defeat the horible tragedies, consent and condone by their audience

ness of an engrossing world war possesses our minds and our labors again. We preach from the pulpits, the platforms and the blocks in market-places the cruel savagery, the indescribable blood-lust of the German. We call upon America to save the world from damnation, to stay the wheels of faltering, slipping civilization. We call upon every human being in America, to make the supreme sacrifices of contribution, of abstinence, of economy, of labor and of life, to save the world, and to make it "a decent place to live in."

Wrong is yet enthroned. The wicked are still in the saddle. Justice yet sleepeth.

Faith, in spite of reasoning and calculating fortune, drives us on to believe that God still lives. Faith, keeps up the dazed and staggering hope that Right and Righteousness shall triumph in the wide areas of sufferings, persecutions and sacrifices.

Negro men are facing fire on every hand, on every front, from without and within,—the fire which tries the hearts and souls of men—the fire which purgeth of all doubt and fear.

We survive in the knowledge tha there yet remaineth an act or two to be played in the drama of civilization, in the great play of nations of the earth on the great stage of the world. We shall remain until the last curtain is rung, fatiguing and discouraging as the acting may be, before our unresponsive and unappreciative and cold-blooded audience.

We shall reckon with the receipts turned in at the ticket window.

Take courage then, my brethren, the hunted and the hounded of earth—for "God is not mocked, whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap".

"Keep the faith."

and their inaction.

Then, fuel is fed to the flames by a species of newspaper publicity which quibbles on the matter of provocation and rambles in forecasts, anticipations and expectations which to the mob spirit amounts to suggestion, direction and approbation.

The man-hunting continues. The wild-eyed, frenzied rustics from the back-woods, come together like summer clouds to the county-seat, the point of assembly and base of operation; they send to the chaingang posts for the dogs; telephone lines lend themselves to rapid circulation of wild, incendiary rumors; telegraph wires are commandeered; automobiles sputter and rattle in headlong flight over the country roads; sentries are stationed at bridges, at the head of groups, in the gate-ways of principal roads and at the transportation exits,—their bodies fired with liquor, their souls burning with hate, their hands already set, crimped to grasp the hapless black victim, to tear, to sunder, to mutilate, to burn.

Night draws its curtain on hundreds of terrorized, trembling black women and children, slunk away in the chimney-corners of dark huts or groping under the shelter of friendly underbrush; there black brothers and fathers are dumb in awe and helter-skelter in their helplessness and apprehension; the splendent light of a May moon casts its uncanny, mocking rays thru the trees of the damp, scrubby woodland, shimmering the stark corpses in grewsome outline suspended from the limbs of trees—the embers brighten with the bluster of little breezes, the air is noisome with burning, human flesh, * * * All is quiet, save the whipporwill, his shrill cry breaking in upon the silence at strangely regular intervals. The day is done—the hounds have lapped water and gone to their dreams—the man hunters congregate in county-stores. The hunt is over.

Morning comes and the conscious

Incomplete

Lynchings - 1918
Discussions. 371 (14)

Negro Press (South)

IS IT GERMAN INFLUENCE?

Despite the fact that American leaders, from President Wilson down, are pleading for a united people, and notwithstanding the fact that America has shouldered a heavy and grave responsibility and undertaken an arduous task in the present struggle attempting to "make the world safe for democracy," which will necessitate unity and harmony on this side of the ocean—regardless of these well-established facts, this country, and particularly the South, is infested and infected with an element whose loyalty, fealty and patriotism, as evidenced by their acts and actions, are indeed of a negative nature or at least interrogatory.

In the midst of such a fearful and far-reaching period in the history of the Republic, The Observer is unable to see how any REAL AMERICAN CITIZENS will commit overt acts and inhuman offenses calculated to place our "worldwide democracy" doctrine in the bolsheviki class.

There is scarcely a week passes but what these "democratic" individuals in certain parts of the commonwealth pull off acts that are not in conformity with our preachments, but on the other hand are very pleasing to the house of Emperor Wilhelm.

What could be more pleasing and acceptable to the kaiser, his adherents and sympathizers than such mobocratic and barbarous incidents as those pulled off in "democratic" Tennessee, Louisiana and other sections, where AMERICAN CITIZENS are the victims of mob violence and where the officials, high and low, make no efforts to apprehend and punish the guilty cutthroats, high-handed murderers and apparent tools of the Hun monarch?

If the American government asks and beseeches us to unite all our forces for ultimate victory in the battle against militarism (martial mobocracy) and autocracy (disfranchisement, segregation, jim-crowism, et cetera), and then some refuse to obey the government's dictum in such a critical period and resort to lynching their fellowmen, would you consider that Americanism or kaiserism?

The paid hirelings of the Teutonic despot are naught compared to these distinguished (?) and extinguished disciples and exponents of "democracy," who are wont to demonstrate to the kaiser that they are in strict accord and harmony with his preachments and program, and thus they surpass all the Turkish atrocities and Germanic outrages upon Belgium, as these "democratic" lynchers burn at the stake, for alleged offenses, their compatriots, while thousands of men, women and children applaud the demonstrations of savagery and barbarity in joyful glee and battle with each other for souvenirs of the victims, such as fingers, toes, etc.

The Observer can not see how any REAL AMERICAN CITIZENS—who are in harmony with the Nation in its demands for harmonious co-operation on our native soil and for the enthronement of democracy as the great world political religion—can consistently and persistently ignore and disobey Uncle Sam as he appeals to their loyalty, fealty and patriotism in no uncertain tones and as Columbia groans with the heavy load upon her back, made the harder to bear by these "democratic" demonstrations in the "land of the free and home of the brave."

The disloyal and unpatriotic acts of these "democratic" lynchers and their sympathizers certainly can not be in keeping with pure Americanism, especially during these war times, and since there is no straddling the fence in the present conflict, despite the residence of these individuals they are either pro-German and anti-American or pro-American and anti-German.

President Wilson and many others in this country are greatly perturbed about conditions in Europe, particularly Russia, while practices that would put the kaiser and sultan to shame and make the revolutionists of Russia blush, are being pulled off right under their eyes and the stench from countless lynched and outraged AMERICAN CITIZENS has and is nauseating to their nostrils.

The traitors and spies, who attempt to blow up munition plants, shipyards and other war industries, assassinate high officials, poison both soldiers and civilians and commit other perfidious and pernicious acts to render our government impotent in the present struggle, are not the only enemies to maintain a strict surveillance upon in "democratic" America.

These traitors and spies are paid by Germany to ply their infamous, insidious and infernal trade. They in turn do their utmost to render satisfaction unto the imperial government by doing all the underhand work possible, even to incensing mobs to lynch and destroy lives of AMERICAN CITIZENS—anything to keeping the country divided and inefficient.

In his appeal to the railroad employees of the country Director General McAdoo says: "America's safety, America's ideals, America's rights are at stake. Democracy and liberty throughout the world depend upon America's valor, America's strength, America's fighting power. We can win and save the world from despotism and bondage only if WE PULL TOGETHER. We cannot PULL APART without ditching the train."

Since this is an undeniable truth the Federal government should investigate and take charge of all ynchings, at least during the war, and ascertain the real facts in the case and see if German influence is back of this "democratic" pastime that will ultimately destroy the Republic.

371

MINISTERS PROTEST.

A Strong Protest Against Lynching and Burning of Negroes as Occurred at Estill Springs, Tenn., Last Tuesday by the African Methodist Episcopal Ministers Union of This City.

The Atlanta Independent Feb. 16 19

Telegram.

Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 14, 1918.

To President Woodrow Wilson,
White House,
Washington, D. C.

The Negroes of this country are anxiously awaiting an expression from you on the horrible torture and burning alive perpetrated on the person of Jim McIlherron at Estill Spring, Tenn., on Tuesday, February 12, 1918.

We, as members of the African Methodist Ministers' Union of this city, are loyal in supporting every measure set forth by this government in this, the hour of our national crisis. Some of our sons are now in training for the war to uphold this country's honor and help to bring about worldwide democracy; and yet, in the face of these facts, we, the Negro race, are continually witnessing the burning alive, flaying and the otherwise brutal torturing members of our race, not always for the unmentionable crime, as in this case, without a word of protest from the governor of any state in which these crimes are committed, or from the president of our common country.

We are willing to fight to the last ditch for the rights and privileges of American citizens, but these horrible crimes published in bold headlines in the daily papers, and boastfully set forth by the perpetrators thereof, should at least be condemned by those in authority, and some steps taken to grant to a weak, helpless and defenseless people the right to live and to pursue in our own way the course for our betterment and happiness without being continually under fear for our life and property.

Right and humane laws have been provided for the protection of birds, animals, fishes, flowers and almost every other living thing, with the exception of the life of the Negro in America.

Praying that you will give this matter your earnest and immediate consideration,

We are yours most respectfully,
L. A. TOWNSLEY, President.
R. H. SINGLETON, Act. Secy
P. G. SIMMONS
ROBT. J. JEFFERSON
W. A. McCLENDON,
Committee.

371

In Illinois and Elsewhere

The attorney general, Hon. T. W. Gregory, in an address to the American Bar Association, discusses lynch law in an illuminating manner.

The lynching of the German, Robert Praeger, in Illinois, prompts his observations.

He urges lawyers everywhere to stand out firmly against lynch law by volunteering their services as prosecuting attorneys, where needed.

He points out the danger of reprisals by Germany if German citizens are subjected to abuse at the hands of mobs.

And then he says: "Lynch law is the most cowardly of crimes. Invariably the victim is unarmed, while the men who lynch are armed and large in numbers. It is a deplorable thing under any circumstances, but at this time, above all others, it creates an extremely dangerous condition. I invite your help in meeting it."

Mr. Gregory is perfectly right in pointing the cowardliness of lynch law as well as the danger, when Germans are involved.

But why it is not just as objectionable to lynch American Negroes?

Why should not the States and all local authorities use quite as much diligence to prevent and punish the numerous mob murders of Negroes as to prevent and punish the mobbing of German suspects?

The fact that there is no likelihood of reprisals on the part of the Negroes in no sense affects the question of elemental justice that is involved.

The people do not believe there are laws adapted to the adequate punishment of German spies, and for good reason.

But the people know that there are laws adequate for the punishment of Negroes in every State, with no tendency upon the part of juries to withhold the penalties where guilt has been fairly well established.

Whatever may be the court house failures with respect to white criminals, there is nothing of that character when Negro criminals are involved.

The attorney general might remember another thing. There is absolutely no question about the loyalty of the Negroes. They are responding in the full measure of the government's demand upon them, despite the fact that they are by no means full beneficiaries of the guarantees of the bill of rights and the constitutions under which they live.

And The Post would rivet the attention of the attorney general upon the fact that the mobbing of 100 German spies would not give the lie to the Declaration of Independence, the constitution, the bill of rights, the laws of the land and our democratic ideals in the measure that one lynching of a black citizen does.

The massacre of enemy spies in time of war might, indeed, be at least partially condoned upon the ground that they are enemies for whom the ordinary constitutional guarantees are not intended, whereas in the case of the Negro citizen there stands the solemn pledge of our laws and our civilization, the violation of which dishonors every ideal for which our armies, composed in no inconsiderable degree of our black fellow citizens, are fighting.

The Post addresses these remarks to the attorney general, because the lynching of Robert Praeger in Illinois involved no infraction of Federal law. It violated the statutes of Illinois and the guilty murderers if apprehended are amenable only to Illinois law.

The attorney general was in fact lecturing the North for the lynching of a white enemy alien suspected of being a spy. In the section wherein the attorney general was born and reared are cases for his consideration so brutal and murderous that they cry out to heaven. —Houston Post.

A RANTING WESTERN REPUBLICANISM.

We publish elsewhere in these columns an editorial from the Marshalltown, Iowa Times-Republican. It is in striking contrast to the tone of Democratic journals published now in the Southland and shows that racial antipathy to the black man in that section of the country is more intense than that ever present in the far South. The writer attempts to blame ten million defenseless people for the short-comings or the alleged short-comings of five colored men.

Why he should drag into the discussion the tens of thousands of colored men, who are winning renown upon the field of battle in France is a mystery. Colored people have always condemned the rapist, be he black or white, and they have no sympathy for any member of the race who would so far forget himself as to attack a woman.

One thing we know is that the colored people now in this country did not come from the jungles of Africa and if they had come from there they would not be chargeable with this heinous crime for it is testified by white and colored missionaries that the black people of Africa in the jungles are virtuous and that they are not guilty of rape.

The sins of omission and commission of which colored folks have been guilty were learned in this country. We pause to remark that this new day Republicanism is worst than the old time Democracy. So far as we can see and understand colored people are making progress. They are supporting the government and even now are in France, fighting to make the life and property of this outlandish fanatic in Iowa, safe from destruction and pillage.

The Observer takes great pleasure in reproducing the foregoing editorial which appeared in the Houston Daily Post under date of Saturday, May 11, 1918. By a peculiar and striking coincidence the Post and The Observer were ringing with the same tone editorially and both met the hearty approval of the colored race.

The Post has long since been recognized as the mouthpiece for the democratic party of Texas and is rated and regarded as one of America's leading and best edited dailies.

There is not another daily newspaper published in Texas that receives the nationwide attention, comment and mention as the Post.

This is not the first time that The Observer has reproduced one of the Post's editorials, but it is our opinion that the above editorial is, by far and large, the most manly, sensible and timely that has ever appeared in said paper discussing lynching in this country.

If the Post were as fair to the race reportorially as it is editorially, under most circumstances, then our race would have no kick at all against this great daily.

And it will be good policy and wisdom for President Wilson, Attorney General Gregory, other public servants and custodians of the Republic's weal, to heed the advice and timely suggestion of the Post, not excluding that of race publications, which are contending for real Americanism and honest-to-goodness democracy in this boasted "land of the free and home of the brave."

The law of retribution is inexorable, immutable, unyielding, unchanging: "Whatsoever a man soweth that shall he also reap." As the case with individuals, so it is with nations and lest America desires to drift upon dangerous shoals and encounter deadly snags, her treatment accorded 12,000,000 black citizens must be the same as conferred upon other citizens in this Republic.

While the Post and other publications are pleading for genuine 100 per cent democracy, let us bestir ourselves and endeavor to come into our rightful heritage as American citizens NOW, not tomorrow.

The papers can wage journalistic battles for us throughout the countless ages, but if we never get up courage and manhood enough to demand and protect our rights, the agitations and contentions are all wasted energy and efforts.

The Observer desires to commend the Houston Post for assuming such high, patriotic and humanitarian ground and it prays that the Post's journalistic howitzers will continue to belch forth such fire until this country will change its heart towards 12,000,000 of the most loyal, patriotic, law-abiding and devoted citizens in the annals of civilization.

Lynchings-1918
Discussions 372 (2) White Press (Southern) 372

South Georgia Lynching Condemned In Sermon by Dr. Henry A. Porter

Constitution - 6-24-18

Inveighing against lynching as one of the most serious evils against which Georgia Christians must array themselves with lion-like boldness, Dr. Henry A. Porter declared in his sermon at the Second Baptist church yesterday morning that the good name of the state had been made "a by-word and a hissing throughout the nation" by recent mob violence in a south Georgia county, when five human beings, including a woman, were done to death, the last of all being the actual perpetrator of the crime it was sought to avenge.

"Lynch law is a blow at the very soul of jurisprudence," Dr. Porter said, "that slow spiritual outgrowth of the centuries which differentiates civilized from savage man. It is a stroke against God himself, who issued His decree for all time against private vengeance when He declared: 'Vengeance is mine; I will repay.'

"Lynching is nothing else but murder, and it is no excessive denunciation of lynchers to brand them as murderers, no matter what may be their provocation. Mob law is never justifiable. When pursued against one crime it will soon direct itself to another, and in the end no man's life or his property, whether he be innocent or guilty, is safe.

"The recent action of a mob in south Georgia made the good name of our state a by-word and hissing; it has caused us all to bow our heads in shame. Five persons were lynched, one a woman, who, according to the reports, was charged with nothing more serious than protesting against the lynching of her husband. It was not until the last that the real guilty party was reached.

"The greatest evil of lynching is the stain it leaves on the hands of the lynchers. True, in the majority of cases, the party lynched may deserve his punishment, but the red stain of murder rests forever upon the hands of those who have usurped the functions of a court. They have involved themselves in a blood guiltiness from which they can never be relieved."

Other evils enumerated by Dr. Porter, peculiarly pertinent to our times, against which, he said, the church must show a lion's courage, were Sabbath breaking, divorce and indifference to the world war of civilization against barbarism.

LAW AND ORDER LEAGUE FORMED FOR TENNESSEE

(Associated Press.)

NASHVILLE, TENN., March 4.—Permanent organization of the Tennessee Law and Order League was effected here today at a meeting held at the State Capitol. Officers are: C. A. Craig, Nashville, president; Supreme Court Judge Sam C. Williams, Johnson City; John R. Aust, Nashville, and Bolton Smith, Memphis, vice-presidents; Dr. Edwin Mims, Vanderbilt University, secretary, and Charles Cason, Vanderbilt University, treasurer.

The organization grows out of agitation against mob violence, following the burning of a negro at Estill Springs, who had killed two young men and seriously wounded another. The primary purpose is to rid Tennessee of lawlessness with particular reference to lynchings. The organization will incorporate and organize units in every county.

South for lawlessness and that same press ought to be able to make a fine discrimination. In the South, when there is an occurrence of the "usual crime," the person guilty of it may be punished, but with that the people are content. They have never visited the spirit of vengeance upon the innocent part of the negro population, but in the North and West—in Illinois and Wisconsin, as has been established—they make war on every negro in sight without regard to innocence and non-responsibility for the occurrence. In the Wisconsin town every negro man, woman and child was driven forth instanter, and it is to be supposed the belonging they left behind were confiscated and burned.

CHARLOTTE N C OBSERVER
DECEMBER 13, 1918

THE NEGRO IN THE WEST.

Out in Wisconsin a railroad switchman was killed by a negro. So incensed were the people over the affair that they made all the negro population hustle out of town, not so much as giving them chance to gather up their belongings. That was after the people had lynched the negro who killed the switchman. This incident should prove entertaining to that portion of the Northern press that is ever and always inclined to denounce the

372

Lynchings—1918
Discussions

Negro Press (South)

374

379

Speak Up, Gov. Hobby!

In the midst of your political campaign for the highest office in the Lone Star State, it will be well for you to pay some attention to the actions of the Texas Huns and other German sympathizers, allies and adherents, who are endeavoring, by their acts, to foment and maintain racial strife and hamper America in her democratic contest.

Only last week near your home city, Beaumont, an American citizen was lynched and up to this present hour not one solitary word has been spoken by you publicly against mob violence and this uncalled-for and outrageous mobocratic demonstration.

This happened almost in the very portals of your home and if the victim were guilty of the offense alleged, we have ample and sufficient laws in this and other states to measure out the punishment deserved for any offense or crime.

Now comes the Huntsville case and while we are not endeavoring or attempting to authenticate or disprove the report of actions and threats leading up to this terrible and barbarous incident as narrated in the white press, it should be officially investigated by you or the department of justice and the guilty culprits and cowards punished.

It hardly seems conceivable and believable that 200 shots could be fired at a posse at short range and no injuries inflicted, unless the cartridges were blank; and, since it is alleged that the victims fired this number of shots without results, being the aggressors, it appears to The Observer and other clear-thinking American citizens that something is radically wrong and rotten, not in Denmark, but in Huntsville and other parts of Texas, as well as the South generally.

Moreover, The Observer learns on good authority that the Cabiness family, victims of this species of Southern "kultur," owned their home and were considered and recognized as first-class, honorable and prosperous farmers; and that when they attempted to leave their home that morning, they were fired upon and killed by a posse who had surrounded the house.

In fact, The Observer has [illegible] informed that George [illegible] was killed Thursday in the field as he was plowing and was buried Friday. After killing him the mob visited the house and confiscated all the guns and ammunition and returned Saturday and fired upon the others and then set fire to the house, and as the mother sought to drag out the wounded and dead children she, too, was killed by these cowardly murderers. After the completion of that task the mob searched the house, took what they wanted, especially the money secreted on the premises, and placed the rest ouside. Two colored men were hired to bury the dead, whose bodies were interred in the horse lot. Some civilization! Some democracy!

It is needless to state here the brutal and and horrible incident of men with guns slaying innocent women because they dared to drag their wounded kinsmen from the dwelling. Yet they are considered brave men, heroic men, manly men, chivalrous men, honorable men, civilized men, democratic men, liberty-loving men, honorable men. God forbid!

If you believe in law and order (and The Observer hopes that such is the case), now is your time to issue a statement and take a stand, despite your aspirations for the highest gubernatorial honor, and thereby clarify the situation by removing all doubt and conjecture as to your position on mob rule, and especially while we are engaged in a war to eradicate this selfsame spirit in another country.

Of course, the election occurs in July and your position on mob violence, if against such barbarous, brutal and atrocious demonstrations and deeds, will send a few votes from your camp; but do you need such an element's vote to retain or rather elect you to the governorship of Texas?

Lynching has gained sway in the South almost entirely by the instrumentality of cheap politics, playing to the hoi polloi and riffraff—those in official capacities and positions fearing to denounce and seeking to eradicate mob rule, because of the votes the members of the mob possess.

You are a strong proponent of the state's rights doctrine, and this is a splendid opportunity for you to so act as to remove the cause and prevent the necessity of Federal action in Texas regarding lynch law.

IF ELECTED GOVERNOR, MR. HOBBY, WILL YOU SUGGEST OR SUPPORT A LAW ATTEMPTING TO SUPPRESS AND STAMP OUT LYNCHING?

DO YOU FAVOR AMERICAN CITIZENS BEING KILLED BY THEIR FELLOWMEN WITHOUT CAUSE AND THE PERPETRATORS OF SUCH HEINOUS, BRUTISH AND OUTRAGEOUS ACTS NEVER BEING ARRESTED, TRIED OR CONVICTED?

DO YOU BELIEVE THAT TEXAS AND THE SOUTH CAN HELP IN WINNING THE WAR FOR WORLDWIDE FREEDOM AND LIBERTY WITH MOBOCRACY RUNNING RAMPANT?

DO YOU THINK THAT SUCH ACTS AS THESE CAN PLACE WITHIN THE COLORED AMERICAN'S BREAST FAITH AND CONFIDENCE IN YOUR DEMOCRATIC PREACHMENTS?

DON'T YOU KNOW THAT THESE MOBOCRATIC DEMONSTRATIONS ARE BETTER ARGUMENTS FOR PRO-GERMAN AND TEUTONIC PROPAGANDISTS WITH COLORED PEOPLE THAN ALL YOUR HIGH SOUNDING PHRASES AND PLEASING RHETORIC AND DO YOU THINK THAT THE KAISER'S HENCHMEN ARE SLEEPING ON THEIR JOBS?

IS THE SPIRIT OF JUSTICE DEAD IN THESE PARTS?

IF IT IS DEAD, ARE YOU WILLING TO DO YOUR PART TO REVIVE IT AND SEE THAT IT IS ACCORDED ALL MEN IRRESPECTIVE OF COLOR OR RACE, IN SO FAR AS YOUR OFFICE IS ABLE TO DO?

DO YOU SUBSCRIBE TO THE IDEA THAT THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT WILL ASSUME CONTROL OVER LYNCHING WITHIN THE NEXT DECADE AND HENCE THE STATES SHOULD HANDS OFF, THEREBY MOBOCRACY BE FOLD SWAY AND IMPAIR OUR GOVERNMENT AND RETARD ITS PROGRESS IN THE GREAT OVERSEA CONFLICT?

DO YOU APPROVE, BY YOUR SILENCE, WHOLESALE MURDERS, ARSON AND ATROCITIES—FAR MORE BRUTAL AND BESTIAL THAN THOSE COMMITTED BY THE HUNS IN BELGIUM—BEING PERPETRATED UPON A PART OF YOUR CITIZENRY, WHOSE LOYALTY, FEALTY, PATRIOTISM AND DEVOTION ARE UNQUESTIONED, UNPARALLELED AND UNPRECEDENTED?

IS THERE NO HOPE FOR MORE THAN 600,000 COLORED AMERICANS IN TEXAS, EVEN FROM THE HANDS AND LIPS OF THE GOVERNOR, WHO HAS SWORN TO UPHOLD THE LAW AND SEE THAT IT IS IMPARTIALLY, JUSTLY AND FAIRLY ADMINISTERED?

OR DO YOU OPINE THAT SINCE YOUR PREDECESSORS FOUGHT SHY OF OR LACKED THE MORAL COURAGE AND FORTITUDE TO TACKLE JUDGE LYNCH, YOU, TOO, WILL FOLLOW IN THEIR FOOTSTEPS?

"Be not deceived; God is not mocked, for whatsoever a man (this can rightfully be applied to a race, state or nation) soweth

379

...reap." This is the inexorable, immutable, unchanging, unyielding and certain law of retribution as decreed by the Judge of all mankind.

DO THE COLORED CITIZENS OF TEXAS DESERVE PROTECTION AND JUSTICE, AND WHAT IS YOUR ATTITUDE IN THIS RESPECT? SHALL THEY HAVE IT? This question is propounded to you as an interrogation from the colored citizens of this commonwealth and as governor of all the people The Observer cannot see how you can consistently and conscientiously turn a deaf ear to it.

May the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, as well as of Peter, James, John and Paul, help you to see and do your duty in a righteous and fearless manner in eradicating the mobocratic spirit, disregard for law, order and constituted authority so prevalent here is our earnest supplication. Amen!

IS THIS AN INVITATION TO NEGROES TO MOVE?

Southwestern Advocate 12-26-18

The crime of lynching does not stop. Always without legitimate excuse now in this day, when we are working for the peace of the world and the protection of the backward and weaker races of the earth, lynching in America is a reflection upon our civilization and an impeachment of our sincerity for peace and an evidence of our incapacity to handle the problems of others until we first adjust our problems at home. Let us not minimize the question. Let us face the facts, harsh though they may be.

Lynching is directed more directly against the Negro race.

Lynching finds its chief motive in the downright disregard for the Negro as a human being and of his rightful place in civilization.

Lynching's second motive, if not the supreme, is the mob spirit which thirsts for blood which only is appeased by the sacrifice of the lives of some victims, innocent or guilty is not of much concern.

Lynching is not an effort to suppress assault upon womanhood. That happens to be the excuse in some cases, but any crime or misdemeanor furnishes an excuse.

The mob finds its most sympathetic field of operation in the South where public opinion is all too much on the side of lynchings, and where the race in power too frequently lives in the spirit of Chief Justice Tawney's un-American and outlandish ruling, that the Negro had no rights that the white man was bound to respect.

Concrete examples for the substantiation of these propositions can be found almost daily. Here is one. It occurred Friday of last week at Shubuta, Mississippi. Let the press dispatch tell the awful story.

It is an impeachment of the executive power of the State of Mississippi. It is a challenge to the better civilization of the State, not to right the wrongs of Negroes, but to see to it that law and order are given their rightful place in a civilized community. In giving the main facts leading up to the lynching, a dispatch to the Times-Picayune says:

Dr. Johnston, a retired dentist of Mobile, Ala., was a man of considerable wealth and owned one of the finest farms in this section. It appears that he had discharged Mack House and Alma House, brother and sister, from his employ, and they had enlisted the sympathy of the Clark brothers. Together the four plotted the assassination of Dr. Johnston, according to the authorities. Dr. Johnston was milking a cow early December 10, when Major Clark crept into the barn and fired the fatal shit at his employer through a crack in the wall. He used a single barrel shotgun and No. 4 shot. After the shooting Clark hid the gun and, pretending he had no idea who had fired at Dr. Johnston, was one of those who helped to carry his employer into the house. Dr. Johnston died that night of his wounds and Major Clark was arrested and taken to Quitman for safekeeping. He was later taken to Meridian. The arrest of the other three Negroes followed.

Let it be noted that ten days had elapsed and then the dispatch :

Shubuta, Miss., Dec. 20.—Four hours after they had pleaded guilty to murdering Dr. E. L. Johnston here today, four Negroes, one of them a girl of 16 years, were taken from the jail here and lynched by a mob.

The Negroes executed were:
Major Clark, 20 years old.
Andrew Clark, 15 years old.
Mack House, 20 years old.
Alma House, 16 years old.

We are not concerned with an explanation of the circumstances which led up to the discharging of the two persons referred to in the main paragraph of the dispatch nor is it necessary to express an opinion that it would be hard to find a jury, even among Southern white men, that would have sentenced to death all four persons that were lynched upon the evidence that is given in the dispatch and it may be readily taken for granted that the most damaging evidence to be given against the Negroes has been stated.

What concerns us at this time and what concerns the twelve million Negroes in this country is that a group of four Negroes can be lynched, one of them a girl of 16 years, and that absolutely nothing will be done about it. What is still more serious and what concerns us far more is the possibility of lynching any Negro or any number of Negroes, almost at any place without the least bit of fear on the part of the leaders of the mob or members of the mob. This position of insecurity on the part of the Negro race gives us great concern. If the Negro has friends, and friends he has, now is the time for them to come to his relief. The situation is almost beyond endurance. We have suffered long.

We do not desire to see a single person of our race guilty of crime go unpunished and no one believes that with the judicial and executive machinery in the hand of the white people in and around Shubuta, but that the Negroes accused, if found guilty, would have been sentenced to death. To state the case a little more true to facts, once the Negroes were accused of murdering a white man, all the odds were against them.

Let it be kept in mind that Mississippi lost a large number of its most faithful laborers last year by moving Northward. Every Negro should leave Shubuta and Clark County, and if this lynching keeps up in two years there will not be enough Negro laborers in the South to take off half a crop and if lynching does not stop, they will be justified by every sense of self protection to move to such clime in which they will have at least a measure of security, even though they suffer cold, hunger and death. Death with a measure of peace and protection is by far to be desired to a full plate and sunshine where there is no sense of security.

THE LYNCHERS.

The practice of [illegible] by an element of white people is the most dangerous practice that can be engaged [illegible] time, and especially [illegible] when Negroes are lynched, charged with being impudent to white men, as was brought out in the Shubuta lynching. Lynching should be stopped because it is a criminal offense [illegible] white men should be punished for lynching colored men and women, because it is a violation of the law to murder or to commit a homicide. Lynching should not be stopped because of a war measure; it should not be checked because of preventing race riots and trouble; it should be stopped because the law written by white men and administered by white men, says it is wrong and every lyncher is a murderer and murderers, under our law, are not permitted to go free in this country.

The Birmingham Reporter has spoken loud and continuously against mob violence of any form, against indecencies practiced by any people of any race, and we have no more respect for irresponsible criminal, dangerous and good-for-nothing Negros than we have for a similar class of white people who form these mob parties. Certainly these practices are not endorsed by the chivalrous and red-blooded white men of the south; and may be in their own way and in their own time this great stain and millstone about the neck of the progressive element of both races in this section will be thrown off and the south will come into its glory and work out its destiny, both races working together for the common good of the whole.

We need our mental, physical and moral energies in this section of the country; we are going to need them for the next two years more than we have needed them in the last hundred years. Things have changed so rapidly and men have gotten such a democratic vision until thought and reason must be the word, must be the dynamic force of readjustment or changing an abnormal situation to normal. Whatever the results might be for races in this country, they must be brought out on a basis of reason and common sense, a balanced ration of mind, heart and soul must lead the way. No fanatic, no agitator, no destructionist, can be considered in this reconstruction period. No race haters, no prejudice makers, no lyncher of any form or fashion can be found in the problems that must be fought out on reason, common sense and equity. Let us hope that every black man throughout the country will come to the counter of this readjustment with clean hands, a clear conscience, a soul that leaps out for his country and humanity. Let us not consider that the white men of the south are a band of lynchers, because that is untrue. There are as good white men in the south as ever breathed the breath of life, and thanks be to God, they are in majority, and this rang-tang and bobtail element must give away as rapidly as it is possible for human rights to take their proper position.

Lynchings—1918
Discussions

384

Negro Press (South)

384

President Wilson Has Spoken

The colored press of last week carried a pronouncement from President Woodrow Wilson, in which he decried lynching and mob violence and urged that efforts be put forth everywhere to blot and stamp out the barbarous and brutal practice and custom.

Lynching is a cancer that is eating away at the vitals of constituted authority and has reached such a point in this country that no efforts are made to apprehend the participants in these hellish and Hunnish demonstrations. It is becoming a national pastime and that community is obscure indeed that has not at some time in its career staged a mob-fest. Houston Observer

The colored papers in toto and a few white publications have deplored and deprecated the rapid spread of this species of "kultur," which will ultimately destroy any country in whose confines it is perpetrated and perpetuated. 8-10-18

The immortal and illustrious Abraham Lincoln was divinely inspired to see the absolute impossibility of this nation enduring half slave and half free; and now the unerring hand of the Omnipotent Father has led President Wilson upon a new Mt. Sinai, where he has caught new inspiration, fresh courage and from his lofty heights, as it were, has seen that true democracy and real Americanism cannot be safe for the constituents of this commonwealth as long as Judge Lynch holds undisputed and unchallenged sway.

Consequently the chief executive has spoken in words that cannot and must not be mistaken and The Observer wishes to congratulate and compliment him upon such a pronouncement and utterance.

It is to be hoped that every official, both high and low; every man, woman and child will bend forth every effort to destroy this mighty monster and giant, who plans to Prussianize and terrorize America like German "kultur" is endeavoring to do France, Belgium, England and other allied nations.

If the world is to be made safe and secure for democracy this Germanic type of "kultur" must be eradicated from Europe, the high seas and the world; and if America is to be made a real habitat and abode for genuine democracy, freedom and liberty, this mobocratic "kultur," running so rampant in this country today, must be blotted out completely and fully.

Lynching is wrong, not because of what Germany will say about America being a hypocrite; but due to the fact that such disregard for law and order will undermine the very foundation of this Republic and institute a reign of terror, arson and murder that will put the ruthlessness, brutality and heinousness of the Huns in the amateur class.

So far President Wilson's plea is a most timely and far-reaching one, but pronouncements alone will not stop lynching, even coming as they do from the White House.

Scarcely had the president's statement been issued to the country before the little community of Ben Hur, Texas, broke into the limelight by lynching a race man, because it was alleged that some man with a dark skin had terrified a white girl and had sought to injure her face with a chemical of some nature. And in reporting this type of "kultur," one local daily white paper placed the president's pronouncement and the news item about the Texas lynching on the same page, only a column separating the two articles.

Some legislation must be enacted by the Federal congress, which will confer the power upon the Federal machinery to handle all cases of lynching and then lynching will be reduced to a minimum.

The Observer is in hearty sympathy and accord with the chief executive on this score, but something tangible must be done NOW to put an end to mob law in this country and that can only be brought about by sensible and sane legislation.

The great conflict in Europe will be won by concerted actions, not by words and beautiful platitudes. Likewise this is true of lynching and only strong action of all the forces of the states and National government can slay this mighty, malicious and malignant monster now stalking abroad in our land seeking whom he may destroy with immunity.

Since the president has spoken against this type of "kultur," let him now suggest the enactment and rigid and vigorous enforcement of a bill, statute or law that will discourage and destroy lynching and insure all men the right of free and impartial trial.

While praising the president for his great deliverance denouncing mob violence, the colored newspapers need to feel congratulated in their efforts to have him speak just one word that would clarify the situation and help make this country safe for American citizens of color, while our armed forces are spilling their life's blood upon the battlefields of France to render the "world safe for democracy."

ANTI-LYNCHING FUND SET ASIDE BY SAN ANTONIO EXPRESS TO STAMP OUT THE LAWLESSNESS AND VIOLENCE OF THE MOB. $100,000 AS REWARD, NATIONAL IN SCOPE.

Dallas Express

HOW FUND WILL BE USED

The anti-lynching fund of San Antonio Express will be employed in this manner: 8-10-18

A reward of $500 will be paid to each person who shall be directly responsible for the arrest, with subsequent conviction and punishment, of any person or persons who were instrumental in arousing a mob to commit a lynching, or in putting through the lynching itself, when the individual lynched was not a Negro.

A reward of $1,000 will be paid in such cases when the victim of the lynching was a Negro.

The difference in amounts of reward, as between the lynching of Negroes and of others, is due to the fact that a large majority of the crimes of lynching have Negroes as their victims....Therefore, the larger reward and the more stringent measures should be applied to the more prolific phase of this evil.

This offer of reward will be in effect for a period of five years, and applies to all persons, whether officers of the law or private citizens.

The publishers of the San Antonio Express have established and set aside a fund of $100,000 to be used in combating the crime of lyching in this country; thereby to aid in stamping out the lawlessness and violence of the mob.

At the latest meeting of the stockholders of The Express Publishing Company, August 1, it was determined to devote this sum of money to the purpose of rewarding persons who shall be directly responsible for the arrest and conviction of those who incite riots and mob outbreaks that result in lynchings, and of those who perpetrate the lynching crime itself.

It was the earnest, expressed opinion of every member of the stockholding body at the meeting that the irremediable injustice, the debasement and degradation worked by a crime that invariably exhibits a contempt for law and order, and an enmity to the decent systems of courts and law enforcement, must be brought to an end throughout the United States.

Lynching must no longer go unpunished, or lightly punished, in any States or dis trict of this Nation.

The anti-lynching fund of the San Antonio Express will be employed in this manner.

A reward of $500 will be paid to each person who shall be directly responsible for the arrest, with subsequent conviction and punishment, of any person or persons who were instrumental in arousing a mob to commit a lynching, or in putting through the lynching itself, when the individual lynched was not a Negro.

A reward of $1,000 will be paid to each person who shall be directly responsible for the arrest, with subsequent conviction and punishment, of any person or persons who were instrumental in arousing a mob to commit a lynching or putting through the lynching itself, when the individaul was a Negro.

This fund of $100,000, and the offer of reward thereunder, will be maintained and in effect for a period of five years from August 3, 1918.

The system of rewards will apply to any and every crime of lynching committed within the bounds of Continental United States—that is, exclusive of the American possessions of Porto Rico, Hawaii, the Philippine Islands, the Panama Canal Zone, etc.

These rewards will be paid to private citizens—persons of either sex—or to peace officers of whatever class: Sheriffs, their deputies and possemen; Constables and their deputies; United States police, Rangers, etc.; officers and men of the organized military forces, or National Guard, of the several States; and to any and all other persons who may not be debarred legally from the acceptance of a reward for this character of law enforcement.

Five hundrded dollars is fixed as the reward for directly bringing about the arrest, conviction and punishment of a person or persons guilty of lynching an individual other than a Negro, and $1,000 is fixed as the reward in the case of the lynching of a Negro, for this reason:

A heavy majority of the crimes of lynching in this country have Negroes as their victims.

Therefore the larger reward and the more stringent measures should be applied to the more prolific phase of this hideous evil of lynching.

As compared with the number of instances of such outrages against Negroes—and against the law, the decency and the morality of the people—instances of the lynching of whites are rare.

It must be noted that payment of rewards is strictly conditioned upon, not only the arrest, but the conviction and punishment—by court, or jury,

according to the system that may obtain in the jurisdiction wherein the crime was committed—of the lynchers. Only by stringent punishment may this destructive crime be kept down, and finally eradicated.

Those entrusted with the use of The Express' anti-lynching fund will have nothing to do with the cases in which conviction is followed by suspended sentence, or by any punishment that does not fit the crime; that is there must be the death penalty, or a term of years in State's prison, according to the circumstances of the crime, in evidence.

Wherever claim shall be made for the payment of reward out of this fund, the management of The Express will investigate fully as to the claimant's connection with the arrest and trial of the lyncher; whether the lyncher's conviction and punishment were effected through the genuine interest of the claimant, by information to the authorities and by honest testimony in court.

Further details as to the operation of this system of rewards may be announced at some future date.

The creation of this fund was voted by the stockholders on the recommendation of George W. Brackenridge of San Antonio. Mr. Brackenridge has been energetically and practically interested for years, in the various efforts of both legal authority and social organizations throughout the Union to do away with mob violence, especially when it takes the form of lynching.

The San Antonio Express, like most other self-respecting newspapers on either side of Mason and Dixon's line, has for years made its vigorous fight editorially against a condition of lawlessness and brutality that blackens the name and besmirches the citizenship of any community, South or North, that witnesses and allows a single lynching.

Public sentiment against the crime is steadily gaining strength in the numbers of adherents pledged to law and order, and in stern expressions by assemblies of good citizens, everywhere in the United States.

Some two years ago the presidents of universities and colleges in this State and region met in Waco and organized a planned propaganda against lynching, after denouncing in strongest terms the vicious effects of the practice upon the people and civic structure of the Commonwealth. Especially since the entrance of this Nation into the world war, and the attendant creation of a demand for the fullest possible measure of law-abiding, orderly conduct here at home while every energy of the Government and the people is being devoted to the cause of military and economic strength, is the inimical practice of mob violence condemned.

On July 26, President Wilson addressed to his fellow countrymen "a personal statement denouncing the mob spirit and mob action, and calling on the Nation to show the world that while it fights for democracy on foreign fields, it is not destroying democracy at home."

He referred "not alone to mob action against those suspected of being enemy aliens or enemy sympathizers, but mob action of all sorts, especially lynchings," and denounced it all as "a blow at the heart of ordered law and humane justice. He said:

"I very earnestly and solemnly beg that the Governors of all the States, the law officers of every community and, above all, the men and women of every community in the United States, all who rever America and wish to keep her name with out stain or reproach, will co-operate—not passively merely, but active and watchfully—to make an end to this disgraceful evil. It cannot live where the community does not countenance it.I can never accept any man as a champion of liberty, either for ourselves or for the world, who does not reverence and obey the laws we ourselves have made. He has adopted the standards of the enemies of his country, whom he affects to despise."

The Prussian standard is "lawless passion, which we are at this very moment fighting.Germany has outlawed herself among the nations because she has diregarded the sacred obligations of law and has made lynchers of her armies. Lynchers emulate her disgraceful example. Every American who takes part in the action of a mob or gives it any sort of countenance is no true son of this great democracy, but its betrayer, and does more to discredit her by that single disloyalty to her standards of law and of right than the words of her statesmen or the sacrifices of her heroic boys in the trenches can do to make suffering peoples believe her to be their savior."

This censure and this appeal are equally applicable of lynching at any time. To degrade or defy the regular processes of law; to pull down the duly, constitutionally organized court and set up, in its stead "Judge Lynch" and his "jury" of bloodthirsty rioters, is to attack democracy and strike at the Nation's morale.

This National, regional and State crusade against mob lawlessness has a peculiar appeal and significance for Texans, thought it also has its bearing upon the citizens of many other States and communities since those horrible days of race rioting in East St. Louis, Ill., in July, 1917.

Two days ago the National Association for the Avancement of Negroes, in New York—an organization whose mission in general deserves the sympathetic support of right-thinking, humane, intelligent men and women—telegraphed to Governor William P. Hobby to learn if any steps had been taken toward the arrest of members of a mob who lynched a Negro near Ben Hur, Texas, on July 27.

"We respectfully ask what steps are being taken by Texas authorities to apprehend the lynchers of Jim Brown on the very day when President Wilson's emphatic denounciation of mob lynchings was printed in the press of the country," the telegram ran. "President Wilson, in this noble and patriotic utterance, appealed to the Governors of all States to cooperate actively and watchfully to end this disgraceful evil, saying further that it could not live where the country did not countenance it. Seventeen Negroes have been lynched in Texas since June 1917, a lynching record exceeded by only one State in the Union during this period. This association does not condone crime, but insists with President Wilson that its punishment be by law, and not by mobs."

It is to assist to the fullest possible extent of its power in the maintenance of the rule of law, and the overturning of mob rule, that the San Antonio Express will devote $100,000 to an anti-lynching fund, for payment of rewards to law-abiding citizens who shall do their duty in behalf of the honor and welfare of Nation, State and community.

There is a damaging record in its own State to be blotted out by the insistence of the people on law-abinding conduct during this period of National stress—and thereafter.

STRONG EDITORIAL ON LYNCHING

SOUTHERN AGRICULTURIST ON ESTILL SPRINGS AFFAIR—COULD HAVE BEEN STOPPED—SHERIFF DERELECT.

At this writing some of the newspapers of Tennessee are vigorously demanding that the sheriff of Franklin county be outsted from his office for permitting the burning of a Negro by a mob at Estill Springs. Other newspapers are anxiously inquiring whether the governor will offer a reward for the conviction of the men engaged in this brutal business or whether they will be allowed to go free without even an attempt being made to bring them to trial.

We would much like to see the governor take some vigorous steps, and we would like to see this sheriff who clearly ran away from his duty, removed from office. We submit, however, that anything the governor may now do will be done too late, and the newspapers are too late in their condemnation of mob rule and of official inactivity.

For two or three days the newspapers of the state told of the activities of the mob that searched for and caught the Negro with the avowed intention of burning him. The night before the dastardly deed was done armed men going to look for the Negro boarded the train on which the writer was, and there was open talk of a lynched. The day before the burning took place the Negro, then captured and wounded, was taken on trains from McMinnville to Estill Springs, being exhibited to crowds of people along the way. For some hours he was in Tullahoma and men were asking each other if they were going that night to see him burned.

The sheriff could have prevented the shameful affair, but if the sheriff made one move either to capture or to protect the Negro there has been no report of it. The governor, could have prevented it, but the only statement so far made by the governor is that he has yet received no official information as to either the murder committed by the Negro or that cottitted by the mob. Neither the sheriff nor the governor could have been ignorant of what was going on, if he read the newspapers.

Prosecution of the men who engaged in the savagery of torturing and then burning a human being should be instituted and vigorously pressed. It probablyy will not be. Other mobs, guilty of similar crimes and tacitly encouraged to commit such crimes by similar inactivity on the part of the men chosen to enforce the law, have not been punished. But whatever may be done now will be done too late. Action at the proper time would have prevented the lynching, would have saved the state from the shame which has come upon it—a shame for which the sheriff of Franklin county and the governor of Tennessee share responsibility with the masked men who wielded red-hot crowbars and poured oil on a shrinking Negro that hideous night at Estill Springs.—Southern Agriculturist.

"BEYOND THE PALE."

The Telegraph will not pretend to be fired with any intense indignation when citizens lynch two negroes such as the pair who killed and robbed Hampton Smith and after unmentionably mistreating his wife left her for dead half-drowned in a creek. Lynching is outside the law and should not be done at all, but as negroes lay violent hands on white women they will be lynched. That might as well be set down as a permanent institution.

But there was not color of excuse justification or palliative circumstance connected with the burning and shooting of Mary Turner, the Negro woman who was wife to Hayes Turner, one of the earlier yictims. Her offense may have been unlawful, her demeanor exceedingly provoking, but nothing she had done, nothing she humanly could do as far as the circumstances could be judged provided any sane or reasonable ground for aking her out of the hands of the officers of the law for summary punishment. It was a vicious, murderous and animal-like thing to do.

Lowndes and Brooks counties have a duty to apprehend the men who did that job. They can be located all right and with serious prosecution behind them they could be punished—by a judge and jury in the very community in which he original crime occured.

Her killing wasn't making holy the purity of white women, it wasn't teaching even the doubtful lesson that white is white and black is black. It was only animal rage and beastly lust to kill, unworthy and disgraceful of the racial purity of the sorry Caucasians who did it. It's up to the machinery representing the majesty and justice and sure processes of the commonwealth of Georgia in those two counties to do something about it.

Talk of German intrigue behind the outbreak is altogether liable to be pure camouflage. It is just a race outbreak which proves the white race dare not take the law into its own hands to mete out what might be regarded with some reason as an effective if informal punishment outside the law without awaking the worst in men and leading them to excesses that not only brand the individuals as beasts for the time, but stain the whole race that owns them. That's all it is down there. The same thing has happened before and, it is altogether likely, will happen again. For white is white and black is black, and white can so very, very easily soil itself.

Lynchings—1918

Negro Press (South)

385

385

DISCUSSIONS

A New Cause For Lynching

The Houston Observer March 9, 19

What good does it do us to assert our lofty ideals of right and justice if in practice we violate and trample them under foot?

A Negro killed a white man in Richland Parish, Louisiana, and the white man's companion killed the Negro.

Three Negroes said to be relatives of the dead Negro were lynched, but, it is stated, "so far as is known they were not involved in the killing."

As a rule, lynchers have some grievance or supposed grievance by which they hope to justify themselves, but in this instance no offense is charged against the three victims, certainly none of their own making.

The mob evidently determined that the Negro murderer's life was not penalty enough for the crime he had committed, so it was deemed advisable to gather up a trio of men said to be related to the dead Negro.

In what respect does a cold-blooded murder like this differ from the brutality which has been alleged against the Germans in Belgium and France?

If we are relying upon the vengeance of justice to be visited upon Germany for the many crimes perpetrated upon innocence and helplessness, how can our own country expect to escape in the face of such unprovoked and unpunished murders as these?

These savage outbreaks have been going on in the United States for a long time, and it has been very seldom that any guilty lyncher has been made to suffer the penalty of his crime. If we were asked to name a single instance where a member of a mob had been punished we could not do so.

Now and then it may be truthfully said that the lynchers escape because they are unknown. In most cases, however, they escape punishment or even arrest because they are known—they are known in their communities as prominent and influential citizens, perhaps, although prominence and influence must be rated pretty low in such communities.

There will come a solution of the lynching problem some day, and it is going to be a solution not much to the liking of those who feel at liberty when so disposed to put to death human beings they do not happen to like because of their race, color or previous condition of servitude.

Unless such a solution does come surely we shall be able to claim very little for our civilization, and very many people in this country are much concerned for the safety and progress of civilization.

As for the triple lynching which has evoked this comment, several newspapers in Texas and Louisiana will condemn it and that will

over

HUNTSVILLE'S WHOLESALE MURDERS CAUSE PROTESTS TO GOVERNOR HOBBY

Houston Observer 6-8-18

Special to The Observer.

New York City, June 3, 1918.

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, through its secretary, John R. Shillady, makes public a telegram sent yesterday to Governor W. P. Hobby of Texas, protesting against the lynching of Mrs. Sarah Cabiness and her five sons at Huntsville, Texas, and the fatal wounding of her daughter, on June 1, as the result of an altercation between a white man and George Cabiness. Mr. Shillady calls the attention of the governor to the fact that sixteen Negroes have been lynched in the State of Texas alone since America entered the war and pointedly asks the governor concerning his action in bringing to justice the murderers of the six Negroes. At a time when 157,000 Negroes are offering their lives for the preservation of ideals of democracy, the Association wishes to know if the Negroes of Texas are to be given their share of the democracy for which they are fighting. The telegram follows:

June 3, 1918.

Hon. W. P. Hobby, Governor,
Austin, Texas.

Press dispatches in New York papers June 1st, state that Mrs. Sarah Cabiness, a colored woman, and her five sons were shot to death by a mob at Huntsville, Texas, on June 1st, and her daughter fatally wounded because of altercation between white man and George Cabiness. In the name of its one hundred and twenty-five branches, with over 30,000 members of both races, as well as all other justice-loving people of our country, the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People protests in the strongest terms against this outrage, and urges you to use every power at your command to bring the perpetrators to justice. Two hundred and forty-seven Negroes have been victims of mob violence since the United States entered the war. Sixteen of this number have been lynched in the State of Texas alone. At a time when one hundred and fifty-thousand Negroes are in France or preparing to go, offering their lives for the preservation of our country, it behooves Texas to do everything through its officials to stamp out mob violence. The laws of Texas are adequate to punish all offenses against them. Lynching is a cancerous growth upon the body politic, and, unless checked, will spread as it has done during the orgy of bloodshed in your State and in Georgia during the past two weeks. Is Texas going to uphold her laws in this present crisis?

JOHN R. SHILLADY,
Secretary, National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

NEW ORLEANS BOARD OF COMMERCE SAYS IT STANDS FOR LAW AND ORDER

Fortnightly Review

New York April 9.—John R. Shillady, Secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, in a statement issued tonight, commends the public spirited attitude of the New Orleans Association of Commerce in standing for law enforcement in Louisiana and contrasts the New Orleans Association's attitude with that taken the day before by the Baton Rouge Chamber of Commerce, which when questioned as to its attitude toward lynchings in Louisiana, merely expressed a display of temper. The telegram of the New Orleans Association of Commerce and the reply of the National Association for the Advancemeent of Colored People, through Mr. Shillody, follow;

New Orleans. La., March 22, 1918.

John R. Shillady, Secretary N. A. A. C. P.,

Replying to your telegram, matter will be brought before our executive board earliest possible moment. Our organization stands for law enforcement for law enforcement and for the encouragement of law enforcement by public officials. Our civic bureau is now for some time has been making a careful study of methods by which this organization can be of genuine assistance in promoting the advancement of Colored people. Am sure our executive board will declare a constructive policy looking toward better understanding of our race problem.

New Orleans Association Commerce,
Walter Parker, Gen. Manager.

...e the end. The officers of that State consider a lynching episode at an end when the black victims are buried.

The above editorial appeared in the Houston Daily Post Sunday, March 3, 1918, and it is such a fearless and unusual spirit for a white newspaper to assume on behalf of the race in such instances that The Observer is delighted to reproduce it and give same front page prominence. The argument of the Post is in line with The Observer's contention for these many moons and it should not fall upon deaf ears. The Post is recognized and regarded as the stalwart democratic newspaper of the South, its present editor, Colonel Rienzi M. Johnston, being an ex-Confederate soldier. This paper is very fair and liberal towards the colored race, as evidenced in many of its editorial pleas for a square and fair deal to the Negro. May the Post's tribe increase among the white dailies and much good will be a consequence.

THE BITTER FRUITS OF RACE PREJUDICE

Atlanta Independent

The many outbreaks of mob violence, lynchings and burnings of black men and women in this and other southern states which have been raging here of late, as well as in the past, are directly traceable to race prejudice—it is the cause of it all. As long as our white neoghbors teach their people that Negroes are inferior and should not be accorded the same treatment as other American citizens by reason of their race and color, so long will this form of lawlessness, the most revolting and barbarous in civilization, go on.

Governor Dorsey in his reply to the Colored Welfare League of Augusta, Ga., declared that lynching would go on as long as the cause of lynching continued. And he attributed that cause to the "Nameless Crime"—rape on women. Of all the cases mentioned where lynchings and burnings have taken place, not one time in a thousand have they been for rape. The statistics show that less than five per cent of the lynchings which have taken place in Georgia, Tennessee, Texas and other southern states where they are so abundant, have been for rape. The Governor is utterly mistaken when he attributes the cause of lynching to rape on women. It is due to that, and nobody knows this better than the Governor. It is due to race prejudice and hate.

As we have said before through the columns of this paper, that it has been taught from time immemorial. It began when the Negroes first landed in this country from Africa in 1619. The white man then and there created an artificial sphere for the Negro by teaching his own race as well as the Negro, that he, the Negro was an inferior race and doomed to an inferior sphere, and must live, move and have his being in that sphere which he, (the white man) had set up for him; that God Almighty had made the Negro inferior or a servile race, and that the chief business of the Negro was to serve and honor the white man. He has taught this for three hundred years. He has defied the decree of God Almighty in this false doctrine. He has repudiated his own Bible, God's revelation to man which teaches "That out of one blood God made all men to dwell upon the face of the earth and that he is no respecter of persons." And yet our white neighbors would have us believe the teachings of this Holy Book, God's revelation to mankind is wrong. That he made black men and women to serve human beings like themselves. Such doctrine is absurd and will not stand the acid test of the laws of logic and reason, much less Christianity. Such doctrine is from below and not from above. It is from the bottomest pit. A more pernicious doctrine was never taught mankind, and it is the cause of all this lynching and burning now raging throughout the south.

It has been well said, "Whatsoever a man soweth that shall he also reap." Sow the wind, reap the whirlwind." Sow prejudice and hate, lynchings and burnings will be the result. No, it does not come from heaven, but it comes from hell; for Holy Writ declares that, "Whosoever says he loves God whom he has not seen, and hates his fellowman whom he has seen, is a liar and the truth is not in him."

Lynching, burning and all forms of mob violence will never cease until the cause has been removed—race prejudice and hate. And the Independent regrets to state, that as the Negro grows in intelligence, character, wealth and in good citizenship, the more intense race hate and prejudice become. It is too often true that the ignorant, irresponsible Negro has a better chance and show than the Negro who has self-respect, race pride and is endeavoring to deport himself in the community as a good citizen. Too often that class of Negroes is accorded better treatment than the Negro who is trying to make for himself and his family a good name. This is very poor encouragement. It seems that our white neighbors prefer to put a premium on ignorance and irresponsibles, rather than on character, intelligence and worth.

Another way the upright and decent Negro is discouraged, is that the irresponsible criminal element of his race is accorded as good treatment as the better class. All this is done to teach the race that one is no better than the other. If you are a Negro, that settles it. The younger generation is taught the same thing. They have very little respect for the most intelligent, respectable, law-abiding Negro in the community. They accord him just about the same treatment that they will the most ordinary class. This is the primary cause of all this lynching, burning and mob violence against black men and women. This is further shown in the fact that it is a heinous crime for the most intelligent and upright Negro to dispute a white man's word. It is a "casus belli."

In other words, if the white man for this impudence, gives him a severe beating or kills him, he is in no danger of punishment; and if on the other hand, in this combat the Negro happens to get the best of it and kills him, it is a sure case of lynching or burning.

No, Governor, you are mistaken when you say that Negroes must stop the cause of lynching. The white man must stop it; for the Negro does not cheerish prejudice and hate against his white neighbors. It is the white man, and that is the fundamental cause of mob violence, lynchings and burnings in the southern states.

It has been passing strange to The Independent that the Negro has made any progress at all amidst such environments where race prejudice and hate have been the watchword, and where the youth have been taught to hate men because they were of another race. Everything that can be done to make the black man feel his inferiority has been done and is being done. He has no adequate reward for trying to do good. He is now in the midst of this great world war contributing to Thrift Stamps, War Savings Stamps and Liberty Bonds, and offering himself on the frontier of France on the altar of his Country; and yet his reward is mob violence, lynching and burning. We don't believe that any people upon which the sun has shone, would exercise as much patience as has the American Negro. In his power of patience and endurance, in that abundant faith and hope in the future, he seems more like a divine being than a human; and history does not record, so far as we know, a parallel. Hence, we conclude that lynchings, burnings and all other wicked crimes that are going on against the Negro in the south, are directly due to race prejudice and race hate.

A Sheriff's Mental Activity.

A report from Macon says that Sheriff Middlebrooks, of Jones county, from whom a negro prisoner was taken by a mob which lynched him, says he is sure the mob was composed partly of negroes.

A Sheriff who yields a prisoner to a mob without getting close enough to the mob to ascertain whether it is white or black, and whose opinion is that it was made up partly of negroes is not a convincing witness as to the complexion of the mob. It seems that negroes captured the man and delivered him into the custody of the county officers. That they did so indicates clearly a commendable sentiment among negroes in the vicinage. The man was charged with criminal assault. Men of his own color put him into the hands of the authorities to be dealt with under the law. That other negroes in the same neighborhood banded together to lynch the prisoner, or joined a mob of white for such a purpose seems rather improbable.

The American negro's frailties are numerous, but to give him his due his record in the matter of lynching defenseless prisoners is better than that of the American white man. It is conceivable that negroes might join a mob to lynch another negro, in Georgia or elsewhere, but it hardly is probable that in a given community one crowd of negroes would go into a swamp and capture one of their color charged with crime and surrender him to a Sheriff and that another crowd would take him from the Sheriff and murder him.

From reports it seems that Sheriff Middlebrooks' chief activity in the case from first to last was to form an opinion as to the color of the mob to whom the prisoner was delivered by him.

The Sheriff is no doubt a man of considerable mental activity who might more easily imagine a lynching party to be of a dark saddle color or maroon than defend a prisoner against a mob regardless of the color of its units.

Lynchings-1918 Discussions. 386 5 Negro Press (South) 386

An Observer reader wants to know "If an American Negro happens to kill the kaiser or some other big military luminary of the German army and if he should return to Texas, Tennessee, Georgia, Louisiana or any other Southern state after the war or during the war and admit that he performed the act, would he be lynched for killing a white man? And if he were lynched would there be any arrests and convictions of the lynchers or would they be turned scot free like those 'democratic' lynchers at Goose Creek and other Southern communities?" To which Dr. Dippy says: "Let us pray." March 14 1918.

THE CHEAPNESS OF HUMAN LIFE

Atlanta Independent-5-25-18

The mobbing and the burning at the stake on public highways of Negro-Americans, seems to be an idle pastime for the criminal element of white Americans. That white mobs can at high noon on a public highway riddle with buckshot Negro men and women and force the whole colored population of the community in which this barbarity is tolerated to review the gruesome atrocity, is pure barbarianism. Mob law has the apparent approval of the many officers of the law, because no reasonable man would believe that a mob of men, masked or unmasked, could put to death a fellow being in the broad open daylight, force hundreds of other people to come out in the street and walk around the body as it broils upon the coals as a warning to them, and still no members of the mob apprehended or identified. To make such a statement is nothing less than a down-right approval of the barbarity of the mob. For mob-apologists to make such a statement is to bring reproach upon the laws enacted for the protection of life, liberty and property.

We are in no sense charging the National Government with the responsibility for the outlawry now sweeping the south generally, and other sections of our country occasionally. It is up to the state governments to enforce the constitutions of the several states and of the United States, and to guarantee to every citizen, it matters not what the crime, the protection of the law—a trial by a jury after an indictment by a grand jury. And when a state, through its police power, fails to enforce the law, the officers charged with the responsibility of enforcing the law should be held to a strict accountability.

Lawless white men understand and believe that they have a perfect right to shoot Negroes down and burn them at the stake, for such folly as disputing a white man's word, or other things equally as nonsensical. It would be a very difficult matter for the Federal Government to interfere in the enforcement of the police power of a state, for the reason that, under our scheme of government, the Federal Government can only interfere at the instance of the state; yet so long as any state fails to suppress mob rule, it is surely not going to ask the Federal Government to declare that the state itself is incapable of maintaining law and order by asking the general government to take charge of the police powers of the commonwealth. And here's the rub.

The white man can no longer accuse Negroes of shielding one another in crime—not so long as the blood of thousands of Negroes are required at his hands for the unaided act of one Negro outlaw. The Independent is a law-abiding journal, published by a law-abiding people in the interest of the peace and harmony of the commonwealth, and does not in any way approve of crime in Negroes any more than it does in white folk. But The Independent submits that the white man is the greater shielder of crime in that it is absolutely impossible to apprehend and convict an single mob participant. The law is ample enough to apprehend and punish every criminal but its execution and enforcement is poor indeed.

The burning of a Negro in Johnson City, Tenn., and compelling every Negro in town to march by the carcass as it broiled upon the coals, shows a piece of barbarity more revolting than anything in the memory of man.

The outrages committed in two south Georgia counties last week by bloodthirsty mobs are a disgrace not only to our state, but to the white man's civilization. The taking from her home and riddling a helpless woman with buckshot by fifty or more brave (?) and heroic (?) white men, is a piece of cowardice unheard of and unprecedented in the history of our great state. The woman was lynched because she spoke disapprovingly of the lynching of her husband. It matters not of what crime her husband was guilty, she could not reasonably have been expected to give her approval of the conduct of a mob which did not allow her husband a chance for his soul. We make no apology for any crimes the Negroes may have committed; we do not argue their innocence or their guilt, for it will never be known. But, in any event, they were entitled to a trial by a jury. They were entitled to a chance to establish their innocence before a jury of their peers, or the state to have established their guilt.

Our state is greatly divested of labor in many places, and many thousand of acres of land are lying out going to waste that might be utilized for food-stuffs for our soldiers in the trenches and our allies, on account of its scarcity. And black labor must necessarily in self-defense flee from such communities in our state, where life is unsafe, where property is menaced and where Negro women are taken from their homes, strung to the limbs of trees, and shot to death by white bullies. The white man who can pounce upon a Negro and lynch him for any crime committed or alleged to have been committed, is no less a criminal than the culprit whom he murders. The members of every mob are murderers, and are just as dangerous to society as the culprit shot or burned at the stake. We need more labor in the fields, on public works and government jobs. We need more tillers of the soil, more producers of wheat, cotton, potatoes and other food-stuffs to help speed up the war for the soldiers in the trenches and the allies; but if white mobs are permitted to burn Negro men and women at the stake as a pastime and compel other Negroes who are innocent to march by and look at one of their race who is being incinerated, our fields will lie in waste, our soldiers will suffer for food and thus injure the national cause. Every mob is a German agency, and a traitor to American valor and patriotism.

Mob law must cease if we would prosecute the war with clean hands. We must not commit the same barbarity and revolting sins which the German pirates are committing in Belgium and elsewhere. When we make our plea for universal liberty, for universal democracy, and the press is carrying to the the world the news that America is burning Americans at the stake on public highways for pastime, and putting to death American citizens without the formality of a trial, the world will accept our plea as a mockery and look upon us as a Nation of hypocrites unworthy to be trusted with a world democracy.

Illinois Senator Denounces Mob In Senate-- Dyer Introduces Anti-Lynching Bill-- Hundreds Of Colored Americans Lynched--Not Near So Much Fuss.

St. Louis Dispatch. April 13, 1918.

Washington, D. C., April 8. — Lynchers of Robert Prager a Collinsville, Ill., last week were denounced today by Senator Sherman in a senate speech as a "drunken mob masquerading in the garb of patriots," and the mayor of the town was denounced by the senator as a "poltroon in the office and a renegade in public life."

The hanging of Prager under the conditions which he related in detail Senator Sherman emphatically said "was a deliberate, willful act of murder, and the men who participated in it ought to be hung under the laws of Illinois."

In Saloon Town.

"Collinsville is a mining town with a big ore smelting plant," the Senator said. "A great number of miners congregate in and about Collinsville. A small mining town, known as Marysville, is not far distant, a kind of a suburb, so to speak, of the place. My recollection now is that mostly these places are saloon towns.

"Prager, born in Germany, had become a member of the mine workers' union. He had some difficulty in becoming a member. There were some differences after he became a member. There was some opposition to him inside of the local union. several controversies had arisen, some of them not connected with the mater of loyalty or of proper behavior toward the government of the United States at all.

Mob Had Been Drinking.

"On the occasion of the lynching, or a short time before, the miners assembled in a saloon in Marysville. Their patriotism and desire to inflict punishment grew more zealous after they had imbibed some of the products over the bar at that saloon.

"I do not know that that destroys a man's patriotism; I do know that it removes a discreetness of conduct that ought to mark the conduct even of a loyal patriotic American citizen. I know that this mob of coal miners that went from that saloon took the alien Prager when they were in a state of drunkenness. It was a drunken mob masquerading in the garb of patriotism. The mob itself was a greater disgrace to Madison county, Illinois, and to republican government than any contemptuous , profane, or scurrilous language that could be employed by any one, alien or citizen.

Telegram From Mayor.

"A telegram was read here from Siegel, the mayor of collinsville. The telegram is a disgrace to Collinsville and its municiple government, as it is to me an indiction of abject cowardliness and stamp him as a poltroon in office and a renegade inpublic life.

"I have heard the jest many times on a sober subject that a Negro shot inside of the city limits was not an offense calling for the assailant to be punished for murder, but he was simply fined for shooting in the city limits; that is all there was to it. That practically was what happened in prager'scase—a ghastly tragedy by the inefficiency of municipal government.

Followed the Crowd.

"The police followed this drunken mob to the edge of the city, where the city limits of Collinsville ended; they followed. There are four policemen in that town to preserve peace, and that magnificent constabulary follow-

ed to the city limits and there they said they had no jurisdiction beyond it and the mob was allowed to wreck its bloody purpose upon the helpless victim. It was a drunken mob. I do not know just what they drank, but I shall find out in due season. More than likely they were filled with the celebrated product that made St. Louis famous."

"Evidently they were not filled with grape juice," Senator Nelson of Minnesota said.

"They were not filled with grape juice of the Bryan brand," Senator Sherman answered. "I have my suspicions that some of it came from the Anheuser Bush Brewing association and probably was a left over stock from Peoria, Ill., with its celebrated product.

No Apology for Prager.

"I have no apology to make for Mr. Prager; he made a mistake. He owed this country a better return for the protection it had given him.

"It was discovered after the lynching that Prager had registered for the army draft on June 5 last, and that in April, 1917, he caused the arrest of a man on a disloyalty charge. His friends assert that he was radical in his views on Socialism, but when the United States entered the war he declared that he was all for America.

"Concede that he was an alien enemy. I submit that hanging him under these conditions was a deliberate, willful act of murder, and the men themselves ought to be hung under the laws of Illinois."

In the house today Representative Dyer of Missouri, introduced a drastic bill to abolish lynchers and to penalize counties in which they occurred.

The inquest was not completed today and this evening no arrests had been made. The inquiry was adjourned until Wednesday.

The inquest was held behind closed doors, but it was learned that no testimony regarding the actual hanging was elcited. Police officers told of the scenes around the city when Prager was taken by the mob. Mayor Seigel said that he testifiied as to the taking of Prager by the mob, giving substantially the same story that he gave reporters. In his stories to newspaper men he stated that he opened the door of the city hall to admit one member of the mob to convince him that Prager was not miding there, but that others rushed in.

The mayor said that he had been informed that Prager had been spirited away to protect him from the mob.

It was learned tonight that the inquest was made secret after a conference of more than an hour between state officials, including W. E. Trautmann, assistant attorney general, and Coroner Lowe. In support of this policy were cited the recent convictions in connection with the East St. Louis race riots and the statement that had the hearings been public it would have been almost impossible to have succeeded inasmuch as vital witnesses might have escaped or the taking of testimony might have been hampered.

THE MOB SPIRIT.

The Birmingham 11/23/18

The recent outbreak of mob violence at Sheffield, Alabama, and Winston-Salem, North Carolina, is another expression of the savagery and untamed manners of a few reckless animals that have not yet received the light of civilization or the moving spirit of these times. Reporter

It is generally discussed in colored circles that these outbreaks and these violators of the law, these murderers are attempting to hinder the progress of the Negro and put a shade over his activities, and destroy the result brought to him during our world struggle in which America played such a great part. This idea as is generally expressed, is not sanctioned by this publication. We cannot believe that the sensible white South, the men and women of soul and heart, would encourage such a practice by savages who might find themselves ready for such a task. These outbreaks come from an element yet to be controlled, saved and taught just as men were taught in foreign fields when they proceeded to exercise their brutality upon human kind to an intolerable degree.

Our word is to the colored race, to forward march, press on, surmount the rocky steeps, he fails alone who feebly creeps; He wins who dares the Hero's march. Then let each of us be a hero, and through an ebon wall of night, break down every barrier in our way and hew out a passage unto day.

Thanks be to the Maker, we have some strong men in this section, men who are feeling more and more their responsibility to humanity. These things cannot last; they won't last; they are out of harmony with decent citizenship; they are out of harmony with the spirit of the times. Let the colored man exercise carefulness, devotion to law and order, and with the record already made, our case is made out and our verdict will be profitable, our friends will not be ashamed of us, and our race will take its proper stand in the problems of human affairs. Just such outbreaks do us no harm, they bring friends to us; they expose the hands of our enemies, our stock goes up, his goes down; our friends are increased, his are decreased, our cause is right, his wrong. Right cannot forever be on the scaffold, nor will wrong remain on the throne. Let us be right, and the results in our time will be satisfactory.

N. A. A. C. P. RECEIVES REPLY FROM GOV. BECKETT OF NORTH CAROLINA

The Daily Herald May 16 1918.

May 11, 1918.

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People announces the receipt of a letter from Governor Thomas W. Bickett of North Carolina in reply to the Association's protest against the lynching of Peter Bazemore in Bertie County, N. C., late in March. The Governor's letter states that he had orederd the sheriff of Bertie County to make a thorough investigation of the affair and if possible to apprehend the guilty persons who composed the lynching party, but that the sheriff had reported that after a thorough investigation he was unable to ascertain who composed the lynching party. The Governor's letter further stated that he deeply deplored the lynching and alluded to the fact that the Governor had gotten out of bed at midnight some weeks before and prevented a Negro from being lynched in Raleigh.

Mr. Shillady replied for the National Association, calling the Governor's attention to the fact that the country at large generally assumes that when sheriffs report that they have been unable to ascertain the personnel of lynching parties, the investigation has been perfunctory, and reminds the Governor that a less complacent attitude must now be taken toward lynching now that the legal procedure of the United States is before the bar of the opinion of the world.

LYNCHING A NEGRO WOMAN FOR "UNWISE" REMARKS

Editor Chronicle: Savannah Tribune 5-26-

A new capital offense in Georgia— and one so heinous that it cannot wait on the regular and orderly process of law, but must be punished by those notable protectors of society—lynchers! The designation of this crime, calling for such swift punishment, is "Unwise Remarks." This important evolution of our criminal code and its righteous treatment are thus spoken of in the following Associated Press Dispatch:

Negro Woman Hanged and body Riddled with Bullets Because She Made "Unwise" Remarks About Lynching of Husband.

Valdosta, Ga., May 19—Mary Turner, wife of Hayes Turner, was hanged this afternoon at Folsome's bridge, over Little river, about sixteen miles north of Valdosta...Hayes Turner was hanged at Okapilco river, in Brooks county, last night...His wife, it is claimed, made unwise remarks today about the execution of her husband, and the people, in their indignant mood, took exceptions to her remarks, as well as her attitude, and without waiting for nightfall, took her to the river, where she was hanged and her body riddled with bullets.

Of all the horrible occurrences that have disgraced the state of Georgia this is the most horrible.

Look at this picture: A poor, abject Negro woman is informed of the lynching of her husband—let it be granted, himself a murderer. She cannot keep silence She cannot express her agony in terms of Christian forgiveness. She cannot even use the high-sounding phrases of the fine old pagan philosophers. She blurts out an "unwise remark"...Away with her to the nearest limb! Break her neck and manifest the calm, righteous, and judicial judgment of her executioners by "riddling her body with bullets." Were these human beings or fiends hot from hell? Was she a human being? If not, let us stop calling on her race for men to fight, as we are sure they will well do, for our country and for us...Where are the grand juries? Where are the petit juries?..Where are the sheriffs? Where is public opinion? Is it dead? Or is it crowded out by a handful of the most detestable murderers and cowards?..God in heaven have mercy on us! Let the governor—if he will do no more—proclaim a day of deepest humiliation and most earnest prayer, in which we may plead humbly and agonizingly with the All-Father, who, dreadful thought has said: "Vengeance is mine," not to visit his righteous vengence on us in the slaughter on the sea and across the sea of our dear boys, who, with Negro comrades in arms, have gone to fight for the betterment of the world..

JOSEPH B. CUMMING

Lynch Law Reverts Back To Bestiality, Its Origin

Atlanta Constitution 1918.

Editor Constitution: If there are any redeeming features in lynch law (I deny that there are) they might have dropped out in the fact that the negro who was lynched in the adjoining county of Tallaferro last week was operated upon by his own color, thus disputing the charge of our northern critics that the white people of the south are the only artists in this line.

The negro, besides being an excellent imitator, is also an apt scholar; he has been taught this lesson, and is beginning to graduate in this branch of the sciences (?).

A little later on we may not be surprised to hear of lynch law being practiced by mules, dogs and hogs, for it seems that slowly, yet surely, this art (?) is drifting back to the mudsill of its origin: beastly instincts.

BOYCE FICKLEN, SR.

Washington, Ga.

Lynchings – 1918
Discussions

N. A. A. C. P. ON THE JOB

WRITES GOVERNOR DORSEY, ALSO ATLANTA CHAMBER OF COMMERCE AND THE BOARD OF TRADE SAVANNAH, GA.

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, through its Secretary, John B. Shillady, makes public its following telegrams to Governor Hugh M. Dorsey of Georgia and to the chamber of Commerce of Atlanta and the Board of Trade of Savannah, protesting against the lynching of four Negroes, Will Head, Will Thompson, Hayes Turner and the latter's wife, in Brook County, Ga., on Friday and Saturday last. The lynchings were the result of the murder of a white farmer growing out of a dispute between the farmer and his tenants over a financial account. The Association's telegrams urge that prompt action be taken to bring the lynchers before the courts for trial and to prevent the lynching of another Negro who at last accounts was being pursued by the same mob which has already lynched three men and one woman. The Association's telegrams follow:

May. 20, 1918.

Hon. Hugh M. Dorsey, Governor,
Atlanta, Ga.

Press dispatches report the lynching of four Negroes, Will Head, Will Thompson, Hayes Turner and the latter's wife, in Brook County, Ga., on Friday and Saturday last as the result of the murder of a white farmer growing out of a dispute between the farmer and his tenants over a financial account. The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People urges that you take prompt and emphatic action to bring the violators of your law before the courts for trial and to prevent the lynching, if it has not already taken place, of another Negro who at last accounts was being pursued by the same mob which has already taken vengeance on four Negroes, one of these being a woman. Eleven Negroes have been lynched in Georgia since September 15, 1917, all charged with crimes for which the law provides ample remedy. The lynching of Negroes without trial has long since ceased to be the concern of any individual locality or state. The Tennessee Law and Order League has properly characterized the lynching of Negroes at a time when the nation is at war as treason against the United States. The eyes of the nation are now fixed upon Georgia to see whether your state will vindicate her laws and insist upon legal punishment of those who have defied her courts and flaunted their disregard for law in the faces of Georgia's law-abiding people and of the justice loving citizens of the United States.

(Signed)
JOHN R. SHILLADY, Secretary,
National Association for Advancement of Colored People.

Chamber of Commerce, (Duplicate to Board of Trade, Savannah, Ga.)
Atlanta, Ga.

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, composed of representative citizens of both races, in the name of its one hundred branches in one hundred cities of the country with their 25,000 members, and in the name of the law-abiding citizens of the nation, appeals to you to urge Governor Dorsey, whom we have just addressed on this subject, to take vigorous action to bring before the courts the flouters of your law in the case of the lynching of four Negroes, one of them a woman, in Brook county, Ga., on Friday and Saturday last. We have called the Governor's attention to the fact that eleven Negroes have been lynched in Georgia since September, 1917, all charged with crimes for which your law provides ample remedy. The Tennessee Law and Order League, the Tennessee Conference of Charities and Corrections, the Memphis Chamber of Commerce, the Lake Charles, La., and the New Orleans, La., Chambers of Commerce, have recently taken strong stands condemning lynching. Lynching of Negroes during time of war has been characterized by the Tennessee Law and Order League and the Tennessee Conference of Charities and Corrections as treason against the nation. Commercial bodies, jealous for the honor of their respective states, owe it to themselves and to the nation to assert the supremacy of law. The apprehension of the lynchers of Negroes would stimulate the country to a new sence of patriotic regard for the courts as has the recent action of the State of Illinois in indicting sixteen men for the lynching of Robert Prager.

(Signed)
JOHN R. SHILLADY, Secretary,
National Association for Advancement of Colored People.

THE GOVERNOR OF GEORGIA'S CHARACTERISTIC REPLY TO AN APPEAL FOR THE SUPPRESSION OF LYNCHING.

(5) Negro Press (South) 387

"Good advice for negroes," and a "characteristic reply" says The Atlanta Constitution, in commenting approvingly—even though it does "mix its gaits" in its editorial—on Governor Dorsey's answer to the appeal made to him, some few days ago, by the Colored Welfare League of Augusta, to exercise all the powers of his high office to put a stop to the lynching of Negroes in Georgia.

And what was this "characteristic reply" that Governor Dorsey made to this appeal of a body of law-abiding, industrious, thrifty Augusta Negroes. The Chronicle published it in full yesterday, and it must confess to some disappointment—we wish we might say surprise—at the tenor of it. Briefly, it was this:

"Unfortunately, your resolutions and similar protests heretofore emanating from representative organizations of your race, dealing with kindred subjects, are silent concerning this supreme outrage upon law and civilization, which too often provokes communities to substitute summary vengeance for the form of organized justice recognized by law. I trust your organization will, by concerted action with similar organizations of your race disseminate this doctrine. That personal outrages and violence, especially against helpless women and children will not be tolerated by any civilized community, but will provoke prompt retaliation of community vengeance which is difficult, if not impossible to control, and that the surest way to discourage lynching is to convince the lawless element that such provocative outrages will not be tolerated. . . .

"I am confident the failure of your resolutions to incorporate this doctrine was inadvertent, and I am equally sure you will be prompt to avail your organization of the only practical method by which they can be of real assistance to the executive department of this state in its efforts to discourage lynchings and maintain supremacy of our courts."

All of which is "good advice" for Negroes, and whites, too—in its proper place. But its proper place, it seems to us, was not in reply to a respectful appeal from a body of law-abiding Negroes to the governor of their state for the exercise of the powers of the state against lynchers.

And for the very good reason that it will be accepted by the lynching element—if, indeed, it was not so intended—as both a "lecture" to Negroes and an "excuse" for the mob. Or, to say the least, a politic reply to a, possibly, embarrassing communication.

At such a time and in such a connection, it might better have been left unsaid.

To be sure, Governor Dorsey goes through the usual form of condemning mob violence; also, of offering the usual rewards; but the point of his reply is—

"Lynchings will continue in Georgia until you Negroes put down certain crimes among your own race."

In fact, the governor rather seems to take the Augusta Colored Welfare League to task for not condemning the crimes that brought on these very recent lynchings before they presumed to address him on the subject of the lynchings, themselves.

There can be no doubt that the law-abiding Negroes of this and other southern states have a heavy obligation upon them—one peculiarly their own—in helping to put down crime among their own race; and they should never lose an opportunity to condemn it and work for the apprehension and legal punishment of the criminal when such crimes do occur. Nor can it be denied, we believe, that the leaders of their race, at least, are doing this very thing.

But what must we think of it when the governor of our state gives this as his reply to a body of such Negroes, who have merely asked him—as much for their own protection as out of respect for law and civilization—to use his high office to help put down lynching in Georgia?

Frankly, The Chronicle is ashamed of Governor Dorsey's "characteristic reply," considering the circumstances under which it was made. We didn't expect it, even of a governor who was elected by the "lynching vote." And we totally disagree with his personal and political organ, The Constitution, therefore, when it undertakes to laud its governor for making this reply to these Augusta Negroes; a reply which certainly, must carry with it more comfort for the lynchers than it does for the law-abiding members of the negro race.

We do, however, agree with other parts of The Constitution's editorial when it "mixed its gaits" to the extent of saying:

"Now that the mob law debauch in two south Georgia counties seems to have come to an end, through the intervention of the governor, it leaves the state disgraced and humiliated before the world, and in the position of vieing with Illinois as to which is entitled to wear the laurels of lynchdom! . . .

"If it had begun and ended with the lynching of the guilty culprit less would have been said of the occurrence. But even that would have been without justification, for the reason that, had the law been allowed to take its course, there is no doubt that the penalty would have been the same, except in that it would have been imposed in a legal and orderly manner.

"But what happened?

"Six or seven lynchings of Negroes and the real offender the last of the lot!

"The others were suspects—some, perhaps, guilty; some, perhaps, not!

"And one of the number was a woman, who was strung up and her body riddled with bullets because she had severely commented upon the drastic punishment suffered by her husband, who was among those lynched as a suspect the day before!

"What is Georgia going to do to put an end to this constantly recurring disgrace of mob violence;

"Are we going to handle it ourselves, or wait until the federal government steps in and handles it for us?

"We must either act ourselves, or be prepared for the federal government to do so—for the civilized people of this country are not going to indefinitely tolerate such primitive barbarities, in Illinois, Georgia or any other state!

Augusta Chronicle, May 22, 1918.

387

PRACTICAL PLAN FOR HANDLING MOB VIOLENCE

Presented to State Legislature By Governor Hugh Dorsey Of Georgia

A—20-18

GIVES GOVERNOR POWER

Suggests Taking Arrest And Prosecution out of Hands of Local Authorities

Southern Publicity Committee.)

In his recent message to the Georgia legislature Gov. Dorsey presents a plan for state control of lynching which reminds one of Pennsylvania's solution of her peculiar criminal problem some years ago.

The Quaker State's Experience.

For many years the mining districts of Pennsylvania contained plague-spots of crime unequalled in the country except in a few mining fields of the far west. Murder was a common occurrence. County governments were terrorized. It was more than one man's life was worth to attempt to bring known criminals to justice.

The situation was met, and controlled, by the organization of a state police force, some of whose achievements have been told by Katherine Mayo in her book "Justice for All." Brought from other sections of the state, these men were free from local bias, and the story of their simple loyalty, to duty, which cost some their lives and put many of them in deadly peril, is a record of every-day heroism of which America may well be proud.

State Control for Georgia.

Gov. Dorsey's plan applies to Southern probelms this principle or state control of local crime. Frankly admitting that if the state does not suppress mob violence the nation will, he urges Georgia to take the matter into her own hands. He asks authority for the governor to intervene when mob violence threatens, without waiting for local authorities to request help; for the state to be authorized, in case of lawlessness, to ascertain whether or not the local authorities did their utmost to prevent the crime, and to immediately remove them if found derelict; for a special grand jury, drawn from the state at large, to investigate the crime and return indictments to the traverse jury, also drawn from the entire state, which shall try the case in a suitable locality; for power to collect the cost of these proceedings from the county in which the crime occurred, unless it be shown both officers and citizens did their utmost to uphold the law, in which case the state should pay the cost.

The matter is now before the legislature, and the outcome is awaited with interest.

Preventing Mob Action.

Meanwhile, one notes that in Savannah, Georgia, two policemen and a mayor can handle a situation of very ugly possibilities. After a fight between white and colored workmen in which several white men were cut, the mob spirit mounted dangerously; but a couple of patrolmen, with cool courage, landed their prisoners safely in jail, where they safely remained after the mayor, who declared that he spoke for a law-abiding community unwilling for mob violence, warned any who might attempt to tarnish the city's honor that they would do so at the risk of their lives.

A Georgia Court.

Two white men have recently been convicted in the Crisp county court for crimes against Negroes. One was sentenced to life imprisonment for murder; and one to several years in prison for criminal assault upon a colored woman.

FEDERAL ANTI-LYNCH LAW.

Herald 5-17-18

On the 6th inst. Major J. E. Spingarn and Capt. Hornblower of the Military Intelligence Service appeared before a House Committee in advocacy of a federal anti-lynch law.

It is said that the Committee has under consideration a drastic measure reaching county and local officials who connive at lynching and imposing fines upon communities in which a lynching occurs.

Major Spingarn's line up with those who urge the passage of the measure is proof that it is not one that has for its object the punishment of lynchers of German subjects or foreigners only but that it is also aimed at mob murderers of Negroes as well.

The fact that a House Committee has the enactment of such a law under consideration presages well. It shows that the sentiment for law and order although stifled is not dead and that the law loving people of America, always long silent and long enduring are becoming weary of the tyranny and savagery of the mob and are gradually growing to the belief that the only safeguard of American institutions is the restoration of law and order in every part of the nation, and the only guarantee of the liberty of all Americans is the absolute protection of the humblest citizen.

Unchecked, unrebuked and never subjected to inconvenience or punishment mob murderers, in some parts of the country, have virtually set aside the orderly tribunals of justice and have established themselves as judges, juries and executioners, exercising a bloody tyranny and creating a reign of terror in many states.

The demand by loyal and law abiding citizens for federal legislation to put a period to lynching orgies is becoming wide spread.

If the present Congress does not act it should become an issue in the approaching campaign and Negroes, wherever they are permitted to exercise the right of franchise should exact from candidate seeking their support a pledge to support and vote for a federal law to suppress lynching and exterminate lynchers.

Negroes are wearied of asking for bread and receiving bullets or a lighted torch and red hot irons applied to the living flesh.

Unless the authorities of the law as already constituted or the national government intervenes the intended victims of lynchers will, in desperation, feel the call of self defense and anarchy and all the horrors of domestic hell will ensue.

It is not an inviting prospect to contemplate when all the world is fighting to spread and establish the principles of liberty and democracy above the ruins of Prussian Autocracy and tyranny.

Mob Justice In The South.

The Daily Post 10-10-18

High functionaries of certain southern states including Governors, United States Senators and Representatives in Congress have frequently endeavored to excuse lynching and lynchers in the South on the ground that the commission of the "nameless crime" by Negroes arouses such fury in the hearts of white people that it is impossible of control and that summary punishment of the criminal was necessary to uphold Anglo Saxon civilization and preserve and maintain the honor and virtue of white women, etc., etc.

At Culpepper, Virginia about ten days ago a Negro charged with outrage upon a white woman was lynched by a mob. The charge was not proven in any court of law the records of which the testimony can be examined and unbiased and unprejudiced minds could form a judgment as to his guilt or innocence. It is said that peculiar circumstances surrounded the case and that it is not accepted by all that it was one of rape or attempted rape, and the declaration of Fred Douglass that the time would come when the woman involved in such cases would need for her own vindication an open and public trial in court of the criminal is true in the Culpepper case.

It is further said that the mob which sought to preserve and maintain the honor and virtue of white women by the Culpepper lynching of a Negro at the very same time while on the mission of lynching a Negro for an alleged but doubtful crime, released from jail a white youth who criminally assaulted a Negro girl of seven years of age. No information has been given out that the youthful white rapist has been apprehended and again turned over to the authorities of the law. Nor has any official of Virginia, or any newspaper or any individual in public life or private station undertaken to explain how Anglo Saxon civilization can be upheld or the honor and virtue of white women maintained and preserved by lynching Negroes for unproved and doubtful charges of rape or attempted assault when at the same time and by the same justice and virtue preserving mob white men or white youths actually guilty of the same crime against Negro girls of tender age or Negro women are turned loose without even a pretense of trial upon the Negro community to continue their efforts to outrage and degrade Negro women.

It is high time that the serious thoughtful and justice loving white men of the South be reinforced and sustained by a sufficiently large number of the white citizenship of that section to put a check on lynching and a period to lawlessness and

Incomplete

388

Negro Press (South)

Lynchings—1918
Discussions

CORGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES, THE GOVERNORS AND THE LEGISLATURES OF THE SEVERAL STATES OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA:

(5)

The Houston Observer
April 27, 1918.

Atlanta, Ga., March 5, 1918.

During the past three decades nearly three thousand American colored men, women and children have suffered butchery and death in almost every conceivable form at the hands of the lynchers of America. Last year alone the number thus murdered was TWO HUNDRED TWENTY-TWO. The reported causes for such appalling brutality run the gamut from alleged violation of the honor of white women to disputing the word of white men. The fact, however, that only about five per cent of these murders are reputed to have been inflicted upon accused violators of womanhood argues almost conclusively that the desire to protect womanhood is almost negligible among the so-called causes of lynchings.

We accordingly regard lynching as worse than Prussianism, which we are at war to destroy. Lynching is not a cure for crime, either imaginary or real. It decreases faith in the boasted justice of our so-called democratic institutions. It widens the frightful chasm of unfriendly and suspicious feeling between the races and positively foments the spirit of antipathy and resentment. We are accused of concealing crimnials. Who has concealed the many criminals that have mercilessly murdered these three thousand defenseless men, women and children of our race? That these murderers frequently ply their trade in broad daylight and in plain view of the entire citizenry even, does not facilitate their punishment or detection. Within less than one year one State alone has tortured and burned at the stake three colored men without even the semblance of a trial or an effort to apprehend and punish the murderers. In the last instance an entire helpless colored population was marched around the fire amid fumes of a burning human being and put on notice that as that black man was suffering they, too, should fear to suffer. Thus the defiant lynching giant strides on apace. While we are sacrificing the best blood of our sons upon our Nation's altar to help destroy Prussianism beyond the seas, we call upon you to use your high offices to destroy the lynching institution at our doors.

We are the one group of American people, than whom there is none more loyal, which is marked out for discrimination, humiliation and abuse. In the great patriotic and humanitarian movements, in public carriers, in federal service, the treatment accorded us is humillating, dehumanizing and reprehensible in the extreme. This persistent and unreasonable practice is but a thrust at the colored man's self-respect—the object being not merely to separate the races but to impress us with the idea of supposed natural inferiority. Such demoralizing discrimination is not only a violation of the fundamental rights of citizens of the United States, but the persistent segregation of any element of our country's population into a separate and distinct group on the sole basis of color is creating a condition under which this nation cannot long endure.

When we reflect upon these brutalities and indignities we remember they are due to the fact that in almost every Southern State we have systematically, by law or chicanery, been deprived of the right of that very manhood suffrage which genuine democracy would guarantee to every citizen in the republic. This propaganda of filching from colored Americans the ballot is but a supreme effort to re-enslave us and to force our assent to, and our impotence against, any legislation of our opponents. To this policy the black man does not, can not and will not agree. Of it, our intolerance is cumulative. Against it, we shall exert our righteous efforts until not only every eligible black man but every eligible black woman shall be wielding the ballot proudly in defense of our liberties and our homes.

We are appealing to you neither as vassals nor as inferiors. Bull Run and Appomatox fixed our status in this nation. We are free men. We are sovereign American citizens—freemen who purchased with our own blood on every battlefield from Bunker Hill to Carrizal full rights and immunities such as are freely granted to others but systematically refused us.

THE N. A. A. C. P. ADDRESSES GOVERNOR R. G. PLEASANT, OF LOUISIANA, CONCERNING THE LYNCHING OF BUBBER HALL.

Independent

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, through its secretary, John R. Shillady, of New York, makes public the following telegram appressed to Governor R. G. Pleasant, of Louisiana, concerning the lynching of Bubber Hall, a Negro accused of criminal assault on the wife of a prominent attorney of Bastrop, La., at that place on August 7. The association informs Governor Pleasant that both he and his state have now an opportunity to show whether President Wilson's solemn appeal to uphold law and keep America's name without stain will be regarded or flouted in Louisiana. Fourteen Negroes, the association says, have been lynched without trial in Louisiana since May 1, 1917. The telegram follows.

8-17-18

August 12, 1918.

Hon. R. G. Pleasant, Governor,
Baton Rouge, La.

National Association for Advancement of Colored People, speaking in name of one hundred and twenty five branches, three in Louisiana, and thirty-six thousand members, respectfully asks for information of press receiving our news service, what steps are being taken by Louisiana authorities to apprehend members of mob which on August 7 lynched Bubber Hall, a young Negro accused of criminal assault at Bastrop, Morehouse county, taking him from Sheriff D. M. Spear. President Wilson in most emphatic language declared that all participants in mobs are betrayers of democracy. You, as governor, and your state now have opportunity to show whether president's solemn appeal to uphold law and keep America's name without stain will be regarded or flouted in Louisiana. Fourteen Negroes, lynched without trial, is Louisiana's record since May 1, 1917. This association does not condone crime but insists with President Wilson that its punishment be by law and not by mobs.

JOHN R. SHILLADY, Secretary,
National Association For the Advancement of Colored People.

A CHATEAU-THIERRY FOR LYNCHERS

The Journal of Gov

In the first week of June, at the first battle of Chateau Thierry, a spear-head of American marines caught and held the barbarians on the road to Paris. The world will never forget. Now the daily papers give hope to the law-abiding South of her own deliverance from the barbarians. Would-be lynchers in North Carolina, who are reported to be, as is usual, "the scum of the town," and "draft slackers," are in jail or [illegible] as a result of the [illegible] by Gov. [illegible]

388

Negro Press (South)

Lynchings-1918
Discussions

CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES, THE GOVERNORS AND THE LEGISLATURES OF THE SEVERAL STATES OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA:

(5)

The Houston Observer
April 27, 1918.

Atlanta, Ga., March 5, 1918.

During the past three decades nearly three thousand American colored men, women and children have suffered butchery and death in almost every conceivable form at the hands of the lynchers of America. Last year alone the number thus murdered was TWO HUNDRED TWENTY-TWO. The reported causes for such appalling brutality run the gamut from alleged violation of the honor of white women to disputing the word of white men. The fact, however, that only about five per cent of these murders are reputed to have been inflicted upon accused violators of womanhood argues almost conclusively that the desire to protect womanhood is almost negligible among the so-called causes of lynchings.

We accordingly regard lynching as worse than Prussianism, which we are at war to destroy. Lynching is not a cure for crime, either imaginary or real. It decreases faith in the boasted justice of our so-called democratic institutions. It widens the frightful chasm of unfriendly and suspicious feeling between the races and positively foments the spirit of antipathy and resentment. We are accused of concealing crimnials. Who has concealed the many criminals that have mercilessly murdered these three thousand defenseless men, women and children of our race? That these murderers frequently ply their trade in broad daylight and in plain view of the entire citizenry even, does not facilitate their punishment or detection. Within less than one year one State alone has tortured and burned at the stake three colored men without even the semblance of a trial or an effort to apprehend and punish the murderers. In the last instance an entire helpless colored population was marched around the fire amid fumes of a burning human being and put on notice that as that black man was suffering they, too, should fear to suffer. Thus the defiant lynching giant strides on apace. While we are sacrificing the best blood of our sons upon our Nation's altar to help destroy Prussianism beyond the seas, we call upon you to use your high offices to destroy the lynching institution at our doors.

We are the one group of American people, than whom there is none more loyal, which is marked out for discrimination, humiliation and abuse. In the great patriotic and humanitarian movements, in public carriers, in federal service, the treatment accorded us is humillating, dehumanizing and reprehensible in the extreme. This persistent and unreasonable practice is but a thrust at the colored man's self-respect—the object being not merely to separate the races but to impress us with the idea of supposed natural inferiority. Such demoralizing discrimination is not only a violation of the fundamental rights of citizens of the United States, but the persistent segregation of any element of our country's population into a separate and distinct group on the sole basis of color is creating a condition under which this nation cannot long endure.

When we reflect upon these brutalities and indignities we remember they are due to the fact that in almost every Southern State we have systematically, by law or chicanery, been deprived of the right of that very manhood suffrage which genuine democracy would guarantee to every citizen in the republic. This propaganda of filching from colored Americans the ballot is but a supreme effort to re-enslave us and to force our assent to, and our impotence against, any legislation of our opponents. To this policy the black man does not, can not and will not agree. Of it, our intolerance is cumulative. Against it, we shall exert our righteous efforts until not only every eligible black man but every eligible black woman shall be wielding the ballot proudly in defense of our liberties and our homes.

We are appealing to you neither as vassals nor as inferiors. Bull Run and Appomatox fixed our status in this nation. We are free men. We are sovereign American citizens—freemen who purchased with our own blood on every battlefield from Bunker Hill to Carrizal full rights and immunities such as are freely granted to others but systematically refused us.

THE N. A. A. C. P. ADDRESSES GOVERNOR R. G. PLEASANT, OF LOUISIANA, CONCERNING THE LYNCHING OF BUBBER HALL.

Independent

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, through its secretary, John R. Shillady, of New York, makes public the following telegram appressed to Governor R. G. Pleasant, of Louisiana, concerning the lynching of Bubber Hall, a Negro accused of criminal assault on the wife of a prominent attorney of Bastrop, La., at that place on August 7. The association informs Governor Pleasant that both he and his state have now an opportunity to show whether President Wilson's solemn appeal to uphold law and keep America's name without stain will be regarded or flouted in Louisiana. Fourteen Negroes, the association says, have been lynched without trial in Louisiana since May 1, 1917. The telegram follows. 8-1278

August 12, 1918.

Hon. R. G. Pleasant, Governor,
Baton Rouge, La.

National Association for Advancement of Colored People, speaking in name of one hundred and twenty five branches, three in Louisiana, and thirty-six thousand members, respectfully asks for information of press receiving our news service, what steps are being taken by Louisiana authorities to apprehend members of mob which on August 7 lynched Bubber Hall, a young Negro accused of criminal assault at Bastrop, Morehouse county, taking him from Sheriff D. M. Spear. President Wilson in most emphatic language declared that all participants in mobs are betrayers of democracy. You, as governor, and your state now have opportunity to show whether president's solemn appeal to uphold law and keep America's name without stain will be regarded or flouted in Louisiana. Fourteen Negroes, lynched without trial, is Louisiana's record since May 1, 1917. This association does not condone crime but insists with President Wilson that its punishment be by law and not by mobs.

JOHN R. SHILLADY, Secretary,
National Association For the Advancement of Colored People.

A CHATEAU-THIERRY FOR LYNCHERS

The Journal & Tribune

In the first week of June, at the first battle of Chateau Thierry, a spear-head of American marines caught and held the barbarians on the road to Paris. The world will never forget. Now the daily papers give hope to the law-abiding South of her own deliverance from the barbarians. Would-be lynchers in North Carolina, who are reported to be, as is usual, "the scum of the town," and "draft slackers," are in jail or under bond as a result of the investigation ordered by Gov. Bickett; and 24 mob leaders in Alabama, including some officers, are indicted by the grand jury for murder in the first degree.

The South may draw a breath of relief. This is the long-desired beginning of the end.—Southern Publicity Committee.

We are writing to you, gentlemen, that you may give us the assurance and guarantee which every American citizen ought to have without reference to color. We are loyal and will remain so, but we are not blind. We cannot help seeing that white soldiers who massacred our black brothers and sisters in East St. Louis have gone scot free. We cannot help seeing that our black brothers who massacred white citizens in Houston have paid the most ignominious penalty that can come in this country to a man in uniform. Do not these undemocratic conditions, these inhumanities, these brutalities and savageries provoke the Rulers of the nation to speak out of their sphinx-like silence and utter a voice of hope, a word of promise for the black man? Do the rulers of the nation also hate us, and will they, Pilate-like, forever give their assent to the crucifixion of the bodies, minds and souls of those in whom there has been found nothing worthy of the death we are dying, save that we are black? May not your silence be construed as tacit approval or active tolerance of these things? The effect on the morale of black men in the trenches, when they reflect that they are fighting on foreign fields in behalf of their nation for those very rights and privileges which are denied at home, might be discouraging.

We appeal to you in the name of Democracy!

We appeal to you in the name of our American citizenship!

We appeal to you in the name of God, and,

WE WOULD BE HEARD!

Committee

G. W. Andrews, W. H. Ballard, R. H. Singleton, J. H. Myers, C. A. Wingfield, C. G. Gray, R. T. O'Neal, W. J. Jones, W. A. Austin, E. P. Johnson, J. A. Williams, L. J. Wilder, H. D. Gorman, G. W. Young, W. F. Paschal, W. F. James, C. H. Robinson, J. M. Gates, J. T. Dorsery, J. R. Gardner, D. L. Lowe, F. M. Hutchinson, J. C. Adams, A. D. Williams, H. A. Rucker, E. W. Cannon, John Hope, J. W. E. Bowen, D. Weaver, Thos. I. Brown, H. H. Pace, W. H. Crogman, A. H. Melton, Henry M. White, J. S. Flipper, M. W. Reddick, Joseph Griffith, B. G. Brawley, J. C. Lindsay, J. A. Hopkins, Wm. F. Penn, W. M. Smith, E. Mitchell, J. W. Jones, J. B. Watson, W. A. Aderhold, Jesse L. Relford, Chas. H. Sharp, J. A. Robinson, Wm. Driskell, A. C. Simmons, J. C. Sherrill, J. A. Wimberly, H. W. B. Wilson, W. J. Trent, Jas. R. Porter, F. J. Wimberly, J. W. Wynn, J. W. E. Linder, L. G. Harris, Chas. H. Stokes, Ed. Jones, J. S. Speer, J. C. Chapman, Y. H. Goss, Jr., J. S. Bell, P. J. Bryant (chairman), Geo. L. Pace, J. L. Holloway, E. W. Hatchett, James Stokes, Arthur Faindrop, J. A. Moore, W. H. Whitaker, Lewis Foster, Peter Gibbs, Jas. A. Mitchell, T. W. Alexander, W. A. Fountain, E. H. Oliver, Geo. H. Mahone, J. F. Demery, L. M. Hill, I. H. McDuffie, Willis Murphy, W. J. Williams, D. D. Crawford, H. R. Butler, R. M. Reddick, R. L. Goodrum, David T. Howard, L. H. Ingraham, Robt. F. Smith, Kemper Harrold, C. P. Bishop, J. R. Hamilton, L. J. Price, R. P. Johnson, T. U. Jarrett, L. A. Townsley, Peter Harris, Lawyer Taylor, R. Edmondson, O. T. Sutton, R. L. Craddock, H. D. Canady, W. H. Nelson, E. Eberhardt, Alex D. Hamilton, Richard Woodard, G. W. Towns, L. H. King (secretary).

WHITE CITIZENS ORGANIZE

The National Baptist Union Review

REPRESENTATIVES OF RACE TAKE ACTION—LAW AND ORDER LEAGUE TO SUPPRESS CRIME—PROTEST BY TWO HUNDRED NEGROES TO GOV. RYE STIRS PROMINENT WHITE MEN—SEEK TO PUT DOWN MURDER, LYNCHING AND MOBS.

March 9, 1918.

White people believing in the enforcement of the law held a rousing meeting in the Central Association building of the Y. M. C. A., last Sunday. It was in the Wilson Auditorium proper. While it was a mass meeting in the beginning, the speeches made and arguments set forth seemed to have aroused a patriotic spirit. The enforcement of the ouster law was suggested as one of the best remedies for lawlessness and judging from the reports of the papers it was one that is calculated to be far-reaching. Excerpts from the daily papers contained the following:

No Better Time for Law and Order Leagues.

"There was never a more opportune time for the organization of law and order leagues than this. We are pledged to do our utmost in a struggle which involves human freedom and democracy. The large number of homicides in America is a source of constant amazement to European countries. What form of autocracy is worse than that of an enraged mob? If democracy means anything it means justice to all and the maintenance of law and order. If Anglo-Saxon civilization means anything, it means the right of constitutional trial by the law of the land. Only as we strive with all our efforts to make a Government based upon law and order, can we be truly patriotic in a struggle to which we have given our all, and maintain a civilization bequeathed to us by our fathers."

The report was also endorsed by the following citizens, whose support to the organization is pledged by their signatures: J. H. Peyton, W. R. Cole, Hunter McDonald, J. H. Allison, R. H. Yancy, M. B. Morton, O. W. Patton, Edgar Foster, J. H. Kirkland, Brue R. Payne, J. D. Blanton, C. B. Wallace, Marvin T. Duncan, C. T. Kirkpatrick, S. S. Wampler, Dr. F. A. McKenzie, H. B. Schermerhorn, J. H. Stephenson, E. A. Ruddiman, Chas. S. Brown, Gus W. Dyer, Henry Beach Carre, J. A. Coronade, K. C. Davis, R. W. Selvidge, R. E. Perkins, L. C. Gray, Robert Ewing, A. W. Harris, F. J. Zimmerman, Juan O. Gonzales, William Gupton, Alex J. Barthell, George J. Thompkins, Albert G. Ewing, Jr., E. S. Shannon, Rev. Dr. I. Lewinthal, Dr. W. D. Weatherford, Dr. W. T. Haggard, Dr. Fitzgerald S. Parker, Dr. E. B. Chappell, Dr. Carey E. Morgan. Dr. T. C. Ragsdale, Dr. W. F. Tillett, Dr. G. B. Winton, Dr. John M. Moore, Dr. W. B. Taylor, Dr. T. B. Fisher, E. B. Craig, C. N. Craig, W. R. Wills, C. R. Clements, W. R. Manier, R. S. Crutcher, I. G. Chase, T. W. Carpenter, Volney James, Granberry Jackson, J. E. Stuart, Dan W. Cunningham, W. B. Reese, C. H. Hollowell, Eugene F. Turner, Harry Murray, W. D. Dale, E. T. Kirkpatrick, John Leiper, R. A. Halley, Fielding Yost, Dr. W. E. Hibbett, R. T. Creighton, George H. Price, Dr. David Pickens, John M. Gaat, Jordan Stokes, Jeff McCarn, Nathan Cohn, Thomas J. Tyne, P. D. Maddin, Dan McGugin, E. T. Seay, John B. Keeble, Louis Leftwich, P. M. Estes, Byrd Murray, O. J. Timothy, Adolph Meyer, W. T. Hale, Jr., Arch Trawick, L. Jonas, John Early, J. V. Crockett.

T. J. Tyne moved the appointment of a committee of five to report a plan of organization to carry out the purposes outlined in the report. This motion was discussed briefly by M. B. Morton and other speakers, all of whom expressed the sentiment that the time had come to stop the burning and torturing of persons accused of crime. They had as much abhorrence of the crimes for which the lynching was done as anyone, but believed that in a civilized society the laws had full power to punish the guilty.

Mr. Tyne's motion prevailed, and the committee was appointed consisting of Percy D. Maddin, chairman; T. J. Tyne, John R. Aust, C. A. Craig and C. B. Wallace.

While the committee was out Dr. Weatherford addressed the meeting by request. He said that the report was not only a protest against mob violence, but it was an active step toward preventing it. The report was not a wholesale condemnation of the courts, but was an attempt to set forth the duty of proceeding according to the law and in order, the foundation stone of all civilization. Mob violence was always a slap at the courts, and a declaration that a mob could deal out justice better than the constituted courts. Laws should be respected and people should be made to respect them. Even if the courts were sometimes slow, no body of men could be justified in hurrying proceedings by means that were unlawful. A mob was elemental savagery that overthrows the law. Mob violence did not prevent crime, for there was never yet a lynching, however, horrible, that was not followed by other crimes similar to the crimes of the man summarily executed. It was not a deterrent, but a creator of crime. Mob law had been robbing us of our high ideals, back of which lay all chivalry. It was to the credit of the people of Nashville, both white and colored, that there had been no lynching here for twenty-five years.

The report shows us, said the speaker, that there are remedies. The ouster law can be invoked, and must be invoked against every officer who connives at or without resistance, even at the risk of his life, permits the mob to have the criminal. He cited some commendable instances of successful resistance to mobs by officials.

Chairman Maddin then read his report recommending taking out a charter, and suggesting the first board of directors for it. These directors were as follows: Dr. Edwin Mims, J. H. Allison, Bruce R. Payne, E. B. Stahlman, Dr. J. H. Kirkland, G. N. Tillman, Dr. I. Lewinthal, Byrd Murray, Br. Carey Morgan, Lee Loventhal, Dr. W. B. Taylor, J. D. Blanton, Dr. James I. Vance, Albert E. Hill, Dr. Stritch, J. H. DeWitt, John Howe Peyton, Jo B. Morgan, O. J. Timothy, T. N. Ivie, W. H. Lambeth, T. J. Tyne, John R. Aust, C. A. Craig, C. B. Wallace, P. D. Maddin, W. R. Cole, R. T. Creighton, H. G. Hill, Patrick H. Cain, Jeff McCarn.

The by-laws provided that any reputable citizen could become a member if favoring the objects of the organization, and that there be no dues. The board of directors will select the officers, which consist of a president, vice president, secretary and treasurer.

Lynchings - 1918
Discussions
389 (5)
Negro Press (South)

GOVERNOR, LET US REASON TOGETHER

Augusta Independent

We have just read your reply to the Colored Welfare League of Augusta, Georgia. It appears that the lynching of a helpless Negro woman in Brooks County for making an "unwise remark" after her husband had been lynched by a brutal mob, caused them to urge an expression from you, as the chief executive of our State, and to exercise all your legal power against this horrible and barbarous deed. It further appears that, instead of your disapproval of mob violence, as chief executive, you proceeded to deliver these law-abiding Negro citizens a lecture as to their duty in the premises and an apology to the mob for its crime.

It seems that you evaded the question. You side-stepped the issue of stating the State's position by raising an issue with the Negroes as to their duty in the premises. You argued at length the things that were not in the address, but said nothing of the things that were in it. You fell into the same error with which you charged the Welfare League. You said in your reply:

"Unfortunately, your resolutions and similar protests heretofore emanating from representative organizations of your race, dealing with kindred subjects, are ssilent concerning this supreme outrage upon law and civilization, which too often provokes communities to substitute summary vengeance for the form of organized justice recognized by law."

You further said:

"That personal outrages and violence, especially against helpless women and children will not be tolerated by any civilized community, but will provoke prompt retaliation of community vengeance which is difficult, if not impossible, to control, and that the surest way to discourage lynching is to convince the lawless element that such provocative outrages will not be tolerated."

In brief, you said to the mob that until Negroes ceased to commit the unspeakable crime, mob law is justifiable. Your lecture was calculated to discourage the Negro, drive him from the State, depopulate our farms and encourage the mob. The Negroes appealed to you, as Governor of this State, to give an expression of your attitude towards mobs. From this expression they expected to judge, if they remained in this State and followed their daily occupations, whether they would be safe in the enjoyment of life, liberty and happiness. But you side-stepped the question by making a counter-charge.

You do not know whether a single one of the six Negroes lynched in Brooks county, the one in Crisp county and the one in Pike county, was guilty or not. A presumption of innocence always goes with the accused until the State proves to a moral certainty the contrary. These were alleged crimes, and The Independent does not attempt to either acquit or convict the accused; but when you declined to meet the issue raised by the Welfare League, you fell into the self-same error that you accused the Negroes of falling into when they omitted to insert into their resolution their unqualified condemnation of crime. In your discussion with the League, you forgot to condemn lynching in your zeal to place the burden upon a race of people, the majority of whom are law-abiding, industrious and respectable.

The League might say with equal truth that lynching will prevail in Georgia and elsewhere just as long as the officers—charged with the responsibility of enforcing the law—wink at crime and fail to bring the offenders to justice. White men, whether they be officers or what-not, can no longer charge Negroes with shielding criminals as our morning contemporary did a few days ago. In each case in Lowndes county, a Negro put the officers of the law next to the culprits shot and burned. It was a Negro who pointed our Hayes Turner and the Negro shot down in Valdosta by the officers of the law. It was a Negro in Pike County who put the officers next to the Negro who was lynched in Pike County—not white men, but Negroes who turned over to the officers these alleged violators of the law, and the officers turned the victims over to the mob.

Who is shielding the two hundred white cowards and assassins who shot Mary Turner to death in Brooks County? Are Negroes protecting them from the strong arm of the law, or is it white men? Are they Negroes who are shielding the white men who lynched the other seven Negroes, who died within the last ten days, from arrest and punishment, or are they white men? Governor, you reason badly.

There is no newspaper in the State that has had a higher regard for your Excellency, your integrity and manhood than The Independent; there is no editor in our State who has had a higher personal regard for your honesty and manliness; but like The Augusta Chronicle and The Savannah Press, we can but hang our heads in shame when we observe your apparent surrender to mob law in your reply to the Welfare League.

The Welfare League of Augusta is composed of law-abiding, respectable citizens. Though they be Negroes, they are entitled to every right and protection of the law that any white man in the State is entitled to, whether he be governor or constable; and, if he does not receive it, it is chargeable to the hands of the white man, who has the law in his hands, the making of it its execution and enforcement. The white man is judge, jury and all else and if a Negro escapes when charged with the unspeakable or any other crime, he is innocent.

Governor, our information is that less than five per cent of the victims of lynch law in this country are charged with the unspeakable crime. Negroes are lynched for disputing a white man's word, for jumping contracts, for attempting to leave employment, for making "unwise remarks" and the like.

We publish in other columns of this paper the letter of the Welfare League to the Governor and his reply thereto, and it is obvious that the Governor fell into the same error with which he charged the Negroes—failing to condemn crime. The Negroes, our Governor charged, failed to condemn lawlessness among their race. The Governor in his effort to satisfy the mob, in his effort to prove the Negro responsible for lynching, forgot to condemn lynch law and mob violence in our State.

DYER OF ST. LOUIS INTRODUCES BILL IN U.S. CONGRESS

The St. Louis Argus April 12 1918

Senator Sherman Launches Scathing Denunciation In Upper House. Governors of Southern States Take Favorable Action After N. A. A. C. P. Sends Letters of Protest

Both branches of congress have been stirred by the lynching of Robert Prager, a pro-German, by a drunken mob in Collinsville, Ill., Friday morning, April 5.

Speaking on a bill to punish seditious and treasonable utterances, Senator Lawrence Y. Sherman (Rep.) of Illinois launched a scathing denunciation against municipal and county conditions, which he blames for the Collinsville lynching and the East St. Louis race riots. He characterized the hanging as "wilful murder" and said every man who had a part in it ought to be hanged.

Dyer Introduces Bill

A bill to prevent lynchings by imposing a penalty of from $5,000 to $10,000 on counties in which they take place was introduced by Representative Dyer of St. Louis.

It would provide [illegible] for county or municipal officers who fail to make efforts to prevent lynchings and for prosecutors who fail to prosecute lynching cases.

Senator Sherman declared that the mob was more of a disgrace to the country than anything. Prager, he said.

"Miners in the community met in saloons," he said, "and their desire to inflict punishment arose after they were filled with liquor."

110 Killed in East St. Louis

In discussing the East St. Louis riot, Senator Sherman said, "about 110 Negroes were killed." For this crime a few whites have been sentenced to the prison, most of the participants, punished to date, getting off with small fines.

In an address at Springfield, Ill., Monday, Attorney General Edward J. Brundage suggested the creation of a state police force as a remedy for lynchings.

N. A. A. C. P. is Active

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, through its Secretary, John R. Shillady, announces that the Association has addressed letters to Governor Richard I. Manning of South Carolina and Governor Hugh M. Dorsey of Georgia commending them for their efforts to bring to trial the participants in recent lynchings in their respective states and has protested to Governor Thomas W. Bickett of North Carolina against the failure of officers of the law of that state to apprehend the lynchers of Peter Bazemore, a nineteen-year-old youth accused of an assault on the wife of a white farmer, who was lynched at Lewiston, N. C., on March 23. Bazemore was lynched fifteen minutes after having been found. Press accounts stated that "none of the mob was masked, the lynching created no excitement, no attempt has been made to ascertain the citizens that hung the Negro, and it is presumably a finished episode."

In reply to the Association's protests, Governor Manning demanded an investigation of the lynching of Walter Best at Fairfax, Barnwell County, on February 23, and instructed Sheriff J. B. Morris to arrest all who were involved, as a result of which action seventeen persons said to be prominent farmers have been placed under bonds aggregating $97,500 for trial in the courts. Governor Dorsey offered a reward for the arrest and conviction of any member of the mob concerned in the lynching of Spencer Evans at Crawfordsville, Ga., on the night of March 22.

* * *

The New York World of March 23 contains the following editorial:

LOUISIANA'S UNPUNISHED LYNCHINGS

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People seems to have decidedly the better of the controversy with Louisiana authorities over the state's failure to punish lynching. The Association in a telegram protesting against the lynching of the Negro McNeel in the Court House yard at Monroe, La., alleged to its

389

of four other Negroes and asked the Baton Rouge Chamber of Commerce "stands for law and order or mob violence." The Secretary of the Chamber having replied that the question was an "insult" and that "Gov. Pleasant's acts as executive, man of character, law-abiding patriotic citizen above reproach," the Association now answers:

"What we ask is a statement from you and from representative organizations such as yours as to what steps Louisiana proposes to take to vindicate her law in face of the fact that five Negroes have been lynched in Louisiana within seven weeks. Legal action and not rhetoric is what the occasion demands."

That is the point of the whole matter: What is the Governor of Louisiana doing to vindicate the outraged law of the state and to punish the mob murders that stain its honor? Lynching will cease in the South when its authorities resolutely punish lynchers for their crime against the law.

In contrast to the Baton Rouge reply, the New Orleans Association of Commerce says it stands for law enforcement by public officials and for some time has been making a careful study of methods by which it can be of genuine assistance in promoting the advancement of Colored people.

* * *

HOUSTON AND EAST ST. LOUIS

Comparisons of Houston and East St. Louis are made in an editorial in the Times-Picayune:

Houston: 17 White persons killed; 4 Colored soldiers imprisoned; 5 Colored soldiers under sentence of death—temporarily reprieved by the President; 40 Colored soldiers on trial for life. White policeman who caused the riot not even indicted. No white army officers tried. (Military law.)

East St. Louis: 125 Negroes killed; 10 Colored men imprisoned for fourteen years; 4 White men imprisoned 14 to 15 years; 5 White men imprisoned five years; 11 White men imprisoned under one year; 18 White men fined; one Colored man still on trial for life; 17 White men acquitted. (Civil law.)

LYNCHING ESTABLISHED INSTITUTION IN THE U. S.

It seems that lynching has become an established institution in the United States and that for such crime white men are not to be punished. But if Negroes are to be unmercifully killed and lynched it does seem that the white man might be manly enough to give to the world the true story of the beginning of the trouble. It is the lower elements and vicious classes that commit the crime and then the reporters give such color to it as to make it seem that some Negro killed a white man entirely without provocation—which we dare say has not happened once in a generation. The reporters minimize the deed of the whites and to the extreme magnify the crime of the Negro, aside from the fact that much which caused provocation from the whites is never told.

Now according to paper statements squeezed out once only, all of the trouble in South Georgia could have been avoided and six persons now have been living happy had it not been for the practice of peonage by the land owner. The following was given as the beginning of the trouble in a Macon Telegraph.

"The beginning of the trouble which has culminated in the lynching of four Negroes dates back to a disagreement that Hampton Smith, who was shot by Sydney Johnson, according to a confession made by Hayes Turner, had with Turner. The latter was working for Smith and quit before he finished his contract. He wanted to move his goods, which Smith would not permit. The Negro sought legal recourse, having a possessory warrant served on Smith Saturday a week ago. A debt of $30 was also involved, and this was satisfactorily adjusted.

"Trouble with farm labor was not new to Smith, it was learned in Quitman."

No contract to hold a person in involuntary servitude in the United States, except for crime when duly convicted by the courts, is valid. When a labor contract is broken because inability of the parties to agree they settle and the contract is cancelled. An employee may sue for pay for the time he is turned off without provocation or an employee may by law apprehend some of the laborers time for damages in case of failure on his part without cause.

All of the above has not been given prominence but the protection of womanhood. Was not Mary Turner a woman?

With the Negroes frightened half out of their wits, the papers send out the big heading: "Lynching for Crime Approved by Negroes." Certainly no one in that section had better not publicly disapprove.

The officers report that all is quiet. Certainly the white people are quiet and have nothing to fear. But with thousands of white men in the roads and swamps and woods thirsty for the blood of a black man and no Negro no matter how innocent, dare not look frightened what about them. There was a statement that the Negro in the woods offered to give up, but ran when he saw death in the eyes of the crowd ofwhites.

No foundation to the story that the Negroes were stirred by German sentiment to give trouble and any reporter or newspaper should be ashamed to publish any such damaging statement about colored people. Valdosta has just a few weeks given a great patriotic parade with representatives from all the adjoining countries. The colored people in this section of the country were free in buying Liberty Bonds and Stamps. They have been most active in the Red Cross. This is the thanks-to agitate hatred against them the country over by claiming German Sentiment against them. What the Negroes in South Georgia have done others have done the country over. Could this lynching but send a chill through each one that has worked for the war?

It was in this section of the state that draft by the whites only was so much resised while the Negroes were law-abiding and answered to the call of the Government like men. And these brave criminals were dodging duty.

Though committed in the broad daylight and taken from the hands of the officers, as stated, they met their death at the "hands of unknown parties. The newspapers that help to flash the untrue reports on the one hand and fail to give the truth on the side of the Negro do as much harm as lynchers. For instance, near Cordele a woman was reported to be killed. The mere finding of her dead body seemed to have been sufficient evidence that the murder was committed by a Negro. Hence a Negro was arrested and jailed and later the jail broken open and he taken out by a mob.

We do not attempt to say a whole lots about what should be done and the like, for most any sane man can tell the legal after excuse for a lynching, which is invariably the mob reports that "The Negro confessed before being shot." The almost invariable and well understood verdict of the coroners jury is "the vicim came to his death at the hands of unknown parties."

Since this country seems to desire to make lynching permissable, there should be some discretion in apprehending the right parties. But said to say, this will hardily be done. Then what? Nothing for the Negro but to take to mire civilized parts of the counry where the life of a man is considered more than that of a beast or rabbit. This does not have to be done in crowds, but each family select for itself a peaceable home at a time when there is no upstir. Lynching of Negro women and innocent men in the South will only be stopped when there is no more of them here to be lynched. It is useless to advocate or hope for a law that will even check this growing evil. Actions in the legislative bodies bear this out. It is now to the place that to be a member of a family that commits a crime against a white man makes each member of the family guilty and subject to torture and possibly the penalty of death by the mob.

All this "too bad" and "it's a stain upon the state," "the parties should be apprehended and dealth with," stuff is worth nothing when the peaceful and innocent have been killed. A spasm of that stuff in the paper for a few days and them all settles down for the next outrage. But any white man in the state of Georgia knows full well that he will not be punished for taking part in a mob.

The perpetrators of this kind of deed at this particular crisis are the best agents the Kaiser has. There is nothing better for Germany than to keep the races in America divided and the effect is the same no matter whether they are kept divided by some native German or some vicious American white men, any Negro that says that he can feel good towards a nation that will allow innocent Negroes, especially women, to be burned and lynched as has been done in the past week, until he can go to the Lord several times on beured knees, either lack ray matter, or is deprivedof all that virtue which made Geo. Washington famous.

The white men should pride themselves of having such a race as the Negro among them. No other race would be so submissive. So we are at the mercy of our neighbors. The head of the federal government admits that it has no authority to protect, if it is rightly quoted. And in the men are that commit the crimes they had the power no one knows who and it is a needless and useless expenditure of money to try apprehension.

Lynchings - 1918

Discussions

390

Negro Press (South)

390

"OVER HERE" AND "OVER THERE!"

Boston Guardian 10-26-18

The newspapers of Monday morning carried an article telling about the wholesale lynching of colored Americans in Valdosta, Georgia, all because some colored man, it is alleged, killed a white man and wounded his wife.

In their barbarous and uncivilized demonstration these "crackers," roughnecks and barbarians lynched three men and one woman and a fifth one was reported as having been a victim of the mob's wrath and savagery, despite the fact that the man who, it is claimed, fired the shot had not been apprehended.

In the afternoon papers of the same day and in the morning papers of Tuesday there appeared a communique from General "Black Jack" Pershing, commandant of the American expeditionary forces now fighting in France, reciting the bravery, heroism and intrepidity of two black American soldiers, who, though wounded, put 20 Huns to flight and saved our forces of several casualties.

This remarkable and characteristic demonstration on the part of "our boys" precipitates this query: If two wounded black American soldiers, with bayonets jammed and out of commission, can with bolo knives and perhaps their fists, make twenty Germans take to the tall timbers, what will a regiment of black Americans accomplish under more favorable circumstances?

The two incidents cited above, one occurring "over here" and the other happening "over there," are quite a contrast; the former tending to place our "worldwide democracy" doctrine in the bolsheviki category and prove that certain parts of our beloved Republic are unsafe for American citizens, despite their contributions for the success of the present struggle; while the latter is prima facie evidence that real democracy knows no color line or creed and that the colored man has no superior, when given a man's chance, martially or otherwise.

"Over here" white Americans (?) are lynching, maltreating, jimcrowing, segregating, disfranchising and treating with contempt and contumely with immunity black Americans of both sexes; while "over there" black Americans are pouring out their life's blood for the protection and safety of their white and black brothers and sisters.

"Over here" the chief executive and commander-in-chief of the army and navy and president of all the people is as quiet as a clam regarding the atrocities and rough deals perpetrated upon twelve million of his most loyal and patriotic citizens; while "over there" the American Commander Pershing and Generalissimo Foch of the allied forces are putting into operation a practical demonstration of democracy, which briefly put is nothing more than the "fatherhood of God and brotherhood of man."

"Over here" democracy is a theoretical preachment, while "over there" democracy is a practicality.

"Over here" a black skin is a badge of dishonor and sign of disrespect, while "over there" a man is recognized and rewarded by his ability to deliver the goods and "go over the top."

"Over here" when black Americans participate in big patriotic demonstrations and parades, they are greeted along the line of march with such approbrious remarks as "Look at the niggers!" "Here come the darkeys!" etc., and are forced to march at the rear and take back seats, and are ridiculed by white newspapers; while "over there" when black Sammies pass in review before the crowned heads and potentates of the old world they are saluted and applauded vociferously both by the nobility, military geniuses and civilians, and march according to rank and not according to color.

"Over here" prejudice and its consequent resultant, lynch law, are holding undisputed sway, while "over there" democracy, freedom and liberty are receiving a baptism of fire.

"Over here" if one black man commits a crime against society the entire race is condemned and judged by that heinous act; "over there" neither race, color nor creed is taken into consideration, as the allied forces endeavor to withstand the assaults of the enemy.

"Over here" there is an element, which seems to be dominant, that does not desire democracy and freedom when the other man is involved and is spending all of its time and efforts to keep the country divided and prove a valuable ally to Germany by such incidents as the Valdosta case and others too numerous to chronicle here; "over there" all forces are united and working for one given cause and purpose, viz: to render the world safe from Germanic militarism, insatiable lust for world domination, and autocracy and to insure freedom, liberty and the pursuit of happiness, and to usher in that long-expected and much-prayed for era when rights, privileges and opportunities will be denied no man on account of his color, creed, race or geographical location.

"Over here" black Americans are disfranchised and not permitted to vote in many localities; "over there" black Americans are lined up in the trenches and allowed to vote with their rifles and machine guns.

"Over here" the colored American is regarded and treated as cattle and worse and the most diabolical, undemocratic and uncivilized deeds and acts are dished out to him hourly and protests from those in authority are as scarce as a needle in a hay stack.

Despite these atrocious and inhuman deeds "over here," the colored American is doing his full duty towards the government, which is to be commended and its continuation encouraged in the face of the treatment that is calculated to harden the heart and dampen the enthusiasm and patriotism of the most ardent citizen.

"Over there" colored American troopers are making the greatest human sacrifice to protect and safeguard these stay-at-homes and others of their ilk, who perchance might be in the army, while their brothers, fathers, mothers and sisters are the victims of such barbarous and brutal demonstrations as the re-

groes were killed by a mob at Chester, Pa., and east St. Louis riots occurred during the same period.)

We had an occasion last week to refer to the lynching at Winston-Salem, N. C., and here are the facts, taken from the Houston Post.

The full details of the Winston-Salem attempted lynching of last Sunday, in which four persons were killed and twenty others seriously injured, show once more the utter folly of such murderous lawlessness.

Here are the facts: Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Childress had been assaulted by a drunken Negro, and subsequently a negro named Robert High was arrested on a charge of carrying con-

ern, which have not been reported. The nine are as follows: 1918

Florida, 1; Georgia, 3; Louisiana, 1; Mississippi, 1; Texas, 2; North Carolina, 1. In the seventeen months since the United States entered the war, ninety-three Negroes have been lynched in the following States: Alabama, 5; Arkansas, 3; Florida, 3; Georgia, 24; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 14; Mississippi, 4; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 3; South Carolina, 2; Tennessee, 7; Texas, 18; Virginia, 2; West Virginia, 1; and Wyoming, 1. In addition, two white men have been lynched. One (Praeger) in Illinois; one (Frank Little) in Montana. Three Ne-

EDITORIAL

Chicago Defender 1-25-18

THE END OF LYNCHING NOT YET

Just as we were hoping that there would be a cessation of the crime of lynching that has disgraced America so long, there are fresh outbursts in different parts of the country. Recently George Taylor, a Negro, was lynched at Rolesville, near Raleigh, N. C. The lynching of Taylor was particularly atrocious, in that his body was badly gashed before death, his back and sides slashed, his body filled with bullets and the souvenir hunters extracted bullets from the surrounding trees. Nine lynchings have taken place since President Wilson issued his proclamation against lynchings, not including the nine which occurred in Georgia, and referred to in last week's issue of the Southwest-

cealed weapons. He was carried before Mrs. Childress for identification and she stated positively that he was not the assailant, and he was returned to jail.

The rumor spread, however, that the Negro arrested was her assailant and the mob gathered and demanded him of the jailer.

Mrs. Childress appeared before the mob and affirmed that the Negro in custody was not the criminal.

That did no good, however, nor did several speeches by prominent citizens. The mob proceeded to storm the jail and the officers defended their prisoner, who, mind you, had merely a charge of carrying concealed weapons against him.

Then the battle raged and by the time it ended, one young lady, who was killed in her [illegible] by a stray bullet, and three men were dead, many others wounded.

The officers in the meantime won the battle, and they had their prisoner unharmed, save a minor wound.

In commenting upon this incident, the Houston Post very strikingly says:

Now what did this mob of lynchers gain?

Their blood lust resulted in the death of four persons, not one of them the object of their wrath, and the maiming of a score of others.

Suppose the usual thing had happened and they had killed High? An innocent man would have been put to death and the real criminal would have gone unscathed. For that is the rule. When a mob murders an innocent person, their blood lust is sated, they usually lose interest in the matter and the guilty criminal escapes.

This mob did not murder an innocent prisoner in custody, as it attempted to do, but it murdered and maimed others who were not in custody and it stigmatized a State which more than any other in the South has set its face against mob law.

And Winston-Salem? It was about 160 years ago that the little Moravian colony made up of followers of John Hus founded Salem. This is the first time that wonderful community was ever subjected to such a disgrace as this. For sixty years Salem lived an orderly life, without the need of court house or jail.

Indeed, Winston was founded as the country seat just outside Salem's boundaries because the Moravians would not accept the court house and jail which the organization of a new county rendered necessary.

It is not difficult to fancy the old patriarchs of more than a century ago, sleeping peacefully in that strangely beautiful Moravian cemetery, turning over in their graves in the presence of such an orgy of riot and murder.

The people of Winston-Salem and of the State of North Carolina are outspoken in their indignation that such a disgrace should have been put upon them, and they are going into the matter as if they intend to see that the rioters pay the penalty of their crimes.

And outlaws of this character, if apprehended, do not easily escape in that fine old commonwealth. The officers who successfully defended the prisoner against a mob of several thousands have shown by their conduct that this thing of taking a prisoner from custody and executing him is not highly regarded in the Old North State.

Lynchings—1918
Discussions 374

White Press (North) 374

Lynching of Negroes

N Y C CALL
MAY 27, 1918

THE lynching of Negroes in the South, and particularly in Georgia, has provoked a general protest in the press, and for once we find The Call in agreement with the daily prints. Eleven have been lynched since last September in Georgia alone, and attention is being called to the tragedy involved in Negroes going to the front in France while their own people are subject to torture and violent death at home by mobs. All of which we agree with, and we add our feeble protest against it.

A similar situation developed during the Civil War. Many Negroes enlisted on the Union side in border states like Missouri, which, though slave states, declined to join the South. Repeated protests were made in the Senate that the families of Negroes in the Union armies were being sold by their owners. Senator Brown said that "slaveowners are hounding on a persecution in the border states, and selling the wives and children of these soldiers, making merchandise of their flesh and blood, and doing it as a punishment for their entry into our army."

When the possibility of emancipation became known in these states there was a rush by slaveowners to sell their slaves to avoid loss of the money invested in them.

The two powerful political parties could bring pressure to bear on the Southern states by insisting on the enforcement of the 14th Amendment. By reducing their representation in Congress and restoring the civil rights of the Negro a beginning could be made in extending protection to a suppressed race. For a generation the parties that have had the power have refused to act. Why not now?

Lynching and the Prussian Spirit.

In the year 1917, forty or more negroes were put to death by rioters in East St. Louis.

DETROIT MICH JOURNAL
JULY 27, 1918

At other places, thirty negroes and two whites were lynched. One man was lynched in Montana, one in Oklahoma, the rest of the thirty-two in the southern states. Just one-third and no more were lynched for rape or attempted rape. And yet, not long ago, this was the only crime which met with a particle of defense for lynching.

Two men were killed by mobs for "not [illegible] the road and being insolent." [illegible] did no more than steal a coat. One fomented a strike and was lynched for it.

Prussia rightly could sneer at America for containing the seeds of the most hateful aspect of brutalized Prussianism.

We see in Prussia the lynching spirit carried to its farmost. We see the bestiality of the mob aggravated in Prussia beyond anything else in human history. To see the heart of the Prussian animal, we have but to see an American lynching.

If we would be different from everything that is Prussian, Americans will cease to condone lynchings. When lynchings have ceased, and not until then, we can boast that we are clean of everything which in the Prussian militarist we despise.

President Wilson has selected a moment of singular opportunity for striking a death-blow at this greatest of American crimes. For, as he says, "we are fighting lawless passion" and it is a duty to fight in our own nation whatever is lawless—and macks of the Prussian spirit.

WHAT ABOUT JUDGE LYNCH?

The shameful, humiliating problem of which we are reminded by the Negroes' memorial to the President and congress is very different from the definition of it that has generally prevailed throughout the country. The question is not: "What shall we do with the Negro?" but: "What shall we do with the Negrophobe white man?"

N Y C GLOBE
MAY 8, 1918

The primary needs of the colored population were clearly and definitely and sensibly stated by Booker Washington many years ago. Essentially they are no different than the needs of the poorer sections of the white population, to wit: education, manual training, opportunities for development. In other words, a fair chance to learn and a fair chance to earn.

But before these primary needs comes the elementary need—which ought to be conceded, and theoretically is conceded as a matter of course—simple security of life and limb. In the face of such a humiliating record as 222 lynchings in one year only an idiot could maintain that this security exists. The well-behaved Negro is no safer than the ruffian, for nearly all the colored victims of 1917 were subsequently proved to have been innocent of any wrong-doing. Many of them were women and children. They are no safer in the north than in the south, for the most cruel of all massacres have taken place north of the Mason and Dixon line.

The most shameful part of the record and the most significant is that while the colored soldiers who killed a few white people in Texas were promptly and mercilessly executed by the authorities, the poor white trash who lynched 222 colored people have gone scot-free and only the feeblest attempts have been made to detect and punish the criminals. This is obviously due to the disgraceful indifference of the communities in which the ignorant, cowardly, poor white trash are to be found.

The problem cannot be settled by enacting new punishments for lynching. The existing laws are quite severe enough. It is a problem of how to compel any community in which a Negro is lynched to enforce its laws. One way of settling it would be to bring so bitter a disgrace upon any such community that every man or woman residing there would be ashamed. There are doubtless persons in East St. Louis who feel ashamed of their community, but not enough of them to make a repetition of the horror impossible.

But if every unpunished lynching were followed by a disfranchisement of the entire town, every citizen would immediately and personally feel his shame. There would be such an uprising, such indignation against the ruffians who had brought such a public disgrace upon their respectable neighbors, that the authorities would be compelled to enforce the laws, whereas at present they are actually discouraged in all their efforts.

Disfranchising the many innocent for the crimes of a few worthless ruffians may seem unjust. But it must be remembered that it is owing to the indifference or the lazy hostility of the many that the few have been able to perpetrate their barbarous lynchings with impunity.

NEGROES URGE FEDERAL LAW AGAINST LYNCHING.

N Y C WORLD
APRIL 15, 1918

"To Make Lynching a National Crime, Punishable by Federal Law," was the subject of discussion at the State Convention of the National Equity Congress (colored) at the Metropolitan Baptist Church, No. 120 West 138th Street, yesterday.

The principal object of the meeting was to select a committee of seven to present to President Wilson and to members of Congress resolutions supporting the bill of Representative Dyer of Missouri "making the lynching and burning of human beings a national crime," and to protest against the recent orders of Major Gen. Ballou to colored officers at Camp Funston, Kan., that "they refrain from precipitating trouble by entering a theatre or other place where their presence is not desired."

Germany Capitalizing Our Lynchings. From the wide and persistent exploitation in the German press of the cases of lynching in the United States it is apparent that the German Government is working to inflame the public mind to a high degree preparatory to the inauguration of reprisals and outrages on Allied prisoners or on the inhabitants of conquered territory.

Commerce and Finance
9 mo 18

The lynching of Prager is pictured as one of the foulest crimes in history. President Wilson is held up to view as an arch hypocrite who only denounces lynch law when foreigners call attention to it. The hanging, burning and mutilation of negroes is not confined to the South, the German propagandists declare, but lynch law is one of the approved rites of *kultur* in the United States. Recently in Brookhaven, Miss., it is pointed out 20,000 persons attended the lynching of a negro, hugely enjoying the spectacle.

America, with pious horror, affects to see crime, brutality and savagery in anything Germany does in this way while at the same time America is the most lawless and criminal of nations.

"The most horrible scenes of human bestiality," the Munich *Neueste Nachrichten* asserts, "are quite natural for the Yankees." Then it goes on to say that Americans profess that lynching is the work of the scum of the population, whereas the truth is that it receives the approval of all or nearly all grades of society.

In the campaign the German Government is making through the German papers much is made of the treatment received by Consul Bopp and Shack at San Francisco.

The work the German propagandists are doing is cunning. [illegible] slightest foundation of truth they have built a structure of untruth sufficient to serve their whole purpose. Unfortunately when an American endeavors to explain the cases of lynchings in this country he has some facts to face that place him at a sorry disadvantage.

Lynch law has no place in a land of law and justice. That we have had lynchings and that they have not been confined to the South, but have disgraced the

3

374

North as well, we all know. They are few, but even the few disgrace the nation.

The enormity, the horror of lynch law is made manifest when the German steeped in every crime known to all the ages, the German from whose inhumanities we are seeking to save the world, rises and points the finger of scorn at us for our lynchings.

FOR LAW AND ORDER.

There is a certain degree of irony in the fact that the lynch[illegible] Collinsville, which was reported as [illegible]rence as a stirring re[illegible]hould ultimately be exp[illegible] a means of dis[illegible] department reports [illegible] Reichstag, but also in South [illegible] and in the neutral countries of Europe the exhibition of mob spirit has been used to perpetrate [illegible]

Investigation of the case indicated that it was even doubtful whether Prager was pro-German or entertained disloyal ideas. The charge of disloyalty was, it seems, used chiefly to palliate an outrage which was actually inspired by motives quite unrelated to the desire to uphold Americanism.

CHICAGO ILL TRIBUNE
JULY 24, 1918

If, as a matter of fact, Prager had been an agent of the German government, we could find little to justify the action of that mob. If we must rely on "popular" tribunals to enforce justice, it is a confession that our government is weak and incapable. No true American will allow himself to act as if there could be any such confession or as if it had any foundation in fact.

It is reported that the president is preparing to issue a proclamation warning the people against resorting to "popular" justice. That warning might well be extended to include a certain variety of inflammatory utterances as well as overt acts. The American cause is not promoted by such manifestations.

An Administrator Wanted

N Y C CALL
APRIL 29, 1918

LYNCHINGS in the South and mobbings in the North have become so numerous since the nation entered the war and so little official protest has been made against the practices of infuriated and frenzied citizens that it would seem to be in order to appoint an administrator of this countryside pastime. The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People has sent a telegram to governors of two of the Southern states—Tennessee and Louisiana—urging that a check be put on the gleeful sport of torturing Negroes at the stake before they are burned. Says the telegram to Governor Pleasant of Louisiana:

> America's prestige abroad and her national morale at home demand vigorous, determined and patriotic action.

Which is as much as saying let's have the little sport now and then, but take care the news of the event doesn't leak out, so as to harm our prestige with the forces abroad who are fighting to make the world safe for democracy.

THE MOB SPIRIT AND LYNCHING

N Y C OUTLOOK
AUGUST 7, 1918

President Wilson's personal appeal to his fellow-countrymen distinctly refers to a common cause—namely, ungoverned passion and mob excitement—both ill treatment of persons suspected of spying or treason and of lynchings not relating to war conditions. It is a fact that the lynching of Negroes has lately increased. The careful record kept at Tuskegee Institute shows that for the first six months of this year the total number of lynchings is thirty-five, as compared with fourteen for the same months in 1917—an increase of more than one hundred per cent. Whether this is merely sporadic or has some relation to the fever of war time is doubtful. Three of these victims were women, only one person was white, only eight (less than a quarter) were charged with rape. Only one Northern State (Illinois) had a lynching recorded in the period.

President Wilson, with his usual happy phrasing, stigmatizes the mob spirit as "a blow at the heart of ordered law and humane justice." The injury to our own cause of violence against those suspected, often quite unjustly, of disloyalty is well expressed by the declaration that "every mob contributes to German lies about the United States what her most gifted liars cannot improve upon by way of calumny."

We have already called attention to the wholesome movement in the South against lynch law, to the excellent resolution passed by the Tennessee Conference of Charities and Correction asking the President to issue a special proclamation on lynching—and to this the President's appeal is a fine response—and to the attempt to induce Congress to pass laws under which the United States itself should protect against lynching where the State does not do its full duty.

Wild mob rage is the very antithesis of the calm courage of a fighting nation.

LYNCHINGS HELP THE KAISER.

(From the Memphis Commercial Appeal.)

N Y C GLOBE
JUNE 3, 1918

At Osceola, Ark., Sunday the Negroes had a Red Cross celebration and contributed [illegible] money to the cause.

The morning paper carried a story of a lynching of four Negroes in Georgia. One of them was a woman.

We have got to stop this lynching business in the United States.

Any sort of disorder now, involving a loss of life or a riot, heartens our enemies.

The leaders in Germany announce to their people that we are barbarians, that the country is in a state of riot, that the war is unpopular at home, and that America is on the rim of a revolution. The story of a lynching is made into a racial battle and is transferred [illegible] for the consumption of the Bolsheviki and [illegible]

Every lynching in the United States is more hurtful to the allied cause than the loss of a brigade of soldiers.

Lynching at any time is bad business. It is more hurtful to those who engage in it than it is to the victims.

Lynching is peculiarly hurtful in the United States.

In Germany there is a government by kings and war lords. In some other countries there is a government of uncontrolled public opinion, but in America there is a government of law. The law written in the books is the Ark of the Covenant of our whole American scheme of liberty and justice. If the law falls we are a lost people.

We should have a well ordered government at home. Our people should not be prone to go to law even during the war in civil matters. Men should be forbearing one with another and compromising in business.

Lynching is savagery and lynching is anarchy.

There is tremendous work for Negroes to do in America during this war. They are expected to do their part in the army. We also expect them to do their part at home. Their labor is valuable in this war.

Those among men who are drafted or who have volunteered will be needed night and day. They must be encouraged, every one of them, to bear a full man's part, and it must be given them to understand that in doing their duty to their country they command the respect of the white people and vindicate their own citizenship.

[illegible]BETRAYAL OF DEMOCRACY

President Wilson has just sent forth to the nation a most solemn warning of vital concern to the national honor and the integrity of our democratic faith. The recent outbreaks of the mob spirit in our country may well be a source of anxiety to all who love justice and order and democracy. The president calls upon the nation to "show the world that, while it fights for democracy in foreign fields, it is not destroying democracy at home."

MILWAUKEE WIS JOURNAL
JULY 26, 1918

The Praeger lynching at Collinsville, Ill., and the lynching of negroes in the south are stains upon our national honor. Colored men are fighting valiantly for the flag and dying for their country on the battlefields of France. What are we to say to them when they return to find that men, women, and children of their race have been cruelly done to death without the forms of justice ordained by our constitution and laws? "To hell with the constitution," said the Abolitionists, filled with the wrongs of slavery; "to hell with democracy," might our colored brethren say, "if it can do us no better justice than this."

Law represents the matured opinion of a people—the application of reason to a given set of facts. Mob rule is passion, prejudice, the thirst for blood. Democracy? It is the negation of democracy, as it is of right and justice.

In a democratic government the people solemnly agree that in all things which are of common concern, they will take common action through legally constituted authorities. For any group of persons to ignore this principle and substitute for it the action of their own ungoverned passions is to make a mockery of law and betray democratic institutions.

Let these words of the president sink deep into every American heart:

"I say plainly that every American who takes part in the action of a mob or gives it any sort of countenance, is no true son of this great democracy, but its betrayer and does more to discredit her by that single disloyalty to her standards of law and of right than the words of her statesmen or the sacrifice of her heroic boys in the trenches can do to make suffering peoples believe her to be their savior."

MINNEAPOLIS MINN JOURNAL
MAY 27, 1918

Disgraced Again.

There is never any excuse for lynching. The recent murderous outburst in Georgia against negroes, rightly or wrongly suspected of crime, has disgraced our civilization and brought the blush of shame to national pride. So far as the facts have been brought to light, it appears to be one of the cases in which even the pretense of an excuse was lacking.

Americans who have any appreciation of what it is we are fighting Germany for in this great world war, are profoundly ashamed of those who were guilty of this crime. The splendid record our negro soldiers are making in France adds greatly to our humiliation, when we read of the brutal lynching of their brothers at home.

Sectional and national prejudices are being obliterated by the war, and the same ought to be true of race prejudices.

Lynchings-1918
Discussions.

391

White Press (Northern)

391

DETROIT MICH NEWS
JULY 31, 1918

"LYNCH LAW."

What is the origin of the term, "Lynch law?" AN INTERESTED READER.

In the year 1526 James Lynch Fitz-Stephen was a merchant in and mayor and warden of the Irish city of Galway. His son committed a murder and his father had him arrested and brought to trial before himself. The elder Lynch was a sort of modern Brutus and a strict respecter of law, so when his son was convicted he sentenced him to death. Young Lynch had friends who threatened to rescue him from jail, so his father, fearing a jail delivery and escape of his murderer son, had him brought to his own house and hanged before his door. So much for the origin of the name.

Lynch law in America had its origin in the Piedmont Country of Virginia, when it was a frontier district, having no law of its own, being seven miles distant from the nearest court of criminal jurisdiction. Controversies were commonly referred to representative men whose decisions were regarded as final. One of these men became famous for his impartial and just decisions and he became known among the residents as "Judge Lynch." In the course of time this informal judiciary procedure, without statutory authority, became known as "lynch law." In recent times the term has been perverted by application to the acts of mobs which, inflamed by passion, prejudice or a spirit of vengeance, have usurped the prerogatives of courts of justice, and have often executed innocent people with shocking barbarities.

Lynchings – 1918
Discussions

White Press (North)

347

A FEDERAL CAMPAIGN AGAINST MOB VIOLENCE

MUCH is being made in Berlin, the Associated Press reports, of the lynching of Prager, the German miner recently hanged by a mob in Collinsville, Ill., and the case is represented there by the newspapers as though it were an instance of frequent occurrences condoned by the American people and government. Whatever the merits of that particular case—which, as a matter of fact, was almost uniformly condemned throughout the country—and of other recent cases of mob violence, the United States government has been most emphatic in its denunciation of lawlessness. Though its attitude was well known, Attorney-General Gregory has thought it well to use the occasion of an address to the American Bar Association, last week, once more to urge a campaign, educational and legal, against lynch law, so called.

We must set our faces, he said, against lawlessness within our own borders. . . . For us to tolerate lynching is to do the same thing that we are condemning in the Germans. Lynch law is the most cowardly of crimes. Invariably the victim is unarmed, while the men who lynch are armed and large in numbers. It is a deplorable thing under any circumstances, but at this time above all others it creates an extremely dangerous condition.

As regards Prager, he had not been able to gather evidence of his having been guilty of any offence, and he believed the happening grew out of a condition of mind where people say, "The government is giving us no protection, our duly constituted authorities are doing nothing to protect us, and we will take the law into our own hands." It was this appeal to the excited and thoughtless that must be stopped. For this purpose, Mr. Gregory enlisted the aid of the legal profession in explaining to the people of the country that the laws on the statute book, including the one just passed by Congress, are entirely adequate to stop treason and enemy activity behind the lines.

He also asked the members of the association to use their influence against the passage of unconstitutional laws and the idea which is spreading in some quarters that at a time of war constitutional guarantees may be suspended. And, thirdly, he appealed to the best criminal lawyers to file with the United States district attorneys an expression of willingness, if called upon, to serve in cases of trial for treason and similar crimes. He appeared anxious to make sure that the large powers entrusted to the Department of Justice under the new law shall, by the cooperation of the legal talent of the country, be used with the utmost regard to constitutional guarantees.

BROOKLYN N Y TIMES
JULY 27, 1918

347

Crush the Mob Spirit.

President Wilson has remarked with a distress he makes no effort to conceal, a propensity among citizens of the United States to act upon impulse and without recourse to law in matters where hostility to the nation, either real or suspected, is in question. He calls upon every community to resolutely discourage this propensity and upon officers of the law to suppress it. In this he will have the sympathy and support of every patriotic American who realizes the terrible dangers involved in unbridling the mob spirit.

Mob spirit is a different thing altogether from popular spirit. In every community there are unstable, easily inflamed minds. There are natures that are cowardly and cruel and like to inflict suffering if it is safe for them to do so. There are, in addition, criminals who take advantage of mob excitement. Of these is a violent mob constituted. Enmity, or a selfish interest carefully concealed, aims an accusation of disloyalty against some person. The impulsive and credulous and the cowardly and cruel carry out the attack. The community, ignorant as to whether the victim is guilty or innocent of disloyalty and angered by insolent and stupid expressions of disloyal sentiment, does not interfere. Officials are intimidated and wrong is done. It is wrong whether or not the victim deserves the punishment he receives, because it violates the law creating a safeguard that cannot be broken down without danger of anarchy. Where injustice is done, violence begets violence and the rage and murder spread so as to involve persons and objects that have no relationship at all to patriotism.

The President has said that one of the reasons we are making this mighty national effort is to secure the reign of law on earth. Democracy is not safe in anarchy; it is utterly impossible. Where law is broken down the brute reigns. Mr. Wilson calls attention to the fact that the breach of law by Germany was what forced us into the war. He says:

> I have called upon the Nation to put its great energy into this war and it has responded—responded with a spirit and a genius for action that has thrilled the world. I now call upon it, upon its men and women everywhere, to see to it that its laws are kept inviolate, its fame untarnished. Let us show our utter contempt for the things that have made this war hideous among the wars of history by showing how those who love liberty and right and justice and are willing to lay down their lives for them upon foreign fields stand ready also to illustrate to all mankind their loyalty to all things at home which they wish to see established everywhere, as a blessing and protection to the peoples who have never known the privilege of liberty and self-government.

"Not passively merely, but actively and watchfully" he wants the American people to "end this disgraceful evil" of the manifestation of mob spirit. Where you find evidence of disloyalty, report it to the United States Marshal or the United States District Attorney. But where you see acts or hear words incitive of acts of violence, protest against them and set your face against them, for the honor of our country and in the name of the President of the United States.

NEGRO LYNCHING PROTESTED BY U. S. SOCIETY

3-23-18

NATIONAL ASSOCIATION FOR ADVANCEMENT OF COLORED PEOPLE PROTESTS TO GOVERNOR.

N Y C CALL
MARCH 23, 1918

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People today sent to Governor R. G. Pleasant of Louisiana a telegram of protest against the lynching of a Negro in the courthouse yard at Monroe, La., on March 16. The association's telegram calls attention to the fact that this is the third protest which it has been compelled to make against lynchings in Louisiana within the last six weeks, involving altogether five Negroes lynched on three separate occasons, and that no reply to the association's previous requests for information or public statement as to Louisiana's attitude towards these lynchings had been made by Governor Pleasant.

Similar telegrams were sent to the chambers of commerce of New Orleans, Baton Rouge, Shreveport and Monroe.

The telegram follows:

"Associated Press dispatches of March 16 report that George McNeel, a Negro, suspected of a crime, but neither tried nor found guilty, was lynched in the courthouse yard at Monroe, La., on the above date. The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, composed of representative citizens of both races, addresses you for the third time within six weeks to ask, in the name of its 100 branches and 10,000 members, for whom it speaks directly, and in the name of the law-abiding citizens of the whole country, what steps Louisiana proposes to take to vindicate her law.

"On February 6 we addressed you concerning the lynching of three Negroes. No reply has been made to us, nor have we seen any statement in the public press that would indicate your appreciation as governor of the state of the position in which Louisiana's mob actions place the nation at this time, when national prestige abroad demands high regard for law and order at home. Does Louisina wish the nation and her own thousands of colored soldiers now serving their country in the battle for democracy to understand that she will not protect black men accused of crime, and that mobs may visit their vengeance upon Negroes without let or hindrance by the constituted authorities of your state? What shall we inform the newspapers who receive our press service regarding Louisiana's attitude?

"JOHN R. SHILLADY,
"Secretary,
"National Association for the Advancement of Colored People."

MOB RULE STAND IN LOUISIANA

Negro Lawyer Vouches for Governor Pleasant's Firmness for Law and Order

BOSTON MASS. C S MONITOR
MAY 31, 1918
Special to The Christian Science Monitor from its Southern Bureau

BATON ROUGE, La.—Governor Pleasant's sincerity in opposing mob violence is vouched for by J. Madison Vance, a prominent Negro of New Orleans, in a letter to John R. Shillady, secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. Vance was prompted by a telegram received, according to press dispatches, by Governor Pleasant from Shillady. The letter asserts Shillady and his association are trying to solve the problem in the wrong way.

Vance's letter reads in part:

"I read in the paper the other day an excerpt from a letter you wrote to Governor Pleasant, and I think it the part of wisdom to try to keep you from falling into error as to him. One would suppose from the reading of your letter that Governor Pleasant indorsed lynchings. I talk to you now knowingly; you never were so wrong in your life. Only last week in Baton Rouge he had a conference with some leading colored citizens, both men and women. Though I was in Baton Rouge on some legal business I did not attend the conference, but I was told by some others who were there that the Governor's statement was highly satisfactory to them. Since then I have had occasion to meet and talk with the Governor almost daily, and in the course of these conversations with his excellency, he talked very freely with me.

"'Vance,' he said, on more than one occasion, 'I am unalterably opposed to mob violence.'

"He would say this to me with great earnestness of manner; and, knowing him as I do, I believe him. He is now pursuing an inquiry as to the cause of the recent lynchings to which you refer in your letter. I am very anxious to set you right with Governor Pleasant because I happen to know him personally. He is a man of ambition and determination. He will be fair with all his people, regardless of color."

The following is quoted from Shillady's telegram to the Governor:

"A high sense of duty to the nation impels the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People to call upon you as Governor of the great State of Louisiana to take prompt and vigorous steps to assert Louisiana's regard for law and order by ordering that legal action be taken to apprehend the lynchers of Clyde Williams, who was hanged by a mob at Monroe, La., on April 22. We again appeal to you to vindicate the [illegible] name of your State."

[illegible] TIMES
NOVEMBER 21, 1918

347

A National Disgrace.

The record of the latest lynching riot, which occurred at Winston-Salem, N. C., in an attempt to punish a negro, is two dead and twenty injured. The nation is again disgraced.

The charge against the negro is immaterial. Negroes commit crime, as do white men, but they should have the same opportunity for a fair trial. The frequent lynchings in the South are a national disgrace and something must be done to put an end to them. In the eyes of the world lynchings are indications of lawlessness such as might be expected among the Bolsheviki of Russia or the savage tribes of Africa. They are entirely out of place in any part of our country.

It is the Southern white people who are responsible for practically all of the lynchings. It is true that they may have provocation, but they should submit to the law the same as the people of other States rather than take it into their own hands. In precipitating lynching riots and storming jails they are simply promoting mob rule, which is more dangerous than the crimes it sets out to punish.

If the Southern States cannot stop the lynchings the Federal Government may have to interfere and establish special prisons to which colored prisoners can be taken instead of to the local jails. Every such prison would have to be duly protected by military force ready to deal with any mob that might attempt to storm it for the purpose of

securing any of the prisoners.

As the United States has now become a world Power to which other countries look for models of good government and the preservation of law and order, it is imperative that practical steps be taken to stamp out this national disgrace.

The colored soldiers in the late war gave a good account of themselves, fighting bravely in many fierce battles. Their race deserves protection against mob law in the South and everywhere else. If negroes have not yet learned to restrain themselves or have not developed a thorough respect for the law, the States in which they live should take steps to bring them under proper influence and to give them a training in citizenship that would inculcate a healthy respect for the law.

This cannot be done while mobs are permitted to take the law into their own hands and hang men in the passion of the moment without trial of any kind, and sometimes, as has repeatedly happened, when the accused men are wholly innocent.

REMEDY FOR LYNCHING

It is good to behold so influential a southern paper as the Atlanta Constitution make a stand against the practice of lynching. This particular form of outlawry, parading under the guise of rude justice has long been a bane in the South. Unhappily, there are coming to be too many manifestations of the same spirit in the North.

On the point the Atlanta Constitution says:

The lynching evil in this country has got to be stopped; and sooner or later it will be, because it is basicly incompatible with orderly government and civilization.

It must be stopped by the states or else the federal government will step in and stop it. That much is beyond controversy.

The problem is one which the states ought to solve. The task is an unpleasant one undoubtedly, but every state ought to have sufficient pride to undertake the work rather than have recourse to the federal government. There is such a thing as having too much paternalism—such a thing as a too great readiness to turn all unpleasant problems over to the central government. But if states will not undertake the stamping out of this particular crime, the federal government should do so, for, as the Atlanta Constitution points out, lynching is "basically incompatible with orderly government and civilization."

There are, in our opinion, two great forces that could readily be brought to bear against this barbaric form of meting real or fancied justice. One is that found in the efforts of the Constitution to create public sentiment against the practice. There is undoubtedly in every community no inconsiderable mass of decent public opinion that abhors lynching, but, unfortunately, this opinion is slow and feeble in expressing itself, and more often remains mute. The other force is the force of the courts, and their allied factors, the police authorities.

In homicide cases American courts are proverbially leaden-footed in the punishment of those who commit the most heinous crimes, even the judicious and calm-minded members of society are often found out of patience with the interminable delays that precede the trial of arch criminals. These delays provoke the hot-blooded to violent action, and lynchings result.

Public sentiment and public-spirited law-moving courts appear to offer ready remedies easily applied. It is a fact worth noting that in countries where justice is swift, such as Great Britain for example, lynchings are virtually unknown.

The Prager Verdict.

After the verdict of not guilty had been returned by the jury in the case of eleven alleged lynchers charged with murder in Madison county, Illinois, on account of the hanging at Collinsville of one PRAGER for disloyalty one of the jurors exclaimed:

"Well, I guess nobody can say we aren't loyal now. We've done justice of the right sort for Madison county."

If the prosecution failed to bring forward proof adequate to establish beyond a reasonable doubt the guilt of the accused the jurors did justice of the sort right not only for Madison county but for the country, and by their verdict they proved themselves loyal, fearless citizens.

But if the verdict of acquittal was rendered in the face of evidence sufficient to convict the defendants, and the jurors ignored that evidence and acquitted the eleven defendants to conform to popular prejudice and public clamor, they were false to their oaths, false to their duty and false to their citizenship.

N Y C SUN
JUNE 3 1918

We shall not assume that they betrayed the trust reposed in them. We assume that the prosecuting authorities, despite the publicity which attended PRAGER'S lynching, were not able to make out a case against the men they accused of that crime, and that the evidence they produced was not convincing. To assume otherwise would be to impugn the characters of twelve men of good repute, carefully selected to decide the case according to the evidence, without fear of punishment or hope of reward.

To hold that the accused men were acquitted against the evidence would be to believe that the machinery for the administration of justice in Madison county has collapsed, and that the processes of Government within its boundaries are helpless in the presence of the mob. The inevitable implications of such a belief are too disturbing to be harbored.

As for loyalty in the county of Madison, Illinois, it, like loyalty in every other county in the United States, is to be proved by obedience to the law and the performance of the duties of the citizen, and any resident of the community in which PRAGER came to his end, or of any other community, who fails in that obedience, or neglects the performance of those duties, thereby encourages violence and lawbreaking and so gives his support to disloyalty.

SPRINGFIELD REPUBLICAN
MARCH 9 1918

The Natio[illegible] Lynchers

Suppress th[illegible]aat lynch and torture and bu[illegible]at the stake the victims of their unrestrained passions. The Republican recently suggested that the federal government be given concurrent power to intervene for this purpose in state jurisdictions and that the federal constitution be amended to that end after the precedent of the pending federal prohibition amendment. The most sympathetic response to the suggestion yet observed comes from a southern paper, the Charleston (S. C.) News and Courier, whose comment is printed elsewhere on this page.

Public men are disposed to evade committing themselves on the question of extending the power of the federal government to reach mobs that lawlessly lynch or burn human beings. Many a northern politician or publicist will conventionally denounce lynchings but he will deprecate such a solution as The Republican has proposed on the ground that he does not wish to "change our form of government," or "confuse" the federal and state jurisdictions or undermine state rights. Under such circumstances, his horror over lynchings continues to be academic, for the burnings at the stake go right on.

The Charleston (S. C.) News and Courier presents the subject with courage and with discernment of the grave issues involved. It tells the South that "the argument of The Republican, coupling the federal suppression of lynchings with the federal suppression of liquor, with not easily be combated. If atrocities of the sort recently reported continue the people of the states in which those outbursts of savagery are most common must expect a powerful movement in favor of giving the government at Washington authority to deal with all cases of mob lawlessness in its own way."

The public sentiment of the country is overwhelmingly in favor of the suppression of mob lawlessness, but the public sentiment of the country cannot be brought to bear effectively upon the governments of the states or of the counties in which outrages occur because the local governments are responsible only to local electors and local influences. But the federal government is sensitive to a countrywide sentiment and, with power to act it would be forced to act, to the end that lynchers be punished and mobs made to fear retribution for their crimes of savagery. If the theory of government gets in the way of the most effective and practical measures to clean up the lynching belt, then so much the worse for the theory.

Lynch Lawlessness.

The secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People has sent to the governor of Louisiana and the governor of Tennessee telegrams protesting against the repeated lynchings of negroes in those states since our entrance into the war. The telegram to Gov. Rye, of Tennessee, reads in part as follows:

N Y C MAIL
APRIL 27 1918

One hundred thousand negro soldiers have been called to the colors and are now preparing to give their lives that the world may be made safe for democracy. * * * Twelve million loyal negro citizens and many more millions of loyal white citizens, outraged by these assaults upon our fundamental law, are watching to see whether Tennessee, in this supreme crisis of the nation's history, will assert her determination to abide by the laws of the country.

It is a moving appeal and it should be heeded. Apart from the justice which is due to the negroes, these lynchings do us irreparable harm in the eyes of the world. They are incomprehensible to the European mind. Indeed, when we face the facts ourselves, we cannot reconcile our national determination to stand for a world of law and order with any acquiescence in these wicked and barbarous crimes of lawlessness at home. Since April 6, 1917, eleven negroes have been lynched without trial in Louisiana, five in Tennessee, and three of the Tennessee victims were burned and tortured at the stake before death.

Some one has said that God put the negroes in Africa and the white man in Europe, and kept them thus far apart because they did not belong together. The negroes did not come here. We brought them. We sold Boston rum to the slave traders of the west coast and transported thousands of these wretched captives to America, where we bred them like animals. Then, in 1865, they suddenly found themselves free, with no preparation, no guidance to direct them in the use of their freedom. A race two generations from the savage wilds of Africa was expected to fit automatically into a white man's civilization a thousand years old.

We created the "negro problem."

Are these exhibitions in Louisiana and Tennessee the best that we can do toward solving it? In South Africa they are really attempting to solve the problem. They propose that there shall be set aside for the exclusive use of the negroes certain areas, large enough to be real economic units. These areas shall have local self-government, so that political black leaders can grow up. The negro districts will, of course, have representation as negro districts in the state legislature, just like the white districts. Negro agriculture and industry will have an opportunity to develop, and negro labor, there trained, pass out to the unrestricted districts. It may well be that this solution does not apply to the conditions in America. But it represents a serious facing of the conditions such as we have not yet accomplished.

The race which is good enough to be the nation's soldiers is good enough to have the nation's protection.

Twelve indictments for murder have been returned by an Illinois grand jury against persons who participated in the lynching of Robert Paul Prager, accused of being a pro-German, at Collinsville, Ill. If it is not possible to create in the minds of southern white men a sentiment that will cause the indictment of lynch leaders, cannot the federal government step in in this war emergency? If the federal power can be used to bolster up inefficient police methods in Philadelphia, cannot it also be used to bolster up inefficient police methods and nonexistent justice in Tennessee?

Lynchings – 1918 348
Discussions

White Press (North)

348

Law and O... Acclaim...

...er Plea ...y Press

Wilson's Appeal Against Mob Violence Heralded by Newspapers For Months. Coming Elections Will Be Fought Out On Loyalty.

DETROIT MICH. NEWS
JULY 28 1918

The mob spirit received a warning as well as a rebuke when President Wilson issued his statement to the people Friday, branding those who take part in such lawlessness and those who incite it as more valuable aids to the Kaiser than his own paid propagandists.

The message brought before the public in a spectacular and forceful way a set of arguments that several newspapers, notably the New York Evening Post, have been hammering home for months. The press of the whole country, South as well as North, has received the President's words with acclaim.

The Memphis Commercial-Appeal believes the focusing of public opinion on the lynching problem will do more to put an end to mob outrage than any amount of legislation. Failures to convict under the law have been an outstanding feature of the situation, and an encouragement to mob rule, this paper holds. The President's message will be effective in changing the temper of juries as well as in causing men to think twice before taking part in an enterprise that will win them the name of Kaiser-helpers.

POWERS OF STATE.

A main reason for the continuance of power of the mobocracy of the South, and the North, as well, has been our people's failure to understand what may be the natural results of overriding the powers of the state, the Evening Post holds. In the case of Negro lynchings, a large, industrious and loyal section of the population has been insulted persistently. The killing of one Negro without trial is equivalent to serving notice on the whole Negro population that they are not considered as on a plane with other citizens, that they are outside the pale of law.

It is a striking testimonial to the reasonableness and judgment of colored Americans, the Evening Post points out, that they have not come to consider the whites generally as potential enemies. Only their own good sense has prevented them from adding to slavery's heritage of race hatred. Fear has not done it. The valor of Negro soldiers fighting for their ... on the fields of France has proved that mere ferocity and frightfulness cannot cow the Negro spirit.

One newspaper, however, cannot find in its heart to approve any action of the President, even when it is so obviously right as the denunciation of gang slayings. The Boston Transcript concedes that lynching should be stopped, but seems inclined to hold Mr. Wilson accountable for the doings of mobs since we entered the war.

VIOLENCE JUSTIFIED.

"The mob spirit is a matter of concern wherever it crops out," the Transcript grants, "but there are great inducements to it in the law's delays in connection with the enforcement of war precautions." It has dug up a case where a German agent preached sedition among Negroes without hindrance from the Department of Justice for several weeks. Here was an instance, it seems to argue, where lynching would have been justified.

The Boston paper seems never to have heard of the Evening Post's proofs that lynching cannot be justified in any way. A man cannot be hanged by a mob, this argument runs, until he has been caught. Once he is apprehended, it is easier to turn him over to the proper authorities and swear out a warrant than to hang him. Only on the assumption that our courts are corrupt or utterly incompetent, that our laws are inadequate, and that our whole system of government is a failure, can the taking of vengeance into one's own hands be defended.

Something of the nature of mob rule threatens to invade politics during the coming election. The issue is to be the same, we are told, as that coming before an enraged assemblage of men with a victim at hand, a rope ready and a telephone pole near, under the light of the moon. In other words, the voter is to be asked to vote, not on the candidates' merits as legislators, but on the question whether they are tainted with pro-Germanism.

LOYALTY IS ISSUE.

A warning against this tendency is issued by the Indianapolis Star in an editorial with the caption, "Loyalty Is Assumed, but the Next Congress Will Need Brains Also." "The Democrats are trying hard to create the impression that loyalty is the issue in the approaching elections, and that in some obscure way it would be unpatriotic to vote against the President's party," the Star notes. "The war is not in any sense an issue, and has not been from the moment the United States entered the conflict."

The Republicans are playing the same kind of game, the Fargo Courier-News points out. "For Col. Roosevelt to ask the people to replace Democrats with Republicans in the next Congress is a rank piece of patrioteering," this paper thinks.

The near-convention of the New York Republicans at Saratoga was the most important political powwow so far in the campaign. The New York Sun believes the unity shown there foreshadows certain defeat for the Democrats in the congressional elections in 1920. The New York Evening Post, on the other hand, thinks the enthusiasm with which Roosevelt was hailed by his former enemies indicates that the state organization is bankrupt as regards policies and leadership.

ROOSEVELT SPEECH.

The Roosevelt speech is treated by editorial writers as mostly whoop-'em-up, and the bulk of comment reserved for Mr. Taft's remarks. The St. Louis Post-Dispatch believes this former president gave away his whole case when he admitted that it was important at the beginning of the war that Mr. Wilson should have a Congress in control of his own party. "If that was necessary in the beginning, is it not just as necessary now—perhaps more so!" the St. Louis paper wants to know.

"It is rare that a Congress of one party and a President of another are able to work harmoniously together," the Post-Dispatch comments. "We agree that a subservient Congress would be bad. ... there is need of criticism and ... cious co-operation, but we do not think a Republican Congress and a Democratic President would be more conducive to vigorous and effective prosecution of the war."

The outstanding feature of the Saratoga gathering was not its importance in framing state or national policies for the Republican party, in the opinion of the New York World. The thought that was uppermost in all minds concerned the presidential nomination of 1920. State affairs were neglected, the World says, even by the men seeking the governorship. Politics has fallen to a low level, it comments, when no one seeks this office for the opportunity for service it offers, but all candidates look upon it only as a possible stepping stone to the Presidency.

REGAINS POPULARITY.

The prevailing sentiment at the meeting was in favor of Roosevelt, the Providence Journal finds. His attacks on the administration have been more powerful and telling than those of any other Republican, and this alone would tend to make him the logical nominee. Whatever of popularity he may have lost through the misadventure of the Progressive party has been regained by his stand in the war, this journal holds, and the death of his son Quentin in air battle with the Teuton has added a halo of something like martyrdom to his picturesque attractiveness.

The numerous editorial comments on the son's death contained many such tributes to the former President as this from a paper staunchly opposed to him and all his works: "The hero's death of the boy, while it must be saddening to his parents, cannot break the courage and resolution of the staunch and Spartan father."

THE KAISER'S SONS.

The Kaiser, with his sons safe in the rear, may learn from the Roosevelt example that the great and the little in this democracy are ready to give all to defeat his purposes, the Tribune observes. Col. Roosevelt's action in going to Saratoga the day after the news of his son's death came, to demand more relentless prosecution of the war, will show Berlin that America's knees are not going to weaken when the casualty lists are read.

The Roosevelt defi to Kaiserism is no more uncompromising and prompt than that of the press of this country in answer to the latest peace drive from Potsdam. The Chicago Daily News finds that "Germany's latest peace suggestions display no substantial change of attitude on the part of the Kaiser's government. The scheme means the renewal of military activities at some time in the future.

"When the present war is ended is must be ended definitely and permanently. A mere truce contains possibilities of disaster much greater than the prolongation of the struggle. The message to Spain evidently decrees, with what amounts to a confession of guilt, that the peace treaties already made with Russia and Rumania shall not be questioned. This does not show that Germany has learned anything from the war."

N Y C SUN
NOVEMBER 28 1918

Winston-Salem Gets After the Mob

The public authorities in Winston-Salem, N. C., where a serious outbreak of mob violence occurred on November 17, have arrested a number of persons accused of participating in the riot and promise to prosecute them to the fullest extent of the law.

If the course thus initiated is vigorously pursued and the men guilty of a disgraceful assault on the peace of the community are adequately punished, the administrators of the law in the North Carolina city will not only have performed the duty imposed on them by their oaths, but will have set an example that must be of the greatest assistance to every settlement, north and south, whose populations are menaced by a few lawless men given to disorder.

The outcome of this commendable action will be awaited with interest. Winston-Salem has an opportunity to undo the wrong the mob did to its good name.

A Public Holiday for Winston-Salem.

There should be held in the city of Winston-Salem, Forsyth county, N. C., a public meeting of all its inhabitants, at which the address issued July 26 of this year by President WILSON to his fellow countrymen on the crime of lynching should be read from the court house steps, if Winston-Salem has achieved a stage of civilization in which it is possible for it to maintain such an institution as a court house.

N Y C SUN
NOVEMBER 19 1918

In no other document of recent date has the unspeakable dishonor revealed in lynching been more adequately set forth than in this product of the President's pen.

The people of Winston-Salem could not resent the President's strictures on their barbarism on the ground that he was an unsympathetic Northerner, void of understanding of their peculiar problem, for the reason that President WILSON has frequently been proclaimed a Southerner within the boundaries of their State.

So far as the people of other sections of the United States are concerned the occurrences of Sunday are sufficiently condemned in the President's address, and each member of the mob must take to himself this personal, individual condemnation, uttered by the Chief Executive:

"I say plainly that every American who takes part in the action of a mob or gives any sort of countenance is no true son of this great democracy, but its betrayer, and does more to discredit her by that single disloyalty to her standards of law and right than the words of her statesmen or the sacrifices of her heroic boys in the trenches can do to make suffering peoples believe her to be their savior."

There are United States troops in Winston-Salem now, and the citizen chosen to read the President's address would, under their protection, be safe from the most rabid lynchers.

N Y C WORLD
MAY 22 1918

NEGROES FLEE FROM MOB.

Exodus After Lynching Halts Industry in Tennessee Town.

JOHNSON CITY, Tenn., May 21.—The negro population of Erwin, near here, has fled to nearby towns, as the result of threats made after the rioting Sunday night that followed the burning of the body of Tom Devert, a negro who had been lynched. Several industries have been crippled as a result and efforts are being made to get the negroes to return.

348

League Against Lynching.

The latest news from Louisiana only emphasizes the need for such organizations as that which has just been founded at Nashville, Tenn. Leading white citizens have formed a Law and Order League, officered by jurists, educators and other men of rank who have the highest interests of the community at heart. They realize that the honor of the white man is involved in the upholding of the structure of law, which unworthy citizens have made the error of individuals an excuse for attempting to break down.

The league's purposes are outlined in resolutions that show an understanding of the true methods of reforming any public abuse. The two cardinal principles are prompt and equitable enforcement of existing law and education of the public with a view both to the lessening of crime on the part of the individual and to the increased realization of the evil of mob action. This is part of the statement:

We protest with all the emphasis we can command against atrocities that are too barbaric to be recited. We condemn any official who may be held responsible for the overthrow or non-enforcement of law. But we are forced to confess that the silence of the best people in the presence of this distressing situation and their unwillingness to grapple with it have helped to produce the conditions out of which have sprung lawless and frenzied mobs and timid officers of the law. We believe that the overwhelming sentiment of the citizens of this community and State is against this betrayal of law and order, but it needs to be organized into definite action.

We have a strong conviction that lynching is unjustifiable under any and all circumstances, and is wrong in the sight of man and God. Whatever may be said of a certain wild justice in pioneer days, or of conditions that prevailed after the Civil War, we cannot now defend lynching. We must condemn it at all times, and especially since it has become associated with the monstrous orgies of later days. If one group of men decides that lynching is justifiable for one crime, another will decide that it is equally justifiable for another, and so on, until, as the facts established, it is resorted to for every sort of crime or offence. Reliable statistics show that only about one-fourth of the lynchings in recent years have been for the crime of rape. Nor are the victims confined to the negro race, for white men and women have been lynched as well. A mob knows no reason, makes no distinction and sets no limit upon its passion. Mob violence is a contagious social disease, and instead of deterring crime it incites it. Lawlessness begets lawlessness.

The league well says that there as been wrong on the part of both ces. "The attitude of the negro ward the negro criminal is often o protective and that of the whites o retaliatory." The leadership in a ovement toward better things is roperly in the hands of the best hite element. And doubtless the egroes who represent the best ele- ent of their own race will work in mony with them.

HARTFORD COURANT
FEBRUARY 14, 1918

LYNCHED AND LYNCHERS.

Another negro has been burned at the stake in Tennessee. Except that no heart should make itself pitiless and callous, there should be no special grief over the fate of the victim. We should be sorry in the presence of suffering and we should resent and prevent, if possible, the infliction of cruel and unusual punishments. But if we feel this natural sorrow for the sufferings, physical and mental, that were inflicted upon this unfortunate negro by his cruel tormenters, we must acknowledge that they were not undeserved. The chief cause for concern and regret is that civilized men should permit their unreasoning frenzy to carry them to such lengths. Our sorrow must be chiefly for the inhumanity displayed, for the degeneracy, growing deeper with each repetition of this fiendish misconduct, of the Tennessee mob.

The negro ran amuck, it is said, and killed two men and probably fatally wounded another. The negro himself is now dead, which is right enough, since he had forfeited his claim to the protection of civilization beyond the obligation of civilization to administer without anger and without exultation the punishment which is due the murderer. The injury is to the living and not to the dead. The men who took part in the cruel lynching are harder, baser and less civilized than they were before, unless they have repented and reformed. They have sunk down a little, and they will sink down deeper and deeper with each repetition of their blood-thirsty jubilee.

HOW NEW LEAGUE PLANS TO COMBAT MOB LAW

TENNESSEE MOVEMENT LIKELY TO SPREAD OVER SOUTH.

Leading Nashville Men Form Organization — Campaign of Education for Sound Public Sentiment.

N Y C POST
MARCH 5, 1918

[Special Correspondence of The Evening Post.]

NASHVILLE, Tenn., March 4.—A new and determined movement is afoot in Tennessee to check the spread of mob violence and contempt for law as manifested in the lynching of negroes. Roused to protest by the peculiarly revolting and diabolical torture of a negro at Estill Springs recently, a group of Nashville's representative citizens has organized a Law and Order League to guard the future, if possible, from a recurrence of the brutalities which are bringing discredit upon the South and which the members regard as a growing national menace. In brief, the League's objects as set forth in the charter are:

"To bring about by a campaign of education and by all other lawful means the development of a sound public sentiment that will lead to the prompt and certain enforcement of existing laws for the prevention and punishment of crime. To aid in the preparation and enactment of whatever new laws may be necessary for securing early and effective punishment of crime and maintenance of law and order.

"To create and arouse a more active public sentiment in the young and old in favor of enforcement of law and to combat the evils of lawlessness.

"To cultivate a spirit of higher respect for the majesty of the law, for the officers by whom and the agencies by which it is administered, and to uphold the officers of the law in the proper performance of their duties.

"To hold public meetings, prepare and dnstribute literature, provide lectures, and to urge the pulpit, press, and schools to stress the necessity for the suppression of crime and the maintenance of law and order, to the end that mob violence, at least the more serious crimes, shall be condemned by public sentiment and certainly punished by the established process of the law."

"WILL BE SILENT NO LONGER."

"We are forced to confess that the silence of the best people in the presence of this distressing situation and their unwillingness to grapple with it have helped to produce the conditions out of which have sprung lawlessness and mobs and timid officers," state the resolutions adopted at the first meeting. "We will be silent no longer. We not merely protest, but are resolved to do our utmost to prevent such catastrophes in the future.

"It is offered by some in extenuation of lawlessness that justice is delayed and frequently defeated by the technicalities of the law. We admit the point in this contention, but the remedy is to change the method of legal procedure, so as to expedite trials."

The Tennessee press is unanimous in its approval of the League's projected efforts, and in its confession of the necessity for such an organization. It has given "auspicious indications of a long-needed awakening in Tennessee," says the Nashville *Banner*. "It means that the increasing barbarity of the lynching practice in this State, as in others, has passed the point of exhaustened tolerance," and that the public conscience at last is stirred to "organized endeavor that will make such things impossible." "The whole South must grow out of the morbid sentiment and coarse provincialism from which this practice has its inspiration," for "we can't teach or compel the negroes to respect the law unless they are made subject to its punishments, and have full benefit of its protection." Lynchings "produce intense race feeling," and exert "the opposite effect from that intended." But "the effect on the whites themselves is the worst feature, and as much to be considered as the justice due the negroes. It is impossible for a man-hunt to occur in any community without gross and lasting injury to the moral status, and to the seared consciences of those who participate. Beyond all of this, the evil advertisement is immeasurably damaging." "The Law and Order League therefore has a noble mission," and "the personnel of the original membership is high."

"Organization of this sort in every city and town of Tennessee would be salutary," the Mobile *Register* suggests.

WOULD AROUSE HORROR OF MOB LAW.

"No more important meeting of the citizens of Nashville was ever held," asserts the Nashville *Tennessean*, and sums up the League's purpose thus "To secure throughout Tennessee and every other State in the Union where occasion calls for it, a more profound respect for the law; for the suppression of all kinds of crime, and for the punishment of crime in the manner provided by law, and herein the arousing in every county, town and city in the State a spirit of such profound horror of mob law, as that the fair name of the State will never again be stained by practices which are the highest of crimes against ourselves as educated Christian citizens of a great State." Every person present at the meeting "realized that he was put to open shame by such barbarous crimes occurring in the State." "If communities are to prosper, and security for life is to prevail, this organization, which will probably extend over the South, must receive the earnest support of every good citizen. "The world must understand that the vast majority unequivocally condemn these practices, and that every conceivable effort be made at once to put a stop to them." To this end a charter will be taken out, directors and officers be elected, and membership solicited.

In speaking of Governor's Rye's "weak and injurious" reply to the protest of the negro association against the Estill Springs lynching, the Knoxville *Sentinel* says: "It would have been infinitely wiser to have gone through the motions of setting the wheels of law into action against the perpetrators. Not only the good fame and welfare of Tennessee, but the future safety of our people is involved in giving the encouragement of immunity to mob lawlessness. Our Governors, our courts, and our peace officers must preserve law and order, and guarantee accused persons the protection and due processes of the law. If we do not measure up to this duty and responsibility, the consequences will inevitably fall upon ourselves. We tremble for the logical results. If not ourselves, our children or our children's children will be made to pay the penalty for our cowardice and incapacity to govern our people properly."

Mayor Gupton is "pleased with the formation of the Law and Order League," according to the Nashville *Tennessean* of a later issue, but he also has a plan which he believes will "go a long way" toward preventing another Estill Springs horror. "A little money as reward for the conviction of men engaged in the work of lynching will be of great value in finding out the guilty parties and in securing evidence that will convict." The Mayor proposes that a fund of $10,000 be raised for the purpose of bringing lynchers to justice, and offers to contribute to this himself. So there will always be the chance that "some one in the crowd will make it his business to learn the identity of members of the mob." "Tennessee people know well enough," the paper adds, "that such atrocities operate against the interests of the State."

The Columbia (S. C.) *State* speaks a satirical word regarding this and previous lynchings, notably that at Fairfax, S. C.: "It occurs to the *State* that it has heard of homicides to which only white men were parties and which involved murder peculiarly atrocious. However, when the white slayers come to trial, one would not care to assume that the juries will find verdicts of guilty." "The courts seem to be good enough to deal with a controversy between white men," probably because of an afterthought concerning the possibility of "a party of non-lynchers, armed to the teeth." The *State* believes that the denial of trial to negro criminals is causing to Southern employers "the loss of hundreds of families of workers on the farms"; however, the farmers "have only the enemies of the law to thank for their embarrassment."

The resolutions of the Law and Order League are signed by ninety-six well-known men of Nashville.

COLORED MEN ASK END OF LYNCHING

BUFFALO N Y COMMERCIAL
DECEMBER 30 1918

Fourteen points demanding equal consideration with white people were urged by Eugene W. Scott, president of the American colored [illegible] League, at a meeting held [illegible] rooms, Vine and Elm streets yesterday afternoon. Its particularly urges legislation that will tend to put an end to lynching, which he states has increased alarmingly.

Lynchings – 1918
Discussions 351

White Press (North)

351

Lynch-Justiz.

N Y C MORGAN JOURNAL
MARCH 27, 1918

Gouverneur Dorsey von Georgia hat eine Belohnung von fünfhundert Dollars für die Arretierung und Ueberführung eines jeden Teilnehmers an dem Lynch-Morde, der am letzten Freitag an dem Neger Spencer Evans in Crawfordsville begangen wurde, ausgesetzt. Ob der Gouverneur damit nur der Form genügen will, oder ob es ihm mit der Ueberführung der Schuldigen ernst ist, mag dahingestellt bleiben, aber sicher ist, daß trotz der fünfhundert Dollars Belohnung keiner der Teilnehmer überführt werden wird.

Ausschreitungen der Volksjustiz, die eine Schmach für ein civilisiert sein wollendes Gemeinwesen sind, scheinen eine stehende Institution in den Landdistrikten mancher südlicher Staaten bleiben zu wollen. Eine Ueberführung der Lyncher ist geradezu eine Unmöglichkeit, da sich in diesen Landdistrikten keine Geschworene finden würden, die einen Weißen, der bei der Aufknüpfung eines Negers — denn fast nur gegen solche richtet sich die Volkswut — mit Hand angelegt hat, für schuldig erklären würden. Es ist überhaupt in solchen Fällen noch niemals zu einer Prozessierung der Schuldigen gekommen, auch wenn die Lynchereі öffentlich und am hellen Tage stattfand und jeder der Lyncher bekannt war. Die Coroners-Geschworenen fanden dann immer, daß der Ermordete von unbekannten Tätern gehängt wurde.

Gewiß gibt es auch im Süden, auch in den Landdistrikten gesetzliebende Bürger genug, die diese Lynchereien verdammen, aber sie dringen mit ihren Ansichten nicht durch. Es befindet sich dort, besonders unter der jüngeren Generation, noch immer ein starkes Rowdyelement, für das das Aufknüpfen eines Negers gleichbedeutend mit einem Picnic ist. Und die Beamten, die die Verhafteten zu schützen haben, drücken den Lynchern gegenüber nicht nur ein, sondern manchesmal alle beiden Augen zu und setzen dem Mob nur einen scheinbaren Widerstand entgegen, um ihre Popularität und ihre eventuelle Wiederwahl nicht zu gefährden.

Diese Zustände haben in den ländlichen Distrikten des Südens seit Aufhebung der Sklaverei geherrscht und herrschen auch heute noch und sie werden umso schwerer auszurotten sein, je länger eine Bestrafung der Lyncher ausgeschlossen erscheint. Auch solche Bürger, die eine derartige summarische Rechtspflege im Prinzip verdammen, geben sich meistens mit der Betrachtung zufrieden, daß dem „Nigger" recht geschehen ist und dem County die Kosten eines Prozesses erspart geblieben sind. In den Städten, wo besser für die Sicherheit der Verhafteten gesorgt werden kann, kommen Lynchereien nur noch in sehr seltenen Fällen vor, denn die Aussicht bei einem solchen Lynchgericht, die eigene Haut zum Markt tragen zu müssen, übt eine stark abkühlende Wirkung auf die ungesetzlichen Elemente aus.

In den Landdistrikten dagegen, wo das Lynchen ohne jede Gefahr besorgt werden kann und wo die Antipathie gegen die Neger auch weit markanter zutage tritt als in den Städten, wird diese Art einer verwerflichen Volksjustiz noch so lange bestehen bleiben, wie die Rechtsbegriffe des Volkes sich in den bisherigen Bahnen bewegen oder bis eine Bestrafung der Schuldigen durchgeführt werden kann.

THE LYNCHING DISGRACE.

What the people of Germany may think when reports reach them, as they surely will, of the continuance of negro lynchings in America, is of less concern than what we ourselves think of these tragedies. [illegible] BRIDGEPORT CONNECTICUT [illegible] FEB 14 1918 [illegible]

It is certain that the German rulers will smile at one more evidence of a serious weakness in the government of a people who travel three thousand miles across the water to make the world "safe for democracy."

And this we may take for granted as coming from those who cannot understand to what a small proportion of our people this disgrace of lynchings is confined.

But what of the effect of this fiendish practice upon our own people? Is all our idealism a hollow mockery of the real thing? If not then let the people of the South step in to end forever the practice of murdering without trial by jury their black brothers.

What has gotten into people that they cannot see their real enemies and mete out the proper justice where it is merited?

Here are countless spies of the enemy discovered among us. They have been engaged in transmitting vital information to their royal master. This information opens our boys to disease, to attack in mid-ocean and to death in countless ways. Yet we take these spies, caught with the goods, and send them to a fine hotel, or some place in the South, and keep them there free of worries over coal or food, until the war is over. But to a black man who commits some crime, we tie him to a pole, torture him with hot irons and then burn him alive!

The war has brought us busy times, but there ought to be found time for the federal or state authorities to everlastingly put out lynching. The whole people are disgraced by such disregard of law.

LYNCHING: An American Kultur?

N Y C CALL FROM THE NEW REPUBLIC
APRIL 16, 1918

In itself, the lynching of Robert Prager at Collinsville, Ill., was a revolting crime. He was one, his murderers were 500, who, after baiting him to their hearts' content, deliberately murdered him. All this took place in broad daylight, in a community of 5,000 inhabitants, presumably representative American, although most probably infected with the spirit of the neighboring community of East St. Louis, where an equally abhorrent crime of recent commission still cries in vain for adequate punishment. If there were in the community men with any sense of humanity and fair play, and the courage to take personal risks in the defense of the weak, the silence of the press does them grave injustice. What must the world think of Collinsville? The victim of its fury, for all Collinsville is able to report to the contrary, was an innocent man. He had not only avowed his loyalty to America, but had proved it by causing the arrest of a real alien enemy and by attempting to enlist in the American navy from which he was debarred only by physical disabilities. He was set upon by drunken rowdies, whose ranks rapidly filled with so-called "best citizens," and was brutally slain, while the more decent members of the community expostulated mildly or averted their eyes. The gentler Turks behave likewise, while helpless Armenians are being done to death.

It is not possible for any community to sink to a greater depth of degradation. But this is not the gravest aspect of the matter. Can the American people wash their hands quite clean of the guilt of Collinsville? That depends on how much truth there is in the charge that lynching is a part of the American kultur just as frightfulness is a part of the German kultur. The kultur of frightfulness rests upon conceptions of racial and political superiority that pretend to lift the aggressor above the plane of ordinary right and decency. When the kaiser instructed his soldiers in the Boxer expedition to make the German name a terror engraved upon the hearts of the Chinese, he was arrogating to himself and his people a position of superiority to the common dictates of humanity. On what other ground does a mob of white Americans justify the burning of Negroes? When German atrocity-mongers charged the helpless Belgians with the gouging out of soldiers' eyes and cried for ruthless reprisals upon the race whose political system they sought to destroy, were they not pursuing a course paralleled by the atrocity-mongers of this country with their persistent circulation of ground-glass myths, of which federal investigators have investigated more than 200, only to find a single authentic case and that one of ordinary sabotage? In both cases a peculiar kultur is invoked to justify in advance whatever outrages later may be committed. We have justly made a chief point in our indictment of the German nation that not merely the unthinking mob, but men of high station have condoned, and even approved, the atrocious acts committed in the name of Germany. Have not Americans in high station condoned the lynching of Negroes? And in the case of the Prager lynching, how many Americans in high station have protested against the offense? The mayor of Collinsville has telegraphed to Senator Overman demanding the imposition of heavy penalties upon what? Such crimes as have disgraced the city where he holds office? No, disloyalty, the crime apparently not committed by the unhappy victim. From Washington it is reported that members of the cabinet are using the Prager case as an argument for a more drastic law against disloyalty, and in the United States Senate a member with an otherwise honorable record is reported as accepting the Prager lynching as an example of what must happen if we do not have more stringent laws dealing with disloyalty. "If we do not handle the situation adequately, it will be handled by popular justice, through mob courts and lynch tribunals."

"Popular justice," "mob courts," "lynch tribunals!" These phrases are sufficient to define quite precisely the senator's kultur.

That mob violence is to be exlained in terms of the inadequacy of the law or the inefficiency of the courts, is a species of sickening cant that discredits our national intelligence. The great majority of Negroes lynched, as every one ought to know, are charged, not with rape, for which legal penalties are inadequate to satisfy a part of the community, but with theft, arson, murder, and other crimes for which adequate penalties are at hand. The victims of lynchings are not malefactors of great wealth or high social standing, who might escape justice through influence or the skill of counsel, but the poor and friendless, whose chances in the regularly constituted courts are none too favorable. Mob violence arises out of malevolence and thirst for blood; it is a species of collective criminality, for which there is just one cure—punishment. There are no lynchings in countries where lynchers are relentlessly hunted down by the law as common murderers. We shall have lynchings in America only so long as they remain a part of our national kultur, immune from prosecution, condoned by even the better classes.

We believe that the laws dealing with treason, sedition and disloyalty should be revised, to cover all offenses that are directed toward aiding the enemy. Sabotage and arson are one kind of crime when the motive is personal; they fall under another category of crime when the motive is to handicap our country at war and to aid the enemy. When the motive of such crimes is of a domestic character, they may be properly dealt with by the local and state governments; when the motive is of national or international character, the crimes ought to be dealt with by the federal government. Arson and sabotage in aid of the enemy ought to be swiftly, surely and drastically punished; as they can be only if the federal laws are properly extended, and so of many other offenses that are essentially directed against the nation, but that have remained illogically under state jurisdiction. We believe that the federal department of justice should have ample powers to deal with such crimes, because we regard this as an essential measure of national defense, not because we are under any illusion that mob violence will thereby be reduced. On the contrary, there is every reason for believing that with the multiplication of acts subsumed under the legal caption of disloyalty, the occasions for mob violence will increase, unless measures are taken to make private man-hunting a dangerous pastime.

The putting down of mob violence, it will be said, is a matter for the state and local authorities; and this means, unfortunately, that nothing will be

351

done about it. So, also, is arson a matter to be dealt with by the state and local authorities, except when arson comes to be affected with an anti-national interest, as it is when warehouses or munitions works are destroyed by German agents or by persons working for the triumph of Germany. What about lynching when it is affected with an anti-national interest? If the federal government can take the one kind of crime under its jurisdiction, so, also, can it take the other kind.

It is our national purpose to stand before the world as a clean and honorable nation. We do not want our allies to be burdened with the necessity of apologizing for our kultur, as Austria-Hungary must apologize for the kulturs of Germany and Turkey. It is our national purpose to line up our whole people behind our war, those whose blood was originally drawn from Germany as well as those whose blood was drawn from countries in alliance with us. It is our national purpose so to comport ourselves that defenseless Americans held in enemy countries shall not be subjected to cruel reprisals. Outrages inflicted by mobs upon Germans or Americans of German blood are calculated to thwart us in all these purposes. They are clearly offenses directed, not against the state and local governments, but against the nation in its hour of peril. Shall we omit them from the list of offenses which we are about to place under the jurisdiction of the federal courts? To do so is to condone them and to acknowledge them as a part of our national kultur.

N Y C GERMAN HERALD
JANUARY 27, 1918

MOB LAW CAN BE SUPPRESSED.

The most common excuse for letting lynching mobs go unpunished is that it is impossible to discover their members, and that, if they should be discovered, it would be impossible to convict them. That excuse has been repeated so often that it has been worn threadbare. The state of Illinois has proved it to be founded in falsehood and cowardice, for that state has brought to justice the leaders of a mob which included practically the entire city government and a large part of the population of East St. Louis, and it has sent many of them to the penitentiary. It has not merely removed a stain from its own good name; it has vindicated the supremacy of the law, and by so doing it has set an example worthy of imitation by other states in dealing with mob outbreaks and lawless communities.

Rarely does a public official tackle such a task as that of Attorney-General Brundage, for he accomplished that which has often been pronounced impossible—the indictment of an entire community, and that community a populous city. The grand jury indicted 143 persons, including the mayor, his private secretary and a number of policemen, besides many leaders of the mobs, both white and black. The sympathy of the police with the rioters was shown by the resignation of the entire force when the day and night chiefs were suspended. But all indictments were by unanimous vote, and the accused by the score were given long terms in the penitentiary. Fearless public servants can gain the support of the people as represented by the grand and trial juries in bringing the leaders of a lawless community to justice and in reducing such a community to submission to the law.

The plea that this is impossible springs from cowardice, from political subservience to lawless forces or from covert sympathy with those forces. But it has been proved in many instances that relentless war on lawlessness is good politics, putting the matter on the lowest plane, whether defiance of law takes the form of mob outbreaks or of official corruption. The men who have conducted such prosecutions have been honored with high office, while those who have shirked their duty have sunk into obscurity and been forgotten. The example of Illinois should be imitated by other states where lynch law has reigned.

(Chicago News.)

BUSINESS MEN IGNORE NEGRO LYNCH PROTEST

BATON ROUGE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE INSULTED BY REQUEST FOR DEMOCRATIC JUSTICE.

N Y C CALL
MARCH 25, 1918

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, through its secretary, John R. Shillady, makes public a telegram received from the secretary of Baton Rouge, La., Chamber of Commerce regarding the association's protest against three recent Louisiana lynchings, and the association's reply. (The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People protested against the lynching of George McNeel, a colored man accused of a crime, but neither tried nor found guilty, who was lynched in the court house yard at Monroe, La., on March 16. In its protest the association alluded to previous protests of February 6 and March 6 concerning the lynching of four Negroes, one on the first date and three on the latter.

The telegram from the Chamber of Commerce follows:

"Your telegram asking if the Baton Rouge Chamber of Commerce stands for law and order or mob violence is an insult to this organization, and would not be answered except to say that Governor Pleasant acts as executive, man of character, law-abiding, patriotic citizen, is above reproach, and the Negroes of this state know him as such a man. L. PAUL AMIES,
"Secretary."

The association has sent the following reply:

"National Association for the Advancement of Colored people does not question Governor Pleasant's character. What we ask is a statement from him and from representative organizations such as yours as to what steps Louisiana proposes to take to vindicate her law in face of the fact that five Negroes have been lynched in Louisiana within seven weeks. Legal action and not rhetoric is what the occasion demands. JOHN R. SHILLADY,
"Secretary."

GOVERNORS SEEK TO PUNISH MEN IN LYNCH MOB

ASSOCIATION FOR ADVANCEMENT OF COLORED PEOPLE PRAISES ACTION OF EXECUTIVES

N Y C CALL
APRIL 8, 1918

The National association for the Advancement of Colored People, through its secretary, John R. Shillady, announces that the association has addressed letters to Governor Richard I. Manning of South Carolina and Governor Hugh M. Dorsey of Georgia, commending them for their efforts to bring to trial the participants in the recent lynchings in their respective states. It has also protested to Governor Thomas W. Bickett of North Carolina against the failure of officers of the law of that state to apprehend the lynchers of Peter Bazemore, a 19-year old youth accused of an assault on the wife of a white farmer, who was lynched at Lewiston, N. C., on March 23. Bazemore was lynched 15 minutes after having been found. The association's letter of protest to Governor Bickett follows:

"From clippings from the Virginian-Pilot and the Norfolk Landmark of March 26, we learn that Peter Bazemore, a Negro youth, accused of an assault on the wife of a white farmer, was lynched near Lewiston, Bertie county, North Carolina, on March 23. We quote the following accounts: 'None of the mob was masked, the lynching created no excitement, no attempt has been made to ascertain the citizens that hung the Negro, and it is presumably a finished episode.'

"For the information of the newspapers receiving our press service, the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People asks you what you, as governor of North Carolina, propose to do to vindicate the laws of your state, which guarantee to all accused of crime a hearing in a court of law. In this time of national crisis, when President Wilson's moral leadership has placed American statesmanship upon so high a level that the eyes of all the world are on America, the whole nation looks in amazement and deep chagrin at the spectacle of lynching and mob violence unrebuked in any of our states. This association condemns all crime, whether committed by white men or negroes, and holds that North Carolina's laws are sufficient to insure punishment of such crimes as that with which the mob's victim was charged."

Governor Manning has demanded an investigation of the lynching of Walter Best at Fairfax, Barnwell county, on February 23, and has instructed Sheriff J. B. Morris to arrest all who were involved, as a result of which action 17 persons said to be prominent farmers have been placed under bonds aggregating $97,500 for trial in the courts.

Governor Dorsey offered a reward for the arrest and conviction of any member of the mob concerned in the lynching of Spencer Evans of Crawfordsville, Ga., March 22.

N Y C POST
JULY 23, 1918

By all accounts, the President is [illegible] seek to scotch the dangerous serpent "mob spirit" which has been raising its head throughout the country in such alarming manner. Some States and districts have suffered more than others from this fever whereby the arts of the delator are loosed, and lynch law and illegal assumption of power by crowds hold citizens terrorized. But the whole nation is afflicted. Thoughtful citizens have been wondering why the President remained silent so long. It is to be presumed that, absorbed by great affairs he has not had his attention sufficiently directed to this serious, if minor, problem; although the lynchings of Praglem and the maltreatment of Bigelow and the Bisbee outrages ought to have served sufficient notice, months ago, of the direction in which we were heading. Now that he intends to speak, we hope that it will be clearly and in unmistakable terms.

Barbarism, Not Patriotism.

[illegible] an epidemic of mob violence in the United States against alleged traitors, "lest we sink to the lawless savagery of the Germans," was fully justified, as latest events have shown. The spirit of defiance of the law, masquerading as enlightened patriotism, has now extended even to murder. The victim of a mob in Illinois was alleged to have made remarks derogatory to President Wilson. But the lynchers were not concerned with the precise degree of his offense. What they wanted was a lynching. In their zeal to uphold the government, as they profess, they proceed to strike at the very foundations of government. Because a man has committed an offense punishable, at worst, with imprisonment, they commit the crime of murder, which is punishable with death. Denouncing the Germans for barbarities, such as executing helpless persons without a trial, they are guilty of equal savagery. It is a peculiar conception of patriotism that would warrant the taking of the law into one's own hands, that invests the irresponsible mob with the functions of judge, jury and executioner all in one.

PITTSBURG PA TELEGRAPH
APRIL 6, 1918

Officials of the Department of Justice fear there will be more exhibitions of violence until the Federal authorities are given the legal power to deal adequately with utterers of disloyal sentiments. If additional power is needed it should be granted quickly by Congress, but this alone will not suppress the mob spirit. There is plenty of authority for the punishment of murderers in the south, but the lynchings of Negroes continue. The fact is, a lawless spirit is abroad in this country which expresses itself in mob murder. The way to stop it is to punish the perpetrators of lynchings, and this cannot be done unless public opinion backs up the authorities in their action. Every person who remarks, "That's the way to treat them," when he hears of a mob wreaking its anger on alleged disloyalists, is helping to foster this spirit of irresponsible violence. The lynchers are not patriots but cowardly murderers, whatever the offense committed by their victims. And we shall not be a wholly civilized nation until we come to see this clearly and take concerted action to remove this continuing disgrace from our national life.

BROOKLYN N Y EAGLE
SEPTEMBER 1, 1918

If 10 per cent. of the Georgia negroes who have fled from the lynching country were available in Georgia the Government would find plenty of labor for the Brunswick picric acid plant and there would be no question about taking it away. It is figured that 22,000 of the refugees are now in Brooklyn.

Lynchings – 1918
Discussions 353

White Press (North)

353

THE LYNCHING OF THE GERMAN

NEW YORK N Y NEWS
APRIL 11, 1918

Had the American people shown half as much concern over the lynching of countless scores of colored men during peace times they would not now be so humiliated by the lynching of the German Prager at Collinsville, Illinois, during these war times. It is a serious and sinister confession for America that law and order do not obtain in this democracy which is fighting to make the world safe for democracy. It is a boomerang to our Republican form of government during this great crises that mob law is so markedly on the increase. If all this bloody, fratricidal strife is not to make secure the rights of the weak and despised when menaced by the strong, pray, what are we fighting for? What superior virtue has democracy over absolute monarchy? There is no true American patriot who does not shudder to read of these repeated mob outrages in the West against the foreign born, even though they be alien enemies. It is not to be condoned or excused, only on the score of a mistaken and barbarous patriotism. It is not to be tolerated for a single moment, if this country is going to be a safe place for any man to live in. If the Hun is not going to be given the right to tell America to pick the mote out of its own eye, the Federal Government must force the States to stamp out mob law and at once. Neither in our judgment does the proposed drastic Overman Espionage Bill Amendment meet the case. Colonel Roosevelt, as always, is profoundly right in his opposition to that reactionary measure. It is undemocratic, unconstitutional and dangerous for the mere utterance of words to be constituted treason. It would place despotic and tyrannical power into the hands of every unscrupulous and designing enemy. Two men could conspire against and swear away the life of any other man. The life of a successful and independent colored man in Dixie—only there he is called "smart and sassy"—would be worth no more than that of a bad dog, if this feature of the Espionage Bill should become a law. Instead of reducing lynch law its tendency would be to legalize lynch-law, to increase it a hundred fold. There is but one remedy for lynch-law, THAT IS THE STRICT, PROMPT ENFORCEMENT OF THE CRIMINAL LAW at all hazards. That individual who with or without others takes the law into his own hands is an enemy to the State—more insiduous and more dangerous to the State than any foreign foe. He breaks down the morale and civilization of his own community. He whips his own country before it can meet the enemy. Sooner or later America must see to it that the life of every one of its citizens "over here" is sacred, is to be protected and safe-guarded by the army and navy if need be. The community that goes out on a riotous rampage must be declared under martial law, if necessary, until the criminals who have committed the lynch-murder are brought to the bar of justice, are punished like other murderers. When the community refuses to do this, the State must act. When the State refuses to so act the Nation must act. The times demand that drastic remedies be used to stop the cancer of anarchy now eating at the vitals of the Nation. Lynch-law in Mississippi against a black man, even a black criminal, is not to be permitted, if the lynching of a white criminal in Mississippi is not to be permitted, if the lynching of a white man convicted of no crime in Illinois is not to be eventually permitted, if mob law is not eventually permitted to become the order of the day, if Democracy is not eventually to be permitted to run riot into anarchy, to fill the gutters of this fair land with the blood of its best and bravest citizens. Red Russia is the millennium of the reign of the lynch fiend. Toward this valley of the shadow of death the mob murderers of not only the German Prager, but the innocent black men, women and children of Each St. Louis hardby and of all Dixie are fast driving Columbia. Let America say to them while there is yet time: Thou shalt not!

"Don't Nail His Ears to the Pump"

N Y C CALL
APRIL 9, 1918

DOES the local press at times advocate "lynch law"? Yes, and no. It "winks the other eye" at times at lynchers, and starts out to find excuses for the lynchers, just as many Southern papers excuse the lynching of Negroes. Here is a typical specimen, an editorial utterance of a New York paper, on the lynching of the miner, Prager, at Collinsville, Ill.:

> Thursday night a coal miner was lynched by his fellow workers in Collinsville, Ill., for socialistic utterances and remarks derogatory to President Wilson.
>
> Taken from the custody of the police, despite the appeal of the Mayor for calmness, the doomed man was hanged to a tree.
>
> Attached to his body should have been a placard bearing the words of Governor Lafe Young of Iowa, "This is our country."
>
> The public is weary of official inaction touching protection against the country's enemies.

That's all this paper has to say. Is it an advocacy of lynching? That would be hard to prove, in the matter of words alone. But is there a single word condemning the act? And that absence can easily be construed as encouragement to others—this time "the public," not a "mob"—to go and do likewise; and presumably not to omit hanging the placard above mentioned on the body of the hanged victim.

It is well, also, to note the things this paper says the man was hanged for. For "socialistic utterances" and "remarks derogatory to President Wilson." If these things are to be paid for with human life, how shall any Republican politician escape? Is the life of such a man as Charles M. Schwab in peril for his astounding "socialistic utterance" of a few weeks ago?

What wonder is it that one of the ring-leaders in this murder declares ominously that "everything will come out at the proper moment"? What wonder the terror-stricken local justices of the peace have refused to issue warrants for the murderers? That, like the mayor of Collinsville, they "don't want to get into this thing"? Don't want to be accused of "pro-Germanism" or disloyalty?

The paper mentioned is the New York Evening Telegram. We leave it to our readers to judge it by its editorial utterance on this matter.

353

BUFFALO N Y EXPRESS
MARCH 5, 1918

IN THE LYNCHING BELT.

In Nashville, Tenn., there has been organized by leading white citizens a Law and Order league for the suppression of lynching. The meeting was attended, according to the Nashville Banner, by the foremost men in education, business and professional life of Nashville. The following excerpts from the resolution adopted are somewhat significant:

We protest with all the emphasis we can command against atrocities that are too barbaric to be recited. We condemn any official who may be held responsible for the overthrow or non-enforcement of law. But we are forced to confess that the silence of the best people in the presence of this distressing situation and their unwillingness to grapple with it have helped to produce the conditions out of which have sprung lawless and frenzied mobs and timid officers of the law. We believe that the overwhelming sentiment of the citizens of this community and state is against this betrayal of law and order, but it needs to be organized into definite action. If we do not do something, we realize that what has happened in other places is just as likely to happen in Nashville or any other community any day. As for ourselves we will be silent no longer. We not merely protest, but are resolved to do our utmost to prevent such catastrophies in the future.

We have a strong conviction that lynching is unjustifiable under any and all circumstances and is wrong in the sight of man and God. Whatever may be said of a certain wild justice in pioneer days, or of conditions that prevailed after the Civil War, we cannot now defend lynching. We must condemn it at all times and especially since it has become associated with the monstrous orgies of later days. If one group of men decides that lynching is justifiable for one crime, another will decide that it is equally justifiable for another, and so on, until, as the facts established, it is resorted to for every sort of crime or offense. RELIABLE STATISTICS SHOW THAT ONLY ABOUT ONE FOURTH OF THE LYNCHINGS IN RECENT YEARS HAVE BEEN FOR THE CRIME OF RAPE. NOR ARE THE VICTIMS CONFINED TO THE NEGRO RACE, FOR WHITE MEN AND WOMEN HAVE BEEN LYNCHED AS WELL. A mob knows no reason, makes no distinction and sets no limit upon its passion. Mob violence is a contagious social disease, and instead of deterring crime it incites it. Lawlessness begets lawlessness. If lynchings occurred in every state, it would be none the less serious in any community. The fact that it has become a national menace should not weaken or mitigate local efforts against the practice.

The association has some practical plans to prevent lynching. It says:

We request judges to make mob law a special subject of instruction to all grand juries. We urge sheriffs to prepare for any emergency that may arise. We notice in the newspapers that the judge and attorney general of that district have already taken steps to investigate the most recent lynching in this state. They must be aware of the provisions of the ouster law of 1915, that allows them, or any ten citizens of the county in which the lynching occurs, to institute pro-

ceedings to oust any officer who fails to do his duty. The same law provides that the Governor shall have power, and it shall be his duty, whenever he has knowledge that reasonable grounds exist for the proceedings authorized by this act against any state, county or municipal officer, to ask the attorney general of the state, the district attorney, as the case may be, to institute and prosecute the same against the offending officer. It is also worthy of note that the supreme court has held that the officer is not entitled to trial by jury, but the proceedings are summary in character and the judge himself can render judgment on the facts.

Tennessee fancies itself a progressive state. It has shown somewhat of the Northern and Western spirit in business. Lately it has appeared to be slipping back into Southern barbarism. The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People has addressed a letter to the officers of the new Law and Order league reminding them that they ought not to wait until the next outrage occurs, but that they should see to it that prompt action is taken by the Governor and the authorities of Tennessee to bring to justice those who so foully outraged the laws in the Estill Springs horror on February 12th. The Governor seems inclined to resent outside criticism, though he expresses a wish to bring the perpetrators of the crime to justice. But who was it said that "you can't indict a community"?

Sunday's dispatches told that three negroes were lynched by a mob of white men near Delhi, La., as the outgrowth of trouble between whites and negroes when a white farmer and a negro were killed. Fighting between white farmers and negroes occurred when several negroes were accused of stealing hogs. That's not the crime," either!

BOLD AND FEARLESS UTTERANCE ON LYNCHING BY A SOUTH CAROLINA EDITOR

Calls on the National Government to Ferret out the Guilty and Vindicate the Law

SAN FRANCISCO CAL CALL
AUGUST 14 1918

IT has been some time since our readers have seen the above heading. It has not been as long, however, as it should have been. In fact, there should never have been occasion for such a head line either for a white or a colored man. Lynching is not the way to punish the lawless and the disobedient. It is itself lawlessness of the very worst kind. We do not know a greater crime than the crime of lynching. It is murder pure and simple and at that cowardly murder. A crowd of men excited and inflamed will get togther, and without the possibility of reasoning with them they will murder their victim in the most brutal manner.

On last week a Negro was lynched in Tennessee and for brutality it surpasssed anything that we have ever heard of. Talk about the treatment of the Belgian people by the Germans, but we doubt if ever any murder of innocent men, women and children by the heartless German soldiers could possibly have surpassed this lynching. The man was bound, hot irons stuck in his flesh and then the colored citizens were forced to march around the pyre and witness the helpless victim writhing in agony. To add to the awfulness of the scene it is said that a woman addressed the crowd calling for vengeance. But we cannot—we dare not give further description of the horribleness of the crime.

There should be such a demand for the punishment of the men guilty of this great crime as to force the National Government to place its resources back of the law to find out the guilty parties and have them punished. If it took all the army to reach them, they should be reached. As long as we have a pretended investigation of lynchings with the sterotyped verdict the deceased came to his death at the hands of parties unknown to the jury, we may expect lynchings to flourish but if the government should take hold with a determined hand we should soon have an end to this awful crime.

We talk about German barbarity and cruelty, but in the name of all that is sacred, how are we to ever hope for God's blessings upon us as a nation as long as such crimes are allowed to go unpunished. O, we know the man who is lynched may have committed a great crime; he may b a fiend in human flesh, but that does not justify a greater and a more brutal crime. But many a time the man lynched is innocent. The lynchers, inflamed and intoxicated by passion, and often filled with strong drink are not very greatly concrned as to the guilt or the innocense of their victim. They are out to wreak vengeance and they are too impatient to satisfy their bloodthirsty passions to wait for investigation.

"PRO-GERMAN SENTIMENT" "LYNCH LAW NO REMEDY"

By WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT

THE problem of German disloyal sentiment in this country is a serious one. Our citizens of German origin are to be divided into two classes. The Pennsylvania Germans, who came over before the Revolution and settled in this State, still retain German traditions in their mode of life, but, driven from home in a search for religious freedom, they never have had particular affection for the Fatherland. They are loyal to the backbone.

The Germans who came over in 1848 led by Carl Schurz and other courageous liberty-loving leaders of high ideals, came to avoid militarism and despotism. They loved freedom and hated slavery. They enlisted in the Civil War in great numbers and every battlefield was wet with their blood. There was a considerable German immigration after our Civil War of those who sought the material advantages this country offered, but who recognized Schurz as their leader.

PHILA PA PUBLIC LEDGER
APRIL 17, 1918

Since Germany's material progress began after the Franco-Prussian War the immigration has been small. Our present generation of citizens of German origin are generally valuable members of the community and are descendants in large measure of those who came over between 1848 and 1870.

Many have, however, forgotten that their fathers came to this country to avoid tyranny and oppression. The wonderful advance of their brethren across the sea in power and wealth gave them pride. When this war came on and we were neutrals, they believed the arguments advanced by their kindred and sympathized with them against the Allies. The Lusitania and German aggression upon our rights, with the declaration of war that followed, produced a conflict of emotion and sadness in their hearts. The great body of them are loyal. Their sons have enlisted or are in the draft. They are contributing largely to the patriotic funds. As the war wears on and they see the atrocious conduct and real purpose of the Germans under the leadership of the Potsdam gang, their loyalty will acquire the fine edge it should have. We must be considerate of them, however, and not add to their embarrassment by unjust and hysterical suspicion.

Of course, in so large a number there are some traitors to their American allegiance. If they be found conspiring by propaganda to defeat a draft and paralyze our national defense, or tampering with munitions, or poisoning the food of soldiers, or giving information to aid the German cause, they should be hanged or shot after a proper judicial trial. This is only a due measure of national protection. There is public impatience that spies have not been caught and hanged. Perhaps the reason is that there are not so many as thought.

The great difficulty arises in dealing with persons who utter treasonable sentiments, but are a part of no conspiracy and do not seriously injure our military strength. With our boys in the trenches, with our casualty lists increasing, with the great German drive before our eyes, the words of a disloyal fool arouse the just anger of loyal Americans. That anger has too often found expression in violence toward the fool by driving him out of town or by tarring and feathering him, or, in that part of the country where there is less self-restraint, by lynching him. A law punishing the expression of disloyal sentiment with imprisonment and hard labor, and its immediate enforcement, would undoubtedly reduce lawless violence from such cause.

The Senate should, therefore, pass the pending bill for this purpose in proper form. The statute should not require proof that the uttering of the disloyal sentiment is with the intent to stop the draft or to accomplish some other treasonable purpose. This is often difficult to show, and when it can be shown the crime should be regarded as of a higher order and should have severe punishment. The ground for penalizing such words, without regard to the intention of the speaker, is that they have one or two pernicious tendencies. They either stir those who hear to violence, and so produce a breach of the peace, or they influence others to share in the sentiment, and thus retard popular support of the war.

Mob violence is disgraceful to American civilization. Lynching is dreadful and there is no justification for it. It is too true that among thoughtless people, full of patriotism, one can find sympathy with such acts of violence. They don't think of the disastrous consequences. Lynch law growing out of such popular feeling offers to the meanest members of society opportunities for revenge and brings about the danger of the grossest injustice to innocent people. It subjects to capital punishment those who have committed only a venial offense. They have merely shown their vicious silliness without doing anything of real danger to the country. Every man with a sense of responsibility and with a pride in American civilization and citizenship should deprecate such violence. Those who take part in it ought to be severely punished and be made to know that this is a moral war on our part and that we must vindicate our prosecution of it by refraining from the brutality and atrocious practices of our enemies.

The Eleven Lynchings in Georgia

Ten days ago the President addressed an appeal to his "fellow countrymen" to combat the mob spirit, saying: "Every mob contributes to German lies about the United States what her most gifted liars cannot improve upon by the way of calumny."

N Y C TRIBUNE
AUGUST 8 1918

We do not know if the President then had before him the full report on the Georgia lynchings of last May, now given out by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. It is quite hideous. There were eleven authenticated lynchings by the mobs which ranged over Brooks and Lowndes counties in the week of May 17. Negroes of the neighborhood declared that there was a total of eighteen victims, but as more than five hundred negroes have left the region since the outbreak, this could not be established.

Nearly one-third, we believe, of all the lynchings of the last ten years have occurred in this same state. We wonder what would have been the effect, both on the people of Georgia and the whole nation, if, instead of a general appeal to his "fellow countrymen," the President had cited Georgia as the leading exponent of the mob spirit and had called upon the people of that state to demonstrate that the abomination of lynching can be abolished. The shame of Georgia is the shame of the whole country.

THE FIRST WAR-LYNCHING

THE ENTIRE GERMAN MILITARY CAMPAIGN

"The entire German military campaign is a huge lynching party, perhaps, but many of our newspapers regret that America should descend to the same level even in a single instance, particularly when our very participation in the war aims to lift international relations to new moral heights. The hanging of Robert P. Präger, a coal-miner, by a mob at Collinsville, Illinois, on April 4, is laid at the door of Congress by some who aver that its delay in providing penalties for disloyalty gives excuse to the disorderly for meting out "mob justice." A Collinsville dispatch to the Chicago *Tribune* informs us that Governor Lowden's determination to punish members of the mob who lynched the coal-miner for alleged disloyal utterances and remarks derogatory to President Wilson in an address on Socialism to miners at Maryville has placed a different aspect on the affair. Some citizens, we are told, begin to feel that an injustice was savagely dealt out when the mob dragged Präger from the basement of the city hall, where he lay hidden by the police, and after driving him barefoot about the streets, wrapt in an American flag, hanged him. It has been learned he had posted a proclamation proclaiming his loyalty in both Collinsville and Maryville, which are in the coal-belt of southern Illinois. In the proclamation he declared his loyalty to the United States and to union labor and told of his difficulty in entering the Miners' Union. There were rumors that he had attempted to hoard powder in one of the mines with the idea of destroying it, but a mine superintendent at Maryville is quoted in press dispatches as expressing his conviction that there is no truth in these charges. We read also that at the coroner's inquest the leader of the mob, who admitted he was drunk at the lynching, testified that Präger said just before he was hanged: "All right, boys. Go ahead and kill me, but wrap me in the flag when you bury me."

The Collinsville lynching "is a double stain upon the honor of the United States," the New York *World* believes, for it involves both the violence of the mob and the deficiencies of the Government in dealing with a grave public evil in time of war. A vivid illustration of this contention is found in the remark of the Adrian (Mich.) *Telegram*, that "the body of a poor fool hanging on a tree and a dark spot of blood-guilt on the State of Illinois are the first fruits of our imbecile policy toward disloyalists." Some influential journals in Illinois, where the lynching happened, are strong in their denunciation of the mob and also in their demand that the guilty ones be punished. Lynchings in the name of liberty, remarks the Chicago *Daily News*, do not discourage pro-German agitation. On the contrary, they strengthen it, "even tho Germany itself has deliberately substituted lynch law for international law." The Chicago *Tribune* observes:

"Severe restraint of sedition is the only protection which the seditionists themselves can be given. Americans must not tolerate the execution of mob violence upon offenders or persons charged with offense. They can not afford to have this stain on the American name, and to avoid it they must insist upon the repression of inflammatory sedition. The safe fashion in which to protect a community from shame and an offender from violence is to handle the situation adequately and moderately in the beginning.

"The responsibility which secure and protected propagandists of anti-Americanism must bear for the inflammation of weak and unprotected persons to offense and of violent and undisciplined persons to attacks upon them is too apparent to need comment.

"There are very serious elements of disorder in the American composition and a very great necessity of handling them with firmness in time and to the prevention of outbreaks of ferocity in retaliation upon damaging or merely provoking offenses against Americanism."

Illinois, whose record for mob murder was the blackest in the Union during 1917, says the Chicago *Herald*, has stained 1918 with a lynching. It matters not that this crime was committed in the name of patriotism, and the killing of this man suspected—falsely suspected, according to present reports—of having uttered seditious remarks is "an outrage which can not be condoned." Then this daily points out that—

"Those Americans whose loyalty seeks so quickly to vent itself in killing should also have a decent regard for the plight of Americans in Germany. American prisoners have been taken. More are likely to be taken. Are the brave soldiers in France who may be captured to be made to endure additional hardships by American mobs? We need not delude ourselves into thinking that German mobs will not be stimulated into exacting full vengeance on innocent Americans for all the violence done to Germans in this country. It avails nothing that neither the American Government nor American public opinion forgives mob murder. That disapproval will not be taken into consideration by the German seekers after revenge.

"Finally, Congress should regard the death of this man. The pending bill carrying proper penalties for disloyal Americans should be passed. Thereby the last subterfuge will be taken from those criminal hotheads who refuse to await the orderly processes of the law."

The New York *Sun* maintains that it is preposterous to claim that the lynched man was the victim of Congressional delay in enacting a law for the severer punishment of enemy agents in this country. He was lynched because the State of Illinois, the County of Madison, and the Town of Collinsville failed to provide the protection it is their duty to furnish to every citizen, honest or dishonest, well behaved or criminal. Similarly the Albany *Knickerbocker Press* avers that one honest officer of the law, determined to do his duty, is a match for any mob, and "where lynchings happen it is because the officers of the law are whiter-livered curs than the crowd they ought to suppress." There is wide-spread comment to the effect that German spies and pro-German traitors should be put out of the way, but as the New York *Commercial* says, such sentence should be "in accordance with the law and give Germany no excuse for a retort about our savagery." This view is held by other journals, including the Boston *Transcript*, which pleads for legal executions "not merely for the safety of the country, but for the sake of innocent citizens wrongfully suspected." With the remark that lynchings are rarely if ever the acts of citizens thoughtfully bent on overcoming the defects of the law or the delinquency of those who should enforce it, the Louisville *Courier-Journal* contends that "war-time lynchings are likely to be fundamentally the same as peace-time lynchings," and they should not be tolerated by the governments of the States. America came into the war with clean hands, says the New York *Times*, and they have been soiled by this evil deed of a few persons in Collinsville. The stain can not be washed out unless the Government and the officers of justice in Illinois punish the perpetrators, and "it must be done not only to vindicate the good name of America before the world, but to stamp out lynching as a demonstration of patriotism." The New York *Tribune* says that it is as clear as day that "if the Government doesn't intern alien enemies, many of them will, sooner or later, fall victims to mob violence." Says the Cleveland *Press:*

"Lynching mobs are not infallible. Often they make mistakes, and these mistakes can never be corrected. Also, the mob is apt to go to the other extreme and mete out punishment too heavy for the crime committed. And mob law breeds defiance on the part of those at whom it is aimed. But it is very likely that there will be mobs as long as the Government handles traitors and spies with velvet gloves and punishes them with slight taps on the wrist.

"Interning profoe colrorts caught in this country in nice, comfortable camps where they are well fed, well housed, and treated as desirable guests, is typically American and humane,but it is a lot like trying to fan out the flames of a burning building with your hand. It not only fails to put out the fire, but spreads the flame.

"A stern and determined handling of militant pro-Germanism in the United States with a punishment which always has fitted treason will do more to prevent repetitions of the Collinsville (Ill.) hanging than any and all appeals to 'reason,' and admonitions to 'let the law take its course.' The law must take a different course than it has been pursuing in its treatment of rabid anti-Americans or there will be other mobs and other men strung up—and some will be innocent!"

The Grand Rapids *Herald* confesses that it is hard for a law-abiding American to applaud a Kuklux Klan, because we have outlived the Vigilante days, and yet "it is equally hard for red-blooded Americans to condemn these outbursts, so long as regular process of the law fails to maintain adequately the home defenses." *The Herald* proceeds:

"There is no chance for an American enemy, no matter what his disguise or camouflage or propaganda, to escape permanently the outraged judgment of the American people. If the law suf-

fices, the people will readily and peacefully concur. If the law does not suffice, the temper of the people is such that justice will 'clear the track' and insist that the end justifies the means: This is no defense of the mob. But it is a challenge to the law."

LYNCH LAW AS TREASON

Literary Digest 8-17-18

TO GERMANY'S CHARGE that mob murder is a common crime in the United States "America pleads guilty," declares the St. Louis *Republic*, in President Wilson's open letter calling upon the nation to crush the mob spirit which has displayed itself in acts discrediting our nation and the cause of Democracy. While all editors, in common with all good citizens, applaud the sentiments of the President, the New York *Sun* and Philadelphia *Inquirer* can see no immediate occasion for the President's "sudden heat on this subject." The Boston *Transcript*, tho a hater of mob law, suggests that war-time manifestations of the mob spirit have been due to a feeling that the Government was doing nothing to put down dangerous pro-German propaganda. Let the mob spirit be "reprobated and discouraged by a somewhat more vigilant and stern repression of the work of spies, informers, and propagandists, and then the President need not worry about it so much." Yet while no one incident may have given point to the President's appeal of July 26, other editors find it most timely. It is timely, in the Brooklyn *Eagle's* opinion, "because the object-lesson from the work of armies of lynchers is fresh in the public mind." Never before, we are told, "has it been possible to make sympathizers with American mobs see so clearly what they look like to outsiders as it is to-day by the aid of this German example." War-time, the Boston *News Bureau* believes, "is a season when evils long endured can be most readily routed out." This, it thinks, "applies particularly to the type of lynching that has disfigured race relations in the South. . . . Especially when black regiments are winning battle laurels and when German sneers are trying to make capital out of the negro complexion should the old lawless pastime of lynching be sternly stamped out by public authority and public opinion."

We are reminded by the Detroit *Journal* that in 1917 forty negroes were killed in the East St. Louis riots, that thirty more negroes and two whites were lynched elsewhere, all but two of them in Southern States. Only a few were lynched for serious crimes. The hanging of Frank Little and the murder of Präger stand out in ugly prominence, says the Newark *News*, nor are such "outright lynchings the only evidences of mob spirit that have stirred the country," it adds, reminding us of "cases of cruel persecution of foreign laborers" in the West. The New York *Journal of Commerce* believes that President Wilson has been seriously concerned over the reports of outbreaks of mob spirit in southern Ohio, Minnesota, North Dakota, Oklahoma, and Washington State; "the pestilent I. W. W. may have something to do with it, but, in the main, it is directed against persons and families of German origin." The Milwaukee *Free Press* asserts that in its section of the country mobs have been "riding roughshod over law and order to punish instances of alleged disloyalty." The Fargo *Courier-News* recalls mob violence directed against the Non-Partizan League supporters in the recent Minnesota primary elections, and says that "in Nebraska, in Texas, in Washington, and several other States mob violence has been encouraged, and in some instances officials have participated."

Every one of the many lynchings occurring in widely separated parts of the country has been, in President Wilson's words, "a blow at the heart of ordered law and humane justice." To quote some of the strongest sentences from what the Mobile *Register* calls the President's "powerful sermon against lynching":

"No man who loves America, no man who really cares for her fame and honor and character or who is truly loyal to her institutions, can justify mob action while the courts of justice are open and the governments of the States and the nation are ready and able to do their duty.

"We are at this very moment fighting lawless passion. Germany has outlawed herself among the nations because she has disregarded the sacred obligations of law and has made lynchers of her armies. Lynchers emulate her disgraceful example. . . . . .

"I say plainly that every American who takes part in the action of a mob or gives any sort of countenance is no true son of this great democracy, but its betrayer, and does more to discredit her by that single disloyalty to her standards of law and of right than the words of her statesmen or of the sacrifices of her heroic boys in the trenches can do to make suffering peoples believe her to be their savior. How shall we recommend democracy to the acceptance of other peoples if we disgrace our own by proving that it is, after all, no protection to the weak?

"Every mob contributes to German lies about the United States what her most gifted liars can not improve upon by the way of calumny. They can at least say that such things can not happen in Germany except in times of revolution, when law is swept away.

"I therefore very earnestly and solemnly beg that the governors of all the States, the law officers of every community, and, above all, the men and women of every community in the United States, all who revere America and wish to keep her name without stain or reproach, will cooperate—not passively merely, but actively and watchfully, to make an end of this disgraceful evil. It can not live where the community does not countenance it."

This letter, comments the New York *World*, is aimed both at the lynchers who in many parts of the country find their victims only in a single race, and at the counterfeit patriotism which expresses itself in outrages upon people merely suspected of enemy sympathies. Vigorous approval of the President's words appears in newspapers from the Atlantic to the Pacific, including editorials in such dailies as the Springfield *Republican*, New York *Times*, Philadelphia *Press*, Pittsburg *Sun*, Columbus *Ohio State Journal*, Cleveland *Press*, Indianapolis *News*, Chicago *Tribune*, Milwaukee *Journal*, Duluth *Herald*, Leavenworth *Times*, and Salt Lake *Telegram*.

"The President denounces lynching"; now, remarks the Albany *Knickerbocker Press*, "wait for the South to stop it." But the Southern press echo President Wilson's sentiments as loudly as do the Northern newspapers just mentioned, wholehearted and unconditional support of the President's campaign against mob law coming from such representative Southern dailies as the Richmond *Times-Dispatch*, *Virginian*, and *Journal*, Raleigh *News and Observer*, Nashville *Tennessean*, Savannah *News*, Mobile *Register*, and Dallas *News*. The Vicksburg *Herald* finds it a cause for "profound regret that just as the South was appreciably ridding herself from the evil resort to lynchings the war came on, bringing in its train a propaganda of disloyalty." In war, says the Montgomery *Advertiser*, people become restless, and it is easier "for the violent man, suggesting some act which slightly resembles a service to patriotism, to win a following than it would have been for him to have raised a mob before the war." And this unrest, *The Advertiser* fears, "may increase as the war progresses." The Houston *Chronicle* fully agrees with the Alabama daily that President Wilson was justified in issuing his warning against mob activities, for, it says, "they have come to play a conspicuous part in our system of justice, and latterly in our prosecution of the war." President Wilson's appeal, says the Atlanta *Constitution*, is identical in aim and purpose with its own campaign of many years' standing. Lynch-law, declares the Georgia paper, remembering that its own State has had a discreditably high record of lynching of late, "not only disgraces the State that permits it," but "disgraces the entire nation, weakens its position, and tends to undermine its strength and to help its enemy in this war." And *The Constitution* concludes by warning the people of Georgia that "if they do not stamp mob law out of existence in this and other States, the United States Government will."

The hearty, nation-wide assent to President Wilson's plea reminds the New York *Evening Post* of how the farmer in Tennyson's poem listened to the parson: "He had only said what he ought to of said, and so 'I coom'd awaäy.'" To make the country safe against lynching, declares *The Evening Post*, "it must be made most unsafe for lynchers"; a community sentiment must be aroused up against lynching.

N Y C MAIL
FEBRUARY 14 1918

A negro was burned at the stake in Tennessee the other day after he had confessed to murder "under the application of red-hot irons." Many white men confessed almost any sort of crime in the middle ages under similar suasion; but it often turned out that the confession was perjured.

RENEW PROTEST ON LYNCH LAW

N Y C CALL
APRIL 23, 1918

GOVERNOR OF MISSISSIPPI APPEALED TO BY ASSOCIATION TO PUNISH LEADERS OF MOB.

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, through its secretary, John R. Shillady, has sent to Governor Theodore G. Bilbo of Mississippi the following telegram of protest against the lynching of Claud Singleton, a Negro, near Poplarville, Miss.

Singleton was convicted of murder on April 17 and sentenced to life imprisonment. He was taken from the Pearl River county jail, near Poplarville, on April 18 and lynched. The association's tlegram follows:

"Theodore G. Bilbo, Governor: Press dispatches in New York papers report that Claud Singleton, a Negro, convicted on April 17 of murder, and sentenced to life imprisonment, was taken from Pearl River county jail, near Poplarville, Miss., on April 18 and lynched. Concern for national unity demands that you take prompt action, instructing the sheriff of Pearl River county to apprehend all concerned in this outrage upon Mississippi's courts and law. In a similar case recently Governor Manning of South Carolina instructed the sheriff to arrest the lynchers, with the result that 17 men, now under bond of approximately $100,000, are to be tried. Such lynchings as that in Poplarville are less against the victim than against the law."

SENDS PROTEST ON LYNCHING OF NEGRO

Former Buffalo Man Sends Appeal to President and Govenor.

BUFFALO N Y COURIER
FEBRUARY 18 1918

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, New York city, announces the appointment as secretary of the well-known social worker, John R. Shillady of New York.

Mr. Shillady lived in Buffalo from 1902 to 1913 and was secretary of the Buffalo Association for the Relief and Control of Tuberculosis.

President Wilson, through J. P. Tumulty, secretary to the President, has acknowledged receipt of the association's telegram of protest against the torturing and burning of Jim McIlheron at Estill Springs, Tenn. The President says the matter will be brought to the attention of the attorney general.

The following letter in part was sent to Governor Rye of Tennessee by Mr. Shillady:

"Dear sir—The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, speaking in the name of its ninety branches and ten thousand members, and on behalf of the outraged citizenship of the whole country, appeals to you to take action to bring to justice the perpetrators of the foul wrong against the honor of your state in lynching and torturing on Tuesday night Jim McIlheron, a negro accused of murder. Thousands of colored men in your state and the nation now serving their country in the battle for democracy await Tennessee's answer to their appeal for justice at home."

Lynchings-1918 Discussions 355

White Press (North

N Y C SUN JULY 27, 1918 355

Mob Rule

N Y C CALL
JULY 29, 1918

THE reaction of the press of our native von Bissings to the personal statement of the president in condemnation of lynching and terrorism is a sorry spectacle. Some papers have nothing to say in their editorial columns, while others come forward with a "me, too," generally hedged with some "ifs," "buts," "perhapses," and other qualifications. The World speaks of lynching as "our blackest disgrace," a discovery that is quite in contrast with its past editorial policy. The Sun heartily commends the president's statement, but with infinite guile wants to know "what emergency of public affairs has risen to cause the president to read this lecture to his fellow countrymen at this time?" The fact that farmers who have been residents of Minnesota all their lives are being deported, with their families; that professional "patriots" refuse to allow these farmers to even hold meetings in support of the government; that politicians, county bankers and the human riffraff of the smaller towns form black hundreds to carry on this work, all this —and outrages in other states—is "news" to the Sun. The Times also prints nearly a column of drivel, despite its service in fomenting the lynch spirit in behalf of the most extreme reactionary views.

Perhaps these organs are becoming just a little bit frightened at the possibilities of the thing they have helped to nurse. They may recall the reaction of the merchant class to the mob spirit this class summoned to its service in agitation favoring nonimportation just before the revolution. The illiterates of the larger towns were given full sway for a time in this struggle because this class could use them. But this power, conjured from the depths of a lower economic stratum, began to show dangerous symptoms of attacking the economic basis of the colonial merchants themselves. The prospect this "mob rule" suggested if not checked brought a reaction among the merchants in favor of "law and order." It is probable that the organs of reaction are now "seeing things," and think it more discreet to modify their policy in this matter rather than encourage a lawless and ignorant force that might in turn, cause them and their clients some anxiety.

STEADY PROGRESS.

BRIDGEPORT CONN POST
JULY 28, 1918

It is a curious accompaniment of our struggle in behalf of world democracy, to find so manifest a movement in this country in the direction of centralization, and for the practical elimination of State Government. In other words a curtailment of democracy.

One of the latest examples of what we mean is found in the comment upon the recent address against lynching delivered from the White House.

Following it comes a demand for power for the Government at Washington to deal with lynchers. No one will be surprised to find one of the advocates of this elimination of State government and confession of failure of democracy is a college professor. It is, however, surprising to find a Representative in Congress from a Southern State urging some such action, while the Atlanta Constitution is warning Georgia folks that if they do not quit burning and hanging colored men the Government at Washington will step in.

It is positively astounding to find a New England newspaper, and one which has been disposed to advocate unlimited democracy, show a disposition to favor Government action in dealing with lynchings. This newspaper is the Springfield Republican. In its support of the Administration, urging surrender of every power, so long as it is requested, the Republican has lost sight of almost every State mooring and is ready to place in Federal hands even the most common factors of State freedom from centralized regulation.

The grave evil of the suggestion is that it would force upon forty-eight States a restrictive law because of the manifest guilt of only about a dozen States.

Lynch law is only common in the South, as everybody long has known. It was as bad in 1914 as it is today, and it is no worse today than in other years further back.

And the gravest part of the whole evil is that when the Federal Government did seek to reach the Southern situation in a constitutional and legitimate way, it was attacked by some of the very persons who would not bind the whole Union in centralization chains in order to make a dozen lawless Commonwealths protect the colored man as the Constitution guaranteed.

We are surely making steady progress toward centralization, with all the attendant evils which will come as that power increases. Even now we have examples of what is possible. Men cannot run for office if they are thought to differ with the powers that be, no matter what their politics. Time was when such action would be sufficient to invite the severest defeat upon the man in whose behalf such federal action was invited.

But we are moving fast now in the direction of State destruction and men are urging it on who would have been horrified a dozen years ago at even one-half the propositions now put forward.

This latest one, to allow the Federal authorities to deal with criminal prosecutions in the States is the most dangerous of all.

There are a good many growing curtailments of liberty in these times which will yet return to plague us, and in a way that we do not now dream of.

Lynching and the Prussian Spirit.

In the year 1917, forty or more negroes were put to death by rioters in East St. Louis.

DETROIT MICH JOURNAL
JULY 27, 1918

At other places, thirty negroes and two whites were lynched. One man was lynched in Montana, one in Oklahoma, the rest of the thirty-two in the southern states. Just one-third and no more were lynched for rape or attempted rape. And yet, not long ago, this was the only crime which met with a particle of defense for lynching.

Two men were killed by mobs for "not getting out of the road and being insolent." One victim did no more than steal a coat. One fomented a strike and was lynched for it.

Prussia rightly could sneer at America for containing the seeds of the most hateful aspect of brutalized Prussianism.

We see in Prussia the lynching spirit carried to its farmost. We see the bestiality of the mob aggravated in Prussia beyond anything else in human history. To see the heart of the Prussian animal, we have but to see an American lynching.

If we would be different from everything that is Prussian, Americans will cease to condone lynchings. When lynchings have ceased, and not until then, we can boast that we are clean of everything which in the Prussian militarist we despise.

President Wilson has selected a moment of singular opportunity for striking a death-blow at this greatest of American crimes. For, as he says, "we are fighting lawless passion" and it is a duty to fight in our own nation whatever is lawless — and smacks of the Prussian spirit.

The President on Mob Rule.

Every word that President WILSON uttered yesterday in condemnation of mob rule, which finds its most degraded expression in lynch law, is sound, true, and beyond controversy. All men agree with the President's sentiments; not a few men have said much the same things in the past. Mob rule subverts all civilized authority; a lynching is a disgrace to the town in which it occurs, to the State, to the nation. Private vengeance discloses a rotten public spirit, corrupt or incompetent public administration, lax government generally. All this is admitted, confessed, and will pass unquestioned.

But what emergency of public affairs has arisen to cause the President to read this lecture to his fellow countrymen at this time?

If mob rule has been more general recently than it was before April, 1917, for instance, it has certainly been well concealed. There has been no sudden eruption of mob violence, so far as we have been informed. The Industrial Workers of the World and their continuous struggle against society, in the course of which many disgraceful acts of violence have been committed by both sides, are not new factors in the nation's life. Lynching of negroes in the Southern States is not to be attributed to passion resulting from the war. The assaults on Germans and pro-Germans, on fool pacifists and pacifists with their pockets full of Prussian bribe money have not been numerous enough to justify so broad an indictment of the nation as Mr. WILSON has presented.

THE SUN will not be accused of defending lynchers or mob law. We have frequently denounced both; more, we have pointed the only sure and dependable way of curing what is a notorious and a grave evil. But we confess that the President's sudden heat on this subject, leading to an extraordinary address to his fellow citizens, puzzles us. We welcome his powerful assistance in the struggle to make secure the supremacy of the law in every State, East, West, North and South. From his championship other enlightened men who for years have sought to instil respect for authority in the minds of the people of all races in every quarter of the land will undoubtedly draw strength and authority in their good fight, but what circumstance has occurred, unknown to most of us, to move him to the action he took yesterday?

AS TO "PROVOCATION."

MILWAUKEE WIS PRESS
JULY 27, 1918

The Evening Sentinel utters this amazing qualification of President Wilson's excoriation of lynch law and mob spirit:

But it remains to be said that there would be very few of these outrages were there less provocation. If the president will supplement his appeal with some good strong counsel to all those with disloyalty to America and hatred of the government in their hearts to put the seal of discretion and common decency upon the nation on their lips it may help greatly to prevent the demonstrations of popular anger which he deplores.

In other words, the Evening Sentinel would have us believe that a well-nigh unendurable provocation is the cause of the increasing mob rule thruout the country, and that this provocation lies in utterances disloyal to America and hostile to its government.

Let us see.

At least seventy-two American citizens were put to death by mobs in the United States during 1917, seventy of them being negroes. Of this large number, only one was charged with disloyal utterance or action—namely, opposition to the war draft—and he was a white man.

So the Evening Sentinel's specious contention breaks down on that score alone.

As for the "provocation" in the rest of the cases, it included such offenses as stealing a coat, not getting out of road, entering a woman's room, accidentally running down a child, being insolent, wounding and robbing a man, fomenting strikes, vagrancy, etc.

For such offenses—all readily disposable by the courts—American citizens have been tortured and put to death by mobs.

Does the Sentinel still wish to maintain that "there would be fewer of these outrages if there were less provocation?"

How much less provoking than failing to get out of the road must a negro become, in the Evening Sentinel's opinion, before he can be assured of his life and due process of law at the hands of his sensitive white peers?

There can be no question about the loyalty of our dark-hued fellow citizens, yet during the first six months of 1918 there were twenty more negro lynchings to the death than during the first half of 1917; and let it be said, lest the Sentinel have any illusions on that score, that of the thirty-four victims only eight were charged with rape or attempted rape. Most of the other "provocations" were petty, for which a white man would have gone free or got off with a fine.

But let us take the outbursts of mob violence here in Wisconsin, and see how the Sentinel's "provocation" theory fits. In the case of the Ashland teacher who was tarred and feathered, a formal investigation after the event established the fact that he was altogether guiltless of the remarks and practices with which he had been charged; while the similar outrage committed on the former tax assessor has been pretty conclusively traced by the investigators to a desire to "get even" for certain of his official acts. In like manner did personal spite-work play its part in the cowardly mob attack on the retired Rock County banker.

The fact is that where mob rule has raised its sinister head here and thruout the country, the real cause, as in the case of practically all the negro lynchings, has been wholly apart from the issue of loyalty, while where that has been stressed, both with and without reason, the purpose was to create a patriotic excuse for perpetrating the outrage. We need but refer to the Prager lynching as a most abhorrent example of this disloyal camouflage.

On the whole, the Evening Sentinel would have done better to await the full text of the president's loyalty message, before indulging in this injurious twaddle about "less provocation" and "demonstrations of popular anger."

The spectacle of 107 mob murders in eighteen months, and hundreds of other mob outrages thruout the country, most of them plainly inspired or stimulated by racial prejudice, is one that calls for a different attitude at this time; and what that should be President Wilson has emphatically indicated.

Our Black Brothers

N Y C CALL
DECEMBER 21, 1918

IT is a barren week that does not bring from the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People a protest against some atrocious outrage perpetrated against the Negro race. One of the pastimes of the Bourbon "Democratic South" is the lynching and burning of Negroes. An offense against the laws of the state is not even required to provoke an outrage. Mere suspicion is sufficient, so that the life of these unfortunate people is no more safe than a dog's running wild in the streets.

The latest injustice of this kind reported by this association is the experience of a returned Negro soldier near Hickman, Ky., on December 16. Charles Lewis, the soldier, struck a deputy sheriff while the latter was trying to arrest him on a technical charge of having robbed other Negroes. For this mild offense Lewis was lynched in broad daylight. Had a white man resisted as this Negro did, he would have soon been subdued by the officer. A trial would have followed and, if found guilty, a moderate penalty would have been assessed.

But it is the police authorities that often display this brutality against Negroes. In this case, the victim is one who had returned from the trenches in a war to "make the world safe for democracy." Well may the association ask: "Is this the kind of democracy we have fought and suffered for, and is this our reward for all that we have done?"

It is this sort of treatment of suppressed races in many parts of Europe that has made that part of the world a seething cauldron of discontent. The mills of the gods grind slowly, but this thing just as surely accumulates a pent-up anger that may one day return to society and exact a grim reckoning. Negroes are human, just as human as the white aristocrats of the South, despite the vile literature that circulates there to prove that they are "beasts." It is just because they are human that the strain of accumulated wrongs will return for an accounting some day. So long as this thing exists, the presence of this country at the Peace Conference is a grotesque and hideous mockery. When this country is safe for our black brothers it may become safe for something else, but not before.

The President's Plea for Public Order.

The President's plea against lynching addresses itself powerfully to the heart and the conscience of the American people. Seldom has a stronger state paper been written by a President. Seldom has the occasion that prompted a public utterance by a President been more urgent.

The President pleads for the preservation of the foundation upon which the entire structure of our liberties rests—that respect for law without which no people can be free. He wrote:

> I say plainly that every American who takes part in the action of a mob or gives it any sort of countenance is no true son of this great democracy, but its betrayer, and does more to discredit her by that single disloyalty to her standards of law and right than the words of her statesmen and the sacrifices of her heroic boys in the trenches can do to make suffering peoples believe her to be their savior.

Measuring the standards of lynchers with the standards which we loathe in the enemy, the President wrote:

N Y C MAIL
JULY 27 1918

> Germany has outlawed herself among the nations because she has disregarded the sacred obligations of law and has made lynchers of her armies. Lynchers emulate her disgraceful example.

Lest it be thought that this stern denunciation of the lawbreaking habit is addressed to the South, the President points out that the evil has shown its head "not in any single region, but in many and widely separated parts of the country." The appeal and the warning are addressed to the lynchers of an alien enemy in Illinois as well as to the lynchers of a negro in Mississippi.

The President's plea should be heard throughout the country. America cannot afford to smirch her good name and cloud her title as a champion of public order among the nations by condoning the violation of public order at home.

STEUBENVILLE O STAR
AUGUST 17, 1918

GEORGIA HANGING BEES.

It is estimated that one-third of the lynchings of the past ten years have occurred in the State of Georgia. There were 11 lynchings in that State during the week of May 17th. When President Wilson made his appeal against mob violence he should have turned his face toward Georgia, where he once practiced at law. Georgia sends two Senators and 12 Representatives to Congress, all Democrats, to uphold Mr. Wilson in his conduct of the war, elected by constituencies which approve lynchings. It is one of the handicaps which must be overcome in this year's Congressional elections, by sending sane Republicans from States where civilization has reached a higher peak.

Lynchings - 1918 (6) White Press (North) 356
Discussions 356

Copyrighted by the New York Tribune Association.

WHEN A FOOLER NEEDS A FRIEND.

—Briggs in the New York *Tribune*.

LATEST LYNCHING CRIME.

Justice for the negro in the Southern states is one of the subjects that demands attention at home. This is emphasized by the lynching last week of two men and two women in Mississippi suspected of complicity in the murder of a white man who was shot from ambush.

NEWARK N J LEDGER
SEPTEMBER 23, 1918

The two colored men and two colored women lynched by a mob of whites had been arrested, and they were taken from jail by the self-appointed executioners.

Crimes of this kind must be stopped. The Federal Government must find a way to stop them. Such revolting spectacles, such defiance of law and order as that witnessed in Mississippi the other day is a reflection on the entire nation, whose Chief Executive is now on the other side of the ocean seeking to promote the principles of right and justice and law and order among all peoples.

These crimes by Southern whites have been tolerated too long. The Mississippi affair calls for a drastic cure.

Copyrighted by the Press Publishing Company, New York.

OVER THERE—OVER HERE!

—Cassel in the New York *Evening World*.

MOB REASONING.

SPRINGFIELD O SUN
FEBRUARY 15 1918

A Tennessee mob lynched a negro, as mobs love to do, north and south—in Ohio occasionally as well as in Tennessee and Mississippi. One sentence in the brief dispatch describing the incident may be taken as significant. "The cause of the original killing, which took place near here, was still unknown tonight."

This is, then, characteristic mob action. The crowd—eminent citizens, doubtless, all of them—takes the prisoner from the posse that was conducting him to jail, chains him to a tree, tortures and then burns him to death. Further than that the victim had killed two white men, the crowd knew nothing. Nor did it care.

The negro may have been guilty of nothing more than manslaughter, may even have committed justifiable homicide, so far as the mob had knowledge. Nothing was known by the crowd of the circumstances preceding the supposed crime of its helpless victim.

This much is certain. The negro may or may not have been guilty of murder, but the guilt of the mob cannot be questioned. The mob committed premeditated murder, whether its victim did or not. And the Tennessee town that harbors these murderous citizens is to be pitied as well as condemned.—Cleveland Plain Dealer

TALK AGAINST LYNCHING AND ACTS AGAINST IT.

President Wilson's address to the country on the mob spirit is a great public service. Having the ear of the people as none other has, he speaks as one under a solemn sense of duty. And in pungent words he puts the case for the national shame of lynching. Especially at this hour, as Mr. Wilson points out, does American lawlessness give the lie to American professions in the great war. It exposes us, as nothing else does, to the mocking of Germany. And it is much to be hoped that the strong language of the President, read as it will be all over the United States, will cause renewed searchings of heart, as respects this awful American shortcoming, and will lead not only the authorities in the several States, but private citizens, to ask each other: "Men and brethren, what shall we do?"

N Y C POST
JULY 27, 1918

Something has to be done, not merely said, this is certain. The lynching habit will never yield to mere pious exhortation. Mr. Roosevelt, when President, wrote a vigorous letter in denunciation of the practice of lynch-law, and his words had a wide echo. But did the terrible statistics of lynching in the United States show any consequent falling off in that crime? Not so far as the record indicates. President Roosevelt did his duty and freed his mind, as President Wilson has now done; but the mischief requires something more than talk. The danger is that the President's appeal to his fellow-citizens may be taken as we now take the annual reading of Washington's Farewell Address. The first President warned the nation against the excesses of party spirit. His countrymen listen to that very much as Tennyson's farmer did to the parson: he had only said what he ought to have said, and so "I coom'd awaäy." In like manner, we fear, many will be inclined to assent heartily to all that Mr. Wilson writes about the mob spirit; it is precisely what a President ought to say but as for doing anything about it, they will not have the least idea that any obligation is laid upon them. They will approve the President. He has produced another "fine state paper." It is time the thing was done, and everybody ought to give heed to his words. But nobody in particular will be moved to do anything in particular.

To President Wilson's credit, he does not leave the matter in the vague. He is well aware that action is required as well as speech. Sentiment has got to be embodied in officers of the law. Accordingly, Mr. Wilson calls directly upon Governors and Mayors, Sheriffs and prosecuting attorneys, to do their sworn duty. They must act both to prevent and to punish. This burning disgrace in our public life must be proceeded against just like any other form of crime. There must be vigilance in anticipating its outbreak. There must be swift and heavy penalties for those found guilty of it. The country must be made safe against lynching; and, to do it, it must be made most unsafe for lynchers. If that were announced as the settled policy of every State and every county, and due force put behind its execution, we might expect a great abatement of this national evil.

Lynching, declares the President with perfect truth, "cannot live where the community does not countenance it." This brings the business home to the individual. It is not all a question for officials. They need to feel behind them a surging popular opinion that will not tolerate them if they are laggard or lax in this matter of upholding the law as against the mob. Consequently, before great gains can be achieved over the cowardly lynchers, courage has got to be infused into the people of the regions where they lurk. It is not enough to hold up piteous and helpless hands and cry out: "Isn't this awful? Such barbarities ought to be put down." The community must buckle on its armor and seize its sword to put them down. Feeling must be organized into deeds. Education, agitation, appeals, protests, public meetings, a press propaganda, warnings from the churches and the courts—all the ways in which an insistent public sentiment makes itself a power in a democracy—must be resorted to. There is such a thing as community-guilt in all this lynching horror. There must be felt also a community-responsibility and shown a community-determination.

Finally, the thing must be brought home to the heart of each American. "I can never," affirms President Wilson, "accept any man as a champion of liberty . . . who does not reverence and obey the laws." But why limit it to accepting such a man as a champion of liberty? Why accept him merely as a decent citizen, what we call a good American? There is possible a recourse to a kind of ostracism which might be made a useful power in all this. We do not mean ostracism of lynchers—they take precious good care to hide themselves—but of their apologists, of the weak-minded people who say: "Oh, well, what could you expect?" That sort of timid acquiescence or excuse we must brace ourselves up to brand as un-American, unpatriotic, well-nigh treasonable. There can be no parleying with a criminal mob. And there must be no tolerance, social or political, for the man who palliates the work of the criminal mob.

N Y C POST
JUNE 3, 1918

356

The Kentucky Legislature has passed in both houses the bill making county officials liable for lynching.—The Crisis.

NEGRO AND THE LYNCHERS.

Two negroes have been cited for the Croix de Guerre, one of them a Trenton man, the son of Rev. Norman J. Roberts. About the time the cables were flashing the news from France the wires from Georgia were carrying the story of another series of lynchings, in one of which a colored woman was the victim.

NEWARK N J LEDGER
MAY 22, 1918

Probably it has not occurred to the Georgia mob that the rest of the country takes note of the striking contrast between the news from France and the news from Georgia.

Colored men are shedding their blood and giving a splendid account of themselves to defend liberty, while a white mob in a Southern state is defying law and order and depriving men and women because of their color of their rights under the laws and constitution of the country and under the law of humanity.

If Georgia fails to prosecute these murderers it is time the federal authorities found a way of dealing with them and end for all time this form of cowardly crime that has disgraced several Southern states, and particularly Georgia.

CHICAGO ILL POST
APRIL 5 1918

JUDGE LYNCH.

The East St. Louis section of Illinois which, in its negro lynchings, disgraced America's battle for democracy and fair play, again disgraces us in its lynching of the German-born Prager.

Suppose the circumstances were reversed? Suppose an American in Germany had been lynched—as Belgian priests are being "legally" lynched today—for speaking ill of the kaiser, would we not grind our teeth and set it down as one more instance of Prussian frightfulness?

THE POST has no sympathy with the crime of disloyalty charged against Prager. But it also has no sympathy with the criminal method taken to avenge the crime.

Russia today is the logical extreme of "mob law." For the sake of her own standing before the bar of humanity America wants no traffic with Judge Lynch.

N Y C POST
MAY 24 1918

JUSTICE BY EXAMPLE.

The best definition is said by Sainte-Beuve to be an example, and it may well be that the best way to teach correct ideas about the administration of justice is to show how justice is administered. In this view, several trials now going on are highly instructive. In addition to their immediate purpose, they help to educate the public in fundamentals; and we must not forget that in such matters each generation needs to have the old lessons set it. Take the prosecution of the lynchers of the German citizen, Prager, in Illinois; take the case against the I. W. W. now proceeding in the Federal courts; take the indictment of the men in Bisbee, Arizona, who were responsible for the forced and cruel deportation of members of the I. W. W.: take the long-drawn-out case of Mooney in California—and from each of them, certainly from all of them together, more can be learned in a definite and concrete way than from the reading of many books or the hearing of many lectures dealing with justice in the abstract. We all know of the teaching of law by the "case" method. It is by cases that the people are most easily taught justice.

In the trial of the murderers of Prager some most extraordinary notions were set up, or intimated, by the defence. The murdered man was an alien enemy. Could it then be maintained that he was "in the peace" of the United States? Was he entitled to protection by American courts? It has been held that if a citizen sees an alien enemy about to commit an act of violence against the military or the public works or the war industries of our Government, he is justified in intervening without a legal warrant, forcibly, and even to the point of killing the man, if necessary to prevent his contemplated crime. Now, argued, or suggested, the Illinois lawyer, was not that just about what happened in the case of Prager? Against such wild ideas, the prosecuting attorney strongly protested, and the presiding judge swept them away. He made it abundantly clear that even a German citizen under our jurisdiction can demand the full protection of the laws, so long as he is himself peaceable and law-abiding. That simple but needed lesson could not have been so deeply impressed upon the public mind by merely general precept. But the notoriety and the shame of the Prager lynching drives it home by vivid example.

What is perhaps most to be valued in the I. W. W. cases is the demonstration of the truth that no man can be permitted to take the law into his own hands. First of all, the Government has sought to make the scales of justice swing even. If members of the I. W. W. have engaged in perilous and criminal practices; if they have conspired to cripple the Government and obstruct the prosecution of the war; if they have wrecked industries and destroyed property, by all means let them be brought to book. But the thing must be done decently and in order. It is for the authorities to act, as the law provides, not for individuals to proceed against the offenders recklessly and unlawfully. Justice not equally administered ceases to be justice; and the great benefit of the indictment of the Bisbee deporters, at the same time that men of the kind deported are brought to trial in Chicago, is the proof it furnishes that the Government at Washington does not propose to have one kind of justice for the well-to-do and the respectable and another for the poor man and the hobo. And behind it all stands the wholesome doctrine that the enforcement of the law is to be by the ministers of the law. An English writer has declared that the moment a Government allows its citizens to suppose that they may take the law into their own hands, it fails in one of the primary and essential duties of all government.

It might be thought that the still pending case of Thomas J. Mooney in California carries little beyond new evidence of the uncertainties of justice, the law's delays, the unhappy technicalities of judges, and so on. But there is more than that in it. For it illustrates the deep-seated instinct of fair play in American hearts that often makes head against the routine of criminal codes and the strict interpretation of courts. The belief that Mooney was unjustly, or at least improperly, convicted is now so wide and reasoned that the chief remaining question is just how he will be given a new trial or granted a pardon. There are more ways than one of getting justice done. And the virtual certainty that Thomas Mooney will, by one means or another, escape being made a victim of injustice has its moral and its hope for the entire country.

Of one thing there can be no doubt. The processes of justice are under close scrutiny by the American people. They are on the watch for what merits approval, and also for what ought to be condemned. It is, then, for those set for the administering of justice to bear in mind their responsibility, made new and doubly solemn, as it has been, by the march of events. Especially for newcomers in the United States is it true that the decisions of courts—often of justices of the peace or police magistrates—furnish them their one definite and living idea of American justice. With what care and conscientiousness should it be taught by example!

THE MOB SPIRIT

Announcement of the President's intention to issue a statement urging restraint and respect for the law should help to set right the zealots in various parts of the country who have taken on their own shoulders the responsibility of trying and punishing persons accused of pro-Germanism. They are not helping the cause of their country. The Praeger lynching has provided Germany with excellent propaganda, of which full use has been made in South America, Mexico and Europe. Even had the man been as dangerous as he was accused of being he could hardly have done as much harm as has resulted from his [illegible] at the hands of a mob.

[illegible] NEWS
JULY 26, 1918

Happily, there has been only one such case, but if the mob spirit, which shows itself in the manhandling of persons suspected of disloyalty, is not curbed there is no telling when another lynching will occur. Some months ago when the enemy alien element was impudent and openly seditious, and the authorities did not seem to be able to control their acts or utterances, there was a disposition to overlook instances in which the people took the law into their own hands, however dangerous such a thing is. The situation now is different. New and more stringent laws governing sedition have been passed, there are few reports of alien outrages and the authorities have shown themselves generally capable of taking care of seditionists.

The American people are engaged in a war for the highest of ends. They can not afford by their actions at home to give their enemies an opportunity to question their sincerity. We have laws and courts and jails. They should be able to take care of all crimes against the nation.

Protest on Lynchings Sent to Governor

[illegible] AMERICA
MARCH 6, 1918

The lynching of three colored men by white farmers at Delhi, La., February 26, was protested yesterday by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. The association sent a letter to Governor Pleasant of Louisiana. It read in part:

"These outrages, we would remind you, are not a matter of State concern alone, but affect the whole nation. Such acts as this mob lynching, because of alleged hog-stealing, put the President and the United States in a most embarrassing and difficult position when the executive of the country seeks to protest, however rightfully, against outrages committed in Belgium or Armenia."

N Y C POST
MAY 20, 1918

For some time past lynchers in the South have refused to let sex be a bar to the full enjoyment of their pastime, so that the news that a colored woman was hanged yesterday by a mob upon the charge that she had taken part in the killing of a farmer, and the beating of his wife, need surprise no one. Some years ago some of these volunteer upholders of justice in Mississippi captured a woman whose husband they suspected of crime. Unable to find him, they filled her skin full of pine splinters and set fire to her; hence we have something to be thankful for that yesterday's lynching was at least not quite so barbaric as it might have been. But the killing of four in a day is a pretty sad answer to the Attorney-General's appeal to the country to stop this sort of thing. We do not like to accuse anybody of pro-Germanism, but it strikes us that the lynchers, both North and South, are doing precisely what the Kaiser would like to have them. Every time that there is a lynching there is an immediate dislocation of labor in that neighborhood and an immediate taking of the train North by from dozens to hundreds of negroes who believe in orderly trials for crime. Few people realize how critical is the labor situation in the South, or how it is going to affect certain crops if the supply is not conserved. The drift to the North continues to be steady, and every lynching augments it. If the argument of humanity and decency will not prevail, perhaps that of self-interest will. But, meanwhile, as President Wilson said of the proposal to turn certain cases over to courts-martial, every fresh lynching degrades us to the Prussian level and makes it the more difficult for Americans to hold the Germans up to scorn for their crimes against humanity.

SPRINGFIELD M REPUBLICAN
MAY 26, 1918

Gov Dorsey's reply to a protest by the colored league of Georgia against the recent lynching of four Negroes in the southern part of the state is far from reassuring to those who have looked for vigorous action by the authorities to put down this most vicious form of lawlessness. He tells the league "that personal outrages and violence, especially against helpless women and children, will provoke prompt retaliation of community vengeance which it is difficult, if not impossible, to control." The immediate question put up to the governor is whether "community vengeance" by lynch law is or is not to be made more difficult, through action by him. He cannot escape responsibility. He must stand for law or anarchy.

WORCESTER MASS GAZETTE
MARCH 26, 1918

MOB VIOLENCE

To a telegram sent the Baton Rouge Chamber of Commerce in protest of the lynching of the Negro McNeel in the courthouse yard at Monroe, La., the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People puts the frank question whether the chamber "stands for law and order or mob violence?" The chamber answers with an air of injured dignity that the question is "an insult" and states that "Gov. Pleasant's acts as an executive, man of character and law-abiding, patriotic citizen are above reproach."

All of this is undoubtedly true, but it is not the matter in question. The fact is that five negroes have been lynched in Louisiana in a period of seven weeks. In its reply to the chamber the National Association calls attention to this and also gives the reminder that legal action to restrain such outrages and not rhetoric is what the occasion demands.

The National Association scores heavily in this rejoinder. The inescapable question for the Louisiana authorities to answer is what they propose to do to crush out these exhibitions of mob violence in the state. Certainly, rhetorical flourishes will never do it. Gov. Pleasant is undoubtedly to be credited with the glowing bill of high character the Baton Rouge Chamber of Commerce presents him. He can clench that character before the country, however, by bringing to justice those who act as principals in these lawless lynching affairs. It is well to remember that this country is now addressing itself to the task of crushing out of the world violence of the lawless sort exhibited in Louisiana by the lynching of negroes. The difference is one only of degree, not of kind.

CHICAGO ILL NEWS
FEBRUARY 21, 1918

The Mob Spirit.

In the record of lynchings for the year 1917, as compiled by the Crisis, a publication that speaks for the negro race, Illinois is charged with the shocking total of 175 mob murders, this being much the highest total shown by any of the states. The East St. Louis race riots brought this terrible disgrace upon the state of Abraham Lincoln. Texas with nine lynchings and Georgia with seven are second and third respectively on the roll of dishonor.

Illinois' place at the top of the column in the statistics of lynchings is due to the appearance of sinister new problems arising from the war's effects on labor and industry under conditions complicated by criminal politics. The outbreak in East St. Louis was a danger signal that cannot safely be disregarded since it disclosed elements of peril broader than the race problem or the problem of dissatisfied labor.

The shooting of an enlisted man of the American navy during a mob outbreak in Hillsboro on Monday and the application of tar and feathers to an I. W. W. attorney from Chicago by a mob at Staunton last week are not aberrant phenomena. They are symptoms of widespread mob sentiment. They show loss of self-control and of community control. Social groups lacking the grasp and the steadiness needed among a people who are to fight a great war and undertake the vast work of reconstruction that must follow such a war are a menace that must be faced and dealt with adequately by the public authorities. Fortunately Gov. Lowden and Attorney-General Brundage have given most gratifying proofs that they will not temporize with or tolerate lawlessness in Illinois.

That high protagonist of secret diplomacy, Talleyrand, was no authority on ethics, but his remark, "Above all, gentlemen, no heat!" will serve as a hint to the citizen of good intentions who may chance to be in doubt as to how he should behave in these times.

NORWICH CONN. BULLETIN
DECEMBER 23, 1918

FRIGHTFULNESS AT HOME.

If anyone thought that the south would have much more consideration for the Negro as the result of the part which he has played in the war just ended, not much encouragement is being received from the reports which are coming from southern states in the last few weeks. It may be that these are cases on which judgment [illegible] they do not show any inclination to give the colored people the rights to which they are entitled.

The latest instance of lynching does not involve any of the Negro troops but Mississippi adds to its already long list of injustices the murder of two men and two women, who, though they may have been suspected of killing a white man, were not given the semblance of a trial, a chance to show their innocence or to receive such punishment as is prescribed by the laws of the commonwealth. It savored as much of old time mob rule as did the hanging of a colored soldier just a few days previous in Kentucky because of an assault which was made upon some white men, including a local official. In the case of the soldier it would appear that he was doubtless guilty of the assault but he committed no crime which called for the taking of his life.

In both instances the acts cannot be regarded in any other light than murder and all because the persons whose lives were taken were not white, though that in no way made them other than human beings. It is such rank injustice and such defiance of the law which make it evident that there is frightfulness right here in our own country, to say nothing about Europe, which ought not to be tolerated.

N Y C WORLD
MAY 23, 1918

THE NEGRO IN FRANCE AND GEORGIA.

Prussian Attributes of Lynchers.

To the Editor of The World:

A little negro schoolboy friend who reads The World asked me this morning, as he and I trudged along 135th Street to School No. 89, if the white men who lynched four colored people in Georgia were Germans.

I told him that I didn't know what their nationality was, and asked him why he thought they were Germans.

"Because," he answered, "they say the Germans are brutes and murderers. Look at what they did in Belgium and what they are doing in other places that they capture."

I told the little fellow, who believes that white Americans who denounce German atrocities are incapable of emulating the example, that I would write to The World and ask the editor if he would be good enough to tell the public whether these latest Georgia lynchers are German or American brutes. Perhaps you can gratify the wish of this little negro boy who is thinking. His father is somewhere in France, fighting for the flag.

JOHN E. BRUCE.

New York, May 21.

"Courage and Energy"—How Rewarded?

To the Editor of The World:

In your courageous and fair-play newspaper I found this morning an article on "'Courage and Energy'—How Rewarded?"

Why do we have laws? Yes, we do know that "Who so sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed." So, then, why not let the law take its course for the sake of common decency and justice?

As a man of color, bred and born in the British West Indies, I was taught to respect and protect womanhood of whatever race. When it comes to the lynching of a woman—my God! where is the true manliness in the perpetrators of such crimes? These injustices must be stopped. If not, we shall be a laughing-stock when we say we are fighting for democracy. The men of color from the West Indies who give their lives for the freedom of the world, fighting under the flags of Great Britain and the Republic of France, never knew such treatment toward their women or men. Why should the people of the United States, just as intelligent and God-fearing and more progressive, permit such shameful, disgraceful and wanton murders to continue and turn their backs upon them?

THOMAS J. MONTAGUE.

New York, May 21.

ROCHESTER N Y CHRONICLE
MARCH 6, 1918

Stamping Out Lynching.

Leading Southern newspapers are outspoken nowadays in condemning lynching and urging obedience to the law of the land. The change in sentiment is encouraging. The South still has a long road to travel before lynching will be entirely suppressed, but it is at least well started in the right direction. A prominent South Carolina lawyer suggests that the most effective method of stamping out the lynching evil in that state would be a law requiring any person who desired to participate in an election, or to hold office, "to take an oath that he had not taken part in a lynching since the enactment of the statute as proposed." A similar statute proved effective in putting an end to dueling in South Carolina. The Charleston News and Courier says that it would also "impress upon thousands of citizens regularly, at least every two years and perhaps oftener, that the state of South Carolina had set its face sternly against mob murder and was determined that it must stop." Public sentiment must, of course, be aroused before much headway can be made. As things have been in the past, it would have done no good to arrest men for joining mobs and hanging and burning, because no jury would ever convict them.

TROY N Y RECORD
FEBRUARY 15, 1918

BARBARISM DEFIANT.

A dispatch from Estill Springs, Tenn., Wednesday announced that Jim McIlherron, a negro, who murdered two white men at Estill Springs last Friday, was tortured with redhot irons until he confessed the crime. Then he was burned at the stake by a mob. McIlherron was brought to Estill Springs by a posse which captured him in a battle some distance from the place where he shot the two white men.

McIlherron undoubtedly was a desperate character. He was guilty of an act which should have called for speedy trial and punishment. There can be no doubt that he would have suffered the full penalty if the law had been permitted to take its course.

This latest lynching shows that barbarism in this country still is defiant. There are people who seem to think that they have a right to take the law in their hands. Justice is not swift enough to satisfy their prejudice or their hunger for revenge. Their arrogance is suggestive of the autocrat who is a law unto himself. "The law?" they query, superciliously. "We are the law."

At the present time, when the nation is embarked upon a tremendous enterprise, there should be a manifestation of self-restraint and regard for authority. We can not win the war if we lean toward private revenge and a contemptuous disregard for the rights of our fellow creatures. Lynching in the United States is not sectional; it has been in evidence in various parts of the country. But it should end for all time. As self-respecting and law-abiding people, we must refrain from such misdeeds as those recorded at Estill

Springs and elsewhere during the last few years. The law has been flouted too long. Now is the time for the people to stand by the courts in any trial which may mete out punishment to lynchers. Such a mob as that at Estill Springs shows the same characteristics as those Germans in Europe who have made their name a by-word throughout the world.

JUDGE LYNCH'S COURT.

The United States can hardly afford to tolerat[e] within its own borders and without punishment barbarities no less shameful and shocking than thos[e] which have elicited worldwide condemnation whe[n] practiced by Germans. The frequent lynchings o[f] Negroes in the south are on a par with German out-rages in Belgium, without having the excuse of the passions aroused by war as a semi-justification. Such outbursts of lawlessness are a disgrace to the nation.

DETROIT MICH FREE PRESS
MARCH [illegible] 1918

Several days ago a mob took two Negroes from a Louisiana sheriff who was on the way to jail with them. One was hanged; the fate of the other is unknown, but it was probably worse than immediate death. The torturing with hot irons and burning alive, the riddling of a victim's body with bullets, which have often accompanied an outbreak of mob violence, testify to the inherent savagery of the human being.

Judge Lynch holds court only where and when reason abdicates and passion governs. Whatever a man's crime, he is entitled to a fair trial. In any event the case is apt to go against the suspected person even though he be really innocent, so bitter the resentment against the class of crimes which are punished by mobs.

The sentiment of our citizenry is against lawlessness thus manifested, but that sentiment cannot be brought to bear, effectively, upon the local governments of states and counties where such incidents occur. If local authorities will not or cannot prevent such lawlessness, the strong arm of a higher power may have to intervene to prevent outbursts of barbarism of the kind which have horrified us when perpetrated in Belgium and Armenia.

N Y C COMMERCIAL
JUNE 7, 1918

[illegible] Race Violence, House Committee Hears, Keeps Negroes Out.

Washington, June [illegible].—Testimony that lynching of negroes has had an unfavorable effect on the army's activies in the South will come before the House judiciary committee tomorrow. Hearings are to open on the Federal Anti-Lynching bill of Representative Dyer of Missouri, Republican. This measure provides that men accused of lynching shall be tried in Federal Courts; that the court is compelled to give the strictest punishment upon conviction; and, that the county or city whose sheriff or police fail in effort to prevent a lynching shall be subject to a heavy fine.

The chief witness will be Major J. E. Spingarn, of the Military Intelligence. Spingarn is prepared to testify that in some districts of the South negroes

claim to be afraid to leave for service in the army because, they say, no one will be left to protect their families. A general feeling of discontent also has been aroused, he said, which easily could be fanned into disloyalty by skillful propaganda.

LYNN MASS ITEM
FEBRUARY 15, 1918

The murder by fire of a negro in Tennessee, after a confession had been extorted from him by the application of red hot irons, will cause some of us to take an account of stock before criticising the atrocities of other nations. The murder was deliberate and premeditated, and was preceded by torture so horrible that an involuntary groan is the usual accompaniment of the recital of the affair. The negro is alleged to have shot and killed two white men, but the proof of his guilt could not have been convincing if it were necessary to extort the confession of the killing by means of red hot irons, but let that pass. Is there never to come a time when the orderly processes of the law will be followed in the South whenever the fate of a negro is involved? Must the nation continue to bear this odium, and have flung back the reproach that cowardly mob law rules in a part of the country? Freedom is restricted to classes while this sort of outrage is tolerated by the nation. Lincoln's emancipation proclamation means nothing while southern mobs try by violence to push the negro back into the abyss of ignorance. It was intended to lead them to liberty and enlightenment, and therein was to be found the hope and future of that race. Can the Washington of today offer no remedy?

NEGRO LYNCHING BAD FOR ARMY IN SOUTH

WASHINGTON D C [illegible]
JUNE 6, 1918

Testimony to This Effect Will Be Made at House Hearing.

Testimony that lynching of negroes has had an unfavorable effect on the army's activities in the South will come before the House Judiciary Committee today. Hearings are to open on the Federal anti-lynching bill of Representative Dyer, of Missouri, Republican.

This measure provides that men accused of lynching shall be tried in Federal courts; that the court is compelled to give the strictest punishment upon conviction, and that the county or city whose sheriff or police fail to prevent a lynching shall be subject to a heavy fine.

The chief witness will be Major J. E. Spingarn, of the Military Intelligence. Spingarn is prepared to testify that in some districts of the South, negroes claim to be afraid to leave for service in the army because, they say, no one will be left to protect their families. A general feeling of discontent also has bee naroused, he said, which easily could be fanned into disloyalty by skillful propa[ganda].

ALBANY N Y KNICKERBOCKER PRESS
FEBRUARY 18, 1918

OUTDOOR SPORT IN TENNESSEE

A Tennessee mob accomplished a characteristic feat the other night. A negro was accused of killing two white men. A negro preacher who interfered with the lynching posse was killed by the posse. The mob then besieged the alleged slayer all night and after shooting him in the face, head and left arm put him on a train for Estill Springs. On his arrival at that place, another mob of 1,000 persons took the negro out of town, chained him to a tree and tortured him with red hot irons until he had confessed to their satisfaction, whereupon they burned him at the stake.

"No effort was made to prevent the lynching." Certainly not. Why interfere with the sacred outdoor sports of Tennessee? Particularly since the dispatches recording this interesting event add that "the cause of the original killing is still unknown." Why, if the thing had been delayed it might have appeared that the man was innocent, or that the slaying, if there was one, was wholly justifiable. And then 1,000 blood guilty Tennessee murderers would have lost all their fun.

INDIANAPOLIS (IND) NEWS
DECEMBER 25, 1918

NEGROES LOYAL

When the final records of the war come to be written none will occupy a more honorable place in them than the American negro. Under unparalleled circumstances, beset by a vicious and persistent propaganda on the one side, by continued instances of mob violence and crime on the other, he has remained loyal to his country and to himself. The negro in America faced a racial crisis at the beginning of the war. He had the choice of falling in completely with Germany's plans or of giving trouble and hampering the government in a less extreme way than Germany contemplated; or of rendering lukewarm and half-hearted support to the war without making himself criminally liable. He did none of these things, but entered fully and bravely into the work of defending his country and his liberties. Germany found him incorruptible, American to the core.

Since the first day of the war the

BROOKLYN N Y EAGLE
DECEMBER 22, 1918

LYNCHING—A GRAVE REFLECTION.

Typical in its reckless defiance of world sentiment was the lynching of four human beings, two men and two women, at Shubuta, Mississippi, Friday night. A bullet from ambush had killed a white man. Major and Andrew Clark, brothers, Maggie and Alma House, sisters, all negroes, were mur-

dered by the [illegible].

How long is this thing to go on? How long is a numerical majority in Mississippi to be deprived of the primary right of trial by a jury of peers where crime is alleged, hinted at, suspected?

We do not know the precise number of the negroes who have fought and bled for the cause of Liberty in Europe who are coming home. We may assume that the doctrine of peaceful submission to race outrages will not be popular with them. They are men. They have played the part of men. They have learned team work and they have learned straight shooting. The whole South must reckon on them and prevent or summarily punish lynching if it wants to avoid the gravest difficulties.

This is, indeed, a serious reflection. There may be a quarter of a million negroes coming back. Any insolent attempt on their part to upset white government would get no countenance from the North. An insistence on justice would have countenance wherever honest-thinking men are found, in the North and in the world. No more than Germany can the South defy right and decency with impunity. In the long run the debacle comes and the penalty, the just penalty, has to be paid whereever right has been systematically outraged.

NEWARK N J NEWS
MAY 20, 1918

Rating Lynching as Federal Crime Indorsed by Negro Welfare Body

NEW YORK, May 20.—Indorsement of a recommendation for the classification of lynching as a federal offense, as suggested by the Tennessee State Conference of Charities and Corrections, is given by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. To the conference's opinion that lynching of negroes is incompatible with the justice and democracy for which the country is at war, the national organization adds the warning that such incidents strike "at the very root of solidarity and efficiency."

CHICAGO ILL BLADE
JUNE 8, 1918

HE CAN'T STOP LYNCHINGS

Governor Tells Negroes Best Way Is to Behave.

ATLANTA, Ga., June 6.—Governor Dorsey, in a letter to the Colored Welfare League of Georgia, said the surest way to discourage lynching is to convince the lawless elements of the negro race "that personal outrages and violence, especially against helpless women and children, will provoke prompt retaliation of community vengeance, which it is difficult, if not impossible, to control."

The letter was in reply to a protest from the league against the recent lynching of four negroes in South Georgia, in connection with the murder of a farmer and the wounding of his wife.

CANNOT STOP LYNCHINGS.

Georgia Governor Tells Negroes Best Way Is to Behave.

ATLANTA, May 25.—Gov. Dorsey, in a letter to the Colored Welfare League of Georgia, said the surest way to discourage lynching is to convince the lawless elements of the negro race "that personal outrages and violence, especially against helpless women and children, will provoke prompt retaliation of community vengeance, which it is difficult, if not impossible, to control."

The letter was in reply to a protest from the league against the recent lynching of four negroes in South Georgia, in connection with the murder of a farmer and the wounding of his wife.

[illegible] N Y TIMES
FEBRUARY 19, 1918

Georgia has lynched a negro. Following so soon an occurrence in Kentucky, where two negroes were shot and burned to death, this would seem to indicate Georgia's determination not to lag too far behind. That state has long held a prominent place in lynching records.

WILSON ON MOB LAW.

In an unprecedented and extraordinary personal statement addressed to "my fel'ow countrymen," President Wilson has appealed with fine eloquence to the American people "to make an end of this disgraceful evil"—lynching!

ATLANTA GA CONSTITUTIO
JULY 27, 1918

It is an appeal identical in its purpose and aim with that which The Constitution has for many years been making. But despite all that has been said by this newspaper and the law-abiding, decency-loving citizens generally of this state, Georgia today stands disgraced by having more lynchings to its discredit for the first half of 1918 than any other state in the union except one—which has only an equal number! And both of these are but little worse than Illinois, which occupies a disgracefully high place on the list.

Every year, in season and out, the legislature has been urged, begged and entreated to enact a law that would do precisely what the president of the United States appeals to the people to do; yet legislature after legislature has stood mute with folded arms, either disregarding the appeals of decency, law and order, or else fearful of the political hostility of the minority lawless element which embodies the mob spirit in this state.

The president says with point, and with particular appropriateness at this time:

> We proudly claim to be the champions of democracy. If we really are, in deed and in truth, let us see to it that we do not discredit our own. I say plainly that every American who takes part in the action of a mob or gives it any sort of countenance is no true son of this great democracy, but its betrayer.

And every law-abiding, God-fearing and self-respecting American citizen concurs in the spirit of his declaration that—

> I can never accept any man as the champion of liberty either for ourselves or for the world who does not reverence and obey the laws of our own beloved land, whose laws we ourselves have made. He has adopted the standards of the enemies of his country, whom he affects to despise.

Pending now before the general assembly of Georgia is a bill which, if enacted into law, would cause the sheriff of any Georgia county in which a lynching occurs to automatically forfeit his office and the privilege of ever afterward holding public office in this state, unless he showed that he did his duty to avert it.

The bill is not unduly drastic; it is reasonable and fair, because any sheriff who, either through lack of alertness, diligence or capability, or through willful disregard for the law, permits a lynching to take place within the scope of his jurisdiction is obviously a misfit in any office of trust and responsibility, and he ought to be dismissed and disqualified in accordance with the provisions of this act!

Lynch law not only disgraces the state that permits it, but, as President Wilson makes clear, it disgraces the entire nation, weakens its position and tends to undermine its strength and to help its enemy in this war.

That a remedy for this disgraceful, dangerous, degrading, outlaw institution should be blocked solely by the legislative fear of losing the support of the mob and mob sympathizers at the polls challenges belief!

While the president's appeal is by no means a threat, it is, nevertheless, a public warning the meaning of which is plain.

"I have called upon the nation to put its great energy into this war, and it has responded," says the president, "and I now call upon it . . . to see to it that its laws are kept inviolate, its fate untarnished."

The people of Georgia, and the lawmakers of Georgia, may rest assured that as certain as it is that the sun will rise tomorrow, if they do not stamp mob law out of existence in this and other states the United States government will!

A PROPOSED CURE FOR LYNCHING.

Mr. Hunter A. Gibbes, an attorney of Columbia, proposes in the Charleston News and Courier a remedy for lynching which he believes should be effective, at least harmless, since other methods in South Carolina have not got the results hoped for. He proposes, in short, that the suffrage and election laws be so amended as to disfranchise any man who participates in a mob and also take away his right to hold any public office. Mr. Gibbes recalls that this method was used in abolishing the duelling practice in South Carolina. Mr. Gibbes thus elaborates his theory:

It will be argued that a person so lawless as to participate in mob murder would not hesitate to swear falsely. Such a person would not dare to swear falsely, for the reason that his political opponent or a partisan neighbor would not hesitate to show his disqualification for office or challenge his vote or prosecute him for perjury in case he swore falsely. The partisan in politics would remain silent in a prosecution for mob murder. The jury would fail to convict of the heinous crime of lynching. But the partisan neighbor would rejoice to have his opponent disfranchised or indicted for perjury. The jury might have backbone enough to convict of so inconsequential an offense as perjury. These conclusions would be well within the range of probabilities. The risk would be too great. The lyncher of the future would hesitate long before running the risk of losing his right to vote or hold office. Under present conditions the very enormity of the offense of mob murder protects him. The divided responsibility, the improbability of a score or more of white people being convicted of killing one negro all encourage the lyncher in the belief that he will not be punished.

On the other hand, under the proposed law conditions would be reversed. The duty to vote is prized as a right and a privilege. Hankering for public office is a human frailty few have the power or courage to overcome. Most people hanker in vain, but nearly every one of them would be willing to give up lynching rather than give up hankering. With many the right to vote, not the duty to vote, is highly valued. A man without this privilege is a sort of political outcast. He loses influence in the community. The average voter wishes to continue to be regarded by his office-seeking friends as a possible asset on the day of the election. He would not lightly run the risk of losing the right to vote.

With the foregoing conclusions the News and Courier is inclined to agree.

"The most powerful of these reasons, of course, is that it would impress upon thousands of citizens regularly," says the News and Courier, "at least every two years and perhaps oftener, that the State South Carolina had set its face sternly against mob murder and was determined it must stop. The real cure for lynching is an aroused public opinion, and Mr. Gibbes' plan might help to obtain it."

Again, every outburst of mob violence today is followed by an exodus of negroes from the South, and when this is fully realized by employers of labor, says the News and Courier, a tide of public opinion against lynching will set in.

Another factor which is of special importance at this time is the agitation begun by the Springfield Republican and some other papers, as noted by the Charleston Journal, in favor of giving the Federal government power to deal with these cases. A campaign along this line is probable unless lynching falls into still further disfavor in the South. Public opinion seemingly is prepared to sanction, without much investigation, a number of measures designed to weaken the control of States over their local affairs and to strengthen the hold of the Federal government to a corersponding degree; and the control of the lynching problem may one day be seriously urged as a Federal function.

Alabama will not find it necessary to adopt the Gibbes plan because Alabama Governors for fifteen years have been disposed to deal vigorously with any sheriff who failed to protect the life of a criminal. There is a very healthy public opinion in respect to mob violence in Alabama, though our State continues to have more lynchings than are good for the reputation of our people.

ILLINOIS MAY HAVE IT

Having abundantly earned it during the past year, Illinois is welcome—"thrice welcome"—to the title of "banner mob-law state of the union."

Illinois newspapers, especially The Chicago Tribune, have in the past insisted upon according that doubtful honor to Georgia, and they have never missed an opportunity to cite, and magnify, when necessary, statistics to prove Georgia to be the champion lyncher of America.

And, in frankness and candor, we have been compelled to admit that manifestations of outlawry on the part of a minority element of our citizenship were in past years of frequent enough recurrence to stigmatize the whole state and weaken the arm that would raise itself in the state's defense against the indictment. We have, in other words, been compelled to grant that there was a measure of justification back of the award, and to submit to the odium that accompanied it.

However, things have happened during the last year! In the north, in Illinois, things have happened—things in which law, order, temperance, reason, moderation, played no part, but with which disregard for the law, of the courts, of order, and anarchy, passion, brutality and booze had all to do. And if it were needed, certainly the incident afforded by that disgraceful Collinsville lynching a few nights ago was sufficient to clinch for Illinois the title that Illinois has in the past been so vehement in foisting upon Georgia!

The enormity of that disgraceful tragedy becomes more and more apparent and staggering as the details are brought out at the coroner's inquest. It appears that, under the leadership of a full-grown man who had worn the uniform of his country, the hands that pulled the rope that choked the life out of the accused man, Prager, were those of boys "from 12 to 16 years old!" That the whole mob-plot was brewed, and the mob recruited, in the town saloons; that most of the members of the mob were drunk, and knew nothing of either the name nor the identity of the man to be lynched, nor of the accusation against him; that the dying

requests of the doomed man was that he be permitted to write a message to his father and mother, and that his body be buried in the folds of the American flag!

Such, at least, was the sworn testimony of the confessed leader of the mob, who said that "I was drunk, and because I had been in the army the crowd made me the big man in the affair, and I guess I was sort of puffed up over that!"

Georgia is, and has every reason to be, heartily ashamed of her lynchings of the past—now becoming more and more infrequent. In the case of our northern neighbor and chief detractor, Illinois, they are becoming more and more common.

This has been going on until now a point has been reached whereby Georgia feels amply justified in graciously yielding the palm—granting that it was Georgia's to yield—to Illinois; and it is with self-pride, but with sorrow for Illinois, that Georgia bows itself out of the lynching calcium light and hails her sister of the Great Lakes as the premier mob-state of America!

'GOING AFTER' THE LYNCHERS.

Concurrently with his action in offering a reward of $500 for the arrest and conviction of each of the first three members of a recent lynching mob who may be brought to book, Governor Dorsey the other day called upon the attorney general for an official opinion as to the extent of the chief executive's authority to deal with the sheriff under whose jurisdiction the crime of lynching was committed. Constitution

Governor Dorsey has fearlessly and very commendably set his hand and his heart against lynch law and mob violence in Georgia in a high-minded and determined endeavor to retrieve his state from the stigma of outlawry and disrespect for the courts. And he has gone about it in exactly the right way. X—7—18

It is plain, judging from his request directed to the attorney general, that he intends, if the law gives him the power, to hold every sheriff in Georgia responsible for the physical safety of the prisoners in his keeping.

While the attorney general has not as yet submitted his opinion, it is doubtful that he can find in our statute books legal authorization under which the governor can penalize a sheriff for dereliction of the sort in question. If the law as it now stands gives this authority the repeated effort to have such an act passed by the legislature would not have been necessary.

If Attorney General Walker finds that there is no law whereby the governor can place the responsibility on a sheriff who permits the lynching of a prisoner in his hands, it is to be hoped that the governor will, at its next session, urge the enactment of such a law by the legislature.

No honest, clean, fearless sheriff has anything to fear from such a law, and a sheriff who fears to stand out against either the physical might of a mob or its political strength is not fitted to have the custody of the lives of human beings, and the governor ought to be empowered to oust him upon conclusive proof of his incompetence.

BARBARITIES AT HOME.

A few days ago two negroes in Tennessee were submitted to cruel torture by a mob, and finally burned to the stake.

Subsequently, in Fayette county—only a few miles from Atlanta—another negro was seized by a mob and hanged from a limb of a tree. Constitution 2-21-18

And none of them were guilty of the crime which was once upon a time urged as the sole justification of lynching.

The deplorable thing about each lynching has to do, not so much with the victim's life as with the contempt shown for our laws and our courts and the outrage against our civil institutions that it expresses.

The fact that these men were culprits who deserved punishment, and even hanging, clothed no mob with authority to trample the laws of the land under foot and wreak summary and frenzied justice upon them.

In a communication appearing in another column of this page, Sarah N. Cleghorn, of Macon, speculates upon what would have been the American attitude toward those instances of barbarity and outlawry had they been afforded by the Huns—as their counterparts, in innumerable instances, have been. And she has ample justification for such speculation.

She "reminds all citizens that we have a law, and we have a religion, which alike bid us have charity toward the accused, and consider him innocent until he is proven, in lawful procedure, guilty." And she is exactly right.

Snatching an accused wretch, binding him to a tree, goading him with hot irons, then burning him to death, or hanging him without the sanction of the courts—or subjecting him to any form of unconstitutional "cruel or unusual punishment"—will never in the world improve society nor make the world better. More than that, such conduct will react on the community that tolerates it.

And the members of mobs who engage in, and those who condone, such inhuman, uncivilized practices and such outlawry have little room to point the finger of scorn and denunciation at the Prussian barbarians for their atrocities in Belgium and France.

CONTINUED ON RIGHT HAND

We publish elsewhere on this page communications from well-known negro ministers with reference to the recent Georgia lynchings. Jan 28 18

These communications are commendable in spirit and will be effective in results if the negro ministers generally in Georgia will promulgate the doctrine so well presented by those of the race who sign the communications published today.

Governor Dorsey struck the keynote of the situation in his letter to the Augusta negro ministers a few days ago, replying to their request for an expression from him concerning the recent lynchings. He expressed regret that while condemning the lynchings the authors of the resolutions had not denounced the frightful crimes that caused them, and he very properly urged upon the race the importance of abandoning the characteristic that induces the negro to shield the criminals of their race.

The white people have no such characteristic, and the criminals of the race cannot seek shelter under cover of racial protection.

Unfortunately, it is different with the negro. The effort to locate and punish a negro criminal is too often regarded in the light of racial persecution.

Presiding Elder Bridges takes a correct view of the situation in his statement that after the Brooks county murder it was the duty of the negroes of the community to capture the farm hands who suspiciously fled immediately after the murder.

Whenever the negroes reach the point where they will let the criminals of their race understand that they will not be harbored on account of their color, but that they will be sought by the respectable representatives of their race and turned over to the law just as the white people do with the criminals of their race, the problem of lynching will have reached the first step toward solution.

The negro ministers of the state can render valuable service to that end.

THE LAURELS OF LYNCHDOM.

Now that the mob law debauch in two south Georgia counties seems to have come to an end, through the intervention of the governor, it leaves the state disgraced and humiliated before the world, and in the position of vieing with Illinois as to which is entitled to wear the laurels of lynchdom!

A summing up of the situation shows, first of all, that the orgie of violence was precipitated by the fact that a negro committed a heinous offense.

If it had begun and ended with the lynching of the guilty culprit less would have been said of the occurrence. But even that would have been without justification, for the reason that, had the law been allowed to take its course, there is no doubt that the penalty would have been the same, except in that it would have been imposed in a legal and orderly manner.

But what happened?

Six or seven lynchings of negroes, and the real offender the last of the lot!

The others were suspects—some, perhaps, guilty; some, perhaps, not!

And one of the number was a woman, who was strung up and her body riddled with bullets because she had severely commented upon the drastic punishment suffered by her husband, who was among those lynched as a suspect the day before!

It develops now that two days before the governor ordered out troops to quell a threatened insurrection he had communicated with the officers of the counties involved, asking them if in their opinion it would not be wise to send troops to meet a possible emergency.

Under the laws of Georgia—which seem to have been framed to encourage mob violence, and which certainly are not framed to act as a deterrent—the governor cannot order out troops in any county in Georgia unless requested by the county authorities to do so.

Governor Dorsey in this instance saw the danger; and suggested to the county officials that they comply with the legal requirements so as to enable him to safeguard the situation. They replied that they did not consider executive intervention necessary; but forty-eight hours after the stage had been set for the barbaric drama—when the peace and security of the whole community seemed to be at stake—the very officials who had demurred to the governor's suggestion called on him for help.

He promptly sent the troops; but it was too late!

What is Georgia going to do to put an end to this constantly recurring disgrace of mob violence!

Are we going to handle it ourselves, or wait until the federal government steps in and handles it for us?

We must either act ourselves, or be prepared for the federal government to do so—for the civilized people of this country are not going to indefinitely tolerate such primitive barbarities, in Illinois, Georgia or any other state!

Lynchings - 1918 360
Discussions 360

White Press (South)

360

NEGROES COMMEND GAZETTE'S POLICY

Mass Meeting Approves Suggestion That Lynching Be Made Federal Offense.

LITTLE ROCK ARK GAZETTE
JULY 7. 1918

At a mass meeting of negro citizens held in the First Congregational church, Ninth and State streets, Thursday a resolution was unanimously adopted commending the stand taken by the Gazette and other well known Southern newspapers toward lynching. The resolution was presented by the Rev. J. H. Lovell, pastor of Wesley M. E. church, and was as follows:

"With deep gratitude to God for the heritage that comes to us as American citizens, we pause on this, the nation's birthday, to voice again our unquestioned loyalty to the Stars and Stripes; our high regard for the principles of government upon which the nation was founded; our respect for its righteous laws, its civic and religious institutions, and for the high cause of humanity and democracy which it proclaims in the unprecedented world struggle which is now raging.

"Enjoying many of the blessing and privileges of citizenship as we do in this country, we seriously regret that so many crimes have been docketed against members of our race. And we would not for a moment condone these crimes. Yes, rather, we are firm in our conviction and promulgation that all criminals should be rigidly dealt with according to law. And when one has been charged with the beastly and unspeakable crime against woman we believe he should be apprehended and speedily tried in due process of law, and, if convicted, should be promptly executed according to law.

"But we wish to express our hearty approval of the courageous and patriotic stand taken by the editor of the Arkansas Gazette, this city, in defense of the negro and particularly in condemnation of the crime of lynching.

"In a number of editorials of late the Gazette has shown, in the first place, that lynching does not prohibit or lessen crime—the one and only possible ground of its justification. The editor has shown further that not only is lynching intrinsically barbarous and unjust and a crime against the state wherein committed, but that now it is a crime against the government also; that it tends to weaken the morale of the negro soldier who is playing his part so manfully in this great conflict: that it tends to affect the loyalty of the negro civilian population that is rallying to the support of all the government activities for a successful prosecution of the war, and that besides it gives the enemies of the United States a strong argument with which to refute the sincerity of America's high claims to the spirit of humanity and democracy.

"Furthermore, the Gazette, together with such strong Southern dailies as the Atlanta Constitution and the Houston Post, has strongly suggested that, in view of the national interests involved, lynching should be regarded as a federal offense, and that wherever the authorities of local governments show themselves incapable of putting down lynching, it should be crushed out by the strong arm of the federal government.

"Therefore, Be It Resolved, That we, a part of the negro citizenry of Little Rock, Ark., in mass meeting assembled, on this the Fourth of July, 1918, do hereby record our high appreciation of this manly and patriotic duty so nobly performed by the editor of our local paper; that we commend his effort as a distinct advocacy of the rights of the negro and a defense of his struggles to maintain throughout the race a high standard of loyalty to the government.

"Resolved Further, That we entreat the Gazette and other influential papers to continue this well-begun propaganda against the crime of lynching, and endeavor to elicit positive denunciations against the crime, not only from the governors and high officials of the states, but from the president of the United States also."

FEBRUARY 15, 1918

DESPITE the fact that this country is sorely in need of men to go to the war, the white folk out in Tennessee are still burning Negroes off the face of the earth. Last Tuesday a mob of more than a thousand brave soldiers (not in France, but in America) took a Negro, not a German, and burned his body to a crisp, without a chance of his life before judge or jury.

Lynchings — 1918 & Discussions 361

361

White Press (South)

THE LEGAL WAY BEST.

Constitution 6-21-18

Within the last few days five negroes have been lynched in Brooks and Lowndes counties for alleged complicity in the recent murder of a respected white citizen.

The last victim of the mob was a negro woman, who, for making "unwise remarks" about the lynching of her husband on the previous day, was taken to a river bridge and hanged, her body riddled with bullets.

It may be that each of the five negro victims deserved death. A foul murder was committed, and every one of the negroes charged with having had a hand in it may have been guilty, for all we know to the contrary.

But the point is that none was proven guilty; none was accorded his constitutional right to a chance to establish his innocence by lawful, dispassionate trial.

And right there is the harmfulness and the danger in the whole proceeding.

If the suspects were guilty that fact could have been established in a court of law in an orderly, legal manner; and the law provides the penalty. And, if they were guilty, they would no doubt have suffered the same punishment that they received at the hands of an infuriated mob—that is, death.

And it would have been much better for the state, and much more effective, than infliction of the death penalty by the mob violence method.

Every recurrence of crime that is taken as provocation of lynching supports additional proof of the ineffectiveness of lynch law to stamp out crime.

The best and the most effective way to inflict punishment for crime—and the only means compatible with the principles of civilized society—is the orderly and the legal way.

The other way—mob violence and lynching by a band of frenzied citizens—is humiliating to decency and a harmful disgrace to the state.

Lynching Honor Still Ours, Says "An Illinois Reader"

April 16, 1918

Editor Constitution: In your issue of April 12 appears an editorial on the Illinois lynching. As a condemnation of a detestable practice, I heartily agree with it, but not in the conclusions drawn.

The disingenuousness of your editorial lies in this fact: Illinois has had a detestable instance of mob law, and at once, before the press has ceased to treat it as news, she indicts five men and will make every effort to punish the guilty. Georgia lynching mobs, whether composed of fifty or five hundred, know that they are perfectly safe from any penalty worse than a mild editorial protest. They can rely upon the coroner, and the grand jury. As for the petit jury, matters never get that far. The little minority, and it is unquestionably that, which in this state commits lynchings, can and does defy the majority. Any state which sincerely deplores these affairs could certainly identify some one of a mob of scores or hundreds operating openly. Any tin-star village constable could do that much sleuthing.

The truth is, it isn't a question of how many lynchings take place in a state, nor how dreadful the accompanying details; but **what does the state do about them?** Georgia, so far, does **nothing**. So, please do not pass the buck yet. The honor is still yours, gentlemen!

AN ILLINOIS READER.

MOB LAW AND ANARCHY.

May 5—18

Every instance of mob law violence in this country that is permitted to pass without application of punitive measures by the courts, serves only to weaken our institutions, invite disrespect for our laws, and bring us just that much nearer a state of anarchy, because, as Leslie's Weekly aptly puts it, "lynch law is no law, and no law spells anarchy!"

Commenting editorially upon the lynching of R. P. Prager by a mob in an Illinois mining town, recently, Leslie's, which is one of the most conservative of American periodicals, made the point that—

> The conscience of the world protests against excesses of the mob whether it be the massacre of Jews in Russia, of Armenians by the Turks, or the hanging of negroes or a German alien in the United States. Lynch law is absolutely contrary to the spirit of the United States and its institutions.

Montgomery Adv.

Prager, as the country knows, was accused of disloyalty to the flag, although he is said to have declared when this country entered the war that he was "all for the United States," and that he was prevented from enlisting as a volunteer in the United States navy only by reason of his having a glass eye.

It seems that subsequently somebody, hearing that Prager was not as loyal as he might have been, circulated the report among the saloons of the town; and quickly a mob was formed, composed for the most part of boys and drunken men, led by a former United States soldier who admitted to the coroner that he was drunk. The original intention was simply to tar and feather Prager, but, being unable to procure tar, the mob fell into line with a suggestion by one of its members that, lacking tar, they get a rope and hang their victim. That was done; and Prager's last request was that he be buried enshrouded by the American flag.

All of which is recounted simply as illustrative of the hazards and the uncertainties of life in communities where mob law is permitted to hold sway.

Leslie's is right in declaring that this sort of thing, regardless of locality or of circumstances, "is absolutely contrary to the spirit of the United States and its institutions," and that—

> It is unfair to the nation longer to permit these local blots upon its escutcheon.

And the time is coming when, if the states do not put an end to lynch law and to mob violence in whatever form, the federal government will assume jurisdiction and stamp it out simply as a matter of national safety and national preservation!

THE ILLINOIS LYNCHING.

4-?-18. Constitution

Undertaking to criticise the position taken by The Constitution, as expressed in an editorial recently, on the Collinsville (Ill.) lynching, "An Illinois Reader," in a communication appearing in another column of this page, says that because five alleged members of the Illinois mob which did the lynching have been indicted for the crime, the "honor" of being the premier lynching state still belongs to Georgia and not to Illinois!

"The disingenuousness of your editorial," says the correspondent, "lies in this fact: Illinois had a detestable instance of mob law, and at once, before the press had ceased to treat it as news, she indicts five men."

Of course indictments followed the coroner's verdict in the Collinsville lynching incident. Why not? The mob leader himself testified and confessed his guilt, implicating others—many of them, he said, were boys "between 12 and 16 years old." He said he was "drunk," and that because he had been a United States army soldier the mob made him its leader and he was "sort of puffed up over that." He indicted himself.

But there is a long gap between an indictment and a conviction!

Members of Georgia outlaw mobs have been **indicted**—hundreds of them. It is easy enough to **indict**; but to **convict**, that is a different matter!

And now let us wait and "see what we shall see" in Illinois; that is, if Illinois follows its indictments of those five (out of approximately 300 or more) Collinsville lynchers with convictions on charges of first degree murder, and with commensurate punishment; or, if Illinois, in keeping with the practice in most other "lynching states," lets its punitive measures end with the finding of true bills!

And until Illinois does something more than to merely **indict** its lynchers we shall have to insist that it is entitled to the palm as being the banner lynching state of the union.

THE TREND OF LYNCH LAW.

Constitution

One of two things is bound to be the eventual effect of mob violence: Either it must be stopped, or it will stop the progress of the state that tolerates it. 3-30-18

With reference to the recent lynching in Taliaferro county, Hon. Boyce Ficklen, Sr., a citizen of Wash[illegible] Ga., in a communication appearing [illegible] upon this page, summarizes [illegible] truth[illegible] when he says that [illegible] yet surely," the institution known as lynch law "is drifting back to the mudsill of its origin: Beastly instincts!"

There was a time when practically no one in the south condoned or palliated lynching except as punishment for one form of crime.

The Constitution even then, in its stand against all forms of mob violence under any provocation, warned the citizens of this state that the toleration of lynch law in any instance—even as a means of punishment for one crime—would prove to be a mole-hole in the dike that later on would menace the safety of the whole structure of our laws and our legal institutions.

Lynching was not stopped; it continued as a punitive measure against the one species of crime. Beyond that there was little mob violence.

Now, however, verifying The Constitution's warning prophecy, the outlaw mob has broadened the scope of its operations.

The thing denotes a reversion to type—a getting back to the primeval principle, which had its foundation and expression in brute force. It is entirely foreign to, and has nothing in common with, civilization, decency and order; and if let go and suffered to thrive it is inevitable that it will wreck the civilization of the community that tolerates it, and degrade the moral standard of such a community to the level of that of the jungle and the cave.

Mob violence is a moral cancer. Its means of existence is like that of a cancer, it operates and grows and spreads like a cancer, and the similarity runs on to its ultimate effect!

It must be stamped out and our civilization must be freed from its deadly influences.

And if the people of this country do not make a determined stand against mob violence in any form and under all conditions, and kill it, the federal government, sooner or later, will be compelled to, and will, take the matter in hand.

ATLANTA GA CONSTITUTION
MAY 30, 1918

THE NEGRO AND THE MOB.

Everybody must agree that the racial characteristic of the negro that prompts him instinctively to shield criminal members of his race is one of the things that keeps the spirit of mob violence alive in the south.

Therefore, everybody, white or black, must agree that if the respectable, law-abiding members of colored society would exert their influence to remedy that characteristic, so that whenever a crime is com-

mitted by a negro other negroes would cooperate with the authorities of the law and the white citizens in finding the criminal and delivering him over into the hands of the courts, the crime of lynching would decrease and eventually disappear.

That is reasonable; and it appears simple enough as a solution to the mob law evil.

But there is another element in the question, which is cited by Mrs. L. H. Hammond, in a communication appearing elsewhere upon this page, and which is expressed by her contention that we cannot "consistently ask negroes to ferret out negro criminals until we can guarantee them full protection and fair trial!"

Mrs. Hammond's position is bolstered by sound reason; and added weight is given to it by the fact that she is the wife of Rev. J. D. Hammond, for many years of the North Georgia Methodist conference, and that both Mrs. Hammond and her husband are leaders of thought and among the most estimable and fair-minded citizens of the state.

There is merit in her position.

To illustrate: If a white fugitive seeks shelter in the house of a law-abiding white man the first thought of the owner of the premises is to get in touch with an officer of the law and say: "There is a criminal, or a man whom I suspect is a criminal, in my house. Come and get him!"

He does that knowing that the fugitive will be taken by the law, locked up, and eventually be given an opportunity to prove his right to liberty if he has any, and that otherwise he will be punished according to law and order and in keeping with his crime.

But would a humane citizen take that course knowing that the culprit's only chance of ever facing a judge and a jury lay in the sheriff's ability to outwit an armed mob, or, perchance, in the impregnability of the jail?

With Mrs. Hammond, we doubt it!

Traditionally, there are two sides to most questions.

So there seems to be to this one.

DANGEROUS PRECEPT.

Speaking from his pulpit upon the occasion of the unveiling of a 46-star service flag, Rev. John Logan, pastor of the First Methodist church at Elberton, Ga., is reported to have said the other day that "it is the Christian duty of Americans to decorate convenient lamp posts with German spies and agents of the kaiser, native or foreign-born."

The Constitution is of precisely the reverse opinion.

With the Rev. Mr. Logan, we believe that any man suspected of being a German spy or agent of the kaiser in this country, or in any other country at war with Germany ought to be arrested and tried, and, if proven guilty, be made to suffer the extreme penalty of the law prescribed in such cases; that is, he should be either hanged or shot.

But we do not believe that the determining of guilt or the execution of sentence should be left to a mob—which alone "lamp post justice" contemplates. Neither do we believe there is anything in the creed of Christianity that condones mob violence, to say nothing of imposing participation in it as a part of "Christian duty!"

There is no dearth of law and legal processes whereby to deal with a spy, just as there is plenty of law and orderly means whereby to punish persons guilty of murder, incendiarism or any other crime, and when we recommend or countenance punishing a criminal—a spy, murderer or what-not—by any other than the means prescribed by our laws, then we recommend or countenance lynch law, which means no law at all and disrespect for our courts and orderly institutions.

And that represents precisely the one stigma that for several generations has rested upon and retarded the south, and the one thing from which we are trying the hardest to eradicate and "live down."

We believe, furthermore, that the Rev. Mr. Logan is a Christian and a thoroughly good man; and that any expression of his in favor of lynching spies was uttered solely in the fervor of patriotism and was not meant to be taken literally or seriously. But at the same time, the fact that, to quote again from the news dispatch—"the statement met with wave after wave of handclaps from 1,200 people present," and following the meeting was "the talk of the town and country and is meeting with overwhelming indorsement," simply goes to prove the grave danger that lies in such precept.

Shoot the spy, or hang him; by all means! But do it in accordance with law and order!

MOB LAW IN THE NORTH.

In an American town last Thursday a young man said to be of German parentage was accused of "making disloyal remarks," although it was not proven according to legal methods that he had done so. In fact, he was not even arrested by authority of law; but, according to the press account of what happened, "early in the night he was taken in hand" by a mob. Rescued by the police, he was hidden in the basement of the city hall, where the infuriated outlaws, overriding and overpowering the police and legal authorities, found him, to drag him forth and hang him to a tree.

No, it was not in Georgia, nor in Alabama, nor in any other southern state that this occurred!

It happened far from the south; at Collinsville, Illinois!

And from such a disgraceful occurrence as this it would seem that the lynch-bug is by no means peculiar to regions south from the Mason and Dixon line, but that it thrives in the colder regions of the north as well. And also, while we admittedly have our share of outlawry—although, thank heaven, it is diminishing rapidly down here—mob violence is by no manner of means confined to "the cotton belt," but thrives woefully well in the vicinity of the Great Lakes, as this Collinsville affair marks by no means the only demonstration of its existence in Illinois and neighboring states during recent months.

Nor will the bloody riots in East St. Louis of a few months ago be soon forgotten by the American public!

In the light of all of which The Constitution respectfully invites the attention of our esteemed contemporary, The Chicago Tribune, and of other members of the northern press who have in the past been most alert to seize upon incidents of mob violence in the south and loudest in their condemnation of this section as a region of barbarities and outlawry, to the fact that it would be becoming of them first to sweep their own back steps before indulging in further criticism of whatever may or may not be the south's frailties in that regard. And in this connection, we furthermore invite the attention of The Tribune and of its neighboring northern newspapers to the good old admonition about the mote, the beam and the other fellow's eye—which is peculiarly apropos!

A WAY TO STOP LYNCHINGS.

Editor Constitution: In your issue of the 11th instant, you give prominence on your editorial page to the sermon of Rev. James L. Vance on the subject of lynching. You, yourself, have frequently written editorials on the same subject.

I have said before in your columns that nine-tenths of all lynchings can be prevented by the passage of a simple law to hold arresting officers responsible. When it is shown that there has been a lynching after arrest, the governor ought to have the power to suspend the officer from whose charge the man was taken, and the burden of showing that he did his full duty ought to be on such arresting officer. And in all such cases it ought to be the duty of the governor to automatically suspend.

Here is a curious thing: If my memory serves me correctly, our legislature, some two or three years ago, voted down such a measure.

This is a letter to The Constitution from Judge W. A. Covington, a conspicuous member of the Georgia bar, mayor of Moultrie, and one of the leading and most progressive citizens of his part of the state.

There can be no doubt about the efficacy of the remedy he proposes.

It would stop the lynching evil wherever applied, and stop it short.

One thing is as certain as the rising of the sun tomorrow, and that is that if the states do not do something to put an end to the mob law menace, the federal government will.

Why not try the remedy suggested by Judge Covington? It is at least worth the effort.

DEALING WITH LYNCH LAW.

The lynching evil in this country has got to be stopped; and sooner or later it will be, because it is basicly incompatible with orderly government and civilization.

It must be stopped by the states or else the federal government will step in and stop it. That much is beyond controversy.

All over the country the conviction is gaining ground that the states themselves cannot put an end to mob violence. In a communication appearing elsewhere upon this page Rev. S. B. Ledbetter, presiding elder of the Dalton district, Methodist Episcopal church, south, and one of the most influential and worthy citizens of Georgia, says that it is idle to hope that the state of Georgia will ever stop lynching. "In the very nature of the case," he writes, "the state cannot hope to stop it," and he gives good grounds for the argument he presents.

"The only remedy as I see it," he declares, "is in the federal courts."

Let us still hope that state action will solve the problem—though developments lend but little encouragement to confidence that it will.

And the outlook is as bad in Illinois as in any southern state—or even worse.

Unless there is a turn for the better the time is not far distant when the federal government will be forced to step in, assert jurisdiction, and do that which the states ought themselves to do without outside interference.

BURNING OF THE NEGRO AGAIN THRUST AT WILSON

Chattanooga, Tenn., February 22.—The Central Community League of Chattanooga, composed of negroes, has forwarded an appeal to President Wilson asking him to use the authority of his office to bring to justice members of the mob who recently burned Jim McIlherron, a negro, at the stake at Estill Springs, Tenn. Considerable feeling has been aroused among negroes in Tennessee over the affair at Estill Springs, but this is the first formal action taken in the matter. In the appeal the committee of the league declares that lynching and burning of negroes seem to be contagious and the bodily resistance "of the rather delicate south is becoming weaker and weaker."

The communication to President Wilson is signed by a committee consisting of the Rev. H. C. McDowell, pastor First Colored Congregational church, and L. D. Patten, M. D.

ATLANTA GA CONSTITUTION
JUNE 13, 1918

Lynchings – 1918 362 White Press (Harsh) (Acute) 362

Discussions

Dangerous National Tendencies and Some Results of Despotic Government.

Halliburton Hall,
Clarkston, Ga., July 18.

Editor Manufacturers Record:

Are we drifting from a National Government of the people, by the people and for the people—to a National Government of a few, by a few, for a few?

Once we have Government ownership of transportation and communication, the Nation's Government will that moment become forever anchored in a few, and the Government of the people, by the people and for the people will be no more.

With an organized army of at least 5,000,000 men in the departments of Government, including railroad, mail, telegraph, telephone, cable and radio lines, you will find each man will be called on not only for his vote, but a contribution to the campaign fund, and a strict propaganda carried on by his family and friends to elect the same ruler or whatever you may call him. History records no such despot as he will be. Hence, I can not name him.

The Government of a few, by a few, and for a few, knows no economic law; knows no constitution and lynches property and life at will! A Government of a few, by a few, and for a few since 1885 has violated our Constitution about 4000 times. So stands the unimpeachable lynching record.

Since 1908 to July 1, east of the Mississippi River there have been lynched 448 men, women and children. In the MANUFACTURERS RECORD of June 27, in my article headed "There Is an Immutable Law That in the Degree a Government Is Given Power in That Degree Is Despotism Established," I stated: "There is no National Government on earth except America where so many people are lynched as in the State of Georgia, and the number of small county governments is the cause! For the information of legislators, I here submit the record of 1475 county governments east of the Mississippi River, where just a few absolutely control the election in the small counties.

States No.	States East Miss. River.	No. Co. Gov.
1	District of Columbia	1
2	Delaware	3
3	Rhode Island	5
4	Connecticut	8
5	New Hampshire	10
6	Vermont	14
7	Massachusetts	14
8	Maine	16
9	New Jersey	21
10	Maryland	24
11	South Carolina	43
12	Florida	52
13	West Virginia	55
14	New York	61
15	Pennsylvania	67
16	Alabama	68
17	Mississippi	80
18	Ohio	88
19	Indiana	93
20	Tennessee	96
21	North Carolina	99
22	Virginia	100
23	Illinois	103
24	Kentucky	119
25	Georgia	154

*Where population is below 50,000 there was no use to figure out the number of small counties. They are in the lynching class.

When one stops to think that in 10 years the entire North and West had 31 lynchings, and the State of Georgia in the same period had 135 lynching, it becomes time to look for the cause.

I am no writer of fiction on lynchings; I am writing advisedly, and for those who want the records they are obtainable. I have them from 1885 and can give the man, woman or child's name, offense, place, date, month and year since January, 1914, lynched in the United States.

In looking at the record you will find no lynching except in States with small counties. Having never given government a thought, you wonder why this is. I will tell you. Under "State Rights" and the "Bill of Rights" and the "Constitution" of our land in criminal cases, there is no indictment and trial unless the Government of a few, by a few, and for a few so elect, and should they for some reason so elect there can be no appeal to a higher court when they turn the criminal loose. You can not put a man's life in jeopardy twice.

Under our Constitution there are no State courts in the strict meaning of the word; they are simply county courts. No State I know of ever tried a case. You cannot get jurisdiction over a man outside of his county in a civil suit. Nor can an indictment be had outside of the county where the crime is committed. And no man can serve on the jury who does not live in the county. Therefore, the county court is absolute and the State is powerless. There is a State Supreme Court that can review a case, and the only thing it can do if it does not concur in the county's decision is to send it back to the county for another trial. Therefore, the evils in the power given a small government of only a few is manifest.

By the record you see that life, the dearest thing on earth, is taken without due process of law, so what can one expect for property? The greatest danger the nation faces today is the political communalist who thrives on political patronage. He will plunder the States with small counties and government ownership of transportation and communication, and then we will have perfect damnation. These 1475 absolute governments east of the Mississippi River are not accidents; they with their expense and evils were premeditatedly saddled on the States by those who talk about the good of the dear people, and the sad part is the democratic States in the South furnish 85 per cent. of them, and this only east of the Mississippi River. Time and space forbid giving States west of the river.

Georgia's Legislature, the guardian of our dear people, is in session now. A bill was introduced the first day to carve from three counties a new county to be named Lamar. Also a bill has already passed the House to create three more Senatorial districts.

It does look as if men of thought, logic and reason could see the danger in a government set up by a few people whose officers' positions depend upon the small vote of only a few of the subjects of that government. The number of voters gotten to the polls in any small county election is pitiful. I will quote the words of Bishop Warren A. Candler, taken from the Atlanta Journal June 23, 1918, which points out the danger of small county governments. But the annihilation of small counties that would correct the evil of lynching was as far from the Bishop's mind as the East from the West. Listen to the wisdom of the words of Bishop Candler:

"Courts have never hesitated to punish rapists and murderers, and the men who compose mobs know perfectly well that such criminals will be speedily punished, if guilty. Indeed, the danger is in the opposite direction; courts may be too hasty when public opinion is highly inflamed against a man charged with a revolting offense. It is not impossible for even a court under some conditions to perpetuate something close akin to lynching itself, especially when judges are elected by popular vote.

State pop. 1910.	Avr. pop. Co. Gov.	No. small Co. Gov. 7,000 to 20,000.	Lynched 1908 to 1918, July 1.
331,069	331,069	..	..
203,322	67,774	..	..
542,610	108,522	..	..
1,144,756	143,094	..	..
430,572	43,057	..	..
355,956	25,425	..	..
3,366,416	240,458	..	..
742,371	46,335	..	..
2,537,167	120,817	..	..
1,295,346	53,972	8	1
1,515,400	35,241	..	25
752,619	14,281	..	67
1,221,119	22,202	3	3
9,113,614	149,403	..	..
7,665,111	114,404	10	1
2,138,093	31,442	..	49
1,796,114	22,451	..	77
4,767,121	54,137	10	3
2,700,876	29,042	..	1
2,134,789	22,237	..	33
2,206,287	22,285	..	8
2,061,612	20,616	..	8
5,638,591	54,743	37	6
2,289,905	10,839	..	31
2,609,121	16,942	..	135
			448

"The judges are for the most part disposed to administer law justly, but their efforts are frequently defeated by jurists who are less conscientious and more swayed by passion and prejudice."

How different it would be if 10 small counties were merged into one in my State! Then the county would only have one district inflamed and the other nine districts of the county would be cool. And the jury could be selected from uninflamed people. You cannot expect justice from an inflamed judge, sheriff, jury and people. It is idiotic to talk about justice among such people. Here is the cause of lynching, the clergy and politicians may shout and pray, weep and moan until Judgment day, but politcal patronage, the mother of small counties, will continue to breed lynchings.

The power of association is unknown, but a large county, with 200,000 population in the world's center of lynching, has caused me to doubt it. Listen to the story, for it will convince even a "doubting Thomas" that a large county does and can prevent lynching 99 times out of 100.

Lynching—1918
378 Discussions

White Press (South)

378

DEALING WITH LYNCH LAW.

The lynching evil in this country has got to be stopped; and sooner or later it will be, because it is basicly incompatible with orderly government and civilization.

It must be stopped by the states or else the federal government will step in and stop it. That much is beyond controversy.

All over the country the conviction is gaining ground that the states themselves cannot put an end to mob violence. In a communication appearing elsewhere upon this page Rev. S. B. Ledbetter, presiding elder of the Dalton district, Methodist Episcopal church, south, and one of the most influential and worthy citizens of Georgia, says that it is idle to hope that the state of Georgia will ever stop lynching. "In the very nature of the case," he writes, "the state cannot hope to stop it," and he gives good grounds for the argument he presents.

"The only remedy as I see it," he declares, "is in the federal courts."

Let us still hope that state action will solve the problem—though developments lend but little encouragement to confidence that it will.

And the outlook is as bad in Illinois as in any southern state—or even worse.

Unless there is a turn for the better the time is not far distant when the federal government will be forced to step in, assert jurisdiction, and do that which the states ought themselves to do without outside interference.

Mob Violence in Georgia Must Be Dealt With.

There is no matter to come before this assembly of greater importance than vigorous legislation to prevent mob violence.

This is a matter that not only concerns the good name of Georgia throughout the world; but the people of Georgia are **overwhelmingly** in favor of the just procedures of law and order, even under the most provoking circumstances.

The brutes who commit crimes that lead to mob violence should be speedily dealt with **legally**, in courts of **justice**; and the **innocent**, be he black or white, must in the same token be **protected** from the violence of the mob, impelled by excitement, that takes the trial and the execution away from the legally constituted tribunals of justice.

What is the remedy?

Many members will have many measures!

In the first place, the governor, who is the executive, and clothed, by virtue of office, with the execution of the laws of the state and nation, must have discretionary authority to **act**, and **act quick**, and act **without** having to await a call from the peace officers in the county in which the mob is rampant.

That is one thing!

Then, perhaps, a state grand jury to bring presentments in such cases, and the trial of the violators before a traverse jury, or something of that kind may serve to remedy the evil.

At any rate, peace officers who are indifferent in their sworn duties in such cases should be discharged—and **discharged right now**.

Mob violators don't temporize; the state can't afford to temporize with them.

Mob violence in Georgia must stop!

MEASURE TO CURB LYNCHING FAVORED

Bill Introduced by Mr. Atkinson to Allow Improvement of Spring Street Recommended to Pass.

The varous house committees showed their application to steady work Tuesday, when the municipal committee reported favorably by a unanimous vote, on the Spring street improvement bill by Mr. Atkinson, of Fulton; the ways and means committee recommended the passage of a bill to relieve all persons engaged in war from the payment of poll taxes; and a bill to raise additinal funds on certain professions and avocations; the general judiciary committee reported favorably on the bill for preventing lynchings; the constitutional amendment committee favored the bill creating two new senatorial districts, and the appropriations committee favored the resolution to create a branch of the state sanitarium for the insane in north Georgia.

The Spring street improvement bill, by Judge Atkinson, of Fulton, which was reported favorably by the committee, provides that the state of Georgia shall grant to the city of Atlanta easement of the right-of-way to the rear end of the mansion lot, which projects into Spring street, so as to form a plaza at the intersection of Spring street and Carnegie way. The city proposes to pave the street without cost to the state, and build a substantial stone wall on the western side of the state's property.

Will Improve Property Value.

The improvement, it is pointed out, will give the governor's mansion a double frontage, adding immensely to the value of the state's property, when Spring street is improved. The plans would extend Spring street out to Brookwood, the city paving the street all the way. Spring street is to be extended in a southerly direction, extending to the Terminal station. In the plans contemplated, Spring street and Carnegie way are to be as wide, and probably wider, than Peachtree.

A number of other bills were favored.

In addition to recommending the passage of the bill exempting persons engaged in war service from a poll tax, the ways and means committee reported favorably the bill of Mr. Ballard, of Newton, which provides for a tax of $10 on every practitioner of law, medicine, osteopathy, dentistry, veterinary surgeon, optician, architect, public accountant, civil engineer, mechanical engineer, electrical engineer, provided that no professional tax for license shall be required of any confederate soldier.

The general judiciary committee recommended the passage of the bill making the center of non-navigable streams on county lines the line between counties; the senate bill raising the salary of assistant state librarian from $1,200 to $1,500; the bill by Mr. Lanier, of Bulloch, for increasing the cost of collecting tax fi fas; the bill of Mr. Law, of Burke, for preventing lynchings, and a bill by Mr. Johnson, of Appling, affecting a year's support.

Mr. Law's bill provides that any sheriff "who negligently, wilfully or by want of proper diligence, firmness and promptness, allows a prisoner to be taken from his jail or his custody and put to death by violence, shall not only be guilty of a misdemeanor, but shall forfeit his office and become ineligible to hold any office in the state."

The bill recommended by the constitutional amendments committee provides for the creation of two new senatorial districts, the 45th and 46th. The 45th is to be composed of the counties of Irwin, Ben Hill and Telfair; the 46th of Montgomery, Dodge and Wheeler.

Favor Rotation of Judges.

The bill of Mr. Clements, of Irwin, providing for rotation of superior court judges, was reported for favorable passage.

The appropriations committee reported favorably the bill of Mr. Palmour, of Hall, providing for the establishment of a branch of the state sanitarium for the insane to be located in the northern part of the state and for the appropriation of $75,000 for the immediate erection of buildings.

An appropriation of $7,400 was recommended for carrying on the work and paying salaries of the Western and Atlantic railroad commission.

The resolution to allow the Savannah Warehouse and Compress company to issue $350,000 capital stock with which to operate was favored by the committee. Messrs. Lawrence, Eve and Wylly, of Chatham, offered the resolution.

The resolution by Mr. McCrory, of Schley, to pay the salary and mileage of the late Senator W. T. Weaver to his widow was recommended.

The insurance committee reported favorably the bill of Mr. Swords, of Morgan, regarding the distribution of insurance funds to minors with due legal process.

A Memphis Negro, with a hide stuffed, with liquor and an automatic in his pocket, started out last Friday to make the world safe for democracy. He killed one policeman and probably fatally wounded another and then began his retreat to victory. Two forces are after him, the police being one and a mob that means outrage is the other. We merely tip the latter fact to all interested in keeping down lynch proceedings, especially commending it to the governor of the state. No man, however obtuse, but could have forecast what was going to happen at Estill Springs; it was only necessary to read the preliminary telegraphic reports of the mob's pursuit.

NEGRO IS INDICTED BY THE GRAND JURY; IS CHARGED WITH CRIMINAL ASSAULT

Grand Jury Convening in Special Session Yesterday Afternoon Returned True Bill Against Bernice Lasayne.

JACKSONVILLE FTIMES UNION
APRIL 5 1918

Judge Daniel A. Simmons, of the circuit court in and for Duval county, yesterday morning reconvened the grand jury in special session, the jury returning at 3 o'clock in the afternoon with a true bill against Bernice Lasaigne, alias "Motorcycle," a young negro, alleging criminal assault.

The crime occurred recently and the negro, after being located and caught, is alleged to have been identified by the white woman who had been assaulted. The jury yesterday was busily occupied in examining witnesses and obtaining evidence, present at the meeting of the grand jurors being State's Attorney A. D. McNeil, who had been at Green Cove Springs, attending the term of court there, in and for Clay county, Judge George Couper Gibbs presiding. State's Attorney McNeil, after completing the grand jury work in Clay county, came here specially to be present at the deliberations of the grand jury. He is being represented at the Clay county term of court by Rivers H. Buford, state's attorney for one of the West Florida circuits.

NEGROES PROTEST AGAINST LYNCHINGS

A delegation of about 250 Negroes called on Gov. Rye early this afternoon at the state capitol and presented a written petition protesting against the [illegible] of Negroes by mobs recently. J. C. Napier acted as spokesman, and declared that Negroes had been treated like animals in several instances in this state, and requested the governor to render some aid toward stopping the practice.

Gov. Rye replied that he had done and would continue to do all within his power under the constitution toward preventing this practice. He declared that his powers were more or less limited under the law along these line, but assured the delegation of his full co-operation at all times.

The petition was prepared by a committee that was appointed by the colored interdenominational ministers' alliance last Friday to prepare a suitable address on the subject of lynching in Tennessee. The committee reported Tuesday at a meeting of the alliance, which was attended also by the committee appointed at the mass-meeting held Sunday at the First Baptist church, colored, and the address was adopted.

MOB RULE!

A frenzied mob [illegible] stormed the [illegible] at Winston-Salem, N. C., Sunday night, bent upon the life of a negro prisoner charged with shooting two men and attacking a woman.

The mob failed in its purpose, shooting another prisoner by mistake; and incidentally it staged a street riot in which five innocent citizens—one of them a young woman bystander—were shot to death and upwards of a score were injured by flying bullets.

This occurred on a Sunday evening in a normally peaceful, refined, self-respecting community, and all because a few hot-headed citizens were unwilling for the courts to punish the guilty criminal by the orderly processes of law!

Such punishment undoubtedly will be administered by the courts in due course.

But when the mob element took the matter in hand order and law and civil decency were thrown to the four winds, and the original crime was multiplied many fold—with the criminal still remaining to be tried and punished by the courts.

What a pity it is that men yield on occasion to the primitive instincts and to the spirit of the jungle!

Had those composing the Winston-Salem mob awaited the action of justice, how much better would have been the result, and how much happier would have been the people of that little community today!

As it was, at least five homes are saddened by needless bereavement; at least four times that many innocent men and women are needlessly suffering; the whole community is in mourning and in shame, and the state's fair name is disgraced.

And what took place in North Carolina Sunday night only brings nearer the day when, **if the states' authorities do not put an end to outbreaks of this character, the federal government will be compelled to do it.**

Mob rule—which is nothing more than temporary anarchy—is as intolerable in America as it is in Europe; and it must be put down!

378

NASHVILLE TENN. TENNESSEAN
DECEMBER 21 1918

Brutes, Cowards, Hypocrites.

Under the caption of "Three Southern Lynchings" the Columbia State comes out plainly with a severe condemnation of this section for its share in the disgraceful mob murders of this country and particularly those of the past few weeks. Two negro women against whom evidence of any sort was very doubtful were among those lynched by the Mississippi mob, and the State scores the act as the cowardly and brutal outrage which it was, saying:

"Had these women been white and ten times guiltier than they were, they would not have been lynched, for the simple reason that white lynchers have not the courage to lynch white women and rarely do lynch white men, however poor or depraved they be. To do that, they know that they would have to fight.

"We are hypocrites, arch hypocrites, when we say in the South that we are a civilized people, that we are less barbarous than the Germans, at the same time allowing our laws to be set aside by ruffians and murderers at their pleasure. 'Ah!' someone retorts, 'but these brutes are not representative of the virtue and decency of the Southern people,' which same is true—as though it would not be the excuse of nine hundred and ninety-nine in a thousand German soldiers, including the fiends who unleashed their wicked passions in Belgium."

These are hard words, but not unduly so. Hypocrisy has been called an Anglo-Saxon vice, and certainly the Anglo-Saxon civilization of which we are wont to boast cannot without hypocrisy condemn barbarity and outrage in other races while it tolerates such crimes of savagery and cowardice in the land where it is supposed to have reached its highest development.

It would be a hopeful sign for the South if every paper in the action would speak as plainly and unsparingly in condemnation of the national disgrace of lynching and the large share the South has in that criminal record. We have no disposition to excuse ourselves by pointing to Northern and Western occurrences of like nature and thus try to minimize our own evil doing. Rather should we emphasize the disgrace which such outrages bring upon our own section and try to arouse the popular mind to greater sensitiveness, not to the imputation, but to the shame itself and our responsibility for its continuance. The Tennessean has a pride in the South, but that pride does not resent criticism and condemnation of these lynchings, but it does resent these cowardly acts of Southerners and the shame and disgrace they bring upon us all.

NEGROES URGED TO OBEY THE LAW

Governor Tells Colored Race

Lynchings Never Will Stop Until Barbarous Outrages Cease.

ATLANTA GA GEORGIAN
MAY 24 1918

There will never be an end of lynching, which is an indisputable evil, until the outrages on the part of lawless negroes which arouse the public anger are stopped, in the opinion of Governor Dorsey. He stated his point of view in this respect in a letter to the Colored Welfare League of Augusta, which, through a set of resolutions, had asked of him "an expression as chief executive of our State, and the exercise of all your legal power against this horrible and barbarous act." The resolutions referred to the recent South Georgia race troubles, in which five negro men and a woman were executed by lynchers after the murder of Hampton Smith, of Brooks County.

Governor Dorsey's letter was lengthy, including the following statement:

Unfortunately, your resolutions, and similar protests heretofore emanating from representative organizations of your race dealing with kindred subjects, are silent concerning this supreme outrage upon law and civilization, which too often provokes communities to substitute summary vengeance for the form of organized justice recognized by law.

Your organization should have great influence for good among all classes of your race, and you should take every occasion to impress upon them the indisputable fact that lynching is an evil which can only be effectively suppressed by removing the aggravating cause.

I trust that your organization will, by concerted action among similar organization of your race, perform its great responsibility to your State, and especially to every member of your race, by disseminating this doctrine among them; that personal outrages and violence, especially against helpless women and children, will not be tolerated in any civilized community, but will provoke prompt retaliation of community vengeance which is difficult, if not impossible, to control, and that the surest way to discourage lynchings is to convince the lawless element that such provocative outrages will not be palliated, tolerated or shielded by good citizens of any race, but that all races will join in rebuking the offense and bringing the offenders to justice with the same zeal which characterizes their criticisms of those citizens who, in the wrong exercise of natural indignation, wrongfully unite to personally punish the original offense and offenders.

Governor Dorsey pointed out at the same time that he has offered already substantial rewards for apprehension of the lynchers, and that it was at his order that martial law was established in the case of the South Georgia trouble.

REWARDS FOR LYNCHERS OFFERED BY GOVERNOR

Spencer Evans Taken From Taliaferro Jail After Having Received Reprieve.

The Constitution
1918
April Mar 26

Reward of $500 was Monday offered by Governor Dorsey for the arrest and conviction of each of the first three persons taken of the mob that last Friday, removed Spencer Evans, a negro, from the Taliaferro county jail and lynched him near Crawfordville, the county-seat.

Attorney General Clifford Walker was also instructed to make a ruling on the question whether the governor may or may not hold W. J. Sturdivant, sheriff of the county, to account for the crime.

The negro was to have been hanged on Friday but he was granted an eleventh-hour reprieve by the governor so that certain legal questions might be settled in his case. The question of sanity had entered into the case.

Sheriff Sturdivant, according to reports of the affair at Crawfordville, was overpowered by the mob and forced to deliver his prisoner. Incidentally the sheriff was one of two men recently removed from the exemption board of his county by order of President Wilson on account of an alleged discrimination against negroes.

NASHVILLE TENN BANNER
FEBRUARY 17, 1918

THE LYNCHING OUTRAGE.

Vigorous action should be taken by the authorities in Franklin county to wipe out as far as possible the terrible blot on the state's fair name made by the inhuman and barbarous mob that tortured and burned the Negro murderer at the stake. Scenes like this are a terrible commentary on our boasted humanity and civilization. Almost in the twinkling of an eye men who professed obedience to law, respect for authority and veneration for civilization lapsed back into the worse exhibition of inhuman savagery.

The Negro committed a terrible crime, but his punishment would have been sure and swift had the law been permitted to take its due course. The mob seldom wreaks vengeance upon those who would have escaped punishment in the course. Its victims are usually worthless Negroes who would have no sort of chance to defeat justice in judicial proceedings. An effort should at least be made to apprehend and bring to justice the members of the murderous mob.—Columbia Herald.

The newspapers of Tennessee and of other states and sections will deplore this inhuman lynching, and denounce the brutal mob, but that will avail nothing. The press always has condemned mobs and mob law, but Judge Lynch continues to hold court and to extend the scope of his lawless authority. Formerly it was only the Negro rapist who felt the vengeance of the mob, but latterly those guilty or suspected of minor crimes and misdemeanors are frequently lynched. Finding that it may operate with impunity, that it incurs no risk or danger when it takes the law into its hands to inflict the death penalty in its own way, the mob is broadening its violent activities and becoming more and more a menace to society.

Governor Rye is sworn to uphold and enforce the laws of Tennessee. He is now confronted with an excellent opportunity to show a determined purpose to discharge that duty to the state and the public. He should use every means at his command to apprehend and bring into the courts the members or at least the leaders of the mob that burned the Negro at Estill Springs. Those men have scoffed at the majesty of the law and committed an inhuman act. They should now be made to answer to the law for that act. They should be given an opportunity to justify themselves, and if they cannot justify themselves, they should be punished as the law prescribes and as they deserve.

There is but one way to suppress mob lawlessness, and that is not by declaiming against it. It is by hunting down and punishing the members of the mob. When mobs in any state become convinced that they will be held to strict accountability for their acts, there will be fewer lynchings. Until the mob is so convinced by a firm and strict enforcement of the law, state authorities cannot escape a measure of responsibility for conditions of mob lawlessness.—Bristol Herald-Courier.

LYNCHING OF PRAEGER PROTESTED BY GERMANY

Constitution

United States Charged With "Main Responsibility for the Crime."

Amsterdam, June 12.—Germany has lodged a complaint in Washington and asked for safeguards against such excesses as led to the lynching of Robert P. Praeger, at Collinsville, Ill. on April 4, according to the Wolff bureau telegram from Germany, quoting Privy Councillor Simons in replying to a question asked by Herr Mueller, of Weiningen, in the reichstag. Privy Councillor Simons is quoted as follows:

"The lynching of Praeger is a fact and was committed for no other reason than that Praeger was a German and sympathized with the German cause. The Swiss minister at Washington has lodged a complaint and asked for safeguards against such excesses.

"The United States admits the facts, but says that under the laws of Illinois it cannot interfere. The investigation is proceeding and legal steps are being taken for the future.

"The United States, which is allegedly warring against the 'Huns' in the interest of humanity, bears the main responsibility for the crime. The American government permitted German hatred to be fanned amongst the American people. We cannot rest satisfied with the statement that the laws of Illinois are inadequate to handle such a situation. The American government must find ways to protect the rights and liberties of Germans in America. The German government has repeatedly made known through the Swiss minister that progress in this matter should be accelerated, whatever the conditions in the United States may be. The United States government must under all circumstances see that such things do not occur again."

GEORGIA LYNCHING PUT UP TO WILSON

Constitution

Equal Rights League Thinks President Ought to Issue Message.

2-20-18

Boston, February 19.—The hanging of a negro by a mob Sunday night near Fayetteville, Ga., for attempted robbery and kidnaping led the Boston branch of the National Equal Rights league to send a telegram to President Wilson today asking him to issue a message on lynching.

"Are not two or three lynchings a week worthy of a message to congress from the president?" says the telegram. "Every lynching incites to repetition. Will you not speak in our country's name to let the world know your attitude on these recent horrors which disgrace humanity and civilization?"

Protest About Negro Burning.

New York, February 19.—John R. Shillady, secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, today made a second appeal to President Wilson to speak out in condemnation of the burning and torturing near Estill Springs, Tenn., of a negro accused of murder.

In his letter, which was directed to Secretary Tumulty, Shillady called attention to the fact that the attorney general, to whom the president referred the association's first appeal, had decided the federal government had no jurisdiction and that Governor Rye, of Tennessee, had not replied to the association's telegram asking what steps were being taken to arrest the members of the mob.

"In view of this statement of the attorney general and the silence of the governor of Tennessee, we beg you to lay this matter again before the president lest the laws be flouted, and justice denied," wrote Shillady.

Plea for Convicted Negro Soldiers.

Washington, February 19.—Presi- committee from the New York branch of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People to extend clemency to the five negro soldiers of the 24th United States infantry sentenced to be hanged for the part they played in the riots at Houston, Texas, in August, last.

A review of the cases of 41 other negro soldiers sentenced to life imprisonment as a result of the rioting was also requested. The committee placed in the hands of the president a petition bearing thousands of signatures.

N. Carolina Negro Penalty For Assault

Associated Press.

RALEIGH, N. C. Nov. [illegible] body of George Taylor [illegible] riddled with bullets this morning hanging from a limb of a tree near Rolesville, [illegible] miles north of Raleigh, having been lynched [illegible] during last night for assault on the wife of a Wake county farmer. Taylor was [illegible] before the woman late yesterday afternoon and she identified him as the man who had attacked her ten days ago.

Lynchings — 1918
Discussions (7)

White Press (South)

GERMANY'S PROTEST AGAINST LYNCHINGS.

Editorial

It does not, of course, become Germany to protest against the maltreatment of Germans by American [illegible] when American citizens were repeatedly murdered by order of the German government until war was declared; but nevertheless the protest she registers against the lynching of Prager, the German, by an Illinois mob should concern us very deeply in one respect. Our people, through their government, have proclaimed a series of lofty ideals as their guide in this war. They have proclaimed themselves as among the liberators of the world, and they have pronounced a curse upon murderous Prussianism. We know that we are not less sincere in this faith because of a few isolated cases of shocking violence at home; at the same time we should bear in mind that he who goes into court must have not only hands that are clean, but hands that are above suspicion. If for no higher reason, we should remember that our enemies naturally will use every item of this character to our disadvantage.

As we have gone to war to put down a disorderly Nation, to run to cover the most loathsome outlaw of modern history, we should have a care that all things at home are done decently and in order. We can afford to be orderly. Our courts will be true to their country! We cannot afford to take life unlawfully, or draw blood unlawfully,

The reader will doubtless be interested in the text of the German complaint, as stated by Privy Councillor Simons in the Reichstag, when discussing the lynching of Robert Prager, of Illinois. Simon said:

> The lynching of Prager is a fact and was committed for no other reason than that Prager was a German and sympathized with the German cause. The Swiss Minister at Washington has lodged a complaint and asked for safeguards against such excesses.
>
> The United States admits the facts, but says that, under the laws of Illinois, it cannot interfere. The investigation is proceeding and legal steps are being taken for the future.
>
> The United States, which is allegedly warring against the 'Huns' in the interest of humanity, bears the main responsibility for the crime. The American government permitted German hatred to be fanned amongst the American people. We cannot rest satisfied with the statement that the laws of Illinois are inadequate to handle such a situation. The American government must find ways to protect the rights and liberties of Germans in America.
>
> The German government has repeatedly made known, through the Swiss Minister, that progress in this matter should be accelerated, whatever the condition in the United States may be. The United States government must under all circumstances see that such things do not occur again.
>
> It is to be seen that German officials are exploiting the affair for all it is worth.
>
> It will be remembered that Prager's lynchers were tried by an Illinois jury and found not guilty.

GOOD ADVICE FOR NEGROES.

Constitution

The characteristic reply of Governor Dorsey to the resolutions addressed to him by the Colored Welfare League of Augusta, Ga., is worthy of consideration, not only by the league to which it is addressed, but by all who feel a genuine interest in the welfare and development of the negro race.

Two crimes of an unspeakable nature have recently been committed against white women in south Georgia, and in each case the outrage was attended by details of the most revolting description.

Undoubtedly, the courts and juries of Georgia could have been relied upon to apprehend and promptly punish the perpetrators of these crimes.

The natural indignation aroused by the nature of the offense crystallized human resentment into community action, and all who were guilty of complicity were hunted down and put to death by short sessions of the community courts presided over by Judge Lynch.

When the wife of one of the lynched negroes expressed a protest against the summary proceedings visited upon her husband she was promptly added to the list of victims, and, in accordance with press reports was lynched because of alleged "unwise remarks."

Every chapter of the miserable story which found its inception in the brutal assault of a depraved negro upon a helpless woman, and culminated in the death penalty inflicted as punishment for too great freedom of speech, is a blot upon our civilization.

Even the broad latitude of a jury in Judge Lynch's court would have found excuse, if not justification, for the lamentations of a widow, white or black, suddenly bereaved of her husband, however unworthy he might have been, and, with time for consideration, would have tempered crude justice with moderation, adjusting the punishment in accordance with the offense.

But moderation finds no abiding place in the mood of the mob, and when lynch law is enthroned, the executioner is seldom satisfied to expiate the crime with blood of the guilty alone.

There can be no justification for mob law in any civilized community, and the governor of Georgia is to be commended for his prompt action offering rewards for the apprehension of all those who participated in these lynchings, and for promptly declaring martial law and ordering out the state guard to restore peace and order.

Most of all is Governor Dorsey to be commended for the expressed spirit which permeated his reply to the well-intended resolutions addressed to him by the Colored Welfare League of Augusta.

The negroes who constitute that organization, keenly alive to the outrage perpetrated by the mob upon members of their race, invoked an expression from the chief executive of the state, without a single utterance deploring the brutal crimes perpetrated by depraved negroes upon helpless women, which unspeakable crimes admittedly precipitated the lynchings complained of.

Governor Dorsey's reply should be adopted as a text by every law-abiding citizen of Georgia, and should be framed as the golden text in every lodge room frequented by negro organizations whose purpose is the protection and advancement of their race.

It is useless to theorize; whenever respectable, law-abiding members of the negro race convince their lawless element that such crimes as these will not be shielded or their perpetrators sheltered, the number of outrages beginning with rape and ending with lynchings, will materially decrease.

Until then, in spite of the exercise of the greatest diligence by executives, judges and juries, outraged communities will continue to inflict the barbarous administration of lynch law as punishment for still more barbarous crime.

THE PRESIDENT ON MOB VIOLENCE.

Montgomery Advertiser

Its timeliness adds force to the warning against mob violence and the appeal to American citizens not to weaken the cause of America by lawlessness, issued Thursday by President Wilson.

The one dark spot on the great record of the American republic for humanity, justice and enlightenment, is the frequency with which American people in widely scattered localities have resorted to lawless violence. The effort necessary to maintain a great war loosens the moral restraints of the people, unless they are moved continually by an exalted spirit of patriotism. It is in such a time of storm and stress that the weakness of a people are displayed. In America our people are inspired by the heroic purpose to win this war, cost what it may, but they may be tempted, now and then and in widely separated communities, to resort to lawless violence. There have been indications of it; the German propagandists in their own country have used these incidents for all they are worth to stiffen the resolution of their own war-worn people and to urge them to fight on to the end.

The lynching of Robert Prager, a German in Illinois, was a most unfortunate occurrence, and the violent men who committed that crime did a grave harm to their own country. They did it, because they lowered the reputation of America in the family of the nations of the world. They did it because they gave the German government an appeal and an argument to the German people. When these people were beginning to weaken and beginning to question the acts of their military masters, the German government could point excitedly to the hanging by a crowd of Illinois citizens of a man, simply because he was a German.

As the President said in his strong argument against mob law, "Every mob contributes to German lies, what her most gifted liars can not improve upon in the way of calumny."

America's reputation for justice and idealism, among the nations of the world, is to not only jeopardize by our people's reputation for occasional outbreaks of violence; but such cruel and senseless outbreaks, react upon the people who condone or who tolerate them. The community which permits a lynching, not only condones a heartless crime of which a single individual is the victim, but it later suffers from the after effects of that unpunished violence. This has been invariably true of all communities which permitted lynchings; one lynching inevitably produced a crop of other crimes of violence.

In war, our people are eager and restless. It is easier at this time for the violent man, suggesting some act which, slightly resembles a service to patriotism to win a following than it would have been for him to have raised a mob before the war. This unrest may increase as the war progresses. We do know that following our own war between the States and in the last months of that war there were many crimes of a personal and violent character, and it was not uncommon for a man, or sometimes a set of men, to assume to carry out the law and to dispense with judges and juries. There were many unfortunate consequences.

The President sees the threat of danger in the spirit of increased recklessness that comes out of the war. Its consequences may become far more serious than a man who would lightly enter into taking the law in his own hands would think. Mob violence, the President says, "Vitally affects the honor of the nation and the very character and integrity of our civilization." It is a solemn warning and The Advertiser urges its consideration upon the thoughtful and responsible men of Alabama.

397

THE LYNCHING MENACE.

Representative Law, of Burke county, has introduced in the house of representatives a bill intended to put an end to mob law in Georgia.

ATLANTA GA CONSTITUTION
JULY 25 1918

It provides that any sheriff—

"who negligently, wilfully or by want of proper diligence, firmness and promptness, allows a prisoner to be taken from his jail or his custody and put to death by violence, shall not only be guilty of a misdemeanor, but shall forfeit his office and become ineligible to hold any office in the state."

That sort of a law would stop lynching in Georgia.

Nor is there anything about it that is unduly drastic or to which any reasonable citizen—sheriff or what not—can justly take exception.

It is as much a sheriff's duty to protect the lives and the rights of prisoners in his charge as to protect the lives and the rights of free citizens. It is as much his duty to enforce the law against mob murder as it is to enforce the law against murder by an individual.

Whenever a prisoner—either before or after conviction, it matters not—is taken from the authority of the law and the courts and lynched the occurrence in itself convicts the sheriff, in whose keeping the victim had been, of failure, either because of incompetence or of malfeasance, to perform the duties which the people elected him to perform.

Therefore, such a sheriff has no further claim upon the public's confidence and trust; and, having forfeited those things, he should not be permitted to retain his office. Furthermore, having proven himself derelict to duty in one office, he should not be permitted to enjoy another.

Plainly, it is going to require some such a law as that to put an end to the mob evil in Georgia; and it is equally plain that the time is not far distant when, if the state itself does not take a firm, determined and effective stand against lynching, the national government itself will assume jurisdiction and invoke federal measures that will stop it!

As pointed out by Rev. Rembert G. Smith, one of the state's foremost Methodist ministers, in a communication in another column of this page, a note of warning to this effect already has been sounded in Washington. It has been made plain that the bane of lynching in this country no longer is local, but that it is impairing our strength as a world power—all of which is presented forcefully by Mr. Smith.

Mr. Smith urges the state legislature to take such action as is necessary to forestall the otherwise inevitable intervention of the federal government.

The Law bill affords an excellent vehicle for such action.

FUND FOUNDED TO PUNISH LYNCHERS.

The San Antonio Express, one of the leading newspapers of Texas, makes the rather startling announcement that it has established and set aside a fund of $100,000 to be used in combatting the crime of lynching in continental United States; "thereby to aid in stamping out the lawlessness and violence of the mob." This fund will be maintained and in effect for a period of five years.

A reward of $500 will be paid to each person who shall be directly responsible for the arrest, with subsequent conviction and punishment, of any person or persons who were instrumental in arousing a mob to commit a lynching, or in putting through the lynching itself, when the individual lynched was not a negro.

A reward of $1,000 will be paid in such cases when the victim of the lynching was a negro.

The difference in amounts of reward, says The Express, as between the lynching of negroes and of others, is due to the fact that a large majority of the crimes of lynching have negroes as their victims. Therefore, the larger reward and the more stringent measures should be applied to the more prolific phase of this evil.

These rewards will be paid to private citizens—persons of either sex—or to peace officers of whatever class: Sheriffs, their deputies and possemen; constables and their deputies; United States marshals, their deputies and possemen; city or State police, rangers, etc.; officers and men of the organized military forces, or National Guard, of the several States; and to any and all other persons who may not be debarred legally from the acceptance of a reward for this character of law enforcement.

The Express is correct in its understanding of the public mind of today when it affirms that "public sentiment against this crime is steadily gaining in strength, in the number of adherents pledged to law and order, and in stern expressions of good citizens everywhere in the United States." The leaders of Texas appear to be especially sensible of the obligation of good citizenship to combat this peculiarly American evil. We read in the Express:

> Some two years ago the presidents of universities and colleges in this State and region met in Waco and organized a plan and propaganda against lynching, after denouncing in strongest terms the vicious effects of the practice upon the people and civic structure of the Commonwealth. Especially since the entrance of this Nation into the world war, and the attendant creation of a demand for the fullest possible measure of law-abiding orderly conduct here at home while every energy of the Government and the people is being devoted to the cause of military and economic strength, is the inimical practice of mob violence condemned.

Only a few weeks ago President Wilson boldly addressed himself to the American people with a severe condemnation of lynching and mob violence of all kinds. This address of the President undoubtedly was well received everywhere and is bound to have a favorable effect in future. The President said with great earnestness:

> I very earnestly and solemnly beg that the Governors of all the States, the law officers of every community and, above all, the men and women of every community in the United States, all who revere America and wish to keep her name without stain or reproach, will co-operate—not passively merely, but actively and watchfully—to make an end of this disgraceful evil. It cannot live where the community does not countenance it. I can never accept any man as a champion of liberty, either for ourselves or for the world, who does not reverence and obey the laws of our own beloved land, whose laws we ourselves have made. He has adopted the standards of the enemies of his country, whom he affects to despise.

The mob has given Texas an unwholesome reputation, a reputation which the Express and other leaders would redeem. It is stated by an authority that since June, 1917, no less than seventeen negroes have been lynched in Texas, a record exceeded only by one other State—Georgia, a State with considerably less population than Texas.

The motive of the Express is commendable. It shows its faith by its work, for $100,000 is no mean sum to give away. The moral effect of this standing offer is bound to be good, yet the hope of reward to the individual officer or citizen will not be sufficient of itself to break the ranks of the lynchers. All that the law officer or other person can do is to bring lynchers into court. He cannot sit on the jury that tries the offenders, and the jury is the seat of power. Juries have shown themselves slow to convict members of the mob; but public opinion grows more and more exacting from year to year and the time will come when juries will do their whole duty in this as in other cases.

THE PISTOL AND CRIME.

Recently The Constitution published a communication from Louisville, Ga., setting forth the fact that every one of the defendants, either in jail or under bond, who are awaiting trial in the court of Jefferson county owes his predicament to the carrying of a concealed pistol.

In four of the cases in question the defendant is charged with murder; another with assault with murderous intent and about half a dozen more with lesser crimes—all "grew out of pistol toting," and all are to be put on trial at an adjourned term of court beginning next Monday.

"So pistol-toting," adds our correspondent, "has really called for or caused an adjourned term of court in Jefferson county." Therefore, but for this unnecessary, inexcusable, criminal and cowardly custom the citizens of this county would have been spared the expense of an extra term of court, to say nothing of the disgrace and suffering involved.

Elsewhere upon this page we publish two additional communications bearing upon the pistol menace. In one the writer, J. V. Wheeler, of Summerville, Ga., while agreeing that "we need some drastic law to put a stop to the business," dissents from the recommendation recently made in these columns by Judge Highsmith, of Brunswick, that the pistol-"toter" who kills with a concealed weapon be denied the right to plead self-defense in extenuation for his act; the other, Dr. Spencer R. Stone, of Atlanta, suggesting as a remedy that police officers be given authority "to search any man for a gun."

But, regardless of the merits or the want of merit in the various anti-pistol laws proposed or that may be proposed, the fact remains that some sort of a remedial law is an absolute necessity in Georgia; and, as Dr. Stone suggests with point in his concluding sentence, "it is up to the legislature!"

NEW ORLEANS LA PICAYUNE
APRIL 15, 1918

Doing the Negro Harm.

Baton Rouge State Journal:

A series of impudent telegrams have been sent to Governor Pleasant by an association in New York, which apparently has for its purpose the breaking down of certain race differences in the south. Governor Pleasant, of course, does not approve of lynching, but as chief executive of the state he does not have to answer to a few self-appointed critics of New York who take it upon themselves to criticise, in the public press, a great state, whenever there is lynching. These self-appointed friends of the negro are doing the negro, in the South, a great harm by their agitation. The white men of the South are the negroes' best friends. There is coming a higher appreciation of the work the negro is doing, and more liberal provision is being made each year for the education of the negro along industrial and agricultural lines. But impudent messages from self-appointed critics of the North do not help in this work. They hinder and make more difficult the labors of those who are doing real work for the negroes' benefit. Some of the real friends of the negroes in the South, who have the ear of this self-appointed negro association in New York, should tip its members off on the real situation.

397

Lynchings—1918 396c

Foreign.

ASSASSIN SLAYS PRESIDENT PAES AND IS LYNCHED

the Atlanta Constitution 12-16-18

Portugal's Chief Executive Shot to Death While in Railway Station Waiting for Train.

PAES GAINED OFFICE BY HEADING A REVOLT

About a Year Ago an Attempt Was Made to Kill Him While He Was Walking in Streets of Lisbon.

London, December 15.—Dr. Sidonio Paes, president of Portugal, was shot and killed by an assassin shortly before midnight Saturday while he was in a railway station at Lisbon waiting for a train to Oporto. Advices from Lisbon reporting the assassination say that he was struck by three bullets.

President Paes died within a few minutes after he was shot.

The president's assailant, named Jeetne, was killed by the crowd.

MINISTER OF INTERIOR ASSUMES PRESIDENCY.

Paris, December 15.—According to a Havas dispatch from Lisbon, the assassin of the president was lynched by the crowd.

Tamagninin Barbosa, the minister of the interior, has assumed the presidency.

Dr. Sidonio Paes was formerly proclaimed president of Portugal on last June 9. He headed a revolt in Portugal in December, 1917, and was named president of the provisional government on December 9, a few days more than a year before he was assassinated.

Dr. Paes was a professor of mathematics in the University of Coinbra when he entered the Portuguese cabinet in 1911 as minister of public works. At the outbreak of the war he was Portuguese minister to Germany and remained in Berlin until early part of 1916, when he returned to Lisbon.

While provisional president, Paes declared that Portugal would continue with the allies against Germany. One of his first acts after being proclaimed president was to take active steps for greater participation in the war by Portugal.

On December 6 while walking in the streets of Lisbon Dr. Paes was fired at, but the shot went wild. The president's assessor was arrested.

When Portugal Became Republic.

Portugal became a republic in 1910, about two years after the assassination in the streets of Lisbon of King Carlos and Crown Prince Luiz. During these two years King Manuel, second son of Carlos, ruled. When the king and crown prince were assassinated Manuel was also wounded. It was in October, 1910, that revolutionists obtained the upperhand in Portugal and proclaimed a republic with Theophile Braga as president. The once royal family escaped to Gibraltar from Lisbon. Later Manuel went to England and since has resided there almost entirely.

Frequently there have been monarchist plots in Portugal with the object of overthrowing the republic, but all these have failed. Many persons among the monarchists and the republicans have met death in street fighting at various points, and numerous personages have been arrested, sentenced to long terms of imprisonment or executed for fomenting the disorders. The throwing of bombs has occupied a prominent part in the disorders. Strikes of all kinds have been of frequent occurrence, and plots to assassinate presidents and cabinet ministers have been unearthed. Mutiny several times has broken out in the navy, which twice bombarded Lisbon, killing many persons and causing great material damage.

In December of last year another revolution broke out in Portugal in which the government capitulated to the rebels who overthrew the Costa government. Dr. Paes was then president of the provincial government. It was denied that royalists had participated in this revolt. President Machado was banished by the new government and Paes assumed and granted full amnesty to political, military and minor civil offenders.

Last October it was again reported that Portugal had been declared in a state of siege.

OFFICERS LYNCHED BY RUSSIAN SAILORS

The Atlanta Georgian 1-14-19

Rioting Reported at Sebastopol—62 Officers Have Been Killed.

London, January 14.—The Daily Mail's Petrograd correspondent reports that rioting has been going on for several days at Sebastopol. The date of the trouble is not specifically stated.

Apparently the rioting was started by the crew of a torpedo boat, who arrested their officers and shot them. The sailors then made wholesale arrests and many lynchings followed. Sixty-two officers were killed, including Vice Admiral Novitski and three other admirals.

Lynchings - 1918
Legal Punishment for Rape

402

Twenty-one Soldiers at Camp Grant Face Death Penalty

Chicago Defender 8-17-18

Camp Grant, Ill., Aug. 16.—Twenty-one soldiers, some of whom were members of the 365th Infantry, which composed part of Brig. Gen. Malvern Hill Barnum's 183rd brigade, now fighting in France, are to know their fate this week for the part they played in the crime committed here a few months ago, according to rumors that are circulated in this vicinity.

Case to Be Reviewed at Washington

It has been cited that the soldiers are all convicted and the seriousness of the offense will cause the case to be reviewed at Washington by the President and officials of the War Department before final disposition is made. Col. Charles H. Howland, commander of the 343rd Infantry, presided over the tribunal which heard the cases of the twenty-one soldiers. He is a graduate of West Point and is recognized in military circles as a fair and impartial man. He presided over the court which placed Dow Allinson (white), the conscientious objector, behind the prison bars for fifteen years.

Attack on Woman Causes Arrest

The soldiers were accused of having attacked Miss Louis Schneider (white), of Bloomington, Ill., last April on the island formed by branches of the Rock river at the southern end of the camp, when she was in company with her sweetheart. Eighteen of the defendants were of Gen. Barnum's command and four belonged in the depot brigade. As the trial progressed one soldier established a complete alibi and was exonerated. Miss Schneider is said to have identified the men she claimed attacked her.

Soldiers Under Guard

Since the finding of the court-martial, the soldiers have been confined in the division stockade under strict guard. A detail averaging four guards to each soldier has been carried out since the reported conviction. At the request of Maj. Gen. Martin, as little as possible has been said in the newspapers concerning the affair. During the period of investigation following the excitement of the crime rewards were offered for the apprehension and conviction of the guilty parties.

TWO NEGROES TO BE ELECTROCUTED FOR ASSAULT ON GIRL

Advertiser 7-5-18

(Associated Press.)

NASHVILLE, Tenn., July 4.—J. D. Williams, aged 18 and Ed Alsup, aged 16, both colored, convicted from Giles county for attacking a white girl are to be electrocuted in the morning at sunrise. They were removed from the county jail to the death cell at the state penitentiary at 4 o'clock this afternoon.

Governor Rye stated today that he would not further interfere with the execution of the sentence. The boys had been given one respite.

SOLDIER IS CHARGED WITH ATTACK ON GIRL

D. J. Steuney Placed Under Arrest by Officer From Camp Gordon.

Constitution

On the charge of assault with intent to rape, D. J. Steuney, 33 years old, a soldier from Camp Gordon, is being held at the county jail in lieu of a $1,000 bond. It is charged that the victim is a pretty 16-year-old girl, who lives with her widowed mother in Atlanta.

Steuney, according to reports, saw the girl and a friend standing on the corner of a downtown street Tuesday night and drove up in a car and spoke to them very cordially. Both girls, it is said, thinking they were acquainted with him, got in the car, which was speedily driven away.

When they found that they had made a mistake, both girls, it is stated, asked Steuney to stop the car and let them get out, but, instead, it is charged, he told them he was going to take them for a little ride.

When the car reached a lonely spot on the Howell Mill road, it is charged, Steuney got out and seized one of the girls, who struggled to free herself. Her friend screamed for help, and a few minutes later, it is reported, a lieutenant from Camp Gordon appeared on the scene, who arrested Steuney after a struggle, and notified the county police, who lodged the prisoner in the Tower.

Steuney could not be seen at 10 o'clock last night. However, it is reported that he is a member of a prominent family in Michigan and has seen service at the front as a member of the Canadian army. According to the jailer at the Tower, he is in the American army now and is stationed at Camp Gordon to instruct the soldiers in trench fighting.

A warrant has been sworn out against him in the municipal court, and the case is set for trial this morning at 10 o'clock.

The girl is confined at her home suffering from the attack, physicians stating she was badly bruised about the body in the struggle.

NEGRO WHO ATTACKED WOMAN ELUDES DOGS

MEMPHIS TRI-WEEKLY SCIMITAR
OCTOBER 29, 1918

Memphis bloodhounds, in charge of Officers Carter and White, have returned from Moscow, Tenn., about 40 miles from Memphis, where they were called to take the trail of a negro who attacked Miss Mildred Roach, 20, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. C. A. Roach. The attack occurred Saturday night.

Miss Roach, alone at home at the time, was seized by the negro as she entered the house.

"Don't scream, or I'll kill you," he commanded, seizing her by the throat.

Ignoring his threat, she screamed and fought loose. Neighbors, aroused by her cries, came to the rescue. The negro vaulted a fence and disappeared. Several shots were fired at him.

A posse of 40 citizens and officers, including Mayor H. M. Boswell, accompanied the bloodhounds for about 30 minutes, but a heavy wind with a shower dampened the trail and it was lost after about a mile had been covered. Though several of the citizens got a good glimpse at the negro, none recognized him as a resident of the vicinity.

Miss Roach was uninjured except for painful bruises on her neck and a bad fright.

Attempted Rape by White Interne Causes His Arrest; Victim 17-Year-Old Girl

Mattie Lee Board, 17-year-old girl 3241 Rhodes avenue, was criminally assaulted Tuesday, Feb. 5, at the Lakeside hospital, 3410 Rhodes avenue, by Dr. Oscar Fruendes (white), aged 28 an interne. Dr. Fruendes was arrested on a warrant charging him with attempted rape and taken before Judge Newcomer last Tuesday. He was held to the grand jury in $5,000 bonds. Attorney Wm. A. McIntyre, Johnson building, is representing Miss Board.

Assistant State's Attorney Sterrett refused at first to sign the warrant for the doctor's arrest when he learned that the physician was a white man and gave as his reason that it was too serious a charge. Attorney McIntyre was insistent in his plea that the warrant be issued and argued the case in point before Judge John R. Newcomer of the Harrison street court, who advised that a warrant be issued for the arrest of Dr. Fruendes. The warrant was served by Detectives Stark, Glenn and Smith. The Chicago Defender

Miss Board, who lives with her aunt, Mrs. Berena Anderson, went to the hospital to receive treatment for her eyes. It is charged that while she was under the care of the doctor he induced her to enter his private chamber under the pretext of administering medical aid, and upon her entering the doctor violently slammed the doors, and brutally attacked her with the intention of appeasing his beastly nature. When Miss Board returned home she bore scars which indicated a terrific struggle, and finally told her story to Mrs. Anderson, who secured the services of Attorney McIntyre and entered criminal procedure against Dr. Fruendes. March 2/1918

Dr. Fruendes is charged with having made improper advances to several other patients who came under his supervision while interne at the hospital, but this is the first step taken to check his uncouth actions toward female patients. Attorney McIntyre intends to spare no efforts in prosecuting Dr. Fruendes to the full extent of the law.

WHITE MEN HELD UNDER HEAVY BONDS FOR COURT

Charged With Attempting to Assault Negro Girl With Burglary and With Larceny.

CHARLOTTE [illegible]
JUNE 16, 1918

Lester Keenan and Jessie Jones, white, were held for the next term of superior court in default of bonds, when probable cause was found against them yesterday morning by Recorder Jones on charges of attempting to assault a negro girl, of burglary and of larceny of an automobile. Keenan, in addition, was sentenced to four months on the county roads when convicted of stealing a bicycle, was fined $50 and the costs for carrying a concealed weapon, and probable cause also was found against him on a charge of stealing two pigs.

The total amount of Keenan's bond was $2,450, and Jones' $1,750. Neither had been able to give bond last night. Keenan was placed under a $1,000 bond on the automobile theft charge, $750 on the attempted assault charge, $500 on the burglary charge and $200 on the charge of stealing the pigs. Jones was placed under a $500 bond on the burglary charge, $500 on the attempted assault charge, and $750 on the auto theft charge.

These are the largest bonds the recorder has required for the freedom of two individuals in a long while, it was stated at police headquarters.

Keenan and Jones are alleged to have stolen Monday night an automobile belonging to O. J. Thies, to have stolen two pigs from a man in Belmont, and to have carried the pigs to a man in the country in the automobile. They are said to have sold the pigs for $6.

The attempted assault upon the negro girl occurred Wednesday night, it is alleged, and the house of Annie Stephens, on North Brevard street, was entered one night the first of the week, and three quilts, valued at $12, stolen.

ORDERS NEGRO BRUTES LASHED

402

Assailants of Young Girls Given 15 Years and Whippings.

DETROIT MICHIGAN FREE PRESS
NOVEMBER 23, 1918

"Monsters in Human Form," Says Court in Imposing Sentence.

Fifteen years' imprisonment, with lashings at the end of three and 12 months, was the punishment meted out Friday afternoon by Justice Middleton at Sandwich to George H. Washington and Arthur Baylis, Windsor Negroes, for serious offenses against two white girls, both under 14 years old. Wilfrid Green and George Jones, partners in the crime, will also be deprived of their liberty for 15 years, but will escape the whip.

Cringing as the justice asked them if they had anything to say why sentence should not be passed, the Negroes remained silent, with the exception of Green, who murmured, in an almost inaudible tone, that he was not guilty.

To Be Whipped Twice.

"Our law permits of life imprisonment and three whippings," the justice said, addressing the men. "Your dastardly act permits of no mitigation. You, Washington and Baylis, will spend 15 years in Kingston penitentiary, and I order you to be whipped twice, once at the end of the first three months, and again before the end of the first year.

"I regret that Jones and Green were not indicted for the same degree of crime as the other two men, for they deserve the whip. They stood by while the crime was being committed. However, it is no use wasting words in condemning such a crime; your punishment ought to be a warning to others."

While charging the jury, the court declared that such crimes were punished in the southern states by the perpetrators being hanged to the nearest lamp post or tree and riddled with bullets.

"Monsters, Not Men."

"Men guilty of such crimes are monsters in human form," the justice said.

The girls were waylaid while on their way home from the Windsor fair on the night of September 25. With their faces concealed by handkerchief masks, the Negroes compelled two white boys, who were escorting the girls, to watch the outrage.

Convicted of attempting a criminal assault on two Ford City children, both under 11 years old, whom he followed into their home while their parents were away, Frank Huxurak, a Russian, was ordered to receive seven lashes and sentenced to two years' imprisonment in Kingston penitentiary.

"This, gentlemen," said the court, addressing the grand jury, "is the most horrible catalogue of crime that has ever confronted me."

NEGRO RAPISTS TO MEET DEATH

J. D. Williams and E. J. Alsup Outraged White Girl in Giles County.

WILL BE ELECTROCUTED

NASHVILLE TENN BANNER
APRIL 7, 1918

Supreme Court Affirms Verdict of Court Below and Fixes Tuesday, June 4, for Execution.

OTHER OPINIONS ARE GIVEN

Among the cases in which the Supreme Court rendered opinions Saturday afternoon was that of J. D. Williams and E. J. Alsup, convicted of a criminal assault on a white girl. The case was appealed from Giles county.

The Supreme Court affirmed the verdict of guilty in the trial court and fixed June 4 as the date for the electrocution. The prisoners were in the courtroom when the opinion was rendered.

Williams and Alsup are Negroes and are said to have been under legal age at the time the offense was committed.

Following their arrest the Negroes were placed in jail at Pulaski, but later were removed to the Davidson county jail at Nashville in order to protect them from mob violence. The crime, according to the record, was a most flagrant one and the people of the community in which it occurred were aroused to a frenzied pitch when the facts became known. Indeed, the whole county was greatly agitated and the sheriff pursued a wise course in transferring the Negroes to Nashville.

The court met at 2 o'clock Saturday afternoon. The opinions of the court follow:

White Georgia Preacher Rapist Given Sixteen Years Imprisonment

Daily Herald
7-11-18

(International News Service.)

Moultrie, Ga., July 11—Rev. Chas. Chancs, 54, convicted of an attempted assault on a 16 year-old girl, today was denied a new trial in the Court of Appeals and must serve 16 years in the chain gang. Chancs had been a preacher for more than 20 years, but was unfrocked after the charges were made.

THREE NEGRO SOLDIERS DIE ON THE GALLOWS

Constitution
7-6-18

Convicted at Camp Dodge of Assault on 17-Year-Old White Girl.

Camp Dodge, Iowa, July 5.—Three negro soldiers, convicted by court-martial of "assaulting and outraging" a 17-year-old white girl on the cantonment grounds the night of May 24, were hanged here today with virtually the entire division witnessing the executions.

The three traps were sprung simultaneously at 9:09 a. m., and death was almost instantaneous. The negroes marched onto the scaffolds singing "God Have Mercy on My Soul."

The negroes were Nelson Johnson, of Tuscumbia, Ala.; Stanley Tramble, of Stroud, Ala., and Fred Allen, of Georgiana, Ala., all selective service men.

Johnson and Tramble were declared by military police officials to have confessed their guilt, but Allen, while admitting his presence when the crime was committed, maintained he had not outraged the girl.

Three negro soldiers among the spectators fainted when the men dropped to their death and another ran amuck. He started on a dead run directly toward the scaffold, but guards overpowered him. A white soldier also fainted.

Four negroes were arrested the morning after the assault which occurred shortly before midnight May 24. One suspect was acquitted when it was established that he was not near the scene of the crime.

With a young soldier escort, the girl was sitting on a hillside, when, according to her story at the trial, four negroes approached. One of them, representing himself as a military policeman, struck her escort a blow on the head and in the stomach, dazing him. The girl's screams and the alarm sounded by her escort when he recovered aroused the camp. Military camp "rew out a dragnet that resulted in arrest of the men early the next ning.

summary court-martial started a w days afterward, but the finding of the court was not announced until yesterday, after it had been reviewed and approved by President Wilson. Both the girl and her escort were from Des Moines.

When the sentence of death was read to each negro separately Wednesday morning, their first knowledge of their fate, a respectful "Yes, sir," was the only comment. They collapsed, however, when returned to confinement, but were composed when they walked to the scaffold.

Newspaper men were the only civilians admitted. Every soldier in the division not assigned to other duty was ordered to attend the hangings.

Nashville, Tenn., July 5.—Ed Alsup and J. D. Williams, negro boys, convicted of criminal assault on a white girl, in Giles county, were electrocuted at the state prison this morning. Both protested their innocence to the last.

WHITE MAN MAKES CRIMINAL ASSAULT ON COLORED WOMAN

The Raleigh Enterprise
Mar. 23rd 1918.

PUT UNDER $500. BOND

(Special to the Independent
(By D. W. White)

Elizabeth City March 18, On Wednesday, March 13, a white man by the name of ——— Declimist, an agent for enlarging photos was arraigned in the Recorder Court for entering the home of Mr. John Reid on Bell St. and attempting to commit criminal assault on Mrs. Reid. According to the evidence given in the court she successfully resisted his attempts and put him out of the house. The defendant was put under a $500.00 bail and sent on to the Superior Court which convened here on March 18.

At a meeting of the colored citizens at Mt. Lebanon church $110.00 was raised to employ Attorney I. M. Meekins, P. W. McMullan and C. W. Brown in the prosecution of the case.

A word of caution may be worthy of consideration in reference to the unfortunate occurence. When white collectors and agents call meet them at the door, and send them on in peace. In this way much annoyance and trouble may be avoided.

NEGRO MUST HANG FOR ASSAULTING COLORED GIRL.

The Daily Herald
Today 10-7-18

Annapolis, Md., May 8—The death penalty for criminal assault on a colored girl was imposed in the local Circuit Court here this afternoon.

Judge Robert Moss, in passing sentence upon John Henry Evans, colored, who had been found guilty by a jury of an exceptionally brutal and revolting crime against Hannah Henson, 13 years old, told the prisoner that the crime was in no sense lessened in the eyes of the law because of the race of his victim." The only difference is," said the court, "that had she been a white girl you probably never would have reached this courtroom."

GIBBS IMPOSES LIFE SENTENCE ON DEFENDANTS

JACKSONVILLE FLA. METROP
JULY 9, 1918

Two Negroes Convicted of Criminal Assault Upon White Women Are Given Life Terms, While a Third Is Held Insane and Committed to Chattahoochee Asylum.

Bernice Lassayne, a young negro, convicted of criminally assaulting a white woman in this city, was sentenced to life imprisonment in the Circuit Court this morning by Judge George Couper Gibbs. George Patillo, colored, convicted of the murder of John Hal, colored, but given a recommendation of mercy, was sentenced to life imprisonment. John Foster, colored, indicted by the grand jury for criminal assault upon a white woman, but who was never tried on account of his mental condition, was ordered sent to the State asylum for the insane for treatment.

The case of Lassayne was twice called before it went to trial. The first trial ended in a disagreement of the jury; the second ended with a conviction. The evidence against the accused was well connected, but entirely circumstantial. Lassayne was considered a bad negro by the police and county authorities on account of his past record, he having been arrested innumerable times for different crimes committed in this county. The trial of Lassayne cost the county thousands of dollars.

He is alleged to have entered the bedroom of a young white woman in this city on the night of March 2, last and assaulted her. His victim identified him upon hearing his voice, and a stickpin he is alleged to have had the night before the crime, was found pinned in a curtain at the window he is said to have entered. A new trial was denied.

When arraigned, Judge Gibbs asked Lasayne what he had to say why sentence should not be pronounced upon him. He declared his innocence, and asked the court to be merciful upon him. In passing sentence Judge Gibbs had the following to say:

"In the first trial of this case, the jury having been unable to agree after being out many hours, a mistrial resulted, and, in the present trial, the jury having remained in deliberation nearly two hours, though I do not feel that I should set aside the verdict of the jury, after a very careful examination of the evidence in both of the trials, especially upon the identity of the defendant, I do not feel that the death penalty should be inflicted, and, therefore, in the exercise of that high discretion given me under the law of this State in cases of this kind, I propose to sentence the defendant to life imprisonment.

George Patillo was next called before the bar of justice and asked why sentence should not be passed in his case. Patillo said he had nothing to say. He was sentenced to serve the rest of his natural life at hard labor in the State convict camp. Patillo was arrested and charged with braining a negro with a club over a dispute about a debt of 20 cents. The killing occurred in the stable yards of the Atlantic Ice and Coal Company, where both men were employed.

Foster Adjudged Insane.

John Foster, a negro, indicted for criminally assaulting a white woman near her home in the vicinity of the municipal docks several months ago was next arraigned. Foster has never been tried on account of his apparent insanity. Dr. J. D. Love and Dr. James H. Randolph were appointed by the court as a commission of medical experts on insanity to examine the mental condition of Foster. They reported that he knew right from wrong at the time the crime was committeed, but realizing his crime, and from suggestions made to him by other prisoners, he had brooded over it until he had become deranged and mentally irresponsible. The commission recommended that Foster be committed to the asylum.

Foster when arraigned had nothing to say. Judge Gibbs sentenced him to be placed in the asylum for the insane and there be treated until such time as he may recover, and then he is to be returned to this county and be tried for the crime charged against him. Foster is of the lowest type of negro mentally. According to officers who investigated his case, he confessed his guilt shortly after his arrest.

Negroes Commend the Use of Rangers at Trial

HOUSTON TEX POST
AUGUST 20 1918

DALLAS, Texas, Aug. 19.—Commendation for sending Texas rangers to Dallas last month as a precaution during the trial of Will Jones, negro, for assaulting and murdering a white women, near here, and expression of the hope that a reply soon would be forthcoming to an inquiry concerning the recent lynching of a negro at Ben Hur, Texas, was contained in a telegram Monday to Governor W. P. Hobby at Austin, from the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, New York, a copy of which was received here. Jones was sentenced to death a week after the commission of his self confessed crime. An unsuccessful attempt was made to take him from the Dallas jail. Rangers were present at his trial.

Concerning the sending of rangers to Dallas the telegram says:

"This association most heartily commends this action, which we assume was due to your initiative.

"Every action taken to uphold the law tends to benefit the nation's cause at this critical time of its history."

"We hope soon," the message adds, "to hear from you concerning our inquiry regarding action taken against the lyncher of Jim Brown at Ben Hur, about which we recently wired you."

Three Alabama Negro Selectmen To Hang For Rape

Constitution
7-6-18

(Associated Press.)

CAMP DODGE, IOWA, July 3.—Three negro soldiers, selective service men from Alabama, convicted by court martial of assaulting a 17-year-old white girl after slugging her escort on the cantonment grounds on the night of May 24 will be hanged here tomorrow, it was announced here today.

The negroes, whose sentences have been reviewed and approved by President Wilson, are Robert Johnson, Stanley Trammell, and Fred Allen.

Lynchings-1918
Legal Punishment for Rape 403

NEGRO MEETS DEATH WITH BROAD GRIN

Herbert Perry, Electrocuted Yesterday, Smiled Until Last Second

BYNUM'S SENTENCE IS COMMUTED

Sentenced To Die Yesterday, Gets Life Imprisonment Instead

RALEIGH N C OBSERVER
MAY 26. 1918

Walking down Death's Aisle with his face wreathed in a smile that only members of his race can wear, Herbert Perry, convicted in Granville county of criminal assault and sentenced to death by electrocution, yesterday morning paid the penalty for the crime charged against him. He stoutly maintained his innocence until the last.

Ernest Bynum, who was convicted of murder and sentenced to die yesterday also, was saved from electrocution at half past the eleventh hour by commutation of sentence granted by Governor Bickett yesterday morning. While the negro was fervently engaged in his final appeal to the Divinity, the deadly hum of the motor that creates the power to kill continued for an hour after Perry had become lifeless. Finally, after a wait of an hour, the commutation of sentence in legal form arrived and the chair breathed relief with the few witnesses present.

Perry, in a statement after he had been strapped in the chair, declared that he was innocent of any crime. He smiled until shock sobered him, the broad characteristic grin of the negro showing after the cap had been placed upon him. Once, before the current was turned on, the cap fell from off his head and, glancing in the direction it dropped, the negro laughed outright. Soon it was securely fitted and the first shock, a little over two minutes, ended it.

Bynum Commutation.

Ernest Bynum, receiving commutation of his death sentence to life imprisonment in the State Prison received the decree of the Governor in his behalf on the day set for his electrocution.

He had been convicted in Northampton county, August, 1917, of murder in the first degree. Included in the petitioners for the commutation was Judge H. W. Whedbee, who tried the case.

"The evidence upon which the prisoner was convicted," said Governor Bickett in his statement of reasons, "was almost wholly circumstantial and the strongest evidence was that tracks that led from the homicide fitted exactly the shoes worn by the prisoner when he was arrested. There was other evidence in the case tending to show that the prisoner was in the neighborhood where the crime was committed about the time when the woman was last seen alive. The evidence abundantly justified the verdict of the jury and there is no disposition to reflect in any way upon the conclusions reached by the jury. There is a very strong protest against any executive interference filed by a large number of the best citizens of Northampton county for whose character and judgment I have infinite respect.

"A small number of good citizens, representative men, petition for a commutation of the sentence to life imprisonment upon the ground that there is a great element of doubt in the case. For the character and judgment of these men I also have great respect. The case was tried before Hon. H. W. Whedbee, who writes me the following letter:

"'I think there is some doubt, to say the least, about the guilt of the defendant and in my judgment his sentence should be commuted to life imprisonment.

"'A transcript of the evidence has been sent up, which, of course, you will examine and you will find that the evidence is almost entirely circumstantial, and although the evidence was sufficient in law to justify such a verdict of guilty of murder in the first degree, had I been on the jury I would have resolved the doubt in favor of the defendant and would not have returned a verdict other than murder in the second degree.

"'Mr. Worrell noted an appeal to the Supreme court. I do not think there is anything in the appeal or any possibility of the defendant securing a new trial. Of course, the matter is entirely in your hands but after having heard the entire evidence, seeing the witnesses themselves testify in person, and being familiar with all the attending circumstances, I am still of the opinion that this man's sentence should be commuted to life imprisonment. There will, no doubt, be opposition to this, largely because of another horrible murder which has been committed in the same vicinity but I do not think that this ought to influence you in the slightest as it does not me, in making this recommendation. Every tub ought to stand on its own bottom. I trust that you will reach the same conclusion I did and extend executive clemency to this poor, ignorant, friendless negro.

"'Very truly yours,

(Signed) "'H. W. WHEDBEE.'

"In view of the nature of the testimony, and the petition presented by the prisoner," concluded the Governor, "and especially in view of the earnest letter written by the able and just judge who tried the case I cannot conscientiously allow the prisoner to be executed, and the death sentence is commuted to life imprisonment."

BODY OF NEGRO, HANGED AT DODGE, SENT TO ALABAMA

Negro Who Saw the Hanging Accompanies Body to Georgiana For Interment

(Special to The Advertiser.)

TROY, ALA., July 13.—Fred Copeland, a negro, formerly porter at the office of the Troy Messenger, but now one of the soldiers at Camp Dodge, Iowa, is now in the city, having come to Alabama to bring the body of one of the negroes recently hung at Camp Dodge. The body was carried to Georgiana. Copeland says he saw the hanging of the three negroes who were hung for assault on a white girl. He says practically all of the Pike county negroes, except him and one other have been sent forward from Camp Dodge.

Some of the negroes are already in France, as Legie Kitchen, one of the negroes sent from here has written his mother that he is now in France with the army, having had a safe voyage across.

Culpepper Named.

The local board has named Carlos Culpepper, white farmer of Banks, Route 2, to go to Tuscaloosa, to the University for training as a mechanic. He is to leave on the fifteenth of July.

Ordered to Wheeler.

Captain Robert Beard, son of Dr. and Mrs. J. S. Beard, of Troy, who was sent to Bellevue hospital, New York, for special training, has been ordered back to Camp Wheeler for service.

To Examine Teachers.

The Pike county teachers' examinations will be held here next week, beginning Monday morning and continuing for three days. The examinations will be held at the State Normal school building and will be conducted by Mrs. J. M. Sanders, county superintendent of education.

Name Selectmen.

The local board has named seven colored selectmen to go to the Tuskegee Institute for training there as army mechanics. They leave on the fifteenth of July. They are: Enoch Copeland, Troy; George Henderson, Troy; John H. McLean, Linwood; Bob Myhand, Brundidge; Jim West, Tennille; Willie Moultry, Brundidge; James Frazier, Brundidge.

10-YEAR SENTENCE FOR NEGRO RAPIST

Esau Jones, Convicted Of Atrocious Crime, Recommended To Mercy

THREATENED SUICIDE

GREENVILLE S C NEWS
JANUARY 17. 1918

Esau Jones, whose trial on the charge of rape was commenced Tuesday afternoon in the court of General Sessions, yesterday was found guilty with recommendation to the mercy of the court, and was sentenced by Judge John S. Wilson to serve 10 years in the State penitentiary at such labor as he is able to perform.

The crime of which the negro was convicted was one of the most atrocious ever committed in the county. The victim was a three-year-old negro baby, the child of a woman with whom Jones had been boarding for a short time. The mother of the child had left home and left the child in the care of Jones. The child's body was found badly mutilated when the mother returned, and Jones claimed she had cut herself with an axe. The evidence against the negro was so strong, however, that the jury found him guilty.

The convicted rapist is apparently half-witted and of little or no intelligence, and this fact was taken into consideration by Judge Wilson in passing sentence. His physical condition is also said to be extremely bad. After sentence was passed the negro was heard to say that he intended to commit suicide, and Sheriff Rector sent word to the jailer to search Jones and put him in a separate cell and keep him there until taken to the penitentiary.

NEGRO PAYS DEATH PENALTY FOR MURDER.

DALLAS TEX NEWS
AUGUST 31. 1918

The execution of Will Jones took place in the county jail yesterday morning at one minute past 11 o'clock. He was dead one minute later.

Before the trap was sprung Jones made a statement to the effect that he had committed a serious sin and that he was willing to pay the death penalty. It was his only public confession of the murder of Mrs. Annie Bell Wolford, whose throat was slashed the night of July 16.

Many relatives and friends of the murdered woman were in the crowd of fifty persons that witnessed the hanging. Some were women.

The murder for which the negro paid the penalty was committed at the Wolford home near Rose Hill. The woman lived several hours and gave information that led to the arrest of the negro, who had worked on the farm.

Jones was arrested shortly after midnight. He was indicted the next day. The following Monday his trial was begun and completed. Two days later a new trial was denied and the execution day set.

TO PASS SENTENCE ON NEGROES AT CAMP GRANT ON WEDNESDAY

BELOIT WIS NEWS
JUNE 11. 1918

After more than three weeks of tedious work, Col. Charles R. Howland, president, and other members of the court martial board which has heard the evidence in the Camp Grant negro assault case, will complete their duties Wednesday.

The last testimony was heard Saturday and at that time it was expected that sentence or acquittal would be pronounced this morning after the filing of the briefs. A motion was made for an adjournment this morning for a period of two days, in order that briefs might be completed by the defense and the body will convene Wednesday morning at their final session. Pleas are presented in brief form at the trial, and these will be reviewed by the court before sentence is passed. Evidence, findings and final sentence will be approved by Judge Advocate Kimball before the papers are turned over to the commanding general, Maj. Gen. Martin.

General Martin stated this morning that sentence would not be executed on the guilty men until sanction has been made from Washington. "All of the papers in a case of this serious nature must go to President Wilson before action is taken," he added.

Particulars of the findings and the penalty of the sentence will not be announced publicly until the papers are returned from the nation's capitol.

NEGRO BRUTE TO PRISON

Joe Stevens Is Sentenced on Statutory Charge

FT WAYNE IND NEWS
NOVEMBER 4. 1918

Joe Stevens, alias Percy Tillman, colored, charged with a statutory offense, today in the circuit court was sentenced by Judge Ryan to two to fourteen years at the state prison at Michigan City, in addition to a fine of $100.

Stevens enticed the Scott boy to Fort Wayne from his home at Cleveland and perpetrated the crime in this city several weeks ago. He confessed his guilt to Detective Sergeants Immel and Hall, who arrested him, after which he was arraigned in the city court and bound over to the circuit court.

Sheriff Gille has learned that Stevens is a deserted from the United States army and is therefore also wanted by the federal authorities. It was learned today that Stevens deserted from Fort Deming, N. M., July 6 1917.

NEGRO GUILTY OF ASSAULTING GIRL

HAGERSTOWN MD MAIL
OCTOBER 8, 1918

William Wanamaker, a negro about 40 years old, was found guilty at jury trial yesterday afternoon [illegible] saulting Mary Fites, white, [illegible] year old daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Fites, of near Ladiesburg. He was indicted by the rec[illegible] jury on two counts. At the [illegible] Attorney Aaron R. Anders dropped the first count and prosecuted the second. The jury returned a verdict of guilty after being out but a short time.

According to the testimony Wanamaker was employed on the farm of Ralph Bowers, near Ladiesburg, where the girl did housework. On July 7 last with no one at home but the child, Wanamaker walked into a downstairs room and grabbed her. After a struggle he forced her upstairs and, according to her testimony, threw her across a bed. After threatening her if she told what happened, the negro left the premises.

FERGUSON DIES IN CHAIR

CHARLESTON S C NEWS-COUR
MAY 11, 1918

Negro Accused of Attempted Assault Electrocuted

Columbia, May 10.—Special: Will Ferguson, the negro who was convicted at Barnwell recently for alleged attempted assault on a young white woman at Allendale on April 14, was electrocuted at the State Penitentiary this morning at 11.25 o'clock. Ferguson died without making a statement.

NEGRO ATTEMPTS TO ASSAULT 3 CHILDREN

For assaulting three young girls, none over 10 years of age, William Johnson, colored, of Middlesex county, Virginia, was this morning sentenced to three months in the House of Correction by Magistrate Ranft, in the Southern Police Station.

The assault, it was alleged, took place yesterday evening in the home of Mrs. Mary Tydings, 110 West Lee street. The children assaulted were Margaret and Madeline Tydings, 10 and 6 years of age, respectively, daughters of Mrs. Tydings, and 8-year-old Hilda Pitcher, 514 Hanover street. It was alleged at the trial this morning that Johnson attempted criminal assault on Margaret Tydings, though no direct evidence could be given to substantiate the charge.

Johnson, according to the children, followed them down Hanover street to Lee street to the Tydings' home yesterday while they were skating.

Johnson grabbed Margaret Tydings and she said he drew a knife and said he would "cut her ears off." Johnson followed the children upstairs. All of the children were badly bruised. When Mrs. Tydings entered the house and saw Johnson she called to Sergt. Arthur Story, who made the arrest after a scuffle.

Johnson this morning said he worked on a bay boat. He denied the assault.

NEGRO ASSAILANTS OF [illegible] NEW ARRIVALS

DES MOINES IA TRIBUNE
MAY [illegible]

The five Negroes who are being held at Camp Dodge for attacking a young white girl who was visiting her fiance at the cantonment Friday night had just arrived at the cantonment, it is stated.

They were temporarily attached to the depot brigade.

DENIES REQUISITION FOR NEGRO, HELD UNDER MANN ACT

3/1/18

(Associated Press.)

BOSTON, Feb. 28—The request of the federal authorities of West Virginia for the return to that state of John Johnson, negro, indicted for violation of the Mann act was denied by Commissioner Hayes today. The government announced that the case would be appealed to the district court.

John was arrested here some months ago as a fugitive charged with assault on a white girl at Charleston. Gov. McCall, however, declined to honor a requisition asked for by Gov. Cornwell of West Virginia and he was released. The federal indictment on which the negro was arrested later set forth that he had transported Edith Godbey, a white woman, from Charleston to Catlettsburg, Ky., for immoral purposes.

WHITE [illegible] HANGED FOR ASSAULT ON GIRL

Waco, Texas, July 11.—Nat Hoffman, a white soldier, was hanged early this morning at Camp McArthur. He was convicted of criminal assault on a school girl last April.

The court-martial sentence was affirmed by Washington.

Hoffman was 25 years old and from Pennsylvania.

Last April Hoffman met the 11-year-old girl in company with a boy about her age in a lonely wooded spot near Camp McArthur. The boy was assaulted and ran away, after which the girl was attacked. The affair was reported by the boy to the military police, who soon captured Hoffman.

His only utterance was said to be that he deserved his fate.

NEGRO IN DEATH CHAIR FOR ASSAULT ON GIRL

Constitution

Raleigh, N. C., April 26.—Convicted at the March term of the criminal court of Buncombe county on a charge of criminally assaulting a white girl, Willie Williams, a young negro of Asheville, was electrocuted at the state penitentiary here this morning. The negro, according to Warden Busbee, made a complete confession of his guilt.

4-25-18

The execution of Marcus Edwards, a white man of Raleigh, set for today, was stayed pending an appeal to the North Carolina supreme court for a new trial. Edwards was convicted in Wake county on a charge of slaying his wife.

WHITE MAN CRIMINALLY ASSAULTS 8-YEAR-OLD GIRL

Dallas, Tex., Oct. 4.—The District court in its final session here Saturday sentenced Edward Garner (white), age 73, to a term of two years in prison for the criminal assault on an 8-year-old girl. Garner is said to have blacked his face in order to disguise himself and thereby shift the crime to another race. He was caught red-handed.

SAN FRANC'SO CAL CHRONICLE
JULY 10, 1918

Negro Found Guilty Of Attacking Girl

Clev Gentry, colored, was found guilty of attacking a twelve-year-old girl last April, by a jury of five women and seven men in Superior Judge Franklin A. Griffin's court yesterday. He will be sentenced July 13. Gentry seized the girl as she was returning home from a motion picture show and dragged her into the basement of a house under construction on Onondaga avenue. She was rescued by two men, who heard her cries.

Waycross Octogenarian Arrested for Assault On 10-Year-Old Girl

Constitution

3/15/18

Waycross, Ga., March 15.—(Special.) Charlie Todd, a white man 79 years old, who runs a grocery store on the outskirt of the city, was arrested yesterday afternoon, charged with a criminal assault on a 10-year-old white girl.

Todd was given a preliminary hearing at 11 o'clock this morning before Judge O. J. Allen, who bound him over to the superior court. His bond was fixed at $2,000, which he has failed to furnish and is therefore still in jail.

ATTACKS YOUNG WHITE WOMAN ON COUNTRY ROAD

The Freeman 11-9-18

Special to The Freeman.

OKMULGEE, Okla., Oct. [illegible]—Convicted of attacking a young woman on a country road, two miles east of this city on the night of July 23, Ira E. Williams (white), aged 36, a traveling salesman, was sentenced to ninety-nine years in the state penitentiary. The crime was one of the most brutal ever committed in this section. Williams is accused by some of having blackened his face in order that the crime would be shifted to another race.

HENRY W[illegible] IDENTIFIED

OXFORD N[illegible] LEDGER

The Negro Sa[illegible] in Granville

(Raleigh [illegible] Observer)

Henry West [illegible] who claims Oxford as his [illegible] in jail here under a thou[illegible] dollar bond, charged with at[illegible] an assault on nine-year-old [illegible] Doolittle last Sunday afternoon. West was identified by the little girl in the police court, and also by Anthony Davis, colored, who lives a short distance from the Doolittles, and where the little girl had been sent on an errand.

SOLDIER SENTENCED FOR ASSAULT ON GIRL

The Constitution

12-24-18

Chattanooga, Tenn., December 23.—Twenty-five years at hard labor in the Leavenworth, Kan., penitentiary, is the punishment meted out to Corporal C. W. Hopes, member of the development battalion, Camp Greenleaf, for attempted criminal assault on a 12-year-old girl, near the camp, on November 13. Following arrest and identification of Hopes, a court-martial was convened and the verdict forwarded to Washington. The orders have just been received at camp to put the penalty into execution, and Hopes will be transferred to Leavenworth at once.

NEGRO IS INDICTED ON FOUR CHARGES.

LOUISVILLE KY TIMES
OCTOBER 4, 1918

Spencer B. Robertson, Tennessee negro, was indicted by the grand jury today on two charges of rape, preferred by Mrs. Elizabeth Wren, of 714 West Oak street, and Mrs. Helen Camp, of 922 South Clay street, and two charges of detaining a woman, in which Mrs. Nettie Thomas, of 712 West Kentucky street, and Mrs. Carrie Wells, of Twenty-fourth and Bank streets, are the prosecuting witnesses.

NEGRO GETS TWO YEARS

SPRINGFIELD [illegible] REPUBLICAN
NOVEMBER 23, 1918

Channing M. Lewis, Chef and National Guard Cook, Attacked White Girls—Other Police Court News

Channing M. Lewis, colored, was sentenced to two years in the house of correction yesterday in police court. He pleaded guilty to charges of indecent assault upon two young white girls. Lewis is a chef and well known here. For years he has been connected with various companies of the national guard as cook.

For driving away after an accident without giving his name or license number, John J. Kentler of 27 Hubbard avenue was fined $100. He figured in a collision the evening of the 5th. Three months in jail was the sentence imposed on Jesse A. Barden, charged with indecent assault. He pleaded guilty. A fine of $3 was imposed on J. A. Wormcke for operating a motorcycle without registration. James F. Regan will spend the winter months in jail. He is 71 and homeless and asked the court to send him away.

TAMPA FLA TRIBUNE
APRIL 20, 1918

MAYO CHARGED WITH DETAINING A NEGRO GIRL AGAINST WILL

Held without bond for a further hearing on Monday morning, Henry Mayo, white, is locked up in the police station on a charge of improper relations with a negro girl of fifteen years of age. The girl's name is Theresa Brown and her mother was in police court yesterday morning before Acting Judge J. B. Sutton. The mother, Mary Brown, charges that Mayo abducted her daughter and [illegible] the furnished house

Incomplete

NEGRO HANGING FIRST IN IOWA IN 20 YEARS

COLORADO SPGS COL GAZETTE
JULY 6, 1918

Des Moines Man Says Military Process Quickly Supersedes Civil Practice in Camps

The hanging yesterday of three negro soldiers at Camp Dodge, Ia., for an attack upon a girl demonstrated how quickly and thoroly military process supersedes civil proceedings, Frank Newman of Des Moines, Ia., near Camp Dodge, who is stopping at the Antlers, said last night.

"There had not been man hanged on Iowa soil for more than 20 years until the military authorities acted in this case," Mr. Newman said. Capital punishment was never legally abolished in Iowa, but the custom had become fixed of commuting to life imprisonment every death sentence, and this had been followed so invariably that a hanging was regarded as unlikely as a rose blooming in an Iowa blizzard. The convictions were made by a court-martial, the findings of which were approved by President Wilson before the sentence was executed.

Lynchings—1918
Legal Punishment of Lynchers.

398

NORTH CAROLINA MOBOCRATS HAD BONDS FIXED AT $3500

Winston-Salem, N. C.—The preliminary investigation of those participating in the disorder here Sunday evening when a mob attempted to take Russell High, colored, from the city lockup, began in the municipal court last Thursday morning and lasted all day. Solicitor Graves was in charge of the investigation. All of the parties arraigned, 14 in number, were bound over to superior court, their bonds being fixed at $3,500 each. Governor Bickett will be asked to call a special term of the superior court to try these cases.

Riley Donsld, charged with the larceny of a gun from the Brown-Rogers hardware store during the trouble, was given a term of eighteen months on the county roads.

Frank Little, a white man charged with entering the hardware store of Tucker & Ward and forcing Mr. Tucker to give up a gun Sunday evening, was held for the higher court in bond of $100.

17 SOUTH CAROLINA LYNCHERS ARRESTED

the Daily Herald
March 15, 1918.

Five Placed Under $7,5000 Bonds and 12 Under $5,000

J. B. Morris, Brave Sheriff of Barnwell, Swears Out the Warrants

Columbia, S. C., March 14.—Charged with participating in the lynching of Walter Best, Negro, near Fairfax Saturday, seventeen white men who were arrested at Barnwell were brought to Columbia and placed under bonds. The hearing on the application for bonds was conducted before Judge W. H. Townsend, at Chambers, Thursday afternoon. Following is a list of the men arrested and the amount of the bond required of each: C. H. Sanders, John Dunbar, O. B. Lynes, E. G. Connelly and Oscar Carlson, $7,500; J. R. Blount, W. B. Sanders, G. A. Sanders, B. B. Best, S. W. Dominick, Lee Todd, Lawrence Harter, Grady Harter, H. H. Young, Sims O'Neil, George Hogg and Frank Harter, $5,000.

The warrant was sworn out by J. B. Morris, sheriff of Barnwell, on information and belief.

The hearing before Judge Townsend was concluded late in the afternoon.

This was Judge Townsend's first hearing since his elevation to the judgeship. The defendants were represented by J. E. Harley and Edgar A. Brown, both of the Barnwell bar. The state was represented by Thomas H. Peeples, the attorney general.

Best killed William Wilson at J. T. Wilson's automobile repair shop at Barnwell. There had been an argument between J. T. Wilson and Best, and William Wilson stepped between them.

Best was lynched at Duck Branch bridge, about a mile and a half from Fairfax. He was taken from the custody of the sheriff. There were fifteen wounds in his body, a physician testified.

As the Negro was dragged from the sheriff's machine he recognized some of them. The sheriff said that one or two men told him on the bridge that they were doing "me wrong," and that they should have done this before I came."

J. F. Grubbe and J. B. Ross, deputies, corroborated the sheriff's testimony.

WILL RESUME PROBE OF COLBERT CASES

the Montgomery Advertiser

Trial of Persons in Lynching Cases Will Be Held Soon

12-22-18

The grand jury of Colbert county will be re-assembled early in January to resume their probe of the Sheffield-Tuscumbia lynchings and other violations of the law, and as soon as the investigations have been completed, a special term of court will be called for the trial of persons that have been indicated by the special grand jury. The announcement was made officially yesterday following a conference of Joseph R. Tate, solicitor of Jefferson county, with the governor and Attorney General Thigpen on the lynching cases.

A full report of the probe thus far made in the lynchings was submitted to the governor by Mr. Tate, the governor indicated. Mr. Tate has been in charge of the special grand jury which during the past week returned wholesale indictments against citizens accused of complicity in the lynchings. Soon after the conference had adjourned, the attorney general's office issued a statement, and in the afternoon Mr. Tate returned to his home in Birmingham. The statement follows:

"Hon. Joseph R. Tate, Solicitor of the 10th judicial circuit, at Birmingham, who has been with the special grand jury, at Tuscumbia, Alabama, investigating the lynching of the two negroes in Colbert County recently, was in Montgomery today, in conference with Governor Henderson and Attorney-General Thigpen. Mr. Tate was with the grand jury, having been assigned there by the Attorney General, to take the place of the regular Solicitor, Hon. Henry D. Jones, who was unable to be present on account of the serious illness of his wife.

"As a result of the investigation of this special grand jury, quite a number of indictments were returned against parties for participating in the lynchings; and several indictments were also returned for violation of the prohibition law, keeping gaming tables, voluntary escape by officers, and other offenses. Several arrests have been made, and as a matter of precaution some of these parties, against whom indictments have been returned, have been sent to the jails of Jefferson, Montgomery, Morgan, Madison and Walker counties.

"The grand jury did not complete its investigation, but took a recess, to re-convene at an early date for the purpose of further investigating the lynching of these negroes, and other violations of law in Colbert county, including violation of the prohibition law, gambling, grafting, and generally the conduct of the officials in and around Sheffield and Tuscumbia.

"Among the indictments returned by the grand jury were indictments against one, Johnson, the Chief Deputy Sheriff, and one, Campbell, another deputy sheriff.

"The grand jury will re-convene the first part of January to complete the investigation of the lynchings, the violation of the prohibition law, the gambling, and the conduct generally of the officers in and around Sheffield and Tuscumbia.

"An indictment was also returned by the grand jury against the negro who killed the policeman, out of which grew all of these lynchings. As soon as the grand jury completes its investigations, a special term of court will be held for the trial of these cases. It is very likely, however, that at the same time that the grand jury is in session in January, the negro Graham, who killed the policeman, will be tried.

"It is proposed to give all of these parties, who have been indicted by the grand jury, as early and speedy trial as possible, and just as soon as the grand jury completes its investigations, and the court officials can have time, they will be accorded trial."

As a result of the investigation, some high officials of Colbert county have been indicted, and will face charges of first degree murder. In some instances, a double charge has been made, as the allegation is made that the parties concerned took part in both lynchings.

Besides the charges of murder in the first degree, some of the officials were indicted on charges of grand larceny and public drunkenness.

Two indictments in connection with the lynchings were returned at a previous session of the grand jury. Frank Dillard and Jeff Jenkins, of Sheffield, are both in jail awaiting trial on charges of taking part in the lynchings. It is understood that as soon as the other arrests are made, the prisoners will not be held in jail at Sheffield, but will be distributed and confined in jails throughout the State.

Trouble Started November 7.

The trouble began with the killing of Patrolman John Graham, of Sheffield, by three negroes on the night of November 7. The following Sunday, Will Byrd, alleged bad negro, engaged in a gun fight with officers on one of the principal streets of the town. He was arrested and lodged in jail. A few hours afterwards an unmasked mob of citizens took him from the jail and hanged him. Two nights afterwards, George Whitesides, negro, self-confessed murderer of the policeman, was taken from the Colbert county jail and hanged.

The names of the officers indicted will not be given out until all arrests have been made.

24 INDICTED FOR COLBERT LYNCHING

High Officials Included—First Degree Murder—Trouble Started Nov. 7

Montgomery Advertiser

(Associated Press.)

SHEFFIELD, Ala., Dec. 19.—Twenty-four indictments charging first degree murder, were returned by the Colbert county grand jury, which adjourned Wednesday afternoon. These indictments follow an investigation of the lynchings which took place here November 10 and November 12, when Will Byrd and George Whitesides were hanged. Warrants have been sworn out and steps have been taken to round up the men immediately.

The statements regarding the indictment of the men were made by Joseph R. Tate, solicitor for Jefferson county, who returned to Birmingham Thursday from Tuscumbia, where he attended the session of the grand jury.

High Officials.

SHEFFIELD MEN ARE HELD IN LOCAL JAIL

The Montgomery Advertiser
12-27-18

Ellis Nicholas and Joe Fuller Indicted in Lynching Case, Claim Innocence

Ellis Nichols and Joe Fuller, young white men of Sheffield, indicted with thirty-seven others by a Colbert county grand jury, following investigation into the lynching of two negroes in Sheffield on November 10, were brought to the Montgomery county jail last night. They will be held here pending the order of Judge C. P. Almon, of the Eleventh Judicial Circuit. Commitment papers, by which they were entered here, read first degree murder.

Dispatches Thursday night stated that at least eight of those indicted in connection with the lynching would be carried to different jails of the State, where they are to be held pending trial.

Nichols and Fuller, talking to an Advertiser reporter last night, disclaimed all knowledge of the lynching or the indictment which hangs over them. Nichols said that he was ill at his home when the lynching occurred. Fuller said he knew nothing of having been under investigation until he was arrested Thursday while across the river.

398

Colbert Grand Jury Indicts Sheffield Men as Lynchers

Attorney General Tate Is Vigorously Pushing Investigation

SHEFFIELD, ALA., Nov. 16.—The special grand jury empanelled to investigate the killing of Policeman John Graham on November 6th and the subsequent lynching of two negroes on November 10th and 12th, this morning made a partial report and returned true bills against Frank Dillar, a restaurant man of Sheffield and Jeff Jenkins, a mechanic of Sheffield, charging them with being members of the mob which lynched the negro, Will Byrd, last Sunday night.

Both indicted men were arrested last night on warrants charging them with having been accessories to the death of Will Byrd. They were immediately taken to Birmingham and lodged in jail, bond being denied them.

Attorney General Lloyd Tate is making every effort to secure the names of the other members of the mob and declares that he will try to get a true bill against every man wohse identity as a member of the mob can be established.

It is not known whether the grand jury has as yet taken up the investigation of the lynching of George Whitesides on Tuesday night.

A FUND TO STOP LYNCHING.

Texas Paper Sets Aside $100,000 for Conviction of Mob Members.

San Antonio, Texas, Aug. 3.—Announcement will be made tomorrow by publishers of the San Antonio Express of the establishment of a fund totaling $100,000 to be maintained for five years, for the purpose of combatting and punishing lynching and mob violence within the bounds of continental United States. In announcing the fund, it is stated that a reward of $100 will be paid to each person directly responsible for arrest and subsequent conviction of any person or persons instrumental in arousing a mob to commit lynching or participating in the lynching itself when the victim is white. A reward of $1,000 is provided under similar conditions when the victim of the lynching is a negro. The offer applies both to officers of the law and private citizens of any state.

17 WHITE MEN ARE HELD ON CHARGE OF LYNCHING

Accused of Participating in Killing of Negro in Barnwell County, S. C.

Columbia, S. C., February 28.—Seventeen white men of Barnwell county were placed under heavy bonds by Circuit Judge W. H. Townsend here today for alleged participation in the lynching of Walter Best, a negro, last Saturday. The negro early that day had shot William Wilson, a young white boy, to death in a blacksmith shop.

Five of the men were required to furnish bail to the amount of $7,500 each and twelve to give bail in the sum of $5,000.

Some of the men are prominent in the business and agricultural interests. The warrants were sworn out by Sheriff J. B. Morris, of Barnwell county, who said in an affidavit that he recognized most of the men apprehended, eight or nine of whom he designated as going into the swamp with the negro after dragging him from the officer's machine.

One of the sheriff's deputies made affidavit corroborating the sheriff's testimony and also named a man who he says dragged the negro from the automobile.

The men placed under the heavy bond are: C. H. Sanders, John Dunbar, O. B. Lynes, E. G. Connelly and Oscar Carlton.

Those furnishing bail to the amount of $5,000 are: J. R. Blount, W. B. Sanders, G. A. Sanders, B. B. Best, S. W. Dominick, Leo Todd, Lawrence Harter, Grady Harter, H. H. Young, Simms O'Neal, George Hogg and Frank Harter.

WARRANTS ISSUED FOR BURNING NEGRO HOMES

Grand Jury to Investigate Dewey Affair.

OKLA CITY OKLAHOMAN
OCT 27 1918

BARTLESVILLE, Okla., Aug. 26.—(Special.)—Warrants have been issued by the county attorney's office for the arrest of thirty men alleged to have been implicated in the burning of the negro homes at Dewey, following the killing of Chief of Police Walter Mull by Aaron Wardlow, negro barber. The warrants were sworn to by Deputy Fire Marshal McConnell after he had made a personal investigation at the scene of the riot.

The grand jury will be called by Judge R. B. Boone at the opening of the September term of court and at least 100 witnesses will be called upon to testify. Many of the men for whom warrants were served are prominent in the community and all have given bond for their appearance.

FUND FOR THE SUPPRESSION OF LYNCHING

THE publishers of the San Antonio *Express* have at a stockholders' meeting voted for the establishment of a fund of $100,000 to be paid in rewards for the punishment of inciters of mob violence and of lynchers. A reward of $500 will be paid to each person who shall be directly responsible for the arrest, the subsequent conviction and punishment of any person or persons who were instrumental in arousing a mob to commit a lynching or in putting through the lynching itself, when the individual lynched was not a Negro, and a reward of $1,000 for the same deed of public valor when the victim was a Negro.

These rewards will be paid to private citizens and to peace officers of whatever class. The larger reward in the case of lynchings of Negroes is explained by the greater prevalence of crimes that have them as victims. The payment of the award is conditioned on punishment "that fits the crime," not a suspended sentence, but at least a term of years in State's prison. Payments from the fund will be made during a period of five years, after which any unspent portion of it will revert to the donors. Every claim for the payment of reward is to be investigated.

The newspaper that is making this offer and George W. Brackenridge of San Antonio, the stockholder who proposed this action, have for long been identified with the most vigorous fight in the South against lawlessness of the kind which President Wilson has so emphatically denounced a few weeks ago. Texas, with seventeen lynchings since June, 1917, has one of the worst records among the States of the Union. Commenting on the patriotic example set by the *Express*, the New York *Evening Post*, another newspaper which has notably identified itself with the fight against this great national evil, says:

> It would be hard to think of an action more effectually expressing the sentiment that lynching is such an outrage upon the public that every possible effort must be bent upon punishing those responsible. The mere prospect of a money reward might not weigh much with some sheriffs, constables or citizens in making them do their duty in hunting down lynchers. But the fact that the community regards the crime with such horror that it has set aside a standing fund for assisting the processes of justice must weigh sensibly with every one.

HER HUSBAND LYNCHED, WIDOW SEEKS DAMAGES

York, S. C., July 23.—Trial of the case of Mary Sims against York county for $2,000 damages, on account of the lynching of her husband, W. T. Sims, a negro preacher, near York last August, was begun today and is expected to go to the jury Wednesday. The South Carolina law provides that the county in which a person is lynched shall pay the sum of $2,000 to the family of the victim.

INDICTED MEN ARE SENT OTHER JAILS

Men Jailed in Colbert in Lynching Case To Be Safeguarded

TUSCUMBIA, ALA., Dec. 19.—Eight of the men indicted by the Colbert county grand jury following its investigation of charges growing out of the lynching in this county of two negroes several weeks ago were rushed out of town tonight. This action officials explained was taken to prevent disorder and to keep the accused men from communicating with each other. The grand jury which adjourned yesterday, returned 39 indictments, it was made known today, charging a number of prominent men, including it is said several county officials with murder, public drunkenness and other offenses.

Two of the eight men rushed out of town tonight, it is said were taken to Birmingham, two to Montgomery, two to Jasper and one each to Huntsville and Decatur.

Men today on indictments include Chief Deputy Sheriff Oscar Johnson and S. T. Campbell of Tuscumbia and John Gibson, Tom Freeman, Charles Basden, Joe Fuller and Ellis and Green Nichols, of Sheffield.

The lynchings which resulted in the grand jury investigation and indictment took place November 10, and Novehmber 12, when Will Byrd and George Whitesides, negroes, were hanged by mobs as a sequel to the fatal shooting on the night of November 7 of John Graham a patrolman, by three negroes.

To Ask That Slayers of Colquitt Farmer Be Held for Murder

Moultrie, July 18.—Relatives of H. T. Jones, who was shot and killed in the western part of Colquitt county several weeks ago when he was mistaken for a negro who was being hunted by a mob, will ask the grand jury to indict Bill Radney, John McCracken and David Knott on a charge of murder in connection with the crime when it meets next week.

Radney, McCracken and Knott were bound over at their commitment trial on a charge of involuntary manslaughter. They are now out under heavy bail. The friends and relatives of Jones will seek the indictment charging murder, it is understood, on the alleged dying statement made by Jones. Just before breathing his last, Jones declared that he was halted in the darkness and not knowing why he was being held up, he reached back for his pistol, but before his hand found his pocket he was shot. Bill Radney fired this shot, Jones declared in his dying statement, and McCracken immediately brought his pistol into play also. Jones did not accuse Knott, other than to say he was present.

FOURTEEN MEN HELD ON LYNCHING CHARGE

Sheffield, Ala., December 21.—At 11 o'clock this morning the office of the circuit clerk in Tuscumbia gave out the names of seven additional men who have been arrested, charged with murder in the first degree in connection with the lynchings of Will Byrd and George Whitesides on November 10 and November 12. Fourteen men are now under arrest and ten warrants for the same offense are still in the hands of the sheriff. It is predicted locally that sensational events are sure to follow the arrests. The men on whom warrants were served yesterday are:

Peter B. Freeman, Sheffield, Ala.; Ralph Owen, Sheffield; Charles W. Basden, Sheffield; Stephen, alias Slim, Sheffield; D. C. Keith, detective for Southern railway, Sheffield; Bennett Stone, alias Stoney, Sheffield; Frank Harmon, Sheffield.

Five of these men are well known citizens of this city, the two men who have aliases are known only to a few people and are strangers in this vicinity. The above names with the exception of Charles W. Basden, are in addition to the names published yesterday.

Montgomery, Ala., December 21.—Following a conference here today between Joseph R. Tate, solicitor for Jefferson county, Governor Henderson and Attorney General Thigpen, it was announced this afternoon that the special Colbert county grand jury would reconvene early in January to complete its investigation of the November lynchings at Sheffield, and "gambling, grafting and the conduct generally of officials in and around Sheffield and Tuscumbia," according to a statement issued by the attorney general.

FIVE MEN UNDER ARREST AS BAND OF 'LYNCHERS'

CHICAGO EVE. EXAMINER
AUGUST 8 1918

Five men are under arrest at Lansing, Ill., charged with the attempted assault and lynching of Stephen Berse, a saloon keeper of Lansing.

The men are: Richard Skaff, a bartender employed by Berse; William Hoge, Arthur Frey, Herman Rohn and John Flors.

They are five of twenty men Berse alleges were conspiring to take his life.

According to Berse, the threats followed his accusation of the theft of $500 worth of liquors, directed against Skaff.

The friends of the bartender, he says, entered the saloon on Aug. 5 and after accusing him of being an alien enemy, started for him with a rope. Berse, who is an Austrian, fled into Indiana to escape the mob.

Lynchings - 1918 399

Legal Punishment of Lynchers

399

ATLANTA GA CONSTITUTION
AUGUST 5 1918

$100,000 FUND CREATED TO PUNISH LYNCHERS

San Antonio, Texas, August 4.—Announcement was made today by publishers of The San Antonio Express of the establishment of a fund totaling $100,000 to be maintained for five years for the purpose of combating and punishing lynching and mob violence within the bounds of continental United States. In announcing the fund it is stated that a reward of $500 will be paid to each person directly responsible for the arrest and subsequent conviction of any person or persons instrumental in arousing a mob to commit lynching or participating in the lynching itself when the victim is white. A reward of $1,000 is provided under similar conditions when the victim of the lynching is a negro. The offer applies both to officers of the law and private citizens of any state.

LYNCHERS ARRESTED

SEVENTEEN MEN OF BARNWELL PLACED UNDER A BOND

SOME WERE RECOGNIZED

ROCK HILL S C RECORD
MARCH 1 1918

Killing of Negro Murderer Walter Best Is Laid to Prominent Farmers and Business Men—Testimony Taken—State Is Represented By Attorney General Peeples.

Seventeen white men were arrested in Barnwell County Thursday and brought to Columbia and placed under heavy bonds for alleged participation in the lynching of Walter Best, a negro, near Fairfax, last Saturday afternoon, who earlier in the day shot William Wilson, a young white man, to death.

Five of the defendants were placed under bonds to the amount of $7,500 each, and the 12 remaining defendants at $5,000 each. Those whose bail was fixed at $7,500 each were: C. H. Sanders, John Dunbar, O. B. Lynes, E. G. Connelly and Oscar Carlton.

The 12 who will be asked to provide bail of $5,000 each were: J. R. Blount, W. B. Sanders, G. A. Sanders, B. B. Best, S. W. Dominick, Leo Todd, Lawrence Harter, Grady Harter, H. H. Young, Simms O'Neal, George Hogg and Frank Harter.

The warrants were sworn out by Sheriff J. B. Morris before E. W. Holman, magistrate, "on information and belief" as to the participation by the 17 defendants in the killing of Best.

The hearing was held before Judge W. H. Townsend. The defendants were represented by J. Emile Harley and Edgar A. Brown, both of the Barnwell bar. The State was represented by Thomas H. Peeples, attorney general.

Walter Best was shot to death late last Saturday afternoon at Duck Branch Bridge, one and one-half miles out of Fairfax, in Barnwell County, the negro earlier in the afternoon having shot to death William Wilson, a young white man, at a blacksmith shop in Fairfax.

An affidavit was submitted at the hearing yesterday from Dr. J. G. Wooley, who made the ante-mortem examination. The physician's statement was that the negro had 15 wounds in his body from "BB" shot; four or five from 38 caliber bullets, and two made by projectiles of larger calibre.

Eight or nine of the defendants, recognized by the sheriff when the negro was dragged out of the officer's machine, were designated by him as going "into the swamp," where the shooting occurred a few minutes later. The sheriff also recognized others, who did not participate in the scuffle to get the negro away to the swamp.

The sheriff also said "one or two of the men on the bridge told me that they were doing me wrong; that they should have done this before I came."

J. F. Grubbs and J. B. Ross, deputies, corroborated the sheriff's statement, and Grubbs made affidavit that he knew the man who pulled the negro out of the car. "His name was C. H. Sanders."

Solicitor Gunter of the Second Circuit is conducting other investigation and Governor Manning has also assured that his office will not be indigent in attempting to have the guilty parties apprehended. Information deduced at the hearing was that other arrests are likely to follow and the Solicitor has promised that prosecution will be pressed in all cases.

The following affidavit was submitted from Sheriff J. B. Morris:

"I was called over the 'phone to come to Fairfax at once; that a negro had shot a man by the name of Wilson and there was danger of lynching. So I went to Fairfax myself and carried J. F. Grubbs and John B. Ross with me. Some people said they did not think that there would be any lynching, as they had had time to consider, and some one said if they could get an immediate trial that would satisfy. So I took the negro and started toward Barnwell with him and got on this side of Fairfax. I knew if I could get to Allendale I could dodge them. I told Grubbs and Ross when I got in sight of the bridge (Duck Branch) that they were tearing up the bridge and told them we were going to have trouble right here and to keep cool and know what they were doing. When we got to the bridge we found an auto on the bridge and several others off the bridge. Until I could get out in the crowd there were from seven to 12 autos behind me. I kept them off by talking to them and the other men keeping them out of the auto. One man threw the ropes to the back of the auto, but Ross pulled it back in the car. In that time they were crowded all around the auto. Some of the crowd did not do anything. At that time they pulled the negro out of the car. All went into the creek in a pile. They then took him and carried him off into the swamp and in a few minutes I heard shooting. I could not name all in the crowd. One or two of the men on the bridge told me that they were doing me wrong; that they should have done this before I came. The names of the men I remembered that went into the swamp were John Dunbar, E. G. Connelly, Oscar Carlton, and several garage men, J. R. Blount, O. P. Lynes, C. H. Sanders, Audrey or William Sanders and B. B. Best. The names of those that did not do anything were Jimmy Boyles, A B. Harter, Frank Harter, James Boyle and Morrall Strange."

J. F. Grubbs, deputy sheriff, submitted the following affidavit:

"I was with the sheriff and do corroborate what the sheriff says about the case and can only add that I know the man that pulled the negro out of the car. His name is C. H. Sanders, and with this exception the hseriff's testimony is absolutely correct."

J. B. Ross, the other deputy, also corrobrated the sheriff's statement. "I can't mention the names of the men whom he names, but his statement is absolutely correct."

Many of the defendants are prominent in business and agricultural interests, some of them operating farms with as many as 20 plows. Grady Harter is 25 years old and is a merchant at Fairfax; Lawrence Harter is a farmer; Frank Harter, farmer, lives four miles from Fairfax.

Lynchers of Walter Best Held Under Heavy Bail

the Chicago Defender
March 23 1918

Columbia, S. C., March 22.—Charged with participating in the lynching of Walter Best, near Fairfax a few weeks ago, seventeen white men have been arrested and placed under heavy bonds. The following is a list of the men lodged in jail and the amount of the bond required for their release. G. H. Sanders, John Dunbar, O. B. Lynes, E. G. Connelly and Oscar Carlson, $7,500 each; J. R. Blount, W. B. Sanders, G. A. Sanders, B. B. Best, S. W. Dominick, Lee Todd, Lawrence Harter, Grady Harter, H. H. Young, Sims O'Neil, George Hogg and Frank Harter, $5,000 each. The warrant was sworn out by J. B. Morris, sheriff of Barnwell county.

Best was lynched at Duck Branch bridge, about a mile and a half from Fairfax. He was taken from the custody of the sheriff. There were fifteen bullet holes in his body when it was cut down from a tree. The state's case against the alleged lynchers was handled by Thomas H. Peeples. The hearing was conducted before Judge Townsend and marks the first case being held before him since his elevation to the bench.

Lynchings-1918

404

Near Lynching in which the Law did not Interfere.

404

LYNCHING OF 3 NEGROES MAY FOLLOW MURDER

(Associated Press.)

SHEFFIELD, ALA., Nov. 9.—Following the arrest of three negroes, Henry Willingham, George Whiteside and Charley Hamilton, by Police Chief Weatherbee, of Sheffield, and reported confession of the murder of Policeman John Graham Thursday, public indignation is running high and mob [illegible] materials.

The negroes were arrested at Town Creek, this county, Thursday night by the police chief, and have been lodged in the Colbert county jail. The actual killing is said to have been confessed by Willingham and Whiteside, while Hamilton stood by while the crime was being committed.

Lynchings – 1918
Prevented.

Sheriff of Marengo Has Second Escape From Death In Saving Negro Criminal

Injured When the Bridge Gives Way While He Was Hurrying Negro From Enraged People

(Special to The Advertiser.)

LINDEN, ALA., Sept. 1.—Sheriff W. T. Miller of Marengo county, had another harrowing experience Friday night in connection with the negro boy, Willie Bishop, who has been held in jail here charged with assault on the little daughter of R. G. Boozer, a respected citizen of this county. Although saving the boy from a mob a few nights ago, Mr. Miller decided he would not run the risk of another attempt on the part of friends of the girl, and started with the negro to Selma last night to put him in jail there until the grand jury should investigate the case. Mr. Miller was accompanied by R. L. Loftin, nominated for sheriff at the primary, and M. E. Pritchett, tax assessor and a former sheriff, in Mr. Miller's automobile.

While crossing a bridge a short distance west of the Marengo and Dallas county line, one side of the bride gave way, precipitating the car and all four of the men to the bottom of the creek, some ten or twelve feet, the car turning completely over, and pinning the men beneath it. Mr. Miller was badly hurt, a collar bone being broken, an arm and leg badly twisted, and an eye bruised and face torn.

Mr. Loftin was badly mashed and bruised, but had no bones broken. Two of the broken pieces of the car entered the negro's body, penetrating to the hollow, and, for a while, it was thought his wounds would prove fatal, but at last accounts he was thought to have a chance for life. Mr. Pritchett, who was driving, was the only one of the occupants of the car who escaped unhurt.

Help was summoned from nearby houses and Messrs. Miller and Loftin were hurried to Thomaston, where they received medical aid, afterwards being brought to their homes in Linden. These gentlemen have been about today, but are suffering severely. Another car was obtained and Mr. Pritchett continued his journey to Selma, and lodged the prisoner in jail.

The dangerous condition of this bridge had been reported, and travel had been diverted to the longer route by Gastonburg, but none of these gentlemen were aware of the fact that the bridge was unsafe, and almost paid the penalty for their ignorance with their lives.

3 PISTOLS HAVE NO TERROR FOR MARENGO SHERIFF

Mob Seeks to Gain Custody of Negro, But Gritty Official Out-argues Would-be Lynching Party

(Special to The Advertiser.)

LINDEN, ALA., Aug. 29.—To have three pistols shoved in his face at 9:30 o'clock at night, while trying to coax a refractory gasoline engine to run, was the startling experience of Sheriff W. T. Miller, of Marengo county, Tuesday night, and nothing but the coolness and bravery of that officer prevented the annals of Marengo county from being stained with the crime of a lynching.

Sheriff Miller, on his way to the jail, as is his custom at night, decided to put some water in the tank that supplies the jail, and for that purpose went into the court house yard just across the street from the jail, and while stooping down to adjust the engine that runs the pump, was startled to hear someone say, "Give us the keys." Mr. Miller looked up to see three pistols thrust in his face, a mob having slipped up on him from behind while his attention was centered on his work. He was unarmed, but positively refused to give up the keys to the jail, and finally managed to get hold of a piece of piping with which to defend himself should the mob try to get the keys by force. He then talked to the crowd, reiterating his refusal to give up the keys, and reasoned with them, showing them the wrong they were trying to commit, until they finally withdrew without further efforts to enter the jail.

The mob did not state their intentions, but Mr. Miller is certain that he recognized some of them as relatives of a young girl who was attacked by a young negro some time ago, and for which crime the negro is now in jail, awaiting the action of the grand jury.

If all Alabama sheriffs would use the same determination and judgment as the Marengo county sheriff exhibited in dealing with mobs, lynching would be a thing of the past in Alabama.

DETECTIVE BLOCKS CROWD OF 500 WHEN LYNCH CRY IS RAISED

Prisoner Is Hurried Into Elevator and Held Between Floors Until Reserves Arrive

PHILADELPHIA PUBLIC LEDGER
NOVEMBER 25, 1918

Detective Thomas McCullough prevented what threatened to be a lynching yesterday at the Filbert street side of the Broad Street Station when he arrested "Artie" Powell, negro, thirty-two years old, 1429 Pine street, and hurried him into one of the freight elevators in the station. McCullough operated the car himself and held it suspended between floors until police arrived from the City Hall station in answer to a riot call.

Although arrested in Filbert street Powell's career began when at 8 o'clock at night he threw a brick through the window of Philip Rubens's jewelry store at 825 South street and, according to the police, fled with a tray of watch charms valued at $95.

Rubens gave chase, overtook Powell at Ninth street and grappled with him, whereupon Powell beat Rubens over the head with a revolver, knocking him unconscious. Spectators notified the police. But Powell had disappeared, apparently.

At 1 o'clock yesterday morning, however, a negro hurried into Broad Street Station, bought a ticket for Pittsburgh and was dashing for the train when he ran into two sailors, H. Wogenstall and C. H. Shepp.

Instantly there was a mix-up, which carried the sailors and negro into Filbert street. A crowd gathered, only to break away when the negro drew a revolver and began shooting.

Four young women were passing at the time and one of them shouted she had been shot. She and her friends were taken to Hahnemann Hospital, where it was found the bullet had lodged in the cloth of her coat. The girls gave the names of Florence McClellan, Elizabeth and Emma Collman, 1709 Francis street, and Catherine Conway, 1533 Filbert street.

The shots brought still more persons to the Broad Street Station until fully 500 men and women were watching. Suddenly there were cries of "Lynch him!"

But before the suggestion could be put into effect, Detective McCullough forced his way through the crowd, seized the negro and hurried him into the station. Thrusting him into the freight elevator, McCullough rung up and waited until the reserves arrived. The prisoner was hurried to the Race street station house under heavy guard. But it was nto until he gave his name that the police decided they had the man said to have robbed the Ruben's jewelry store.

Powell was held by Magistrate Grelis in $1000 bail each on the three charges of felonious breaking and entering and larceny, inciting a riot and carrying concealed weapons.

MURDER OF ROSE HILL WOMAN BY NEGRO CAUSES NEAR LYNCHING.

Dallas, Texas, July 17, 1918.

The grist mills of justice ground swiftly yesterday following the death of Mrs. Eugene Wolford of Rose Hill from wounds inflicted by a Negro, who attempted to assault her Tuesday night.

In less than six hours after a Negro had entered Mrs. Wolford's bedroom, tried to assault her and mortally wounded her an arrest was made. By noon yesterday the Dallas County grand jury, acting in accordance with instructions of Judge C. A. Pippen, had indicted Will Jones, 28 years old, a farm hand and has a family. Two counts were in the indictment. One charged criminal assault, the other murder. Each carries capital punishment as a penalty. Judge Pipen at 2:30 o'clock yesterday afternoon, or seventeen hours after the attack took place, set Jones' trial on the charge of murder for Monday, July 22, and he ordered a special venire of 250 men, returnable Monday.

Mrs. Wolford, nee Sears, lived long enough to tell the name of her assailant. She died from excessive loss of blood five hours after she was attacked. Her husband, Gene Wolford, who is the foreman of a thrashing gang, was away from home and Mrs. Wolford was alone with three children. The youngest, a baby, lay in bed with her, witnessed the attack and was saturated with the blood which ran from the unstanched wounds of the dying mother. The other children were nephews.

Rear Door Attacked.

A small crowd of men and youths attacked the rear door of the jail during the early afternoon. They had a big railroad rail, about thirty feet long, which they carried to batter the door. Deputies in the jail drew guns and told the men they would shoot if any aggression was shown. The crowd was dispersed, though one man bared his breast to the leveled guns and dared the deputies to fire. Several men were arrested, and all but one had been released last night.

The man still held had attacked Deputy Officer Sam Mimms and struck him across the face. Mimms was stationed at the main entrance to the criminal courts and opposed the entrance of the men. A fight followed, and after being cut Mimms subdued the man with the butt of his pistol.

DREADING MOB, FIVE NEGROES BROUGHT HERE

SHREVEPORT [illegible]
JULY 8, 1918

Are Held for Blanchard Murder; Moved Second Time.

For the second time five negroes held in connection with the murder of Blanchard Warner, prominent farmer in Caldwell parish several weeks ago during a battle on the steps of a church, were moved for fear of lynch violence when they were brought to the Caddo parish jail for safe-keeping early this morning.

The negroes' names are Sampson Smith, George Smith, Hardy Smith, McKinley Smith and William Howell. They were transferred here from Monroe on telephonic request late last night to Sheriff Hughes from Sheriff McClanahan. Mr. McClanahan phoned from Columbia that he heard a mob would attempt to get the blacks and asked that they be spirited away from Monroe.

The shooting of young Warner took place near Columbia, La. A party of War Thrift Stamp workers, headed by an uncle of Warner's, the president of the police jury, was waiting outside of a church near Columbia for a lodge meeting to adjourn.

A party of drunken negroes came along. One negro, who is said to have told the police he was desperate on account of the draft, started firing. Whites and blacks joined in a shooting melee which lasted for an hour and a half and during which more than fifty shots were fired. A mob was formed the following day at the funeral of Warner to hang the negroes.

Sheriffs arrested the negroes and took them to the jail at Winnsboro. The sheriff of the parish heard of the violence planned and spirited the prisoners to the Ouachita parish jail at Monroe.

MOB ATTACKS U. S. DEFAMER

PHILA'PA EVE LEDGER
JULY 20, 191[illegible]

Sailors Lead Angry Crowd on Lynching Bent

Said to have cursed the United States, Carl Godlepski, who lives in the rear of 1014 Hope street, narrowly escaped serious injury at the hands of a mob of angry citizens last night.

Led by two sailors, several hundred men, women and children surrounded Godlepski near his home and threatened to lynch him. Felix Smith, a patrolman of the Front and Master streets station, rescued the man just as his captors picked him up to take him to the river and throw him overboard.

Godlepski and his wife have been making their home with Mr. and Mrs. Edward J. Fustace, and it was they who charged him with making the seditious remark. Godlepski is said to have assaulted Mr. and Mrs. Fustace, both of whom are more than fifty years old.

RUSH NEGRO FROM GEORGIANA; FEAR LYNCHING BY MOB

Threats Made Against Man Who Hit J. C. Johnson, Merchant, With Sledge Hammer

(Special to The Advertiser.)

GREENVILLE, ALA., Aug. 5.—John Livingston, a negro, was rushed from Georgiana Saturday by a marshal, fearing that he would be dealt with by infuriated citizens. The negro hit J. C. Johnson of the Johnson Hardware company, one of Georgiana's most prominent citizens in the head with a sledge hammer inflicting a dangerous wound.

The negro went to the store of Mr. Johnson on some business and according to report a dispute arose which resulted in the above. The last report from Georgiana stated that Mr. Johnson is resting well and is improving.

Crops in Good Shape

Reports continue to come in to Greenville telling of the excellent condition of all crops. The rains have given new life to all food crops and there has been just enough dry weather to prevent serious progress of the boll weevil. In many places of the county corn that was thought would die has begun silking, and in many instances as high as 40 cotton bolls have been found on one stalk of cotton. Butler county will have no fear in making an abundance of all food crops.

At three o'clock Saturday afternoon every business house in Greenville closed and men, women and children flocked to the court house where a patriotic Loyalty League was organized for Beat 12 in which Greenville is located. Ray Rushton a prominent lawyer of Montgomery and also a well known figure in war activities delivered the address for the occasion.

Mr. Rushton was heartily applauded and in many instances the whole audience demonstrated their patriotism with outburst of cheering. After the conclusion of Mr. Rushton's speech the league was formally organized and officers and committees were appointed.

Similar meetings will be held in every beat of the county, and the people of the county are responding nobly. Every undertaking in the future for the progress of the war will receive a hearty co-operation of all of the citizens of Butler county.

Mob, Bent on Lynching, Pursues Negro Fireman

BOROUGH OF BRONX NEWS
DECEMBER 4 1918

James Hastings, a colored fireman, of 122 W. 139th St., was pursued Sunday night by a crowd of several hundred persons on upper Broadway after, it is said, he had brutally assaulted August Clare, superintendent of an apartment house at 555 W. 160th St., with an iron bar. The crowd was so infuriated at the negro's remarks that cries of "Lynch him" were heard from many of the pursuers.

Shortly aften 10 o'clock Clare told Hastings to bank the fire in the furnace. It is alleged Hastings refused and said he was through and was going home. An argument followed and Hastings is alleged to have struck the superintendent over the head with an iron bar.

The screams of Clare attracted most of the occupants of the apartment and crowds on Broadway. Realizing he would be arrested Hastings ran from the apartment house carrying a large knife. As he reached the sidewalk several men started in pursuit.

They were joined within a short time by others, including a number of women. Hastings ran to 158th St. and then east to Amsterdam Ave. and then west to Broadway. By this time the police of the W. 152d St. station had been notified and several policemen were hurried to the scene. At 158th St. Detective Bloom and Policeman Murphy apprehended the negro. A crowd surged about him but the police held them off and hurried their prisoner to the station house. An ambulance was summoned from St. Lawrence Hospital and Dr. Hory attended Clare for lacerations of the scalp.

In the Heights Court yesterday Clare withdrew the charge of assault he had made against Hastings, and the negro was freed from custody.

NEGRO ATTACKS GIRL, 8; SAVED FROM MOB BY A PATROLMAN

ST LOUIS MO TIMES
APRIL 14 1918

The timely arrival of policemen at 7 o'clock last night probably prevented Frank Williams, a negro, 20 years old, accused of assaulting Genevieve McKee 8 years old, of 5055 Cote Brilliante avenue, from being roughly handled by the infuriated crowd which gathered about him when the nature of his offense was made known.

Williams was taken in charge by Charles H. Diel, 5061 Cote Brilliante avenue, uncle of the McKee girl, while the negro was passing the Diel residence.

When released by the negro, the McKee girl ran to her home, where she told her mother what had happened. Mrs. McKee immediately communicated with Diel. He said he saw the negro leaving the shed, and took him in charge. In the shed the police found a revolver.

The girl said the negro had threatened to kill her if she made an outcry, and put the revolver against her head. Her condition is serious.

Williams said he was a tuckpointer, residing at 1023 Eureka place, and was in the neighborhood to participate in a craps game.

Texas Officials Uphold Law's Supremacy

Dallas Deputy Sheriffs Stand Off Would-Be Lynchers of Negro Charged With Murder of a Woman

Dallas, Texas, July 17.—A mob today attempted to bater down the doors of the county jail and capture Will Jones, a Negro who last night attacked and killed Mrs. J. E. Wolford, of Rose Hill, a village near here Several hundred farmers, neighbors of Mrs. Wolford, were held off by deputy sheriffs armed with shot guns. The Negro has made a confession of his guilt.

Health Officer Sam Mimms, who was with the deputy sheriffs attempting to disperse the crowd, was severely stabbed. Five men have been arrested.

WOMAN IDENTIFIES NEGRO ASSAILANT

SPRINGFIELD MO REPUBLICAN
APRIL 7, 1918

Authorities, Fearing Violence, Spirit George Small Out of City For Safe Keeping.

George Small, a negro living in the rear of 1237 Boonville street, was arrested yesterday morning at 8 o'clock by Detectives Mitchell and Fisher and identified by Mrs. Dollie Shaw Lewis as the man who attacked her Friday night on Boonville street.

The detectives, with the description given by Mrs. Lewis of her assailant, began working on the case early yesterday morning. A negro of Small's description had been seen on Boonville street near the Oberman Overall factory a few moments before Mrs. Lewis passed there Friday night a few moments before 10 o'clock. When the officers reached his home they were several minutes gaining entrance. When the door finally was opened they found that Small was still in bed. A ragged pair of overalls, mudstained, and a dark coat were on a chair by the bed, clothing similar to that Mrs. Lewis has said the negro wore.

When he was dressed he was taken to Mrs. Lewis' home on Nichols, between Boonville and Campbell streets. He was identified as the negro who attacked her, and the officers carried him immediately to the county jail.

Chief of Police Rathbone, Mayor Gideon and Sheriff Will Webb held a conference, and it was agreed that the negro should be taken out of town to avoid any possible mob violence. Early yesterday afternoon he was placed in a car and taken to a nearby town where he will be kept, pending a preliminary hearing.

Mrs. Lewis, an inspector at the Oberman Overall factory, was returning home from a picture show Friday night shortly before 10 o'clock. Just beyond Center street on the west side of Boonville she was attacked by the negro who jerked her from the pavement into a vacant lot. A desperate struggle followed, Mrs. Lewis finally eluded him and took refuge in the City Hall pharmacy at the corner of Center and Boonville streets.

ATTACK ON WHITE CHILD

CHARLESTON S C NEWS AND COURIER
MAY 12, 1918

Negro Rushed to Columbia to Avoid Lynching

Edgefield, May 11.—Special: Charged with an attempt to assault the nine-year-old daughter of a prominent farmer of the Antioch section of the county, George Blocker, a negro boy about sixteen years of age, was brought here last night and was this morning carried to the State Penitentiary by Sheriff Swearington, it being feared that he might be lynched.

It appears that the negro met the child on the way to school and led or carried her to nearby woods and tried to accomplish his purpose, but in some way the little girl succeeded in getting away and on reaching the open she was seen, and her screams were heard by a white man living nearby.

She was immediately carried home and there told her parents of what had happened. The father and a few neighbors at once instituted a search for the culprit. A boy living on the father's place was first suspected and was carried before the child, but she said at once that he was not the guilty person and described the defendant. He was soon caught and identified by the little girl, and, it is claimed, subsequently confessed. The father and several others, in whose keeping Blocker was placed, at first decided to do him to death, but were prevailed upon to allow the law to take its course.

Excitement ran high and the whites concerned are certainly to be commended far not taking the law into their own hands.

SAVES MAN FROM MOB

Tennessee Official Holds Off Crowd All Night, Then Removes Prisoner

Athens, Tenn., Feb. 3.—After holding off all night a blood-thirsty mob of the best citizens, who were yelling for Arthur Renfro, coloured, accused of having criminally assaulted a 4-year-old white girl, Sheriff Lawson and a heavily armed guard of deputies put the accused on the Memphis special at 6 o'clock this morning and sent him to the jail at Knoxville to await trial.

The mob gathered around the Athens jail early in the evening, and several times during the night it looked as if the jail would be stormed. Sheriff Lawson and his men threatened to shoot and shoot to kill if any attempt was made to take the prisoner by force.

About 1 o'clock this morning the mob disbanded and it was decided to spirit Renfro away for his protection. Shortly before the arrival of the Memphis special, another mob gathered at the depot, and it was only by threats that the sheriff was able to retain possession of his prisoner.

It was announced today that a special term of court will be called about March 2 to try the accused.

NARROWLY ESCAPED MOB VIOLENCE.

On last Saturday, at Griffin, Ga., there came near being a case of lynching. It was due to a colored man, Geo. Smith, accidentally running over a little white child. He ran up to the child before he saw it, and was unable to stop his machine in time to avoid striking it, whereupon a great infuriated mob ran up to him and seized him to do violence, and might have lynched him but for the timely intervention of some of the leading white citizens, who made them turn Smith loose.

Among those who interposed were Hon. C. F. Flint, Mr. Archer, Douglas Boyd, the banker, and B. R. Blakely. These men deserve great credit and are standing by the doctrine laid down by President Wilson.

395

Lyn-nings-1918

Prevented.

396

396

Negro in Jail Faces a Serious Charge

HOUSTON TEX POST

JUNE 10 1918

Fearing an attempt would be made to take George Grace, a negro, from the jail at Crosby and hang him, Sheriff Hammond and several deputies were called to that place about 4 o'clock Sunday morning and brought the negro to the county jail for safe keeping.

The negro is charged with attempting a criminal assault on a white woman, a resident of Crosby, some time Friday night. The negro was hit on the head and also received a bullet wound in the left arm from a son of the woman but made his escape. He was arrested in Liberty county Saturday and turned over to Deputies McKinney and Scofield of Crosby.

A complaint against the negro has been filed with Justice of the Peace Leon Lusk.

NEGROES HOLD GIRLS

DES MOINES IA. NEWS

OCTOBER 15 1918

Police Rescue Girls from Men Early Tuesday

When police raided a room at 118 W. Court-av, early Tuesday morning, they found two girls, 13 and 14, held by two negroes.

Police battered down the door, and one negro attempted to escape, but jumped into the arms of a policeman.

One of the girls is in a serious condition.

A serious charge will be placed against the negroes.

Oklahoma Town Follows Precedent Set by Namesake in Illinois --- Victim Had Swung for Fifteen Seconds When Saved by Police.

no date

Collinsville, Okla., April 19.—Henry R. Heimer, suspected of disloyalty, was hanged by a crowd of 50 men here tonight, but after he had swung 15 seconds and had become semi-conscious, the police persuaded the would-be executioners to cut him down on the promise that he would be given a trial by the County Council of Defense tomorrow morning.

Mayor Removes Prisoner; Lynching Party Foiled

Chicago Defender

Oxford, Ohio, Sept. 20.—After hearing threats of lynching, Mayor Hughes ordered the sheriff to remove Glenn Bedenbaugh, age 40, from the county jail to a place of safety. The prisoner was taken to another county and his place of hiding kept secret. Bedenbaugh is being held to the grand jury on $3,000 bond for enticing a nine-year-old girl into a stable. He was frightened away before committing an outrage on the child.

MOB TAKES OUT NEGRO IN BARNWELL COUNTY

CHARLOTTE N. C. OBSERVER

APRIL 16, 1918

Special to The Observer.

Columbia, S. C., April 15.—Jim Wilson, a negro charged with attempted criminal assault on a young white woman of Allendale, early this morning was taken by a mob which threatened to lynch him if a speedy trial was not promised. An expeditious trial was promised by the attorney general and by the governor's office, and the negro was turned over to the sheriff and lodged in the county jail at Barnwell.

Allendale is in Barnwell county where a negro, Walter Best, was lynched on February 23 for the killing of a young white man named William Wilson, for which 17 prominent white men of the county are under indictment and heavy bonds.

TEXAS OFFICERS DO RARE THING

The Spectator

12-27-18

WACO, Tex., Dec.—Officers from Itasca reached here late last night on a Hillsboro interurban car with an unidentified Negro arrested in connection with the murder Monday near Itasca of Mrs. George Wells and her four-year-old son. The officers turned the Negro over to two deputy sheriffs who left with him for an unknown destination. A mob pursuing the officers is reported to have divided, one part heading for Waco and the other for Dallas.

MOB VIOLENCE FEARED FOR THREE WHITE MEN

Constitution

Mobile, Ala., March 9.—Deamen Beach, charged with the murder of J. M. Turner, prominent cattleman of Washington county, Alabama, and Quinnie and Henry Lofer, brothers-in-law of Beach, alleged accessories, were brought to Mobile tonight for safekeeping. Fear of mob violence at Chatom, Ala., where the men were arrested today, officers stated, caused them to bring the men to Mobile.

Turner was killed Thursday morning while hauling logs near Chatom. He was alone at the time. It is said bad feeling existed between Turner and the three men over a cattle deal.

Negro Under Extra Guard After Crime

The Montgomery Advertiser

(Associated Press.)

TAMPA, Fla., Nov. 25.—Nathaniel Jones, a 17 year old negro is held in jail here tonight under an extra guard following his confession, according to the police, that he cut the throat of a 14 year old white girl near the eastern city limits this afternoon and then assaulted her. The girl is in a serious condition.

HOW GOVERNOR BICKETT PREVENTED A LYNCHING

(Special to The New York Age.)

Wilmington, N. C.—Governor Bickett the brave and patriotic Governor of North Carolina was invited to this city by Mr. Thomas H. Knight, one of our most public spirited citizens, who has a hold upon the hearts of the masses. The Governor came, delivered a soul stirring address that was full of the most splendid praise for the Negro in and out of the army, and pleaded for a spirit of good will between the races, and co-operation that brings happy results to all. Some time ago this same governor stood between the mob and a Negro, who was the subject of its fury and prevented a lynching. Two weeks ago he called out Federal troops to protect the life of a Negro, and saved him from the barbarous horde of would-be lynchers. It has been said again and again, that the governor of a state was powerless to call out the Federal guard, but this thing Governor Bickett did, and his act meets the warm praise of fair minded white and colored men everywhere.

On the occasion of his last visit to Wilmington every available seat was filled and hundreds were turned away long before the governor arrived. The leading white and colored men, millionaires and men of humble means, sat side by side upon the stage of the Academy of Music, the city's largest auditorium. Catholics, Protestants, Jews and Gentiles good naturedly jostled each other for place. The speech, which was primarily for colored people, was equally applicable to both races, and if properly heeded, will be prolific of splendid results. It should have been of material advantage to the large number of men working in the shipyards here, and to their employers.

Rabbi Mendelsohn, of the Temple of Israel, followed with a short, pointed address. The Rev. J. A. Bonner, of the Chestnut Street Presbyterian Church, made an eloquent plea for a full democracy for the Negro, and brought forth vociferous applause. The Rev. G. D. Carnes of the A. M. E. Church, made the invocation, and the Rev. W. H. Moore pronounced the benediction.

Lynchings 1913

Rapes by Whites 400

N. A. A. C. P. Pushes Fight for Justice

Daily Herald 8-6-13

Local Authorities of Charleston, S. C., Try to Cover Up Rape Case of White Man on Negro Eight-Year-Old Child

(Special to The Daily Herald)

Charleston, S. C., Aug. 3.—The local branch of the N. A. A. C. P. is very active in its fight for justice and fairply for the colored citizens of Charleston. Its latest case is that of rape of little eight year-old Nellie Coaxum, the daughter of John and Nellie Coaxum, 39 Amherst St., by L. P. Cook (white) a meat merchant, corner of America and Reed streets. The little girl was sent to Cook's meat market early in the morning to buy some meat for her mother who runs a restaurant and was seized by Cook and carried behind the counter. When the mother became alarmed over the length of time that her little daughter was staying and came in search of her, she found the little girl coming out from behind the counted crying and bloody. She 'phoned for her husband, who on his arrival called up the local police. In the mean time Cook became frightened and ran away, but was apprehended on the outskirts of the city. The police assured the father that Cook would be punished to the full extent of the law and that he, the father would be called to testify the next day. Mr. Coaxum waited two days and then fearing that the city authorities were trying to hush the matter up and remembering the success of the local branch of the N. A. A. C. P. in the case of the murder of Furguson, colored, by a street car conductod, he notified them. They at once put lawyer Smith on the case and Cook was again arrested and committed to jail for a week, when he was then turned out on bail to await the court of general sessions.

RACE GIRLS BRUTALLY ASSAULTED BY WHITES IN WASHINGTON PARK

Defender 6-8-18

Committed in Washington park a story reeking with basest debauchery, vilest subjections and brutal assaults which our young girls and boys who are frequenters of the recreation spot on Sunday evenings have been wont to suffer at the hands of gangs of white hoodlums, a modern Ku-Klux Klan, who for the last two weeks lurked in the shadows of the boathouse awaiting their prey, regardless of their age and sex.

Our reporter interviewed Miss Blanche Wood, 16, 5855 Wabash avenue, who, in company with her sister Edith, 14, and friends, Dora Johnson, 16, 308 Irving avenue, and Estella Williams, 16, 61 W. 59th street, were driven from the park Sunday night by a gang of these white rodents after being fearfully tormented and almost outraged, right under the big shining arc lights of the boathouse, with a burly park policeman looking on with greedy eyes burning with the lust of passion.

Tells Story of Assault

"It was about 9 o'clock," said Miss Blanche Wood, with tears filling her large, round eyes. "We were sitting on the benches along the walk just outside the boathouse when we noticed a crowd of about 50 white boys approach one couple, and after beating the boy, seemingly almost unconscious, they ran after the girl, whom they overtook just south of the boathouse. She seemed to make a struggle and they threw her into the lagoon. This same thing was done to other unfortunates which they encountered. We became frightened and started for home. The gang noticed this and ran after us. In the confusion we became separated. Running in the dark, I tumbled over the body of my sister, who lay groaning from the effects of being struck on the head by something heavy. I picked her up dazed and we went home."

On the Sunday previous to this attack the unconscious body of a boy, whose name the police are withholding until further developments of the case, was found in one of the dark recesses of bushes surrounding the boathouse. His body was badly bruised and his clothes rent. After being given medical attention he was taken to his home.

FARMER MURDERED WHILE HE TRIES TO PROTECT HIS WIFE

The Chicago Defender 4/19/18.

Oak Valley, Miss., April 26.—Because he sought to protect his wife from a brutal assault at the hands of Price Davis (white), aged manager of Oak Valley plantation, Steve Prentiss was deliberately shot to threads by a mob of prominent white citizens here April 10. The crime was kept a secret for a number of days in order that indecent pictures could be made of the victim and sold on the public highway. They are now exhibited in all of the leading stores of the town.

The trouble arose when Prentiss returned to his home and found Davis in a compromising position with his wife. He requested Davis to leave the premises and to quit his relations with Mrs. Prentiss. The white man became enraged at this upbraiding and told Prentiss he had "kept" his wife ever since he hired him, and that if he became uppish to a "white gentleman" who loved his wife he would be plugged with lead. Prentiss sought to eject Davis from his home and in the scuffle Davis secured his pistol and fired upon Prentiss. The white man was unable to withstand the attacks of Prentiss and fled the house half clad. Prentiss fired several shots at his fleeing form, striking him in the back. Several hours later Davis secured the help of his relatives and returned to the Prentiss home and riddled the house with bullets, killing Prentiss. Mrs. Prentiss, termed the "kept woman," is now domiciled in the Davis home.

A perfect lie was hatched by the Davis faction and recited to the county officials, who practically gobbled it up as they would moonshine corn whisky. It is the common custom on the Oak Valley plantation for the white men to make a selection of the employes' wives and retain them as long as they are subject to their violations. Since this occurence the Oak Valley region is depopulated; nothing but the whites are left to trample the ignorant district.

ACCUSED BY WOMAN, HE LEAPS TO DEATH

Constitution 9-02-18

J. M. Johnson, Accused of Assault, Jumps From Birmingham Building and Is Instantly Killed.

Birmingham, Ala., July 11.—J. M. Johnson, 40, of Gainesville, Fla., jumped from the office of United States Marshal Skeggs, on the third floor of the federal building here this afternoon, and was instantly killed when he landed on his head on the sidewalk below. He had been arrested on a white slavery charge a few minutes earlier at a local hotel at the instance of federal authorities at Mobile.

Johnson had previously been arrested at Mobile Tuesday, July 9, on advices from Pascagoula, Miss., on a charge of committing a social offense on a Pullman car, a woman from Jacksonville, Fla., to whom he is said to have surrendered his berth, making the complaint. He had been released on $2,000 bond.

He is said to have been well known and to have been assisting the United States government in directing war savings stamp sales campaigns in the Mobile district.

Woman Swears to Assault.

Mobile, Ala., June 11.—Mrs. J. Fuhress, of Jacksonville, Fla., who filed a complaint against J. M. Johnson, of Gainesville, Fla., war savings stamps worker, charging a statutory offense, arrived here today from Jacksonville accompanied by her husband and child.

Mrs. Fuhress told Assistant United States District Attorney Harry T. Pegues, before whom she swore out a federal warrant this evening, that as she was leaving New Orleans she became ill and Johnson surrendered his berth in the Pullman for her use. He returned, entering the berth and assaulted her.

ASSAULT ON NEGRESS CHARGED TO WHITE MAN

Constitution

Cordele Negroes Threatened Lynching, But Cooler Heads of Race Prevented.

5-30-18

Cordele, Ga., May 29.—(Special.)—A preliminary trial yesterday afternoon before Justice Malone placed Jim Ed Bridges, a young grocer, behind the bars with a charge against him involving a statutory capital offense, and at the same time revealed developments in the colored quarter of the city that were revolting, indeed. But for the counseling of some of the cooler heads among the negroes, there might have been bloodshed, and this time the case involved the reverse situation than that which has prompted the lynchings of late in this state.

Under the influence of liquor, Bridges is charged with having gone to the colored section, where, at the point of a gun, he drove a colored girl's male companion away and then took her into a house where the occupants, reputed as the family of a respected, hard-working negro, were driven out. With the house shut up and threats of shooting against anyone entering, Bridges is said to have dared the negroes gathering about the home to offer violence. After Chief of Police Lee Sherard had been called, the house was forced open, when Bridges made a hasty retreat out of the back way and attempted to escape. He was arrested and relieved of his pistol, and later locked up.

Among the negroes who gathered about the home that Bridges claimed by force were some of the best colored people, and these kept the crowd from breaking into the house and doing violence, according to the information coming out at the trial yesterday afternoon.

Those who held the crowd and kept order said they did so with the full hope of keeping members of their own race from being lynched for doing Bridges violence, and with the full belief that justice would be done in the courts. Bridges was bound over to the higher courts without bond.

Ten-Year-Old Girl Brutally Assaulted

Cincinnati, Ohio, Nov. 1.—While alone in her room Catherine Taylor, aged 10, daughter of B. Taylor, 924 Elm street, was attacked by a white man approximately 30 years of age. The man gained access to the room, the girl said, by representing himself to be a health officer detailed to examine children for symptoms of influenza. The intruder fled when she screamed. Her father and mother were at work when the attack was made. Police have a clew to the crime.

The Chicago Defender 11/16/18

400

400

White Man Said to have Brutally Roped Young Negro Girl.

Southern Standard — 5-31-18

As reported by the local white paper

SERIOUS CHARGE IS AGAINST GROCER

Jim Ed Bridges Held For Statutory Offense After Preliminary Trial

A preliminary trial yesterday afternoon before Justice Malone placed Jim Ed Bridges, a young Eighth street grocer, behind the bars with a charge against him involving a statutory capital offense and at the same time revealed developments in the colored quarter of the city Sunday afternoon that were indeed revolting. But for the counselling of some of the cooler heads among the Negroes there might have been bloodshed and this time the case involved the reverse situation to that which has prompted the lynchings of late in this state.

Under the influence of liquor Bridges is charged with having gone to the colored section Sunday afternoon where at the point of a gun he drove a colored girl's male companion away and then took her into a house where the occupants, reputed as the family of a respected, hard working Negro, were driven out.

With the house shut up and threats of shooting against any one entering, Bridges is said to have dared the Negroes gathering about the home to offer violence. After Chief of Police Lee Sheppard had been called, the house was forced open, when Bridges made a hasty retreat out the back way and attempted to escape. He was arrested and relieved of his revolver and later locked up.

Among the Negroes who gathered about the home that Bridges claimed by force were some of the best colored people and these kept the crowd from breaking into the house and doing violence, according to the information coming out at the trial yesterday afternoon. There were guns and pistols and plenty of them. Three were also cooler heads that kept almost perfect Negro behavior until an officer could be had.

Those who held the crowd and kept order said they did so with the full hope of keeping members of their own race for being lynched for doing Bridges violence and with the additional belief that justice would be done in ducted by Solicitor General J. B. Wall the courts.

The case against Bridges was con- and Attorney A. S. Bussey conducted Bridges defense. It developed that the girl Bridges took with him was one that by common knowledge he was supposed to have kept.—Cordele Dispatch.

As told by colored.

WHITES LYNCH INNOCENT NEGRO AT NIGHT WHILE BRUTISH WHITE MAN RAPES INNOCENT NEGRO GIRL IN DAYLIGHT.

While scores of white people who could not attend the lynching and burning of James Cobb, a race man, wh was suspected of killing a white man, a Mrs. Simmons, about se miles from Cordele, had gathered the scene heaped logs and set fird them in order to burn the ashes young white man by the name Bridges, accompanied with another white man, were walking along Ninth Ave. (one of the most prominent business and residence streets of the ra people's side of the town) apr one of the highest respected r who was on her way hon church. He began cursing he manding her to go into a l was nearby. The girl refr He then drew his pistol, her and dragged her into the open of the house. Mrs. Wm. Green, occupant of the house, was next door visiting a sick neighbor. Hearing the screams of the girl she ran home, finding the man choking and cursing the girl and demanding her to undress. Mrs. Green interfered. The man turned on her, put the barrel of his pistol against her chest and threatened her life. He then forced her to leave the room. She was helpless, having just undergone a serious operation a few weeks ago. So there was nothing to do but obey orders. She left the room and ran out and called for help. Women and children gathered but were helpless. For fully thirty minutes this brute was left alone with this innocent 14-year-old frail girl. Muffled groans could be heard from the outside, but the women and children dared not enter unarmed. In about thirty minutes Chief of Police Shepherd and an assistant arrived. They forced their way into the house. The man, half-dressed ran to the back door only to find himself locked inside. He attempted to escape over the fence but the chief of police captured him. He was placed in the city barracks but later released on bond.

Physicians attending the girl say her condition is serious. She is a fatherless girl and her mother has several small children.

Lynchings—1918
Rapes by Whites

401

New York.

401

'TEX' RICKARD IS HELD FOR ATTACK ON GIRL

New York Times

Boxing Promoter Is Accused of Inviting 15-Year-Old Child to 47th Street House.

1/22/22

HE HINTS AT AN ENEMY PLOT

Alleged Victims, 11 and 12 Year Old Companions, Give Evidence to Children's Society.

"Tex" Rickard, lessee and manager of Madison Square Garden and the most conspicuous prize fight promoter in the country, was arrested yesterday on charges involving the morality of a 15-year-old girl. This girl, together with two others, aged 11 and 12 years respectively, have told to the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, to the District Attorney's office, and to the police a story of immorality that began one night last August at Rickard's swimming pool in Madison Square Garden and ended last night when two of the girls, afraid to go home, sought shelter at Bellevue Hospital.

According to the girls' statements, Rickard made their acquaintance when they went to swim in the Garden pool, and invited them to visit his offices in the Tower. The girls say that Rickard gave them money and offered them wine. Later, the girls say, they visited him in private houses at 20 and 24 West Forty-seventh Street.

Rickard, a tall, powerful Westerner, about 50 years old, indignantly denied the accusations and pleaded not guilty when he was aggaigned in the West Side Court yesterday morning. He went to court with his wife and lawyers and said he had heard he was wanted. Magistrate George W. Simpson held him in $1,000 bail for examination Wednesday on a charge of criminal assault.

Offered Them Wine, They Say.

Vincent D. Pisarra, Superintendent of Investigations of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, gave reporters a detailed account of the girls' charges against Rickard yesterday afternoon. The girls are Alice Ruck, 15 years old, of 225 East Twenty-fifth Street; Elvira Renzi, 12 years old, of 225 East Twenty-fifth Street, and Anna Hess, 11 years old, of 232 East Twenty-first Street.

"This is the story that the three girls tell," said Mr. Pisarra. "One night last August a boy friend gave the Ruck girl and the Hess girl complimentary tickets to the swimming pool at Madison Square Garden. They went that night and several times in the next few nights. One night they met Rickard, who they say was always at the pool. They just picked up an acquaintance. They were asked if they were sure of his identity, and said that various people came up and called him 'Tex.' They say he gave them $1 each the first night he met them.

"The Renzi girl met Rickard a few nights later. All three girls then began talking to Rickard every night they went to the pool for a swim. He continued to give them money. One night the Ruck and Hess girls say, Rickard took them upstairs to a room in the tower. They say he offered them wine, but they did not want it. According to the girls, Rickard attempted to attack the Hess girl and did attack the Ruck girl, in a room in the tower.

Say They Met Promoter.

"On a later occasion, the girls say, Rickard gave them a piece of paper on which was written the address, 24 West Forty-seventh Street, and made an appointment to meet them there. The Ruck and Hess girls say they met him on the sidewalk in front of the house and he went in first, after telling them to enter when he made a sign from the window. They say he attacked the Ruck girl again in that house. The Ruck girl says she made three visits to the house at 24 West Forty-seventh Street, accompanied by one of the other two girls on each visit.

"After these visits, the girls say, Rickard directed them to visit another house at 20 West Forty-seventh Street. It is in this house, on Dec. 18, that the complaint alleges specifically that Rickard criminally assaulted the Ruck girl. The Hess girl was in the house at the time."

The story of the girls became known only by accident. About 12:30 o'clock last Sunday night the Ruck and Hess girls went to Bellevue Hospital, according to Pisarra, and asked to see a doctor. They said they had drunk iodine and wanted an antidote. When a doctor examined them, however, it was found they had not taken any poison. Then they broke down and admitted that they wanted a place to spend the night because they had stayed out late and were afraid to go home. They were immediately sent to the dormitory of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children at Irving Place and Seventeenth Street.

After a night's sleep, the girls were questioned by Miss Wells, an investigator for the society, and were examined by a woman physician. They were arraigned in the Children's Court last Monday on the charge of incorrigibility and held by Justice Franklin Chase Hoyt for further investigation. Dr. W. Travis Gibb, who is connected with the S. P. C. C. and the Children's Court, examined the girls. Dr. Gibbs and the woman physician, according to Mr. Pisarra, found that the Ruck girl had been assaulted.

Between Monday and Friday the two girls told the story about Mr. Rickard to Mr. Pisarra and Miss Wells. Mr. Pisarra investigated their story and visited the houses at 20 and 24 West Forty-seventh Street. He found the janitor at No. 20 uncommunicative. He is the janitor for several other houses in the neighborhood. The real estate agen for the house told Mr. Pisarra that the house at 24 had been rented by Walter Field up to Oct. 1 last, when Field moved to 20. Pisarra said the real estate agent told him he understood that Field was "Tex" Rickard's secretary.

On Friday evening Mrs. Pisarra took the Ruck and Hess girls to the office of Assistant District Attorney Ferdinand Pecora, where Mr. Pecora and Inspector Coughlin of the Detective Division, Police Headquarters, questioned the girls. Mr. Pecora issued orders for Rickard's arrest and two detectives went to Madison Square Garden and Rickard's home, 80 Madison Avenue, but could not find him at either place.

Boxing Man Surrenders.

Professional boxing matches were in progress when the detectives visited the Garden. They asked at the office for Rickard and were asked what they wanted. When they told, one of two men in the office left by a back door. Then the lights went out and the second man left. No further action was taken by the authorities Friday night.

Yesterday morning Mr. Pisarra went to the home of the Renzi girl, whose name had been given to him by the Ruck and Hess girls. He said that she corroborated their story.

"The Renzi girl also told me," Mr. Pisarra said, "that she saw Rickard at the Garden within the last few days, since Jan. 15, and told him that the Ruck and Hess girls were in trouble, and wanted him to help them out. He replied that he was sorry, but he couldn't do anything for them, because they might 'tell what they knew.'

The S. P. C. C. took the Renzi girl into custody as a witness against Rickard.

Meanwhile, Richard had learned that he was wanted and had made arrangements through his lawyers to surrender himself in the West Side Court. He went there yesterday morning, and was arrested by Detectives McCann, Flaherty and Ferguson of the West Forty-seventh Street Station, on a complaint made by an agent for the S. P. C. C.

Denies the Charges.

Max Steuer of 42 Broadway, Hyman Bushel of 1,482 Broadway and I. Howard Lehman of 111 Broadway appeared in court as counsel for Rickard. Mr. Bushel requested adjournment until Wednesday, which was granted by Magistrate George W. Simpson. Bushel asked if a casualty company would be accepted as bond. The Court said it would. Assistant District Attorney Richard Gibbs said any bail the Court might set would be satisfactory. Bail of $1,000 was fixed and furnished.

After obtaining his freedom Mr. Rickard went to his home, where he gave the following statement to a reporter over the telephone yesterday afternoon:

"This is a terrible thing. It came as an awful surprise. There is absolutely nothing to the charges of these children. I am sure that everything will come out all right, and I am not worrying. I remember seeing one of the girls around the swimming pool last Summer. I would occasionally give quarters and small coins to her and a lot of other kids. I never took them to the tower and never knew there was such a place as the house on Forty-seventh Street. At first I thought this was a frame-up by some enemies, but now I believe that these kids not into the hands of the society and told a wild story to get out of trouble. I don't think that any one who knows me will believe this yarn for a minute. It will come out all right."

Lawyer Is Puzzled, He Says.

Asked if he had a secretary named Walter Field, Rickard said a man by that name was employed at the Garden, but was not his secretary. It was learned that Field is a box office attendant at the Garden. Mr. Rickard said he did not know where Field lived. Mrs. Rickard said she did not believe the girls' story.

Herman Berch, janitor of the houses at 20 and 24 West Forty-seventh Street, told a reporter last night that Field had an apartment on the second floor of No. 20 at the present time. He said Field lived in an apartment at No. 24 for three years and moved in October. Berch said Field lived there during the week, but spent the week-ends in New Jersey. He said he had never seen Rickard there, although he thought Rickard was pointed out to him once at Madison Square Garden.

Max Steuer made the following statement: "I was retained by I. Howard Lehman, the attorney for George Rickard (Tex's real name is George), to represent him in the charge that was lodged against him in the Magistrate's court this morning. Subsequent to his arraignment I went over the alleged charge with Mr. Lehman and Mr. Rickard, and I find that, as far as they know, it is absolutely and utterly without foundation. The situation is mystifying. Mr. Rickard is at the present time engaged in considerable litigation and undoubtedly has a number of bitter enemies.

Hints at Enemy Plot

"We have not, up to this time, succeeded in tracing the cause or origin of this horrible accusation. Mr. Rickard assures me that he is unacquainted with the person or persons who make it and that he cannot conjure any circumstances by reason of which it should have been made. The matter came to him as a complete surprise. We shall cause it to be thoroughly investigated and as soon as we learn the real facts will be very glad to give them to the public."

Mr. Lehman said: "It is a bolt out of the blue. You know, Rickard has a lot of enemies. Like any man who rises to the top of his profession, he has aroused jealousy among many persons."

In the sporting world there was a difference of opinion as to the effect of the charges. Some thought they would be ridiculed, while others feared for the worst. Those who thought that boxing as an institution was jeopardized pointed out that professional boxing is more tolerated than encouraged even now.

William Muldoon, Chairman of the State Athletic Commission, last night said he did not know enough about the rae to answer a question as to whether Rickard would be suspended until he was cleared. If the charges are proved, Rickard would be prevented from promoting bouts, managing fighters or taking any part in the prize game in this State.

ler arrest, is alleged to have lure girl away from her home.

Buffalo Moron Imprisoned for Attack on Girl

Buffalo, N. Y., Oct. 3[illegible] white rapist, found guilty of attack upon a nine-year-old girl of Buffalo, has gone to jail for from 6 to 10 years, due to the efforts of the local branch of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

The white man, Morris Deitch, was convicted of rape. An appeal for a new trial for him was denied. The branch called the attention of the district attorney's office to the case and followed it through until sentence was imposed.

BUFFALO BRANCH SENDS WHITE RAPIST TO JAIL

BUFFALO, N. Y., Oct. 21.—A white rapist, found guilty of attack upon a 9-year-old colored girl of Buffalo, has gone to jail for from 6 to 10 years, due to the efforts of the Buffalo branch of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

The white man, Morris Deitch, was convicted of rape. An appeal for a new trial for him was denied, according to the Buffalo branch's report. The branch called the attention of the district attorney's office to the case and followed it through until sentence was imposed.

ASSAULT CASE WILL BE HEARD TOMORROW

Richmond News Leader 7-29-22

(Special to The News Leader.)

Danville, Va., July 29.—Oscar J. Norton and Clarence Ware, two young men of this community, who are in jail at Wentworth charged with criminally attacking a 13-year-old girl, will be given a hearing tomorrow morning before Recorder Haizlip in Leaksville.

The condition of the girl is said to be quite serious, and in some quarters it is doubtful if she will be in condition to appear in court. If she is well enough to appear the state will probably present her alone to furnish evidence on which to hold the two men for the Rockingham county grand jury. Bail has been denied them. Relatives of the two men have retained counsel to represent them.

Nina Spencer, a woman who is also

329

THE FIRST SIX MONTHS.

The letter sent out by Dr. R. R. Moton, Principal of Tuskegee, giving the record of lynchings in the United States for the first six months of the year, and published in last week's Age contained facts that should make the whole country pause and think. We reproduce Dr. Moton's letter in order that readers may have it before their eyes:

To the Editor of The Age: New York Age. 7/23/18

I send you the followng relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year.

According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were Negroes and 1 was white. Eight of those put to death, all Negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women.

The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number of each state are as follows: Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7. R. R. MOTON, Principal.

These figures show that 35 persons were lynched in this country between January 1 and June 30; that this is 21 more than the number lynched during the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number for the same period in 1916. They also show that of these 35 persons lynched, 34 were Negroes; that of these 34 Negroes, 3 were women, and that in only eight of these cases was there even a charge of rape.

What is the peculiar psychology under this renewed and intensified outbreak of mob violence against the Negro? This question takes on added weight at this particular time, when the nation is stirred by the ideals of humanity and democracy, and is engaged in a tremendous struggle to establish and maintain those ideals; when the Negro himself is doing a noble part in that struggle, not only in his ancient role as a brave soldier, but in bearing his share of the burden as a citizen, by buying Liberty Bonds and Thrift Stamps, by assisting in Red Cross and Y. M. C. A. work and all the other activities that go toward the successful prosecution of the war.

Is this fresh outbreak of violence against the Negro really an indirect outcome of the war itself? Is it that war sets loose certain emotions which in baser hearts result in lynchings? Or is it that the very fact that the Negro is doing his part as a loyal American citizens produce a reaction against him in the minds of those who are determined that he shall neither enjoy the rights of American citizenship as an equal nor perform the duties of American citizenship —as an equal?

Whatever the psychology may be, we are confronted by the fact that the number of lynchings for the first six months of this year is greater than for the same period last year; and not by one or two or a half-dozen, but by twenty-one. This fact from every point of view is appalling.

Several months ago, writing in this column, we said that the people who commit lynchings and practice other aggravated forms of hatred and prejudice against the Negro are guilty of nothing less than a certain degree of treason. We made this statement at the time of the Hog Island incident, when somebody issued an order stopping the white and colored workmen from eating their noon meal together in the big mess-hall, regardless of the fact that such an order by stirring up resentment and bad feeling would reduce the efficiency of the plant for turning out ships.

We are at present confronted by the nurse question. The Red Cross is calling for 25,000 nurses, saying that they must be secured if our soldiers are to receive proper attention. It seems improbable that so large a number of nurses can immediately be had; yet the colored trained nurses of New York and of other cities have been constantly offering their services for a year, and as constantly refused. They are being refused on the ground that there is no place to put them; which seems to mean that there are white nurses who object to being housed with or working side by side with colored nurses. **Does any one mean to say that it will not be a form of treason to allow any of our soldiers at the front to suffer for lack of nurses, because of such a prejudice as that?**

In that same article of several months ago we pointed out that it was sheer nonsense to talk about German propaganda having any effect on the loyal fighting ardor of the colored man; that the only thing that could possibly have any dampening effect would be anti-Negro propaganda. And we asked that the Department of Justice also pay some attention to anti-Negro propaganda.

We are glad to see that this view of anti-Negro propaganda being treasonable is now being taken by influential white publications and even by white Southern organizations. The Outlook has recently had two strong editorials on lynching. In one of them it said

> Among the troops that are going to the other side are Americans of Negro blood. That American Negroes make fine soldiers no one can doubt who has read the testimony of such an officer, for example, as General Bell, quoted in Lieutenant's McKane's article on "The Buffaloes" in The Outlook for May 22. The patriotism of these Negroes has been tested and their morale has been praised. It is treason to the country to do anything which will take the heart of these men and make them feel that they have no country. Is there anything that would be more likely to do that than to allow Negroes at home to be murdered by mobs?

Perhaps, still more significant is the following resolution adopted by the Tennessee Conference of Charities and Correction at Memphis in May:

> Whereas, the excitement connected with this stupendous war appears to have undermined the self-control of some of the American people to such an extent that lynchings seem to be occurring with increasing frequency; and
>
> Whereas, such occurrences are incompatible with the principles of justice and democracy, for which we are fighting; and
>
> Whereas, the lynching of men of one blood or race by those of another is not at this time an ordinary act of lawlessness which may be left to the local authorities, but strikes at the very root of our National solidarity and efficiency by raising issues of race and of blood among our own people, and will inevitably increase the length of the war and the cost in dead and wounded we will have to pay for victory, and thus give aid and comfort to the enemy; and
>
> Whereas, we do not believe those guilty of this lawlessness realize the treasonable effect of their acts;
>
> Now, therefore, the Tennessee Conference of Charities and Correction, in Convention assembled, does hereby respectfully petition the President of the United States to issue a proclamation to the American people on the subject; and
>
> Whereas, such acts do in fact amount to crimes against the Nation, we do further petition Congress to pass an Act so declaring and giving Federal Grand Juries and Courts the right to indict and try those charged therewith.

Then there was the telegram sent to Governor Rye of Tennessee by Bolton Smith, Secretary of the Tennessee Law and Order League, an organization of white citizens of that state. From that telegram we quote the following sentences:

> The lynching of Berry Noyes at Lexington, Tennessee, yesterday can but sow disunion among our people, undermine the morale of our Negro troops, and lessen the effectiveness of our propaganda among the colored people for food production and conservation. It will therefore tend to prolong the war and increase the price in dead and wounded we will have to pay for victory. I have been visiting the camp here and have witnessed the self-sacrifice of our splendid young men who are preparing t risk all for us. It is strange our own people will not help them by exercising the self-control necessary to give the Negro charged with crime such a trial as our own laws provide. The Government of the United States is controlled by Southern men. It has called the Negro to the defense of the colors, and the American people will demand that the race thus honored shall be granted the justice of a fair trial when accused of crime.

All of these utterances which were called to the attention of the

Lynching - 1918 Reports on, Sent Press. 329 Jan.

public by the Outlook, are of the same tenor, and point to th that lynching is no longer a matter of race or section, but a g national disgrace and danger; a danger which has grown so threatening that it should be taken in hand by no less power than the Federal Government. **A bill has been introduced in Congress to this effect, and it should become a law.**

The Negro is doing his part to win this war, and he is doing it cheerfully; more than that he is doing it enthusiastically, he is promptly stepping forward to meet every opportunity that is given him to help win it. He is fighting, more intently to win this war than some people could imagine, **because he is fighting to win it both abroad and at home.**

What, then, is the plain duty of the nation? It is to give him every legitimate incentive to put every ounce of strength of his body and soul into the fight.

UNFAMILIAR HISTORY.

A despatch from Dublin dated July 3, and published in the New York Sun, states that the Mansion House anti-conscription conference had issued a message and sent it to President Wilson through Ambassador Page. The despatch describes the message as being a very lengthy document, but only two short paragraphs of it were printed. Here are the two paragraphs:

> During the American Revolution the champions of your liberties appealed to the Irish Parliament against British aggression. To-day it is our turn to appeal to America. To-day, as in the days of George Washington, nearly half of the American forces have been furnished from the descendants of our banished race.
>
> Yet while self-determination is refused we are required by law to bleed to "make the world safe for democracy" in every country except our own.

We have all along considered that we had a fair knowledge of common history, but the first of the two paragraphs above contains a statement which is entirely unfamiliar to us. We have not had the time to verify this statement, but we take it for granted that it is true. What we are curious to know is whether this is a matter of common history concerning which we were entirely ignorant, or if it is something we once knew and had forgotten. We should also like to know if it is something that the well read readers of The Age knew. If it is a historical fact, yet one which the well read readers of this column did not know, we shall not feel quite so ashamed of our own ignorance.

Lynchings In South More than Double Last Year

Raleigh Independent

7-12-18

THIRTY FIVE FIRST SIX MONTHS 1918

TWENTY ONE MORE THAN SAME PERIOD LAST YEAR

THREE WERE WOMEN

Lynching throughout the United States and especially in the South shows an alarming increase in the first six months of 1918 over the same period for 1917. All of the lynshings save one occurred in the south.

The report from the department of Records and Research sent by Principal Moton is as follows:

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., July 1.—According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute there have been in the last 6 months 35 lynching. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25 for for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were Negroes and 1 white. Eight of those put to death, all Negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women.

The States in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each State are as follows:

Alabama 1, Arkansas 1, Florida 1, Georgia 8, Illinoins 1, Louisiana 8, Mississippi 2, North Carolina 1, South Carolina 1, Tennessee 4, Texas 7.

The Raleigh Evening Times of July 2 in commenting on this record of shame an disgrace under the title **"Lest We forget We Have our Failindg,"** has the following to say;

"Tuskegee Institute, with its statistics on lynchings, now comes forward to reduce the head of the South sufficiently to enable it to get its hat on. When we of this section are able to forget Hoke Smith, Hardwick, Vardaman and Claude Kitchen we are inclined to believe that the South in a cross-section of the Elysian Fields, inhabited only by the brave and gentle——————It is good for us that at times something turns up to force us to prune our self-respect; otherwise we would run wholly to stalk and primings.

Tuskegee reports for the six months of this year,—in which we are striving so whole-heartedly to free the freedom-loving peoples of the earth from the menance of Kaiserism,—thirty-five lynchings. Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, and South Carolina are in a class with North Carolina, which has staged only one. Georgia gets eight, Louisiana eight, Mississippi two, Tennessee four, and Texas seven. The best the staunchest ally of the South, that great Middle Western State of Illinois, could do was one, and that victim was suspected of pro-Germanism.

North Carolina can get slight comfort out of the fact that the figures tend to prove there are other States with more ruthless consciences. Our Ashe County affair robs us of even that consolation. The reason we have sinned less than Georgia, Texas, and Tennessee is problably that we have had less opportunity.

Conceding that the South is the Garden Spot of the earth and that North Carolina is the finest patch in the garden, admitting that our men are chilvarous,—particularly the anti-suffragists,—our women fair, our taxes low, our minds above sordid things and our bellies gorged with Governmen jobs, it does seem that we are going to have quite a bit to in working out our own salvation when we have saved the world for democracy.

We have been inclined to think that we bear more than our share of the National's burden. We do tote a hell of a load of ignorance."

The News and Observer of July 3, under the head **"As To Lynching,"** speaks thus;

"There ought not to be any lynchings at all in the South. Those who commit capital crime ought to be executed according to law. But lynch law will always be operative as long as we haven't the facilities for prompt and sure executioin of criminals who cimmit crimes, the decreed punishment for which is death.

In the last six months there have been thirty-five lynchings in the country at large and thirty-four of these were in the South, according to statistics, the accuracy of which we have no disposition to question. In Georgia and Louisiana alone sixteen lynchings occurred. Only eight of the thirty-five put to death illegally were charged with rape, the offense which is generally supposed to be the occassion of the employment of lynch law.

It is most discouraging that the lynchings for the past six months have been over twice as numerous as they were for the first six months of 1917. That they were for the settled conditionc incident to the war would bring increase was perhaps to be expected, but the increase is too great in all conscience.

An enlightened public sentiment on the part of both black aand white is one of fthe remedies, perhaps the chief remedy. The Negro must stop the murder, rape and arson which cause white men to lose their heads and administer swift but lawless and sometimes unjust punishment. The white man must be taught to respect the law and allow it to take its course and the courts must be enabled to act more swiftly.

Blockade liquor is at the bottom of much of the lawlessness which is seen in murder and rape and in the lynchings which offten follow the com mission of those crimes. Abating the blockading evil is attacking the murder and lynchng evil at its source. It is a fine thing that the Food Administration is so hot on the trail of men wh sell materal to blockaders. These men ought to be prosecuted to the full limit of the law.

The situation has its encouraging side. Quite a number of States had only one lynching in the period under review. That was one too many, but the fact that there was only one shows that an effort is being made to put down lynching in those States.

Georgia with eight, Louisana with eight and Texas with seven have an exceedingly bad record. In these and all other States extraordinary efforts should be made to prevent the crimes that lead to lynching and when those crimes occur extraordinary efforts should be made to have them punished promptly but in a legal way."

DR. R. R. MOTON

Washington Bee

7-6-18

Gives a List of Lynchings in the First Six Months.

Tuskegee, July 1, 1918.

Editor The Bee:

I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year. According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute there have been in this period 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14 for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were Negroes and 1 was white. Eight of those put to death, all Negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death, 3 were women.

The states in which the lynchings occurred, and the number for each state, are as follows:

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7. Yours very truly,

Robert R. Moton,
Principal.

Lynchings—1918 330

Reports on, Sent Press

AMERICAN PASTIME HANGS UP RECORD

Special to The Observer.

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., July 1, 1918.

I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year. According to the reports kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period, 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were Negroes and 1 was white. Eight of those put to death, all Negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women.

The states in which the lynchings occurred, and the number for each state are as follows:

Alabama 1, Arkansas 1, Florida 1, Georgia 8, Illinois 1, Louisiana 8, Mississippi 2, North Carolina 1, South Carolina 1, Tennessee 4, Texas 7.

Yours very truly,

ROBERT R. MOTON, Principal.

INCREASED LYNCHING RECORD—NEGROES AS USUAL FURNISH MOST VICTIMS.

To the Editor:

Dear Sir—I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year. According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and ten more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were Negroes and one was white. Eight of those put to death, all Negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death, three were women.

The States in which the lynchings occurred, and the number for each State, are as follows:

Alabama 1, Arkansas 1, Florida 1, Georgia 8, Illinois 1, Louisiana 8, Mississippi 2, North Carolina 1, South Carolina 1, Tennessee 4, Texas 7.

Yours very truly,

Robert R. Moton.

36 LYNCHINGS IN FIRST SIX MONTHS

All Negroes But One—Georgia and Louisiana Have Eight Each—Texas Has Seven—Illinois Lynches One White Man.

Special to The Argus.

Tuskegee, Ala., July 5.—According to the records kept by the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in the first six months of this year thirty-five lynchings. This is twenty-one more than for the first six months of 1917 and ten more than for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched thirty-four were Negroes and one was white. Eight of those put to death, all Negroes, were charged with attacks on women. Of those put to death three were women. The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each state are as follows: Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

WHEN LYNCHING NEGROES WILL END IN THE SOUTH.

GREENFIELD MASS COURIER

JULY 6, 1918

Henry Johnson, a colored soldier, of Albany, New York, has been cited and decorated by the French military authorities for what the French general of division terms "a magnificient example of courage and energy." With him was Needham Roberts, another colored man. "Both men fought bravely," says Pershing in his official report of the exploit.

On the same day that the cables from France brought the news of Johnson's and Robert's heroism, the wires from Valdosta, Georgia, brought the story of the lynching of a colored woman, Mary Turner by name, because she had attempted to resist the lynching of her husband.

This coincidence has moved the New York World to inquire: "With tens of thousands of American negroes fighting for civilization in France under the American flag, how much longer are the American people to tolerate negro lynchings?"

The answer is easy. Negro lynchings will be tolerated in the south—where they occur almost exclusively—so long as the political party to which the New York World adheres is permitted to deprive negro citizens of their right to vote and thus, through the exercise of their civil rights, to protect their rights to property and to life.

35 NEGROES LYNCHED.

Kansas City Star

Tuskegee Institute, Ala.

July 1, 1918.

The Editor,

Dear Sir:

I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year . According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period, 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number. (14) for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, (25) for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were Negroes and 1 was white. 8 of those put to death, all Negroes, were charged with the crime of rapee. Of those put to death three were women.

The states in which the lynchins occurred, and the number for each state are as follows:

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4,; Texas, 7.

Yours very truly,

ROBERT R. MOTON,

Principal.

THE LYNCHING RECORD FIRST HALF OF YEAR

Thirty-Five Have Been Unlawfully Executed According To Tuskegee Figures

The following statement regarding lynchings in the United States has been given to the press by Dr. Robert R. Moton, principal of Tuskegee Institute:

"I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year. According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskege Institute, there have been in this period, 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

"Of those lynched, 34 were Negroes and 1 white. 8 of those put to death, all Negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women.

"The states in which the lynchings occurred, and the number for each state are as follows:

"Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois 1; Lousiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7."

TROY (N Y) RECORD

JULY 4, 1918 330

THE LYNCHING RECORD.

The division of records and research of Tuskegee institute of Tuskegee, Ala., is performing excellent work in the matter of keeping the public informed in regard to lynchings.

Robert R. Moton, principal of Tuskegee institute announces that the records for the first six months of the present year show there have been in this period, 35 lynchings. "This," he declares, "is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1907, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916. Of these lynchings, 34 were Negroes and one was white. Eight of those put to death, all Negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women." The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each state follows: Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7. The preceding shows that, with the exception of Illinois, all of the offending states are below Mason and Dixon's line.

Although Georgia, with Louisiana, ranks as the highest in lynching this year, public opinion in that state is beginning to insist that the illegal executions shall cease, and that law and order shall prevail at all times. The Atlanta Constitution, one of the influential newspapers of the South, has inaugurated a praiseworthy campaign against the deadly and demoralizing work of Judge Lynch.

Whenever the North protests that the South is apathetic in regard to the burning or hanging of black men or women, it is informed that it does not understand conditions in those sections. Criminality among the submerged race is largely a matter of environment; the conditions which now prevail in places where any considerable number of blacks have their residence naturally are attended with lawlessness.

Far-sighted white residents of the South now appreciate the importance of securing better opportunities for Negroes. With the knowledge that the loss of black labor will be attended with embarrassing conditions in industrial affairs, they are earnestly striving to promote a better understanding between the races. In the mean time they should do all they can to bring to justice the people who insist upon acting as judge, jury and executioner. A race which has been so loyal to the flag in the past and which is among the nation's foremost defenders to-day is deserving of better treatment.

GEORGIA AND LOUISIANA TIE ON LYNCHING RECORD

Each State Has Eight Victims. Texas Is Close Up With

Seven Victims.

Tuskegee, Ala., June 30.—According to records kept by the division of records and research of Tuskegee Institute, there have been thirty-five lynchings in the first six months of this year, exceeding by twenty-one the number for the first six months of 1917 and ten more than the number for 1916.

Of those lynched thirty-four were negroes, one white. Eight, all negroes, were put to death charged with criminal assault. Three negro women are listed.

The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each state were

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., July 1, 1918.

The Editor.

Dear Sir: I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year. According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were Negroes and 1 was white. 8 of those put to death, all Negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death 3 were women.

The states in which the lychings occurred, and the number for each state are as follows:

Alabama, 1; Arkansas 1; Florida 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

Yours very truly,

Robert R. Moton,
Principal.

MACON GA TELEGRAPH
JUNE 30. 1918

Big Increase in Lynchings First 6 Months of 1918

TUSKEGEE, Ala., June 29.—According to records kept by the division of records and research of Tuskegee Institute, there have been 35 lynchings in the first six months of this year, 21 more than the number for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number for 1916.

Of those lynched, thirty-four were negroes, one white. Eight negroes were put to death charged with criminal assault. Three negro women are included in the list.

The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number of each were: Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

BRISTOL VA COURIER
JANUARY 2. 1919

A Disgraceful Record.

Lynchings in the United States during the year 1918 show an increase of about sixty per cent over the number occurring in 1917. There were thirty-eight lynchings in 1917 and sixty-two in 1918, the increase being twenty-four. Fifty eight of those put to death were negroes and four were white persons, and among the victims were five women. These are the facts and figures as compiled by Tuskegee Institute at Tuskegee, Ala.

Lynchings formerly were provoked by assaults by negroes on white women, and there was a disposition to excuse the mob. Judge Lynch was thus encouraged to extend his jurisdiction, and statistics for recent years have shown that he is gradually doing that. He presumes now to usurp the functions of the courts in the punishment of all kinds and degrees of crimes, and he no longer draws the color line.

The lynchings in 1918, according to the records made up at Tuskegee, were for murder; for alleged complicity in murder; for threats to kill; for assault; for attempted assault; for alleged participation in a fight over an alleged hog-stealing; for killing an officer of the law; for assisting a man charged with murder to escape; for robbing a house and frightening women; for killing a man in a dispute about automobile repairs; for killing a landlord in a dispute over a farm contract; for assault with intent to murder; for wounding another; for robbery and resisting arrest. Only fifteen of the lynchings were for assault or attempted assault on women. Many of the crimes charged against the victims of the mobs were not punishable with death under the law, while some of them were only punishable with jail sentences or fines.

It was a disgraceful record Judge Lynch was permitted to make in 1918, and there is no assurance that he will not be permitted to make a still more disgraceful record during the present year. Fifty-seven men, four of them white men, and five women—sixty-two people in all—were denied their day in court and put to death by mobs. Many of these people had not committed capital crimes, while perhaps some of them were innocent of any crime. If possible, every member of every one of these mobs should have been brought to judgment in the courts they defied, but so far as known no effort has been made to apprehend any of the lynchers. It may be that the Federal Government, realizing that State authorities will not uphold the law against the mob, will eventually take steps to enforce the clause of the Federal Constitution which provides that no person shall be deprived of life or liberty without due process of law.

——Thirty-eight persons were lynched in the United States in 1917, according to the records kept by R. R. Moton, president of the Tuskegee Institute. All but two of the victims were negroes, and one of those was a woman. One lynching occurred in Montana; the others were in Southern States, Texas and Georgia having six each. Attacks on white women were given as the cause in sixteen cases.

THE LYNCHING RECORD

35 IN SIX MONTHS—GEORGIA AND LOUISIANA BREAK EVEN IN THE INIQUITY WITH EIGHT TO THEIR CREDIT.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 1.—Thirty-five persons were lynched in the United States in the first six months of this year, according to announcement by the division of records and research of Tuskegee Institute. The total exceeds by twenty-one the lynchings for the first six months of 1917 and by ten the number during a similar period in 1816. Thirty-four of the thirty-five persons lynched were Negroes. Three women were lynched in the list. Eight lynchings occurred in each of the states of Georgia and Louisiana; seven in Texas; four in Tennessee; two Mississippi, and one in each of the states of Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Carolina and South Carolina.

TUSKEGEE'S SEMI-ANNUAL REPORT ON LYNCHING.

Twenty-one More for First Half of 1918 Than Same Period 1917.

Tuskegee, Ala., July 1, 1918.

The Editor—Dear Sir: I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year. According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period, 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and ten more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were Negroes and 1 was white. Eight of those put to death, all Negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women.

The states in which the lynchings occurred, and the number for each state, are as follows:

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7. Yours very truly,

Robert R. Moton. Principal.

INCREASING.
SPRINGFIELD O. SUN
JULY 8. 1918

An alarming increase in the number of lynchings throughout southern states is noted in the report for the first six months of the current year, as prepared by the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute of Alabama. According to the records kept by the division of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 35 lynchings during the first six months of 1918 as compared to 14 lynchings for the corresponding period of 1917, and 25 lynchings for a similar period of 1916. Thus it will be seen that there have been 21 more lynchings up to July 1, this year, than last year.

Of those lynched, 34 were negroes and one was white. Eight of the negroes put to death were charged with statutory crime, three of those lynched being women. Georgia and Louisiana each have had eight lynchings so far this year; Texas seven, Tennessee four, and one lynching in each of the following states: Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Carolina and South Carolina.

This increase in lynchings not only shows an increasing lawlessness, but a greater laxity in the enforcement of law and order. No crime is considered justifiable, thus the lynchers constitute themselves criminals and in the same class as those lynched. The lynchings occurring yearly have long been a disgrace to the United States and a blotch upon the nation's record, and there should be concerted action upon the part of law-abiding and sane-minded citizens everywhere to curb lynching agitation and let the law deal with all violators without having lawless mobs take the law into their own hands and commit wanton murder during a frenzy of hatred and race prejudice.

35 LYNCHINGS IN U. S. THIS YEAR

Richmond Times

July 1, 1918.

The Editor,

Dear Sir—I send you the followin relative to lynchings for the first si months of this year. According to th records kept by the Division of R cords and Research of the Tuskege Institute there have been in this pe od 35 lynchings. This is 21 more th the number 14 for the first six mont of 1917 and 10 more than the numb 25 for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched 34 were Negr 1 was white. 8 of those put to dea all Negroes were charged with t crime of rape. Of those put to dea three were women.

The states in which the lynchin occurred and the number for ea state are as follows:

Alabama 1; Florida 1; Georgia Illinois 1; Louisiana 8; Mississippi North Carolina 1; South Carolina Tennessee4; Texas 7; Arkansas 1.

Yours very truly,

ROBERT R. MOTON.

Princip

35 LYNCHINGS IN U. S. FIRST HALF OF 1918

DETROIT MICH FREE PRESS
JULY 1, 1918

Tuskegee, Ala., June 30.—Thirty-five persons were lynched in the United States in the first six months of this year, according to announcement tonight by the division of records and research of Tuskegee Institute. The total exceeds the lynchings for the first six months of 1917, and by 10 the number during a similar period in 1916. Thirty-four of the 35 persons lynched were Negroes. Three Negro women were included in the list. Eight lynchings took place in each of the states of Georgia and Louisiana, seven in Texas, four in Tennessee, two in Mississippi and one in each of the states of Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Carolina and South Carolina.

WILSON N C TIMES
JULY 2, 1918

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., July 1.—According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute there have been in the last six months 35 lynchings. Thi sis 21 more than the number 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number 25, for the first six months of 1916.

LYNCHINGS IN 1918 MORE NUMEROUS THAN LAST YEAR

N Y C MAIL
JULY 1, 1918

According to the records kept by the division of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute there have been in the first six months of this year 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched 34 were negroes and 1 was white. Eight of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women.

ST LOUIS MO GLOBE DEMOCR'T
JULY 8, 1918

NEGRO INSTITUTE RECORDS 35 LYNCHINGS IN 6 MONTHS

TUSKEGEE, ALA., July 7.—According to the records kept by the division of research and records of Tuskegee Institute, there have been thirty-five lynchings during the first six months of 1918. This is twenty-one more than the number for the same period in 1917, and ten more than the number for the six months in 1916.

The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each state were:

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North and South Carolina, each; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

PROVIDENCE R I TRIBUNE
JULY 3, 1918

The record of lynching for the first six months of the present year is blacker than it has been for some time. According to the report of the division of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were in the last six months thirty-five lynchings, twenty-one more than in the corresponding period in 1916. Of those lynched one was white and three were women. Only eight of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with rape. Only one of the lynchings was in a Northern State, that was Illinois.

COLUMBUS O CITIZEN
JULY 2, 1918

LYNCHING STATISTICS.

Editor of Citizen:

I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year. According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period, 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched 34 were negroes and one was white. Eight of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with the crime of assault.

The states in which the lynchings occurred, and the number for each state are as follows:

Alabama, one; Arkansas, one; Florida, one; Georgia, eight; Illinois, one; Louisiana, eight; Mississippi, two; North Carolina, one; South Carolina, one; Tennessee, four; Texas, seven.

ROBERT R. MOTON,
Principal, the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, Tuskegee Institute, Ala.

SPRINGFIELD M REPUBLICAN
JULY 2, 1918

The Tuskegee statistics of lynchings for the first half of this year show a marked increase, compared with the same period of 1917 and 1916. This is very deplorable. Out of the 35 lynchings, 23 occurred in the three states of Georgia, Louisiana and Texas. This is not a local issue, as many parochial statesmen seem to think. If the states, especially an old state like Georgia, cannot control the evil, the principle of federal authority must be invoked.

NEGRO INSTITUTE RECORDS 35 LYNCHINGS IN 6 MONTHS

TUSKEGEE, ALA., July 7.—According to the records kept by the division of research and records of Tuskegee Institute, there have been thirty-five lynchings during the first six months of 1918. This is twenty-one more than the number for the same period in 1917, and ten more than the number for the six months in 1916.

The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each state were:

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North and South Carolina, 1 each; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

SPRINGFIELD M REPUBLICAN
OCTOBER 14, 1918

AMERICAN LYNCHINGS

To the Editor of The Republican:—

You published at one time some figures on lynching in the United States. Could you tell me how many cases of lynching occurred in the last year, and how many of these were Negroes? I should be very much obliged for any figures that you can give me on this subject. JOSEPH LEE.

Boston, October 11, 1918.

☞Thirty-eight persons, of whom 36 were Negroes, were lynched in 1917; 54, of whom 50 were Negroes, were lynched in 1916; 67, of whom 54 were Negroes, were lynched in 1915. More complete information can be obtained from the Tuskegee institute, Tuskegee, Ala.

35 LYNCHINGS IN U. S. SINCE FIRST OF YEAR

Tuskegee, Ala., June 30.—Thirty-five persons were lynched in the United States in the first six months of this year, according to announcement by the division of records and research of Tuskegee institute. The total exceeds by twenty-one the lynchings for the first six months of 1917 and by ten the number during a similar period in 1916.

Thirty-four of the thirty-five persons lynched were Negroes. Three Negro women were included.

Eight lynchings occurred in each of the states of Georgia and Louisiana, seven in Texas, four in Tennessee, two in Mississippi, and one each in the states of Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Carlina, and South Carolina.

Lynchings-1918

Reports on, Sent Press 332

Jan.-Dec.

62 LYNCHINGS IN 1918

Figures Given by Tuskegee Institute with Offense Charged—Four Whites and 58 Negroes Put to Death

BOSTON MASS TRANSCRIPT
JANUARY 2, 1919

Special to the Transcript.

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., Jan. 2—According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offences charged against the whites lynched were murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offences charged against the negroes were:

Alleged complicity in murder 14, murder 7, charged with threats to kill 6, charged with rape 10, charged with attempted rape 6, alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing 3, killing officer of the law 2, being intimate with woman 1, assisting man charged with murder to escape 1, robbing house and frightening women 1, killing man in dispute about automobile repairs 1, making unwise remarks 1, making unruly remarks 1, killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract 1, assault with intent to murder 1, wounding another 1, robbery and resisting arrest 1.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows:

Alabama 3, Arkansas 2, California 1, Florida 2, Georgia 18, Illinois 1, Kentucky 1, Louisiana 9, Mississippi 6, North Carolina 2, Oklahoma 1, South Carolina 1, Tennessee 4, Texas 9, Virginia 1, Wyoming 1.

62 LYNCHINGS IN 1918

Fifty-eight of number were negroes, five being women.

BUFFALO N Y EXPRESS
JANUARY 1, 1919

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 31.—Sixty-two lynchings occurred in the United States during 1918, according to records compiled by Tuskegee institute. The total, which includes 58 negroes and four white persons, is an increase of 24 over 1917. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen or a little more than one-fourth of those lynched, were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murders, seven murder and six threats to kill.

The largest number of lynchings occurred in Georgia, where eighteen persons were thus put to death. Nine persons were lynched in each of the states of Texas and Louisiana and six in Mississippi. The remainder of the 62 were divided as follows: Tennessee, four; Alabama, three; Arkansas, Florida and North Carolina, two each, and California, Illinois, Kentucky, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Virginia and Wyoming, one each.

LYNCHING RECORD FOR 1918 ISSUED

The Chicago Defender
1-4-19

Record of Bloodthirsty States Puts Blot on Civilization; Georgia in Lead

Tuskegee, Ala., Jan. 3.—According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38 for the year 1917. Of those lynched, numbering 58, only 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape. The offenses charged against the whites lynched were: Murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

Crimes a Farce

The offenses charged against our people were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

Lynching by States

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

LODGE'S SPEECH
OMAHA NEB BEE
DECEMBER 31, 1918

The Best Made on the Allied Aims.

(Taft in Philadelphia Ledger.)

Senator Lodge's speech in the Senate on the 21st of this month was the best yet made on the aims of the allies and elements of a satisfactory treaty of peace. It was comprehensive and accurate, lucid and forcible, felicitous in phrase and elevated in tone. It was in the senator's best style, and that is a high standard. Its great merit is in its broad vision of the real purposes of the United States and her present obligation. The senator summarizes certain objections to the General League of Nations. These are, as lawyers would say, obiter dicta in this speech, because he now asks a postponement of that subject matter, not its rejection on its merits.

RED RECORD LYNCHING; GEORGIA, TEXAS AND LOUISIANA LEADING

The Dallas Express
1-11-19

All lynchings in South except one each in the states of California, Illinois and Wyoming—and This is Democracy.

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Records and Research of Tuskegee (Ala.) Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number (38) for the year 1917. Of those lynch-murdered, 58 were Colored and foud were whites. Five of the Afro-Americans were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth, were charged with rape or attempted rape and **none had been tried and convicted.**

The offense charged against the whites lynched were Murder, 2; being disloyal, 2. Those against our people were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with a woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

(And thus the great American pastime goes on in spite of all the talk against it, but its days are numbered. The power to stp lynching is imbedded in the bowels of the low, but the officers fail to enforce it. The sentiment against unfit officers must go on abuilding and the Colored man must go on deserving better treatment. The great evil is on its last legs and as we emerge from savagery and take on civilization, lynching like slavery will pass away. The Dallas Express is not alarmed at the figures. It is not disturbed. It knows that conditions must grow worse before they grow any better. It knows that just over yonder is the day, when "Judge Lynch" will organize his court, try and convict white men, just as he now destroys Colored men. In that day, the enlightened conscience of the notion will bestir itself and lynching will be consigned to the limbo of the atrocities which are the disgrace of our time. The world is making progress. We are coming into a better day and the Colored American is afforded now a new opportunity to show himself a factor with which mankind must reckon, in reaching higher ground).

62 LYNCHINGS OVER COUNTRY PAST YEAR

The Montgomery Advertiser
1-1-19

58 Were Negroes—Exceeds 1917 Record by 38—Five Women in Number

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, ALA., Dec. 30—According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were murder, 2; being disloyal 2.

The offenses charged against the negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest 1.

The states in which lynching occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia 18; Illinois 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

BUFFALO N Y NEWS
JANUARY 6 1919

JUDGE LYNCH'S RECORD.

The research department of Tuskegee Institute reports 62 lynchings in 1918, an increase of 24 lives taken by mob violence over the total for 1917. The report from Tuskegee shows that 58 of the victims of lawlessness were negroes, four were whites and that five were women. There were 16, about 25 per cent., accused of what has come to be known as "the common crime."

Scant pretext served the purpose of the mob in most cases. Three men were lynched because they were "alleged to have taken part in a fight ovr an alleged pig-stealing." In other cases the charges were making "unwise remarks" and "unruly remarks." Others suffered death for resisting arrest.

Georgia leads in this form of lawlessness, with 18 lynchings. Next come Texas and Louisiana, each with nine, and in order Mississippi, Alabama, North Carolina, Arkansas and Florida. President Wilson's proclamation against lynching appears to have fallen on deaf ears in these states Judge Lynch held his court in most cases without even semblance of interference from the authorities.

LYNCHING RECORD FOR 1918

COUN. BLUFFS IA. NONPAREIL
JANUARY 2, 1919

[T]USKEGEE, Ala., Jan. 1.—According [to t]he records compiled by Monroe N. [Wo]rk, in charge of records and re[sea]rch of the Tuskegee institute, there [we]re sixty-two lynchings in 1918. This [is] twenty-four more than the number, [fo]rty-eight, for the year 1917. Of those [lyn]ched, fifty-eight were negroes and [fou]r were whites. Five of those put to [de]ath were women. Sixteen, or a little [mo]re than one-fourth of those put to [de]ath, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the [w]hites lynched were murder, two; be[in]g disloyal, two.

The offenses charged against the [n]egroes were: Alleged complicity in [m]urder, fourteen; murder, seven; [c]harged with threats to kill, six; [c]harged with rape, ten; charged with [a]ttempted rape, six; alleged participa[t]ion in fight about alleged hog steal[i]ng, three; killing officer of the law, [t]wo; being intimate with woman, one; [a]ssisting man charged with murder to [e]scape, one; robbing house and fright[e]ning women, one; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, one; making unwise remarks, one; making unruly remarks, one; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, one; assault with intent to murder, one; wounding another, one; robbery and resisting arrest, one.

The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, three; Arkansas, two; California, one; Florida, two; Georgia, eighteen; Illinois, one; Kentucky, one; Lousiana, nine; Mississsippi, six; North Carolina, two; Oklahoma, one; South Carolna, one; Tennessee, four; Texas, nine; Virginia, one; Wyoming, one.

332

SYRACUSE N.Y. POST STANDARD
JANUARY 2, 1919

Lynching Record for 1918.

To the Editor of The Post-Standard:

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number, 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were Negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were murder, 2; being disloyal, 2. The offenses charged against the Negroes were:

Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with women, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

ROBERT R. MOTON.

Tuskegee, Ala.

Lynchings During Year 1918 Show Increase Over 1917

CHRONICLE RECORD
DECEMBER 31, 1918

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 30.—Sixty-two lynchings occurred in the United States during 1918, according to reports compiled by Tuskegee Institute and made public to-night. The total which includes 58 negroes and four white persons, is an increase of 24 over 1917. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those lynched, were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murder, seven murder and six threats to kill.

The largest number of lynchings occurred in Georgia, where eighteen persons were thus put to death. Nine persons were lynched in each of the states of Texas and Louisiana and six in Mississippi. The remainder of the 62 were divided as follows:

Tennessee 4, Alabama 3, Arkansas, Florida and North Carolina 2 each, and California, Illinois, Kentucky, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Virginia and Wyoming one each.

EL PASO TEXAS HERALD
DECEMBER 31, 1918

LYNCHED IN U. S. IN 1918; NINE IN THIS STATE

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 31.—Sixty-two nchings too place in the United ates in 1918, according to records ompiled by Tuskegee institute and ade public today. The total, which cludes 58 negroes and four white ersons, is an increase of 24 over last ear. Five of the number were omen.

The largest number of lynchings ccurred in Georgia, where 18 per- ons were thus put to death. Nine ersons were lynched in Texas.

FINDS BIG INCREASE IN U. S. LYNCHINGS

24 More in 1918 Than in 1917, Says Tuskegee Record—5 Women Victims.

WASHINGTON D C POST
DECEMBER 31, 1918

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 30.—There were 62 lynchings in the United States during 1918, according to records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of Tuskegee Institute.

The figures made public today show an increase in lynchings over last year of 24. Fifty-eight of those put to death were negroes and four were white persons. Five women were in- the number.

, or a little more than one- fo f those lynched, were charge w assault or attempted assault Two of the white persons wer charged with murder and two wit disloyalty.

The offenses charged against the n groes, according to the records, wer Alleged complicity in murder, 14; n der, 7; threats to kill, 6; assault, 10; attempted assault, 6; alleged partici- pation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; immorality, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening wom- en, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; killing landlord in dispute over farm contract, 1; as- sault with intent to murder, 1; wound- ing another, 1, and robbery and resist- ing arrest, 1.

The lynchings by States follow: Ala- gama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1 South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas 9; Virginia, 1, and Wyoming, 1.

LYNCHING RECORD FOR 1918.

The Western

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 28 more than the num- ber 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were Negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth, of those put to death were charged with rape or at- tempted rape. 1-2-'19

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about al- leged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automo- bile repairs, 1; making unwise re- marks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The States in which lynchings oc- curred, and the number in each State are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkan- sas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9 Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Car- olina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Vir- ginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

Very truly yours,
ROBERT R. MOTON,
Principal

N Y C GLOBE
JANUARY 2, 1919

Lynchings of 1918.

Editor Globe:—According to the rec- ords compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were sixty- two lynchings in 1918. This is twenty- four more than the number, thirty-eight, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, fifty-eight were Negroes and four were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were murder, two; being disloyal, two.

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, fourteen; murder, seven; charged with threats to kill, six; charged with rape, ten; charged with attempting rape, six; alleged participa- tion in fight about alleged hog stealing, three; killing officer of the law, two; being intimate with woman, one; assist- ing man charged with murder to escape, one; robbing house and frightening women, one; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, one; making unwise remarks, one; making unruly re- marks, one; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, one; assault with intent to murder, one; wounding an- other, one; robbery and resisting arrest, one.

The states in which lynchings occur- red, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, three; Arkansas two; California, one; Florida, two Georgia, eighteen; Illinois, one; Ken tucky, one; Louisiana, nine; Mississippi six; North Carolina, two; Oklahoma one; South Carolina, one; Tennessee four; Texas, nine; Virginia, one Wyoming, one.

ROBERT R. MOTON, Principal.
Tuskegee Institute, Ala., Dec. 31.

SEPARATION OF NEGRO LABOR PROBLEMS ASKED

SPRINGFIELD MO REPUBLICAN
FEBRUARY 27, 1918

By Associated Press.

WASHINGTON, Feb. 26.—Separa- tion of negro labor problems from other activities of the department of labor was asked today of Assistant Secretary Post by a delegation in- cluding Emmet Scott, the negro spe- cial assistant to the secretary of war; Eugene K. Jones, secretary of negro urgan league; James H. Dillard, pres- ident of Hampton Institute, and John J. Shiltady, secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. A new bureau head- ed by a negro and some one else con- versant with negro problems was sug- gested.

SCRANTON PA REPUBLICAN
JANUARY 2, 1919

LYNCHINGS DURING YEAR JUST CLOSED

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Rec- ords and Research of the Tuskegee In- stitute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the num- ber 38 for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about al- leged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with mur- der to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks,1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; as- sault with intent to murder, 1; wound- ing another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynchings oc- curred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

PORTLAND ORE OREGONIAN
DECEMBER 31, 1918

LYNCHINGS IN 1918 ARE 62

Fifty-Eight Negroes Put to Death for Alleged Assault.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30.—Sixty-two lynchings took place in the United States in 1918, according to records compiled by Tuskegee Institute and made public tonight. The total, which includes 58 negroes and four white per- sons, is an increase of 24 over last year. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen, or a little more than one- fourth, of those lynched were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murder, seven with murder and six with threats to kill. The largest num- ber of lynchings occurred in Georgia, where 18 persons were thus put to death. Nine persons were lynched in each of the states of Texas and Louisi- ana and six in Mississippi. The others were divided as follows: Tennessee, 4; Alabama, 3; Arkansas, Florida and North Carolina, 2 each; and California, Illinois, Kentucky, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Virginia and Wyoming, 1 each.

N Y C TIMES
DECEMBER 31, 1918

62 Lynchings in 1918, Increase of 24

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30.—Sixty-two nchings occurred in the United States uring 1918, according to records com- iled by Tuskegee Institute and made ublic tonight. The total, which in- cludes 58 negroes and 4 white persons, is n increase of 24 over 1917. Five of the umber lynched were women. Sixteen f those lynched were charged with as- sault or attempted assault, 14 with com- plicity in murder, 7 with murder, and 6 with threats to kill.

NORWICH CONN COURIER
JANUARY 1, 1919

A DEPLORABLE RECORD.

In spite of the fact that the claim has been made that the lynchings which have taken place in Georgia do not represent the sentiment of the people of that commonwealth, but on the contrary only a small part of them, it does not appear that any very strenuous efforts are being made by the larger number to remove the unenviable reputation which that state holds.

During all the time that the asser- tions have been made that Georgia really stands for law and order it has stood at the top of the list of states in regard to the number of lynchings. The sentiment as expressed in deeds thus goes contrary to that expressed in words. It continues to tolerate, and maintain a commanding lead over other states in such toleration, just what it would have the country be- lieve that it frowns upon.

According to the report made by Tuskegee institute for the past twelve months there were 62 persons lynched in this country, and as regrettable as it is it has to be admitted that this shows an increase of 24 over last year. Progress has been made in the wrong direction.

With three exceptions, however, these unjustified murders took place in southern states, with Georgia lead- ing the list as usual by contributing 18 or more than a quarter of the to- tal, which was twice as many its nearest competitor for which undesir- able honor Texas and Louisiana were tied. Thus despite all efforts which have been put forth lynching has not experienced any decline, and the gain which has been noted only calls for the putting forth of the greatest pos- sible endeavors to lift respect for law and order to the plane where it be- longs.

LYNCHINGS INCREASE BY 24 DURING 1918

TACOMA WASH LEDGER
DECEMBER 31, 1918

According to the records com- piled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of Tuskegee institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38 for the year 1917. Of those lynched 58 were Negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were: Murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Flor- ida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mis- sissippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

Lynchings – 1918 333

Reports on, Sent Press.

Jan.–Dec.

BUFFALO N Y NEWS
DECEMBER 31 1918

62 LYNCHINGS IN U. S. DURING YEAR OF 1918

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 31.—Sixty-two lynchings occurred in the United States during 1918, according to records compiled by Tuskegee institute. The total, which includes 58 negroes and four white persons, is an increase of 24 over 1917. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen or a little more than one-fourth of those lynched were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murders, seven murder and six threats to kill.

The largest number of lynchings occurred in Georgia, where 18 persons were thus put to death. Nine persons were lynched in each of the states of Texas and Louisiana and six in Mississippi. The remainder of the 62 were divided as follows: Tennessee, four; Alabama, three; Arkansas, Florida and North Carolina, two each, and California, Illinois, Kentucky, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Virginia and Wyoming, one each.

Sixty-two Lynchings in United States in 1918

1599 Wilkesbarre, Pa., Leader.
JANUARY 1, 1919

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 31.—There were sixty-two lynchings in the United States in 1918, records compiled by Tuskegee Institute show. The total, which includes fifty-eight negroes and four white persons, is an increase of twenty-four over 1917. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth, of those lynched were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murder, seven murder and six threats to kill.

The largest number of lynchings occurred in Georgia, where eighteen persons were thus put to death. Nine persons were lynched in each of the states of Texas and Louisiana, and six in Mississippi.

SIXTY-TWO LYNCHED

CONNELLSVILLE COURIER
DECEMBER 31, 1918

Record for Year in U. S. Compiled at Tuskegee Institute.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 31.—Sixty-two lynchings occurred in the United States during 1918, according to records compiled by Tuskegee Institute and made public last night. The total, which includes 58 negroes and four white persons, is an increase of 24 over 1917. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those lynched, were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murder, seven, murder, and six threats to kill. The largest number of lynchings occurred in Georgia, where 18 persons were thus put to death.

OSWEGO [illegible]
JANUARY 4, 1919

LYNCHING RECORD OF 1918

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number, 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were: Murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to ascape, 1; robbing house and freightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The States in which lynching occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

TRENTON N J GAZETTE
JANUARY 2, 1919

Lynching Record for 1918.

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the white lynched were: Murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

CHICAGO POST

LYNCHINGS IN 1918.

Among our achievements of 1918 of which we are not proud, but which we may review with profit, perchance, if it humbles our spirit a bit is the lynching record of 62 persons—an increase of 24 over the black mark set by 1917.

Of the victims 58 were Negroes and 4 whites. Five of these were women. Only 16, it may be noted for the benefit of those who attribute lynchings in the south to chivalry, were charged with violating women. Some of the other offenses charged—for lynchers do not take the trouble to prove offenses—were murder, robbery of houses, hog stealing and making unwise or unruly remarks.

All of the lynchings occurred in southern states with the exception of four. These exceptions were Oklahoma, California, Wyoming and Illinois, each having one mark against it.

The overwhelming predominance of the colored man among the victims and the trivial character of some of the charges again accent the fact that the root of this evil is race hatred. It would be difficult to imagine a white man, for instance, being lynched for "unwise" or "unruly" remarks, which is the characterization of some of the victims' offenses by the records and research bureau of Tuskegee institute and the authority for these figures. As a matter of fact, two of the white victims were charged with murder and two with disloyalty.

It is perhaps also worthy of note that none of the blacks lynched, so far as the statistics show, were charged with disloyalty. This accords well with the war record of the race which, as THE POST has pointed out before, was exceptionally good both at home and abroad.

Lynchings During Year 1918 Show Increase Over 1917

TROY N Y EVE RECORD
DECEMBER 31, 1918

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 31.—Sixty-two lynchings occurred in the United States during 1918, according to reports compiled by Tuskegee Institute and made public last night. The total which includes 58 negroes and four white persons, is an increase of 24 over 1917. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those lynched, were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murder, seven murder and six threats to kill.

The largest number of lynchings occurred in Georgia, where eighteen persons were thus put to death. Nine persons were lynched in each of the states of Texas and Louisiana and six in Mississippi. The remainder of the 62 were divided as follows:

Tennessee 4, Alabama 3, Arkansas, Florida and North Carolina 2 each, and California, Illinois, Kentucky, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Virginia and Wyoming one each.

62 LYNCHINGS IN U. S. DURING 1918

Data Prepared Shows Mob Rule in Many Places

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30.—Sixty-two lynchings took place in the United States in 1918, according to records compiled by Tuskegee Institute and made public tonight. The total, which includes 58 negroes and four white persons, is an increase of 24 over last year. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those lynched were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murder, seven murder and six threats to kill.

The largest number of lynchings occurred in Georgia, where 18 persons were thus put to death. Nine persons were lynched in each of the states of Texas and Louisiana and six in Mississippi. The others were divided as follows:

Tennessee, 4; Alabama, 3; Arkansas, Florida and North Carolina, 2 each, and California, Illinois, Kentucky, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Virginia and Wyoming, 1 each.

58 NEGROES AND 4 WHITES LYNCHED DURING 1918.

DALLAS TEX NEWS
DECEMBER 31, 1918

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 30.—There were sixty-two lynchings in the United States during the year 1918, according to records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of Tuskegee Institute. The figures made public today show an increase in lynching over last year of twenty-four. Fifty-eight of those put to death were negroes and four were white persons. Five women were included in the number.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those lynched, were charged with assault or attempted assault. Two of the white persons were charged with murder and two with disloyalty.

The offenses charged against the negroes, according to the records, were: Alleged complicity in murder 14, murder 7, threats to kill 6, assault 10, attempted assault 6, alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing 3, killing officer of the law 2, immorality 2, assisting man charged with murder to escape 1, robbing house and frightening women 1, killing man in dispute about automobile repairs 1, killing landlord in dispute over farm contract 1, assault with intent to murder 1, wounding another 1, robbery and resisting arrest 1.

The lynchings by States follow: Alabama 3, Arkansas 2, California 1, Florida 2, Georgia 18, Illinois 1, Kentucky 1, Louisiana 9, Mississippi 6, North Carolina 2, Oklahoma 1, South Carolina 1, Tennessee 4, Texas 9, Virginia 1 and Wyoming 1.

—W. S. S. Pledges Due—

BROOKLYN N Y EAGLE
JANUARY 2, 1919

Tuskegee reports that the lynchings of Negroes in 1918 numbered 62, an increase of 27 over 1917; five victims being women. If the selective draft could have put all the lynchers on the firing line in North France, they might have honored their country instead of disgracing it.

62 PERSONS LYNCHED IN U. S. DURING 1918

58 Negroes, Five Women, Victims of Mobs in Year.

DETROIT [illegible] NEWS
DECEMBER 1, 1918

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 31.—Sixty-two lynchings occurred in the United States during 1918, according to records compiled by Tuskegee Institute. The total, which includes 58 Negroes and four white persons, is an increase of 24 over 1917. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen of those lynched were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murder; seven murder, and six threats to kill.

The largest number of lynchings occurred in Georgia where 18 persons were thus put to death. Nine persons were lynched in each of the states of Texas and Louisiana and six in Mississippi. The remainder were divided as follows: Tennessee 4; Alabama, 3; Arkansas, Florida and North Carolina, 2 each; California, Illinois, Kentucky, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Virginia and Wyoming, 1 each.

333

333

N Y C CALL
JANUARY 1, 1919

62 Lynchings in U. S. In Year, Says Report

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 31.—There were 62 lynchings in the United States in 1918, records compiled by Tuskegee Institute show. The total, which includes 58 Negroes and four white persons, is an increase of 24 over 1917. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth, of those lynched were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murder, seven murder and six threats to kill.

The largest number of lynchings occurred in Georgia, where 18 persons were thus put to death. Nine persons were lynched in each of the states of Texas and Louisiana, and six in Mississippi.

N Y C HERALD
JANUARY 4, 1919

LYNCHINGS IN 1918.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE HERALD:—

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were sixty-two lynchings in 1918. This is twenty-four more than the number for the year 1917. Of those lynched fifty-eight were negroes and four were whites. Five of those put to death were women. * * *

The offences charged against the whites lynched were:—Murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows:—Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia; 1, and Wyoming, 1.

ROBERT R. MOTON, Principal.
Tuskegee Institute, Ala., Jan. 1, 1919.

UTICA N Y PRESS
JANUARY 6, 1919

A great disgrace, which continues to hang over the southern states, is the number of lynchings occurring annually within their territory. Of course the negroes are the principal victims and too often the whites do not wait to see whether the captive is really guilty. They lynch him first and get the evidence afterwards. A record is kept at Tuskegee Institute and has just been published for 1918. During that year there were 62 lynchings which is 24 more than 1917. Of the 62 thus put to death without the formality of a lawful trial, 58 were negroes and four were white men, and of the whole number five were women. The offenses charged against the white men thus

NOTEWORTHY ITEMS.

There were sixty-two lynchings in the United State in 1918, records compiled by Tuskegee Institute show. The total, which includes fifty-eight negroes and four white persons, is an increase of twenty-four over 1917. Five of the number were women.

LONG BRANCH N J RECORD
JANUARY 1, 1919

62 Lynchings Held In U. S. During 191

PITTSBURG POST
DECEMBER 31, 1918

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30.—Sixty-t lynchings occurred in the United Stat during 1918, according to records co piled by Tuskegee Institute and ma public tonight. The total, which in cludes 58 Negroes and four white pe sons, is an increase of 24 over 1917. Fi of the number were women.

Sixteen, or a little more than on fourth of those lynched, were charg with assault or attempted assau Fourteen were charged with compli ity in murder, seven, murder and six threats to kill.

The largest number of lynchings oc curred in Georgia, where 18 persons were thus put to death.

HARTFORD COURANT POST
JANUARY 1, 1919

LYNCHINGS IN 1918

62 Reported, 24 More Than in 1917 —5 Women

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Jan. 1—According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were Negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky 1 Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2 Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1 Wyoming. 1.

BUFFALO N Y TIMES
DECEMBER 31, 1918

TUSKEGEE—Sixty-two lynchings occurred in the United States during 1918, according to records compiled by the Tuskegee Institute and made public today. The total, which includes 58 negroes and four white persons, is an increase of 24 over 1917. Five of the number were women.

N Y C SUN
DECEMBER 31, 1918

62 LYNCHED IN 1918.

Five Women Among Victims—Total 24 More Than in 1917.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30.—Sixty-two lynchings occurred in the United States in 1918, according to records compiled by Tuskegee Institute and made public to-night.

The total, which includes fifty-eight negroes and four white persons, is an increase of twenty-four over 1917. Five of the number were women.

62 LYNCHINGS DURING THE YEAR

Tuskegee, December, 30.—There were 62 lynchings in the United States during the year 1918, according to records compiled by Monroe E. Work, in charge of records ... search of Tuskegee Institute. ... show an increase in lynchings over last year of 24. Forty-eight of those put to death were negroes and four were white persons. Five women were included in the number.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those lynched, were charged with assault or attempted assahlt. Two of the white persons were charged with murder, and two with disloyalty.

MONTGOMERY N Y REPORTER
JANUARY 2, 1919

American International Shipbuilding Corporation is not discharging workers at ... Island. A shortage of labor at that plant is the reason it is behind schedule.

Sixty-two lynchings occurred in the United States in 1918, according to records compiled by Tuskegee (Ala.) Institute. The total, which includes 58 negroes and four white persons, is an increase of 24 over 1917. Five of the number were women.

... Waterbury, Conn.
JANUARY 2, 1919

We fear that Georgia is not ashamed of her record of 18 lynchings in 1918, nearly a third of the total for the whole country. With Texas 9, Louisiana 9 and Mississippi 6, these four states have more than two-thirds of all. A shameful thing.

Gov Smith's mother stood beside him when he took the oath of office in Albany yesterday, holding in her hand an old postal card, carrying the photograph of the State ...

NORFOLK VA VIRGINIAN PILOT
DECEMBER 31, 1918

62 LYNCHINGS IN 1918.

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 30—There were 62 lynchings in the United States during the year 1918, according to records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of Tuskegee Institute.

The figures made public today show an increase in lynchings over last year of 24. Fifty-eight of those put to death were negroes and four were white persons. Five were women.

Sixteen, or a litttle more than one-fourth of those lynched were charged with assault or attempted assault.

5 Women Lynched in Total of 62 in U. S. During Year

SANTA ROSA CAL PRESS DEM
JANUARY 1, 1919

By the Associated Press

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 31.—Sixty-two lynchings took place in the United States in 1918, according to records compiled by the Tuskegee institute. The total, which includes fifty-eight negroes and four white persons, is an increase of twenty-four over last year. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen (or a little more than one-fourth) of those lynched were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murder, seven murder and six threats to kill.

LOS ANGELES CAL. EXPRESS
DECEMBER 31, 1918

TUSKEGEE, Ala. — Sixty-two lynchings took place in the United States in 1918, according to records compiled by the Tuskegee institute.

HARTFORD CONN. TIMES
DECEMBER 31, 1918

SIXTY-TWO LYNCHINGS.

Tuskegee Institute Issues Annual Compilation Showing Increase of Twenty-four During Year.

Tuskegee, Ala., December 31.—Sixty-two lynchings occurred in the United States during 1918, according to records compiled by Tuskegee Institute and made public. The total, which includes fifty-eight negroes and four white persons, is an increase of twenty-four over 1917. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of these lynched, were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murder, seven with murder and six of threats to kill. The largest number of lynchings occurred in Georgia, where eighteen persons were thus put to death. Nine persons were lynched in each of the states of Texas and Louisiana and six in Mississippi. The remainder of the sixty-two were divided as follows: Tennessee 4, Alabama 3, Arkansas, Florida and North Carolina, two each, and California, Illinois, Kentucky, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Virginia and Wyoming, one each.

HOBOKEN N J OBSERVER
DECEMBER 31, 1918

sposed of were murder, two and dis-yalty, two. Some of the crimes charged ere really committed, such as murder, tc., but three men were lynched on lleged participation in a fight over og stealing, and one was killed in a ispute about automobile repairs. Un-il the southern states can create a roper, protective policy this sort of hing will continue. The officers of the aw do not take any very serious steps o prosecute those engaged in lynch-ngs. It is winked at and nothing more is done about it.

Lynchings—1918 334
Reports on, Sent Press
Jan.-Dec.

LYNCHING INCREASED DURING THE LAST YEAR, IS THIS THAT "DEMOCRACY?"

The Houston Observer 1-4-19

Special to The Observer.

Tuskegee Institute, Ala.,

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were Negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynching occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

Lynching Record For The Year Now Closing Compiled Tuskeegee

Sixty Negroes and Two Whites Were Thus Killed in 1918

GREENSBORO N C NEWS JANUARY 1, 1919

(Special to the Record.)

Tuskegee, Ala., Jan. 1.—According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 fore than the number, 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were Negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were: murder, 21; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening woman, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, landlord in a dispute over a farm con-1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing tract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

LYNCHING RECORD FOR 1918.

The Richmond Planet

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917.

1-4-19

Of those lynched, 58 were colored and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were, murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the colored victims were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

18 LYNCHINGS IN GA. DURING PAST YEAR

The Constitution 12-31-18

Tuskegee, Ala., December 30.—There were 62 lynchings in the United States during the year 1918, according to records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the Tuskegee institute. The figures, made public today, show an increase in lynchings over last year of 24. Fifty-eight of those lynched were negroes and four were white persons; five women were included in the number.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with assault or attempted assault. Two of the white persons were charged with murder, and two with disloyalty.

The offenses charged against the negroes, according to the records, were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; threats to kill, 6; assault, 10; attempted assault, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog-stealing, 3; killing officers of the law, 2; immorality, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; killing landlord in dispute over farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The lynchings by states follow: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4. Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

62 LYNCHINGS RECORD FOR YEAR 1918

The Journal and Guide 1-4-19

Increase of Twenty-four Over Number Lynched During 1917

GEORGIA HEADS THE LIST

Only About One-fourth Of Number Charged With Rape Or Attempted Rape

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were Negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were: murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The States in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each State are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1, Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

Very truly yours,

ROBERT R. MOTON, Prin.

334

THE TUSKEGEE NORMAL AND INDUSTRIAL INSTITUTE

The Topeka Advocate 1-4-19

Founded by Booker T. Washington, For the Training of Colored Young Men and Women.

Tuskegee Institute, Ala.
December 31, 1918.

(Special to Advocate)

Lynching Record For 1918.

Dear Sir:

I send you the following relative to lynchings for the year:

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were Negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempting rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempting rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; asault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

Very truly yours,
ROBERT R. MOTON,
Principal.

For release January 1st.

KANSAS CITY MO JOURNAL JANUARY 1, 1919

THE 1918 LYNCHINGS

Lynching statistics are instructive and significant, no matter how gruesome they may be—and they are always that. Those for the year that has just passed are extremely interesting from the standpoint of their instructive significance, for they show with inexorable mathematical precision the steady trend away from "the conventional crime" and in a lesser degree even away from the

conventional color.

Time was when even the mobs of the North confined their activities to negroes who were either guilty, accused or suspected of crimes against women. The black man still retains his overwhelming preponderance as the victim of this inexcusable resort to mob violence, attesting the fact that race hatred is still at the bottom of the motives actuating the offenders. But this very race hatred appears to be growing in intensity, so that it is no longer necessary to "defend" the lynching of a negro on the ground that he was at least suspected of an offense against a woman. Among the victims of lynchers during the past year were several negroes who were accused only of making "unwise" or "unruly" remarks and for this offense they were shot or hung or burned at the stake, in the name of democracy, Anglo-Saxon "supremacy" or whatever other theory is used as a justification for taking the life of a negro in this country.

The official figures, just published, show that during the year there were sixty-two persons lynched in the United States, of whom fifty-eight were negroes and four were whites. Five of the blacks were women and only sixteen, or fewer than 25 per cent of the negroes were accused of "the conventional crime." Two of the whites were charged with disloyalty, a charge which was not brought against any of the blacks. The Southern states of course furnished all the victims, with four exceptions — Oklahoma, California, Wyoming and Illinois. Oklahoma may loosely be considered a Southern state in everything but geography, despite its large proportion of Northern citizens. The two white victims who were lynched for disloyalty came from Northern states.

The charges brought against the other victims of lynchers range all the way from assault to the "unwise" and "unruly" remarks previously referred to. They include murder, robbery, hog stealing and similar infractions of the law, which, except possibly in the case of unprovoked and heinous murder, afford not even the excuse of uncontrollable passion and indignation on the part of the mobs. It requires no sociological "survey" to appreciate the fact that, while race hatred is at the root of the evil, the mob instinct is the real basis of the unrestrained passions which find their vent in bloody reprisals.

The hot blood of outraged sensibilities, the sense of impotency in the face of fearful crimes, impatience at the law's delay, an honest belief that the law would not avenge the wrongs of the individual or of society—these things did not enter into any of these mob crimes, in all human probability. For more than one victim was taken from the custody of officers of the law, some of them from the very courts of justice, and hanged or burned, despite the fact that there was not the remotest probability of any delay or miscarriage of justice. Anything that partakes of the Hunnish is inherently un-American and is particularly deplorable at this time, when the world is celebrating its victory over just this spirit of barbarity, magnified by millions.

STATISTICS ON 1918 LYNCHINGS SHOW BIG LEAD FOR GEORGIA

PINE BLUFF ARK COMMERCIAL
DECEMBER 31, 1918

TUSKEGEE, ALA., Dec. 31.—There were 62 lynchings in the United States during the year 1918, according to records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and researches of Tuskegee Institute. The figures, made public today, show an increase in lynchings over last year of 24. Fifty-eight of those put to death were Negroes and four were white persons. Five women were included in the number.

Sixteen, or a little more than one fourth of those lynched, were charged with assault or attempted assault. Two of the white persons were charged with murder and two with disloyalty.

The offenses charged against the Negroes, according to the records, were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; threats to kill, 6; assault, 10; attempted assault, 6; alleged participations in fight about alleged hog stealing, 4; killing officer of the law, 2; immorality, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; killing landlord in dispute over farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The lynchings by states follow: Alabama 3, Arkansas 2, California 1, Florida 2, Georgia 18, Illinois 1, Kentucky 1, Louisiana 9, Mississippi 6, North Carolina 2, Oklahoma 1, South Carolina 1, Tennessee 4, Texas 9, Virginia 1, Wyoming 1.

62 LYNCHINGS IN YEAR JUST ENDED

NEW BRITAIN
JANUARY 1, 1919

This Is An Increase of 24 Over a Year Ago—Georgia Has 18— Four Whites.

Tuskegee, Ala., Jan. 1.—According to the records compiled by Munroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the Tuskegee institute, there were 62 lynch[illegible] This is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched 58 were negroes and four were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape, or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14, murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama 3, Arkansas 2, California 1, Florida 2, Georgia 18, Illinois 1, Kentucky 1, Louisiana 9, Mississippi 6, North Carolina 2, Oklahoma 1, South Caroina 1, Tennessee 4, Texas 9, Virginia 1, Wyoming 1.

18 LYNCHINGS IN GA. DURING PAST YEAR

ATLANTA GA CONSTITUTION
DECEMBER 31, 1918

Tuskegee, Ala., December 30.—There were 62 lynchings in the United States during the year 1918, according to records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the Tuskegee institute. The figures, made public today, show an increase in lynchings over last year of 24. Fifty-eight of those lynched were negroes and four were white persons; five women were included in the number.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with assault or attempted assault. Two of the white persons were charged with murder, and two with disloyalty.

The offenses charged against the negroes, according to the records, were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; threats to kill, 6; assault, 10; attempted assault, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog-stealing, 3; killing officers of the law, 2; immorality, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; killing landlord in dispute over farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The lynchings by states follow: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4. Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming. 1.

LYNCHING RECORD FOR 1918.

The Register
December 31, 1918.

Dear Sir:

I send you the following relative to lynchings for the year:

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were Negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14;murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempt rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman,1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening woman, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1 assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynchings occured, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

Very truly yours,
Robert R. Moton,
Principal

For release January 1st.

62 LYNCHINGS IN U. S. IN 1918, 24 OVER 1917 TOTAL

TUSKEGEE, ALA., January 2.—Robert J. Moton, principal of Tuskegee Institute, announced today that, according to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the institute, there were sixty-two lynchings in 1918. This is twenty-four more than in 1917.

Of those lynched fifty-eight were negroes and four were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with attacks on women.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were, murder two, being disloyal two.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1, and Wyoming, 1.

LYNCHING RECORD FOR 1918.

The Voice of the People

Dear Sir:

I send you the following relative to lynchings for the year: 1-4-19

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Recordsa nd Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number, 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were Negroes and 4 were white. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

Very truly yours,
ROBERT R. MOTON,
Principal.

DETROIT [illegible] FREE PRESS
DECEMBER 31, 1918

Tuskegee Report Shows Rise of 24 Over 1917.

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 30—Sixty-two lynchings occurred in the United States during 1918, according to records compiled by Tuskegee Institute and made public tonight. The total, which includes 58 Negroes and four white persons, is an increase of 24 over 1917. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth, of those lynched were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murder, seven murder, and six threats to kill.

The largest number of lynchings occurred in Georgia, where 18 were thus put to death. Nine were lynched in Texas and in Louisiana, and six in Mississippi. The remainder of the 62 were divided as follows: Tennessee four; Alabama three; Arkansas, Florida and North Carolina two each, and California, Illinois, Kentucky, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Virginia and Wyoming one each.

Lynchings - 1918 335 Jan. - Dec.
Reports on, Sent Press

N Y C TELEGRAPH
JANUARY 6, 1919

THE esteemed World calls attention to the fact that more than three-fourths of Southern lynchings are for alleged offenses in which women do not figure. Now it will be in order for some Southern newspaper to call attention to the fact that at least four-fifths of Northern lynchings are for alleged offenses in which women do not figure.

AMERICA'S LYNCHING RECORD FOR 1917

Denver Star

Compiled at Tuskegee, Ala.

1/12/18

Tuskegee, Ala., Jan. 2, 1918 From the records kept by the division of records and research of Tuskegee institute, Monroe N. Work, in charge, there were 38 persons lynched in 1917, of whom 36 were Colored and two were whites. Thirty-seven were males and one female. Twelve, or a little less than one third of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape. 1/12/18.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were Rape and murder, 1; fomenting strikes, 1.

OFFENSES CHARGED.

The offenses charged against the Colored were: Attempted rape, 5; rape, 6; murder, 3, killing officer of the law, 2 for not getting out of road and being insolent, 2; attacking woman, 2, disputing white men's word, 2, entering woman's room, 2; wounding officer of the law, 1, molesting women, 1, stealing coat, 1: intimacy with woman, 1: killing men in alercation, 1, accidently killing child by running automobile over it, 1; vagrancy, 1; wounding and robbing a man, 1, attacking an officer of the law, 1; opposition to war draft, 1; insulting girls, 1, writing insolent letter, 1.

LYNCHING STATES

The states in which lynchings occured and number in each state were as follows: Alabama, 4; Arkansas, 4; Arizour, 1: Florida, 1: Georgia, 6 Kentucky 2. Louisiana, 5 Mississippi. 1, Montana, 1 Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina 1, Tennessee, 3, Texas 6, Virginia, 1, Wyoming, 1.

FOR THE YEAR U. S. A. TOOK PART IN WORLD WAR WITH PRES. OF U. S. A. AS MORAL SPOKESMAN FOR VICTORS DECLARING WAR WAS FOR WORLD DEMOCRACY AND HUMANITY—62 FOR 1918—ON TO VERSAILLES, COLORED PEACE PETITIONERS.

1-4-19 Guardian

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 31, 1918:—According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were Negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

For Every Sort of Offense Charged.

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to kmurder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

Number by States.

The states in which lynching occurred, and th number in each state are as follows: Alabama,3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

LYNCHING RECORD FOR 1918

The Christian Recorder 1-3-19

Dear Sir:

I am sending you the following lynchings for the year:

According to the records by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Records and Research of the Tuskgee Institue, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. this is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were Negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offsenses charged against the whites lynched were murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged participation in fights about of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kenthcky, 1; Lonisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

Very truly yours,
ROBERT R. MOTON,
Principal

NORWICH CONN BULLETIN
JANUARY 2, 1919

A DEPLORABLE RECORD.

In spite of the fact that the claim has been made that the lynchings which have taken place in Georgia do not represent the sentiment of the people of that commonwealth, but on the contrary only a small part of them, it does not appear that any very strenuous efforts are being made by the larger number to remove the unenviable reputation which that state holds.

During all the time that the assertions have been made that Georgia really stands for law and order it has stood at the top of the list of states in regard to the number of lynchings. The sentiment as expressed in deeds thus goes contrary to that expressed in words. It continues to tolerate, and maintain a commanding lead over other states in such toleration, just what it would have the country believe that it frowns upon.

According to the report made by Tuskegee institute for the past twelve months there were 62 persons lynched in this country, and as regrettable as it is it has to be admitted that this shows an increase of 24 over last year. Progress has been made in the wrong direction.

With three exceptions, however, these unjustified murders took place in southern states, with Georgia leading the list as usual by contributing 18 or more than a quarter of the total, which was twice as many its nearest competitor for which undesirable honor Texas and Louisiana were tied. Thus despite all efforts which have been put forth lynching has not experienced any decline, and the gain which has been noted only calls for the putting forth of the greatest possible endeavors to lift respect for law and order to the plane where it belongs.

LYNCHINGS IN 1918

HARTFORD CONN COURANT
JANUARY 1, 1919

They Numbered 24 More Than in 1917.

Principal Robert R. Moton of Tuskegee Institute sends the following to The Courant:—

Dear Sir:—I send you the following relative to lynchings for the year:—

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the Tuskagee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched. 58 were negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening woman, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1, killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

Very truly yours.

Robert R. Moton, Principal.
Tuskegee Institute, Ala.
Dec. 31, 1918.

LYNCHING ON INCREASE.

Tuskegee Research Shows a Sad Record.

The Baptist Vanguard

Tuskegee Institute, Dec. 31.

Dear Sir: I send you the following relative to lynchings for the year: 1-3-19

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number ,38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched 54 were Negroes and four were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were: Murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks,1; making unruly remarks 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The States in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each State are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

Very truly yours,
Robert R. Moton. Principal.

New High Record For Lynching-62 Past Year

GEORGIA LEADS WITH 18. LOUISIANA AND TEXAS TIE WITH 9 EACH NORTH CAROLINA 2

Raleigh Independent

The great wave of Democracy that has swept the nations of the earth during the year just closed has failed to make any very marked impression on the South. And, while the rest of the world is busying itself with the great problem of righting the wrongs of mankind, the South goes merrily on determined to outdo itself in that one industry in which it alone is most proficient, lynching Negroes.

The lynching Record for 1918 as compiled by Monroe N. Work in charge of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute has just been issued. The report shows 62 lynchings in "Free America" during the year 1918. This is an increase of 24 over 1917, when 38 persons were lynched. 58 of those lynched were Negroes and 4 were white and of those put to death 5 were women. One striking feature of the report is the small number, 16, of those killed accused of rape or attempted rape. The plea is usually made by white editors who attempt to palliate the hideiousness of lynching, that rape is the cause and that the mob is moved by the commission of a greter crime than lynching. This record which is the most accurate kept, shows that only 16 out of the 58 Negroes killed were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The causes of the lynchings which include the whole category of crime, form petty misdeamonor and mere "back talk" to rape follow:

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: ALLEGED complicity in murder, 14; Murder, 7; CHARGED with threat to kill, 6; CHARGED WITH RAPE, 10; CHARGED WITH ATTEMPTED RAPE 6; ALLEGED PARTICIPATION IN FIGHT about ALLEGED hog STEALING, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; ASSISTING man CHARGED WITH MURDER to ESCAPE, 1; ROBBING HOUSE and FRIGHTENING WOMAN, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; MAKING UNWISE REMARKS, 1; killing landlord in dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; WOUNDING ANOTHER, 1; ROBBERY and RESISTING ARREST, 1

Lynchings occured in the following states: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Tennesses, 4; Texas, 9; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1;

As usual Georgia the "Empire State of the South", leads in this as in other industries, with 18 to her credit. Texas and Louisiana are tied for second place with nine each. Mississippi ranks third with 6; Tennessee is fourth with 4 and Alabama fifth with 3. Arkansas Florida and North Carolina are tied for sixth place with 2 each. California, Illinois, Kentucky, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Virginia, Virginia and Wyoming stand at the bottom of the list with 1 each.

GEORGIA'S SUPREMACY

HARTFORD COURANT

JANUARY 2, 1919

Notwithstanding the fact that strenuous efforts have been made by leading papers in the state of Georgia, and by the former chief executive of the state, to curb the crime of lynching, that commonwealth led all other Southern states in the number of lynchings during the past year. According to the record kept by a member of the faculty at Tuskegee Institute, and which was printed in yesterday's "Courant," Georgia had during 1918 eighteen lynchings to its credit. We do not know exactly in what sections of the state these lynchings took place, but we are fairly certain that most, if not all of them, were in the sparsely settled country districts of that large state, where quick tempers and pistols, are displayed with equal freedom.

This is a record which any state ought to be ashamed of. There is no reason to believe but that the law-abiding people of Georgia are mortified and disgusted when they stare at the bald record. In South Carolina, their next-door neighbor, there was only one lynching, while in Alabama, on the west, there were three. The agitation against lynching the Empire State of the South seems to have been in vain, for this is a record as high as has obtained in any previous year. The "Savannah News" remarked within a year that the inhabitants of that state, especially the country people in the outlying districts, should learn above all else to curb their violent tempers.

When men go about with all kinds of chips on their shoulders and a loaded revolver or a hangman's rope on their arm, trouble of some sort is quite liable to happen. And that it does happen very frequently is evidenced by the fact that eighteen men were lynched within their borders during the past twelve months. There are evidently worse things in the state of Georgia than selling and drinking rum. Before the state went dry, and before the prohibition law went into force three years ago, it used to be said that liquor was at the bottom of the wholesale lynchings. But with the open saloon eliminated from the cities and towns of the state that argument is knocked into a cocked hat.

While there are fine cities in the state and as many excellent people as there are anywhere, there yet remains this base, brutal element that places no apparent value on human life, and even a rooster or chicken fight seems to be just cause in their opinion for the taking of a human life. Georgia's supremacy in the record of killing people seems to be secure. There appears to be no sign of its diminution.

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE SUBMITS

1-4-19

LYNCHING RECORD FOR 1918.

To the Editor of The Freeman.

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, Ala.—I send you the following relative to lynchings for the year:

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Records and Research of the Tukegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number, 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched 58 were Negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were: Murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

Very truly yours,

ROBT. R. MOTON,
Principal.

62 Lynchings in U. S. During 1918

Tuskegee, December 31.—There were 62 lynchings in the United States during the year 1918, according to records compiled by Monroe E. Work, in charge of records and research of Tuskegee Institute. The figures, made public today, show an increase in lynchings over last year of 24. Fifty-eight of those put to death were negroes and four were white persons. Five women were included in the number.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those lynched, were charged with assault or attempted assault. Two of the white persons were charged with murder, and two with disloyalty.

The offenses charged against the negroes, according to the records, were: Alleged complicity in murder, 16; murder, 7; threats to kill, 6; assault, 10; attempted assault, 6; Alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; immorality, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killed man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; killing landlord in dispute over farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The lynchings by states follow:

Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

UTICA N Y PRESS TCH

JANUARY 1, 1919

LYNCHINGS IN 1918.

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of the records and research department of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918, as against 38 in 1917, a most deplorable increase.

Of those lynched, 58 were negroes and four whites. Two whites were charged with murder and two with being disloyal. The offenses charged against the 58 negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1. Five negro women were put to death.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1. It thus appears that Georgia again leads in the record of mob violence as it did last year. The lynchings there last year were three times the number of those to the discredit of Mississippi, where the negro population is larger than the white population.

So far as known no lynchers have been brought to trial in any State, and few if any efforts have been made by the law authorities even to make arrests. Such exhibition and tolerance of mob violence are a mockery of justice and a disgrace to our civilization.

LYNCHINGS SHOW INCREASE IN 1918

WASHINGTON [illegible]

JANUARY 1, 1919

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 31.—Sixty-two lynchings occurred in the United States during 1918, according to records compiled by Tuskegee Institute and made public last night. The total, which includes 58 negroes and four white persons, is an increase of 24 over 1917. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those lynched, were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murder, seven murder and six threats to kill.

The largest number of lynchings occurred in Georgia, where 18 persons were thus put to death.

Lynchings - 1918 336
Reports on, Sent Press.
Jan. - Dec.

LYNCHING RECORD FOR 1918.

RICHMOND VA PLANET
JANUARY 4, 1919

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917.

Of those lynched, 58 were colored and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were, murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the colored victims were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

KANSAS CITY MO JOURNAL
DECEMBER 31, 1918

GEORGIA RANKS FIRST AS LYNCHING STATE

TUSKEGEE, ALA., Dec. 30.—Sixty-two lynchings occurred in the United States during 1918, according to records compiled by Tuskegee institute and made public tonight. The total, which includes fifty-eight negroes and four white persons, is an increase of twenty-four over 1917. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those lynched, were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murder, seven murder and six threats to kill.

The largest number of lynchings occurred in Georgia, where eighteen persons were thus put to death. Nine persons were lynched in each of the states of Texas and Louisiana, and six in Mississippi. The remainder of the sixty-two were divided as follows: Tennessee, 4; Alabama, 3; Arkansas, Florida and North Carolina, 2 each; California, Illinois, Kentucky, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Virginia and Wyoming, 1 each.

NEW ORLEANS LA CHRIST ADVO
JULY 11, 1918

Lynchings in Louisiana.

According to a recent report, there have been 35 lynchings in the United States during the six months just ended. Of these, 34 were Negroes, of whom eight were charged with criminal assault. Louisiana stands along side of Georgia at the head of the list, each State having been the scene of eight lynchings. We take no pride in this fact; rather it brings a blush of shame to our cheeks. In our present state of civilization it might be unwise to abolish the death penalty, as a form of legal punishment. But the time has come when every possible effort should be made by individuals and organizations to put an end to illegal executions. It has been demonstrated beyond question that lynch law does not accomplish the purpose for which it is invoked. Extreme and violent lawlessness on the part of so-called law-abiding people certainly cannot be expected to inspire respect for law in the minds of the criminal classes. Pulpit and press should unite in the formation of a public opinion that will make impossible the continuance of such a deplorable situation.

A HIGH RECORD FOR LYNCHINGS.

SALT LAKE CITY UTAH NEWS
JULY 4, 1918

EVER since the founding of the celebrated Tuskegee Institute by the even more famous colored educator and philanthropist, the late Booker T. Washington, one of the school's departments has kept a careful record and has made a study of the lynchings that occur in the United States, the record being given to the public semi-annually, if not oftener. An examination of the latest figures, covering the first six months of 1918, discloses the ugly fact that this particular form of lawlessness is by no means on the decrease; for during the period named, there have been no less than 35 lynchings, compared with 14 for the same period in 1917, and with 25 for the first six months of 1916. Considering that the United States regards itself as a country of law and order, and protected by generally efficient law enforcement, this showing is simply disgraceful.

As usual, nearly all the victims of mob violence in the cases cited were Negroes, there having been only one white person among the 35 thus violently sent to their account; three of the victims were women. Practically the same fact and figures appear in the geographical location of the lynchings: only one instance is chargeable to a Northern state (Illinois), while the remaining 34 were distributed among the states of "the South" as follows: Georgia and Louisiana, 8 each; Texas, 7; Tennessee, 4; Mississippi, 2; and Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, North Carolina and South Carolina 1 each. It is almost needless to say that the crime which called forth more than any other the fury and vengeance of the self-constituted executioners was assault on women, 8 out of the total of 35 victims being charged with this crime.

PITTSBURGH DISPATCH
JANUARY 1, 1919

Judge Lynch's Docket

The records and research department of Tuskegee Institute reports that the number of lynchings during 1918 reached a total of 62. This may be discouraging to optimists who promised themselves that democracy, safe from assassination at the hands of autocracy, would throw protection about civilization. Evidently civilization still has some family faults to remedy, for the 1918 activity in lynching shows an increase of 24 lives taken by mob violence over the 1917 total of 38, and faith in rapid progress is correspondingly halted. The detailed report from Tuskegee shows that 58 of the victims of lawlessness were Negroes, four whites, and that five were women, but it is significant that only 16, or a shade more than 25 per cent of the total, were accused of what has been designated as the cause of lynchings, "the crime of the South."

As an illustration of the ease with which mobs in Southern States drill themselves into the dynamic attitude for murdering, the list includes three men lynched because they were "alleged to have taken part in a fight over an alleged hog-stealing," another for making "unwise remarks" and still another for "making unruly remarks." Other causes for protecting the South range from resisting arrest to alleged complicity in murders. Georgia is the banner State for lawlessness in this form for 1918 with 18 lynchings, Texas and Louisiana are tied for second place with nine each, while Mississippi was third with six. Alabama, North Carolina, Arkansas and Florida are the other States with more than one victim of mob work.

The wide range of accusations, most of them mere suspicions, indicate that something more potent than the President's proclamation against lynching will be needed to bring about a substantial reformation in the habit of Southern men to administer the law in unlawful ways. Respect for the law and democracy is far from endangered by overwork in a section in which this special form of banditry is seldom punished, often not even condemned by the better elements in the regions where Judge Lynch holds his court most frequently with the most horrid orgies.

OSWEGO N Y PALLADIUM
DECEMBER 31, 1918

TUSKEGEE, Ala.—Sixty-two lynchings occurred in the United States during 1918, according to records compiled by Tuskegee Institute and made public today. The total, which includes fifty-eight negroes and four white persons, is an increase of twenty-four over 1917. Five of the number were women. Sixteen, or more than one-fourth of those lynched, were charged with assault or made assault.

ATHENS.—The British Naval Commander has landed marines for police duty in Constantinople, owing to the "abnormal situation" there, according to a dispatch received today.

LYNCHINGS INCREASED.

Georgia led the list of lynchings for 1918 with a total of 18, twice the number of any other State. Louisiana and Texas followed with 9 each; Mississippi, 6; Tennessee, 4; Alabama, 3; Arkansas, Florida and North Carolina, 2 each; California, Illinois, Kentucky, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Virginia and Wyoming, 1 each.

There was a total of 62 lynchings during the past year, according to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute. This is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched 58 were Negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were: Murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

Two features stand out boldly from this record. One is that the charge of rape no longer figures to any extent as an excuse for lynch law. The other is that President Wilson's appeal issued last July has not yet had any appreciable effect in reducing the number of mob murders. In it he said:

> I therefore very earnestly and solemnly beg that the Governors of all the States, the law officers of every community, and, above all, the men and women of every community in the United States, all who revere America and wish to keep her name without stain or reproach, will co-operate—not passively merely, but actively and watchfully—to make an end of this disgraceful evil. It cannot live where the community does not countenance it.

No stronger appeal to the law-abiding spirit of the community could be made. The question is—must it be made in vain?

LYNCHINGS INCREASE 24 OVER LAST YEAR; TOTAL OF 62 GIVEN

SAN ANTONIO TEX LIGHT
DECEMBER 31, 1918

58 Negroes and Four White Persons Mob Victims. Nine Occurred in Texas.

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 31.—There were 62 lynchings in the United States during the year 1918, according to records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of Tuskegee Institute. The figures show an increase in lynchings over last year of 25. Fifty-eight of those put to death were negroes and four were white persons. Five women were included in the number.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those lynched, were charged with assault or attempted assault. Two of the white persons were charged with murder, and two with disloyalty.

The offenses charged against the negroes, according to the records, were:

Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; threats to kill, 6; assault, 10; attempted assault, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; immorality, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing and frightening woman, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; killing landlord in dispute over farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

Georgia led the list with 18 lynchings and Texas and Louisiana came next, each with nine.

336

Crime Against the Nation.

Principal Robert A. Moton, of the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial institute has given to the press the record of lynchings for the first six months of this year. Such record has been kept by the Institute during several years.

A deplorable increase is shown. The 35 lynchings for the last six months exceed by 14 the number for the corresponding period of last year, and by 10 the number for the first six months of 1916.

Thirty-four of the victims were Negroes. Three were women. Eight were accused of assaults upon women. The one white victim was Prager whom an Illinois mob lynched for alleged gross disloyalty. The leaders of that mob were brought to trial, but acquitted.

Georgia and Louisiana have each eight lynchings to their discredit. The other 18 Negro victims were put to death in eight other southern states. In none of these cases was even a pretense made of an attempt to bring to justice those who were guilty of mob lawlessness.

Such a record is particularly disgraceful in a time in which it has been loudly and persistently proclaimed to the world that the United States is fighting "to make the world safe for democracy." Respect for law is the first requisite to the establishment and maintenance of well ordered democracy or, as we are more accustomed to call it, a republican form of government. Where that respect is not, the tendency becomes toward such conditions as prevail in Bolshevik-ridden Russia.

The constitution of the United States provides that anyone accused of crime shall enjoy the right of trial by an impartial jury, and have the assistance of counsel for his defense; that no state shall depriye any person of life without due process of law; but these provisions are violated by the mobs that do the lynching.

But nothing is done to bring the offenders to justice, or to punish the officers of the law through whose complicity or spinelessness the crimes of the mobs are made possible.

How much more time must elapse before the fact will be recognized that lynching is a crime not only against an individual, but against the nation since it is in violation of the fundamental law of the country; and that it is part of the business of the federal government to suppress it?

Sixty Two Lynchings Took Place In United States In Year 1918

SACRAMENTO CAL UNION
JANUARY 1, 1919

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 31.—Sixty-two lynchings took place in the United States in 1918, according to records compiled by Tuskegee Institute and just made public. The total, which includes 58 negroes and four white persons, is an increase of 24 over last year. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen of those lynched were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murder, seven murder, and six with threats to kill.

The largest number of lynchings, 18, occurred in Georgia. Nine persons were lynched in each of the states of Texas and Louisiana, and six in Mississippi. The remainder were divided as follows:

Tennessee, 4; Alabama, 3; Arkansas Florida and North Carolina, 2 each and California, Illinois, Kentucky, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Virginia and Wyoming, 1 each.

NASHVILLE TENN. BANNER
DECEMBER 31, 1918

Report on Lynchings.

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 31.—(By Associated Press.)—There were sixty-two lynchings in the United States during the year 1918, according to records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of Tuskegee Institute. The figures, made public Monday, show an increase in lynchings over last year of twenty-four. Fifty-eight of those put to death were Negroes and four were white persons. Five women were included in the number.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those lynched, were charged with assault or attempted assalt. Two of the white persons were charged with murder, and two with disloyalty.

The offenses charged against the Negroes, according to the records were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; threats to kill, 6; assaults, 10; attempted assault, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; immorality, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; killing landlord in dispute over farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The lynching by states follow: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklanoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

who is in France.

Prepare Now for the Victory Loan.

The Sunday Transcript 1-26-19.

Now that all of the States that went to war for States' rights have voted to obliterate all of the rights of the several States, none can complain if I arise in my place, as 'twere, to discuss the kind of States they were, are and, I fear, ever shall be.

To begin with, none that went to war fought for States' rights.

All of them were nigger-owning States, peopled by lazy whites, who made war upon the United States solely to retain their ownership of the niggers. All fought in open fear of having to go to work themselves.

They lost their niggers, but they never went to work.

Having no work to do and no disposition to do any, they devoted all of their remaining days to politics, and now, at the end of 50 years, they find themselves in absolute control of these United States in every executive department, and most of their 1919 ideas being incorporated into law.

All of the poor, backward, dismantled and arid States in the United States have, by the sheer force of persistent politics, destroyed every landmark of the Federal Constitution, and all State lines are now mere puzzles and brain twisters for little children.

If the South was ever sincere in its claim that the civil war was a struggle for States' rights, then every rebel ought to stalk forth from his grave to harry the souls of the hypocrites in all parts of the South who have imposed Federal laws upon the entire nation against the vehement protests of the loyal North.

I incline to the belief that disloyalty and hypocrisy are inborn traits of the white trash of the South, and that they cannot be straight even with themselves or true to their advertised ideals.

Down South they publish poetry and they practice lynching.

Down South they declare women sacred, but they lynch five of them.

Down South they proclaim States' rights to be a sacred institution, but they vote for Federal control.

Down South they proclaim freedom, but they disfranchise niggers.

Down South they glory in their achievements of their States, but cover up the fact that most of them are bankrupt.

Down South they boast of their sportsmanship, and the official record shows that their chief sport is lynching.

Down South they are proud of their Courts, but they don't use them.

Down South they preach loyalty, but repudiate the processes of the law.

Witness:

JANUARY.

17. Hazelhurst, Miss., Samuel Edwards, colored, murder; burned at stake.

26. Benton, La., James Nelson, colored, for being intimate with white woman and not staying away from community, as warned to do.

FEBRUARY.

10. Near Estelle Springs, Tenn., G. W. Lynch, colored, for hiding James McIllherron, wanted for killing two men.

12. Estelle Springs, Tenn., James McIllherron, colored, killing two men and seriously wounding another; burned at stake.

18. Fayetteville, Ga., "Bud" Crosby, colored, for attempting to rob a house, frightening women and stealing a baby.

23. Fairfax, S. C., Walter Best, colored, killed white man in dispute about repairs on an automobile.

25. Live Oak, Fla., Edward Banzar, colored, murder.

26. Delhi, La., James Lewis, James Jones and William Powell, colored, for alleged participation in fighting between whites and negroes about alleged hog stealing by negroes, in which fight a white man and a negro were killed.

MARCH.

16. Mc... La., George McNeal and John Richa..., colored, charged with robbing and raping a young woman.

22. Crawfordsville, Ga., Spence Evans, colored, charged with rape of colored woman. Sentenced to be hanged. Respited by Governor to April 26. (Reports were that negroes were in mob.)

23. Lewiston, N. C., Peter Bazemore, 19 years old, colored, charged with rape.

APRIL.

6. Collinsville, Ill., Robert P. Prager, coal miner, white, for alleged disloyal utterances and remarks derogatory to President Wilson.

18. Poplarsville, Miss., Claude Singleton, colored; had been convicted of murder and sentenced to life imprisonment.

22. Lexington, Tenn., Berry Noyes, colored, killing officer of the law; hanged and body burned.

22. Fawndale, La., Clyde Williams, colored, charged with assault, with intent to murder.

MAY.

18. Brooks county, Ga., William Head, William Thompson, Hayes Turner and Eugene Rice, colored, charged with complicity in a murder and alleged assault.

19. Brooks county, Ga., Mrs. Mary Turner, colored, for making unwise remarks about the lynching of her husband.

19. (About this date.) Brooks county Ga., Chime Riley, Simon Schuman and three unidentified negroes, charged with complicity in a murder.

19. Erwin, Tenn., Thomas Devert, colored, charged with attempted rape. (Shot to death and body burned.)

21. Red Level, Ala., John Womack, colored, charged with attempted rape. A later report was that he was innocent.

22. Near Miami, Fla., Henry Jackson, colored, murder.

23. Cordelo, Ga., James Cobb, colored, charged with rape and murder; hanged and body burned.

23. Valdosta, Ga., Sidney Johston, killed by police officers; charged with complicity in a murder and alleged assault. Body dragged behind automobile about 12 miles in country and burned in Brooks county.

24. Near Barnsville, Ga., John Calhoon, colored, charged with killing a planter in a dispute over a farm contract.

27. Woodville, Tex., Kirby Goolsee, colored, 19 years old, charged with attempted rape.

JUNE.

1. Dodge, Tex., Mrs. Sarah Cabiness, colored, and her daughter, Bessie, and her four sons, Peter, Cute, Tenole and Theams, for threatening to kill the family of P. W. Allen (white). Another son, George, had been killed two days before while resisting officers of the law, who were attempting to arrest him for evading the draft service and threatening to kill the head of the above family. After George was killed, it is reported that the Cabiness family was going to wipe out the Allen family.

4. Sanderson, Tex., Edward Valentine, white, murder.

13. Karlo, Ark., Elton Mitchell, colored, charged with shooting and wounding a woman.

18. Hangham, La., George Clayton, colored, for killing owner of plantation on which he was living. Report was that Clayton had abused and threatened to kill his wife. His landlord, it is said, interfered and was killed.

29. Madill, Okla., Lungious McGill, colored, charged with attempted rape.

JULY.

27. Ben Hur, Tex., James Brown, colored, charged with attempted rape.

AUGUST.

7. Bastrop, La., "Bubber" Hall, colored, charged with attempted rape.

11. Near Colquitt, Ga., Isaac Raney, colored, charged with rape.

28. Near Hot Springs, Ark., Frederick Wagner, white, disloyal utterances.

SEPTEMBER.

3. San Pedro, Cal., Warren Cezerich, white, murder.

3. Gray, Ga., John Gilham, colored, charged with a series of rapes on white and colored women. Part of mob reported to have been negroes.

24. Blackshear, Ga., Sandy Reaves, colored, charged with rape.

NOVEMBER.

5. Rolesville, N. C., George Taylor, colored, charged with rape.

10. Sheffield, Ala., William Bird, colored, "for making unruly remarks," reported to have fired gun and boasted that he would "get" a policeman.

12. Sheffield, Ala., George Whiteside, colored, charged with killing officer of the law.

14. Fort Bond county, Tex., Charles Shipman, colored, disagreement and altercation with his plantation landlord.

24. Culpeper county, Va., Allie Thompson, colored, charged with rape.

DECEMBER.

10. Green River, Wyo., Edward Woodson, colored, killing one switchman and wounding another.

16. Hickman, Ky., Charles Lewis, colored (discharged soldier), robbery, resisting arrest, beating officer of the law and shooting at posse.

18. Newport, Ark., Willis Robinson, colored, resisting arrest and killing officer of the law.

20. Shubata, Miss., Major Clarke, aged 20; Andrew Clarke, aged 15, and Maggie House, aged 20, and Alma House, aged 16, two brothers and two sisters, colored, charged with murder.

INCREASE IN LYNCHINGS.

ST. JOSEPH MO. PRESS.
DECEMBER 31, 1918

Total for the Year Is Twenty-Four Above Record for 1917—All Were Negroes Except Four.

TUSKOGEE, Ala., Dec. 31.—Sixty-two lynchings occurred in the United States during 1918, according to records compiled by the Tuskogee Institute and made public last night. The total, which includes fifty-eight negroes and four white persons, is an increase of twenty-four over 1917. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen or a little more than one-fourth of those lynched were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murder, seven murder and six threats to kill.

The largest number of lynchings occurred in Georgia, where eighteen persons were thus put to death. Nine persons were lynched each in the states of Texas and Louisiana and six in Mississippi. The remainder of the sixty-two were divided as follows: Tennessee, four; Alabama, three; Arkansas, Florida and North Carolina, two each; California, Illinois, Kentucky, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Virginia and Wyoming, one each.

Sixty-Two Lynchings in United States in 1918

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 30.—Sixty-two lynchings took place in the United States in 1918, according to records complied by Tuskegee Institute and made public tonight. The total, which includes 58 negroes and four white persons, is an increase of 24 over last year. Five of the number were women.

Lynchings—1918 337
Reports on, Sent Press
Jan.-Dec.

THE DANGER OF DEMANDING DEMOCRACY IN NORTH CAROLINA

The New York Age 1-18-19

It seems that on Emancipation Day the colored citizens of Raleigh, N. C., held a celebration, and in the course of this celebration adopted a set of resolutions condemning the injustices which are practiced on the race. The Winston-Salem (N. C.) Journal is very much wrought up over these resolutions. It comes out in a long editorial article in which it speaks of the action taken by the colored citizens of Raleigh as "An Unfortunate Blunder."

This North Carolina newspaper goes on to say:

> In their celebration of Emancipation Day the Negroes of Raleigh did a most dangerous thing. They committed the unfortunate blunder of adopting a set of resolutions condemning everything and commending nothing. They denounced "Jim Crow" cars and pleaded for equality of the races in politics. They condemned lynching, but said never a word against the brutal crime that causes lynching, or against the criminals who commit it.
>
> Such an attitude is dangerous—for the Negroes. * * * The better element of Negroes—the more sensible and patriotic Negroes—are not demanding such privileges. * * * The whole tone of the Raleigh meeting was unfortunate and did the leaders of the black race of that city little credit. * * * Not a word was said about the wonderful progress of the Negroes and the advantages that have been theirs. * * * Wise leaders of the Negro race in North Carolina must look with no little alarm upon the action of the members of their race in this Raleigh meeting.

We could quote at greater length, but the above is sufficient to give the sentiment of the entire article.

We should like to ask each Southern editor who continues to mislead people into thinking that rape is the cause of lynching and that there would be no lynching if there were no rape, if he does not realize that in making such statements he is uttering the equivalent of a lie.

The figures for 1918 show that fifty-eight Negroes were lynched, and in less than a fourth of the cases was there even a charge of assault or attempted assault; five of these victims were women, against whom no such charge could possibly lie. Negroes are lynched in the South for every crime and every imagined crime from murder down to being insolent to a white person.

If the editor of the Winston-Salem Journal and the editors of other Southern newspapers do not know these facts, there is no excuse for their ignorance; as editors of newspapers it is their duty to know them. If they do know them, and still continue to publish their misleading statements, they are guilty of a worse offense than lying, they are guilty of defending and encouraging mob murder.

We have said many times that in spite of the assertion so often made to the contrary nobody in the country is so ignorant about the Negro's state of mind as the Southern white people. We constantly hear the claim of the Southern whites that the problem should be left entirely to them because they are the only ones who thoroughly understand the Negro.

Nothing is farther from the truth. The Southern white people know the Negro from the outside, but they know nothing of him from the inside. They know his manner of speech, his whims, his humor, his habits; but they know nothing about the agony of soul that the race goes through, nothing of its hopes and aspirations. The reason for this is that conditions make it next to impossible for the Southern white man to put himself in the sympathetic attitude or relationship that would enable him to know the Negro from the inside; and not only that, but these same conditions make it impossible for the Negro to put himself in the attitude or relationship to reveal his inner self to the Southern white man.

A white New England school teacher in three years of experience in a colored school in the South can gain a deeper knowledge of the Negro than a Southern white woman could gain in a lifetime.

It is out of this ignorance of what is going on in the Negro's mind and soul that the Winston-Salem Journal speaks when it says, "The better element of the Negroes—the more sensible and patriotic Negroes—are not demanding such privileges."

What sort of Negroes does the W.-S. Journal think is demanding the abolition of lynching, the democratic right to vote, and the right to equal accommodations of travel for equal money? The editor had better look around Raleigh and Winston-Salem and throughout North Carolina and find out. He will find they are the Negroes who own farms and homes, who educate their children, who bought Liberty Bonds and Thrift Stamps and subscribed to the Red Cross. If these do not constitute the "better element, the more sensible and patrotic" colored people of North Carolina, we should like to know who does.

Another bit of ignorance from the same source is the statement that "Wise leaders of the Negro race in North Carolina must look with no little alarm, etc." Living right in the midst of a progressive colored population, the editor of the Journal ought to know that the "wise leadership" among Negroes which looks with alarm on a demand for the common rights of democracy is past and dead. Such leaders have no more influence with the race to-day than they have in shaping the policy of the present Administration of the Government.

We said several weeks ago in answering some similar statements made in another North Carolina newspaper that the Negro is under no legal or moral obligation to condemn rape when he demands that the lynching of Negroes be stopped. He demands only that Negro criminals be tried and executed by due process of law, if they be found guilty. He is not in the position of deploring or apologizing for crime; he is speaking for the enforcement of the law.

But the worst feature of this article in the Winston-Salem Journal is not its misleading statements and its display of ignorance about the **real Negro condition**, but the threat against the action taken by the colored people of Raleigh; an action which they took in accordance with the most fundamental guarantee of democracy, the right to protest against wrongs and petition for their redress. Are Negroes in the South not only to be treated unjustly, but also denied the right to say that they are so treated?

Let the editor of the Winston-Salem Journal open his eyes and look about and he will see that there is a new Negro on the scene; and he is a good deal newer now than he was before 1914. **Then let him get this truth through his brain and heart: this question has got to be settled, and it has got to be settled with this new Negro, and it has got to be settled right.**

337 ALBANY N.Y. PRESS
JANUARY 1, 1919

THE FIFTEENTH INFANTRY.

Albany folk remember, in the spring of 1917, the departure of numerous negroes for service in the newly created Fifteenth Infantry of the New York National Guard. They were rather motley detachments which marched down State street to the station, some of them ragged, few of them very military in their bearing, but all of them smiling. They had little applause. Now they are coming back from France as the 369th regiment, A. E. F., having performed deeds of gallantry and bravery which will live as long as the history of the war is told, having been decorated by the French government for extreme bravery under fire and cited in the official orders of the Allied high command. Those qualified to judge them say there has been no finer regiment with the colors.

Here is an extract from a letter of the commanding general of the French division of which this "Black Watch" regiment was a part, written to Colonel William Hayward, former public service commissioner, commander of the regiment and widely known in Albany:

337

> "I shall never forget that the opportunity has been given me, in the course of this war, to have under my command an American regiment which, with little previous training, has fought with extreme bravery and which since the last combat has applied itself to such regular and steady work that, as far as attitude and military discipline are concerned, this American regiment can compare with any of my French regiments. And it is for this reason that I make it a point to reward officially the 369th R. I. U. S. with a collective citation in the orders of my division.
>
> "When the citation is approved I shall have great joy in decorating your flag and in kissing you in the front of your regiment. And that day we shall drink champagne, and it will be a beautiful day for your general commanding the division.
>
> "G. LEBOUE."

Now turn from this to the fact that sixty-two human beings were lynched in this country in the year which ended last night. This is twenty-four more than the number who were thus murdered in 1917. Of the sixty-two, fifty-eight were negroes and four were white. Five of the sixty-two were women. Only sixteen of the total number were even suspected of the offense which is commonly advanced as constituting the necessity for lynching. The rest of them were tortured, burned to death, shot to pieces and otherwise massacred on suspicion of such of-

fenses as disputing with garage men about automobile repairs, making unwise remarks, making "unruly" remarks, participating in a fight about an alleged hog stealing or failing to get off the sidewalk when white persons went by.

The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

Perhaps we have something to learn from the Bolsheviki.

THE LYNCHING RECORD.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Jan. 3.—According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38 for the year 1917. Of those lynched, numbering 58, only 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape. The offenses charged against the whites lynched were: Murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

Crimes a Farce.

The offenses charged against our people were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

Lynching by States.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

62 LYNCHINGS IN PAST YEAR

U. S. LAST YEAR

South Carolina Has But One Illegal Execution; Georgia Leads with 18.

Tuskegee, Ala., Dec. 30.—There were 62 lynchings in the United States during the year 1918, according to records compiled by Monroe N. York, in charge of records and research of Tuskegee Institute.

The figures made public today show an increase in lynchings over last year of 24. Fifty eight of these put to death were negroes and 4 white persons. Five were women.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those lynched, were charged with assault or attempted assault.

The offenses charged against the negroes, according to the records are:

Alleged complicity in murder 14; murder 7; threats to kill 6; assault 10; attempted assault 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing 3; killing officer of the law 2; immorality 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape 1; robbing house and fighting women 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs 1; killing landlord in dispute over farm contract 1; assault with intent to murder 1; wounding another 1; robbery and arrest 1.

The lynchings by states follow: Alabama 3; Arkansas 2; Florida 2; Georgia 18; Louisiana 9; Mississippi 6; North Carolina 2; Tennessee 4; Texas 9 and California, Illinois, Kentucky, Oklahoma, South Carolina and Wyoming one each.

62 LYNCHINGS IN PAST YEAR

WHEELING W VA REGISTER

JANUARY 1, 1919

Fifty-eight Negroes and Four Whites Lynched—Georgia Leads With 18.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 31.—According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were Negroes and four were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killed officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

THE QUINTESSENCE OF ANARCHY

The Journal & Guide

Lawlessness in America expressed itself in its highest form recently when at Hillsboro, Texas, a man who had been convicted of murder and sentenced to hang, was taken from the jail and burned to death in the public square.

To those who attempt to excuse lynching by charging the courts with too much leniency towards criminals, or with improper functioning, we would refer this case for explanation. Here there was nothing left to be desired in the way of punishment of the criminal that is guaranteed by our regularly organized judicial machinery, the safeguard and protection of our social order and our form of government. There was no temporizing by the court; the man was convicted and condemned to die. But these Texans wanted him dealt with not after the manner of civilized government, but after the manner of anarchy. That contempt for law and order and hatred for men of a certain color. Crime and court proceedure is the reason for lynching. It is inspired by a are not the causes of lynching; they are merely excuses for a form of anarchy that defies and ignores all forms of constituted authority in America. Twice as many lynchings in 1918 as there were in 1917 shows to what extent the law is at the mercy of anarchy in our country.

THE MONSTROUS LYNCHING RECORD

The number of persons lynched by irresponsible mobs, but justified by the public sentiment dominant in the States and localities where the murders occurred, is estimated to be more than sixty during the past year. In none of the cases was there anything whatever to justify the suspension of the legal processes of the law and the substitution of mob law, which a competent authority has defined as being no law, but the ultra absence of all law.

The Journal & Guide

In every locality where a lynching takes place demoralization of all of the people in it follows, as a matter of course, while the group of persons to which the victim usually belongs becomes not only demoralized but terrorized, so that they are unable to pursue their usual occupations, working a more or less absolute suspension of the industries of the locality. In a thriving Northern manufacturing center like Coatesville, Pa., we observe the working of such a condition by the brutal lynching of an Afro-American.

It takes the locality a long time to recover its moral and industrial composure after a violent outbreak of lynch law. This is uniformly the case in Southern localities, where the brazen effort to "keep the Negro in his place," the place his white fellow-citizens insist is his, without his consent and over his protest, is the ruling sentiment. The business men, the profesional men, the clergymen, of every locality should begin to consider the lynching infamy from the material viewpoint, asking and answering for themselves this question: "As a moral and business proposition does the countenancing of mob law pay?"

And what an exhibition the American people make of themselves in the estimation of foreign governments by their toleration of mob and lynch law, while their President is in Europe as head of the Peace Commission, and regarded as the champion and chief spokesman of them, in advocating the adoption of such policies as will make the world safe for Democracy and a better place to live in for the oppressed people of the small States of Europe! There was never before in the history of the world any such incriminating exhibition of national self-accusation and condemnation of them by their record of mob and lynching violence, in a Peace Conference—"in the Parliament of Man, the Federation of the World." It is a shame that it is so.

THE MISSISSIPPI LYNCHING.

On Dec. 10, Dr. E. L. Johnston, a retired dentist, living on his farm near Shubuta, Miss., was shot from a crevice in his barn as he was engaged in milking a cow. He died several hours later.

NEW ORLEANS LA STATES

DECEMBER 23 1918

Four negro employes, two boys and two girls, all under twenty years of age, were arrested for the crime. They confessed it. Thursday they were arraigned in court, pleaded guilty and were remanded for trial. No one could have any doubt that when they came to trial they would be convicted and punished to the full measure of their deserts.

Thursday night, however, a number of men threw the town into darkness, captured and handcuffed the jailer, took the prisoners from their cells and hanged the four—boys and girls—to the Chickashy bridge. Why the self-constituted avengers committed this outrage is thus explained in a telegram from Shubata:

> The theory is advanced that the lynchers acted because of the fact that the next term of court was not due to be convened until next March. It is hinted that the idea of the county being forced to care for and feed four self-confessed assassins of a leading citizen, for even a few days might have aroused the passions of the mob.

Though the war is over the need for food conservation still exists. But this is the first time in our knowledge that a most atrocious crime against society, which is well calculated to intensify sectional feeling in the North when we are threatened with legislation of serious menace to the South, has been excused on the ground of food economy.

We doubt that Gov. Bilbo can be depended on to make any extraordinary effort to remove from Mississippi the stigma this inexcusable lynching puts on the state. But the enlightened and law-abiding citizens of that great commonwealth ought to appreciate the necessity of creating a public sentiment which will refuse to tolerate such lawlessness, the more especially when it is no more justification than that it saves food.

Lynchings - 1918 338

Reports on, Sent Press

Jan. - June.

"JUDGE" LYNCH PRESIDES

The report of the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute sent out by Dr. R. R. Moton, principal, shows an alarming increase in lynching for the first six months of 1918. It also bring the nation under indictment in the eternal court of justice and it stands condemed for its failure to protect from mob violence the lives of its citizens or to make any determined effort to punish those who thus break the law.

The report shows that for the six months of the present year, thirty-five lynchings have taken place. All, except one, have taken place in the south, and that exception was a white man in the state of Illinois who was hanged because he was suspected of being a German sympathizer. The other thirty-four were Negroes. Georgia and Louisiana, as usual, take the lead in disgracing themselves and the nation at large, with eight each, Texas follows closely with seven, Tennesse is the third with four, Mississippi is fourth with two while Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Carolina and South Carolina are all tied for fifth place in the race of shame with one each.

Of the thirty-four Negroes lynched only eight were even charged with the crime of rape, the offense which is claimed to be the cause of lynching. Thus the charge of criminal assault upon women loses its effect. Of the thirty-four Negroes that have been lynched, three were WOMEN—One of them a Georgia woman whose only crime was that she had made "certain indiscret remarks" about the men who had previously lynched her son; another a Texas woman, who with her whole family of fivee were shot to death because a member of the family had merely threatened a white man.

Thus men, women and children? have fallen victims to the mob and the offenses with which they have been charged run the gamut of crime from mere insult to murder and rape.

The most discouraging feature of this report is not the alarming increase in lynching, (at a time when we are striving to free the world from the menace of Prussianism and all that Prussianism means) as bad as ahtt is, but that no determined effort has been made to check the evil. Not a single member of the mob has been brought to justice. No strong and urgent protest has been raised by the governors or constituted authority of those states in which lynchings have occurred. Public opinion among the masses of the white people of the south has not been aroused to the point where lynching is regarded as a black and heinous crime that destroys the honor and dignity of every citizen of the state just as truly as it makes the members of mob criminals.

The Raleigh Evening Times in an editorial which we are quoting on another page of this issue admits that "we are going to have quite a bit to do in working out our own salvation when we have saved the world for democracy." To which we add that it were far better for us to begin now and with the courage and conviction becoming a great peop say once and for all that lynchin

Shall andMust cease

BRISTOL VA COURIER
JULY 7, 1918

Lynchings Increase.

Tuskegee Institute, the negro school at Tuskegee, Ala., keeps a record of the lynchings that occur in this country annually. According to this record, during the first six months of the current year there were thirty-five lynchings in the United States, exceeding by twenty-one the number in the corresponding period last year.

The States in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each State were: Georgia 8, Louisiana 8, Texas 7, Tennessee 4, Mississippi 2, and Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Carolina and South Caorlina one each.

It will be seen that Tennessee has moved up to fourth place in the lynching industry, only Georgia, Louisiana and Texas making a higher record. It will also be remembered that two of the Tennessee lynchings were extremely brutal exhibitions of mob violence in which the stake figured. But in no instance, in Tennessee or elsewhere, has the mob been held to acount for its crime. Members of the Ilinois mob which lynched the man Preager were arrested and tried but the trial was a farce. The men were acquitted, although there was no doubt of their guilt.

Judge Lynch has grown bolder and is extending his jurisdiction. The mob, encouraged by long immunity from punishment, is staging lynchings with greater frequency. Newspapers in Tennessee and other States have appealed to and urged the State authorities to move against the mob, but they have been unable to interest the State authorities in the matter. There is little reason in the circumstances to hope for improvement in the situation with respect to mob lawlessness, but rather reason to fear that conditions will become worse, until eventually the Federal Government will be forced to step in.

NEW YORK N Y NEWS
JULY 4, 1918

THE PROGRESS OF LYNCHING

As further evidence of the menace of lynch law to this country in this crisis supplementing the facts given to the Government by the conference of race leaders at Washington on June 19, 20 and 21, we submit the following:

According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were colored and 1 was white. Eight of those put to death, all colored, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women.

The States in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each State are as follows:

Alabama 1, Arkansas 1, Florida 1, Georgia 8, Illinois 1, Louisiana 8, Mississippi 2, North Carolina 1, South Carolina 1, Tennessee 4, Texas 7.

As a measure for winning the war let the Government stop lynching forthwith.

PHILA PA PUBLIC LEDGER
JULY 1, 1918

35 LYNCHED THIS YEAR

Total for First Six Months of 1918 Shows Increase Over 1917

Tuskegee, Ala., June 30.—Thirty-five persons, of whom one was white, were lynched in the United States in the first six months of this year, according to announcement tonight by the division of records and research of Tuskegee Institute. The total exceeds by twenty-one the lynchings for the first six months of 1917 and by ten the number during a similar period in 1916. Three women were included in the list.

Eight lynchings occurred in Georgia, eight in Louisiana, seven in Texas, four in Tennessee, two in Mississippi and one in each of the States of Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Carolina and South Carolina.

Barbarity at Home

N.Y. Weekly Witness

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, ALA., July 1, 1918

TO THE EDITOR: I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year. According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period, thirty-five lynchings. This is twenty-one more than the number, fourteen, for the first six months of 1917, and ten more than the number, twenty-five, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, thirty-four were Negroes and one was white. Eight of those put to death, all Negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death, three were women.

The States in which the lynchings occurred, and the number for each State are as follows:

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

Your very truly, ROBERT R. MOTON, Principal.

Six Months' Lynching Record.

Thirty-five persons were lynched in the United States in the first six months of this year, according to the division of records and research of Tuskegee Institute, Alabama. The total exceeds by 21 the lynchings for the first six months of 1917 and by 10 the number during a similar period in 1916.

Thirty-four of the 35 persons lynched were negroes. Three negro women were included in the list.

Eight lynchings occurred in each of the States of Georgia and Louisiana, seven in Texas, four in Tennessee, two in Mississippi, and one in each of the States of Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Carolina and South Carolina.

JULY 13, 1918

CINCINNATI O TRIBUNE
JULY 1, 1918

TUSKEGEE COMPILES LONG LYNCHING LIST

(By Associated Press.)

TUSKEGEE, Ala., June 30.—Thirty-five persons were lynched in the United States in the first six months of this year, according to announcement of records and research of Tuskegee Institute. The total exceeds by twenty-one the lynchings for the first six months of 1917 and by ten the number during a similar period in 1916.

Thirty-four of the thirty-five persons lynched were negroes. Three negro women were included in the list.

Eight lynchings occurred in each of the States of Georgia and Louisiana, seven in Texas, four in Tennessee, two in Mississippi and one in each of the States of Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Carolina and South Carolina.

338

LYNCHINGS FOR 1918

Editor The Advertiser:

I have before me an issue of The Advertiser of January 1st, 1919, containing an Associated Press dispatch, giving the number of lynchings during the year 1918, as annually compiled by the Tuskegee Institute.

Knowing how persistently and honestly you have striped in your paper against this monstrous crime, take the liberty of asking you to publish this communication.

The number of lynchings during 1918 as compiled, were sixty-two, an excess of thirty-eight over the year 1917, or nearly double. So instead of diminishing, the crime is on the increase. The number of States in which lynchings occurred were sixteen, with Georgia in the lead in the list of dishonor.

Here is the roll of shame:

Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois 1; Kentucky 1; Louisiana 9; Mississippi 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1. Total, 62.

While lynchings occurred in many sections and cannot be called entirely sectional, yet the fact remains nevertheless that out of the sixteen states enumerated, twelve of them occurred in the Southern States and the victims comprise fifty-eight negroes and four whites, so the venom of the lynchers was principally directed against negroes.

As to the causes when lynchings first came in vogue, rape was the principal factor that brought on lynching, but later on it comprised most any kind of offense from rape to hog-stealing and resisting an officer.

There are a handful of lawless men in each community who are at any time ready to tear down the temples of justice and bring shame and discredit upon the community and state. They care little about the guilt of the accused and with them accusation is evidence of guilt.

I cite a case in point which happened in this county a few years ago, when several negroes were accused of poisoning horses, which was a very dastardly deed. They were arrested, tried and acquitted for want of evidence. Some time later they were taken from their homes under cover of night and put to death.

Will those who participate in lynchings ever realize that each of them who takes an active part in such proceedings has taken a human life without sanction of law and is a murderer? And those who aid and abet them by their approval or silence cannot be classed good citizens. I hope, Mr. Editor, you will continue to help create a public sentiment which will cause our grand and petit juries to convict these law breakers where the evidence is warranted.

Let it be said in honor of the State executive and the judiciary, that they have put forth their best efforts to reduce and put down this terrible evil.

Yours very truly.

S. ZADEK.

Montgomery, Ala., Jan. 8th, 1919.

Lynchings in 1918.

SAN FRANCISCO CAL BULLETIN
JULY 10, 1918

DURING THE FIRST SIX MONTHS of 1918, according to the records kept by the Tuskegee Institute, there were thirty-five lynchings in the United States, or twenty-one more than the number during the corresponding months of 1917 and ten more than the number during the corresponding months of 1916. Of the victims all but one were negroes. Of these three were women. Of the negroes lynched eight were charged with rape. The others were not even accused of the crime which is sometimes said to justify murders by mobs. As mobs are mobs, not courts, it is not certain that either the eight accused of rape or the other twenty-six accused of miscellaneous crimes were guilty. The killing of these men and women was in most cases simple terrorization, perpetrated and permitted for the purpose of keeping down a subject race. The fact that there should have been such an increase during the year we have been at war is distressing. Negro soldiers, both drafted and volunteer, are at present doing their full duty in the war. If the State governments will not see to it that their kinsmen at home are given the protection of the law equally with other citizens the national government ought to do so.

LYNCHINGS IN SIX MONTHS

ALEXANDRIA VA GAZETTE
JULY 1, 1918

Total is Twenty-One More Than in Same Period of Last Year.

Tuskegee, Ala., July 1.—Thirty-five persons were lynched in the United States in the first six months of this year, according to announcement by the division of records and research of Tuskegee Institute.

The total exceeds by twenty-one the lynchings for the first six months of 1917 and by ten the number during a similar period of 1916.

Thirty-four of the thirty-five persons lynched were negroes. Three negro women were included in the list.

Eight lynchings occurred in each of the States of Georgia and Louisana, seven in Texas, four in Tennessee, two in Mississippi and one in each of the States of Alabam, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Carolina and South Carolina.

LYNCHINGS FOR SIX MONTHS

Tuskegee, Ala.—According to the records kept by the division of records and research of Tuskegee Institute, there have been during the first six months of this year, 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were Negroes and 1 white. 8 of those put to death, all Negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death, three were women. The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number for each state are as follows:

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4 and Texas 7.

35 LYNCHINGS IN U. S. IN LAST SIX MONTH

All Save One Were Negroes and Three Women Are Included in List

PHILA PA NORTH AMERICAN
JULY 1, 1918

GEORGIA AND LA. LEAD

TUSKEGEE, Ala., June 30.—Thirty-five persons were lynched in the United States in the first six months of this year, according to announcement last night by the division of records and research of Tuskegee institute. The total exceeds by twoney-one the lynchings for the first six months of 1917, and by ten, the number during a similar period in 1916.

Thirty-four of the thirty-five persons lynched were negroes. Three negro women were included in the list.

Eight lynchings occurred in each of the states of Georgia and Louisiana, seven in Texas, four in Tennessee, two in Mississippi and one in eacn of the states of Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Carolina and South Carolina.

Lynchings Show Increase First Half of Year.

App. Wa. Messenger
July 5 '18

Tuskegee, Ala., July 2—Dr. Robert R. Moton, president of the Tuskegee Institute, gives out the following information on lynchings in the country for the first six months of the present year.

According to the records kept by the Division of Records and and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period, 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were negroes and 1 was white. Eight of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women.

The states in which the lynchings occurried, and the number for each state are as follows.

Alabama 1; Arkansas, 1, Florida, 1, Georgia, 8, Illinois, 1 Louisana, 8, Mississippi 2, North Carolina 1, South Carlina 1, Tennessee, 4, Texas 7.

WHAT JOURNAL READERS THINK

CHICAGO ILL JOURNAL
JULY 3, 1918

LYNCHINGS IN SIX MONTHS

EDITOR JOURNAL:

LYNCHINGS for the first six months of this year, according to the records kept by the division of records and research of the Tuskegee institute, have numbered thirty-five. This is twenty-one more than the number, fourteen, for the first six months of 1917, and ten more than the number, twenty-five, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, thirty-four were negroes and one was white. Eight of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women.

The states in which the lynchings occurred, and the number for each state, are as follows:

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

ROBERT R. MOTON,
Principal Tuskegee Institute.

Tuskegee, Ala.

Number of Lynchings Increase in Southland

Chicago Defender
July 7

Tuskegee, Ala., July 5.—According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number—14—for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number—25—for the first six months of 1916. Of these lynchings 34 were men of our Race and one was white. Eight of those put to death were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death by this horrible method 3 were women. The states in which these lynchings occurred and the number for each state are as follows:

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

Instead of this wholesale murder decreasing it is apparent that the ravage of lawlessness and the spread of the German kultur has taken a firm grip in certain parts of the South. Since this record has been computed Oklahoma has added one to the list.

COLUMBUS O JOURNAL
JULY 3, 1918

SIX MONTHS' LYNCHINGS.

Editor Ohio State Journal:

I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year.

According to the records kept by the division of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute there have been in this period 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were negroes and one was white. Eight of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women.

The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each state are as follows: Alabama, one; Arkansas, one; Florida, one; Georgia, eight; Illinois, one; Louisiana, eight; Mississippi, two; North Carolina, one; South Carolina, one; Tennessee, four; Texas, seven.

ROBERT R. MOTON,
Principal Tuskegee Institute.
Tuskegee, Ala., July 1.

Lynchings – 1918 339

Reports on, Sent to Press.

ST LOUIS MO POST DISPATCH
JULY 5, 1918

LYNCH LAW'S GRAVITY CENTER.

Roughly established the lynching center of gravity would probably be somewhere in Southern Louisiana. Fixed with scientific accuracy, it might occupy a place on the Gulf of Mexico southeast of Louisiana. The inhabitants of that State themselves perpetrated eight lynchings between Jan. 1 and July 1 of this year. Georgia, to the east, also has eight entries in this discreditable record. Texas, to the west and south, has seven entries.

The total lynchings for the six months are 35, an increase from 21 during the same period of 1917, a discreditable enough record. Of the 35 victims of mob law, 34 were negroes. Why there should be an increase, rather than a reduction, is a subject for serious conjecture. Attempted explanations attributing it to the intensified feelings of wartime and the constant suggestion of force and violence are plausible. On the other hand, should not the influence of a war for world security, justice and the individual square deal have an effect just the reverse?

A decrease in these humiliating figures and the ultimate solution of our gravest domestic problem should be the purpose of every patriotic citizen.

LYNCHING ON INCREASE

35 RECORDED AT TUSKEGEE FOR FIRST HALF OF 1918 INCREASE OVER BOTH 1916 AND 1917—DUE TO SILENCE OF PRESIDENT — LIBERTY CONGRESS GETS JUSTIFICATION FROM UNEXPECTED SOURCE.

7/6/18

Tuskegee, Ala., July 1, 1918.

According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period, 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number 25 for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were Colored and 1 was white. 8 of those put to death, all Colored, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death were three women.

The States in which the lynchings occurred, and the number for each state are as follows:

Alabama 1, Arkansas 1, Folrida 1, Georgia 8, Illinois 1, Lousiana 8, Mississippi 2, North Carolina 1, South Carolina 1, Tennessee 4, Texas 7.

339

339

THE 1918 LYNCH RECORD.

Dallas Express

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., July 4.—I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of the year. According to the records kept by the division of records and research of the Tuskegee Inst., there have been in this period, 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, (34 were Negroes and 1 was white; 8 of those put to death, all Negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death, 3 were women.

The states in which the lynchings occurred, and the number for each state are as follows: Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

Yours very truly,
ROBERT R. MOTON,
Principal.

35 LYNCHINGS IN U. S. FIRST HALF OF THE YEAR

Total Exceeds by 21 the Record for the Same Period Last Year.

PHILADELPHIA PA PRESS
JULY 1, 1918

Tuskegee, Ala., June 30.—Thirty-five persons were lynched in the United States in the first six months of this year, according to announcement last night by the Division of Records and Research of Tuskegee Institute. The total exceeds by twenty-one the lynchings for the first six months of 1917 and by ten the number during a similar period in 1916.

Thirty-four of the thirty-five persons lynched were negroes. Three negro women were included in the list.

Eight lynchings occurred in each of the States of Georgia and Louisiana, seven in Texas, four in Tennessee, two in Mississippi and one in each of the States of Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Carolina and South Carolina.

FORT PIERCE FLA. TRIBUNE
JULY 12, 1918

According to an announcement made by the Tuskegee institute of Tuskegee, Ala., 35 persons were lynched in the United States in the first half of the year. The total number exceeds by 21 the lynchings for the first six months of 1917, and by ten, the number during a similar period in 1916; 34 of the 35 persons lynched were negroes. Three negro women were included in the list. Eight lynchings occurred is Georgia and a similar number in Louisiana. The report shows that seven were lynched in Texas, four in Tennessee, two in Mississippi, and one in each of the states of Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North and South Carolina.

GEORGIA AND LOUISIANA TIE ON LYNCHING RECORD

ATLANTA GA CONSTITUTION
JULY 1, 1918

Each State Has Eight Victims. Texas Is Close Up With Seven Victims.

Tuskegee, Ala., June 30.—According to records kept by the division of records and research of Tuskegee Institute there have been thirty-five lynchings in the first six months of this year, exceeding by twenty-one the number for the first six months of 1917 and ten more than the number for 1916.

Of those lynched thirty-four were negroes, one white. Eight, all negroes, were put to death charged with criminal assault. Three negro women are listed.

The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each state were

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

LYNCHING RECORD IS BAD FOR FIRST HALF OF YEAR

WHEELING W VA NEWS
JULY 2, 1918

Tuskegee Institute, Ala, July 1, 1918.

The Editor,
Dear Sir:

I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year. According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 24, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were negroes and one was white. Eight of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women.

The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each state are as follows: Alabama 1; Arkansas 1; Georgia 8; Illinois 1; Louisiana 8; Mississippi 2; North Carolina 1; South Carolina 1; Tennessee 4; Texas 7.

Yours very truly,
ROBERT R. MOTON, Principal.

35 LYNCHINGS IN FIRST SIX MONTHS, TUSKEGEE'S REPORT

Courier 6-30

TUSKEGEE, Ala., June 29.—According to the records kept by the division of Research and Records of Tuskegee Institute, there have been 35 lynchings during the first six months of 1918. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the same period in 1917 and 10 more than the number, 25 for the six months in 1916.

The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each state, were:

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North and South Carolina, 1 each; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

MILWAUKEE WIS WISCONSIN
JULY 2, 1918

Robert R. Moton, successor of Booker T. Washington as principal of Tuskegee Institute, Alabama, sends to The Evening Wisconsin the information that in the first six months of the present year, according to statistics compiled by the Division of Records and Research of that establishment there have been thirty-five lynchings in the United States. This is twenty-one more than the number for the first six months of 1917, and ten more than the number for the first six months of 1916. Of those lynched, thirty-four were negroes and one was white; eight of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with the crime of rape; of those put to death, three were women. The states in which the lynchings occurred, and the number for each state, are as follows: Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

BUFFALO, N. Y. MEDICAL JOUR.
AUGUST, 1918

Lynchings. Robert R. Moton, Principal of Tuskegee Institute, states that 35 have occurred in the first six months of 1918, similar periods of the last two years being 14 and 35, respectively. 34 of the persons lynched were colored, including 3 women. 8 lynchings were for rape. If no general appeal for respect of law avails, it ought to be realized that there is, during the war, a special patriotic reason for refraining from lynchings, more particularly when lynchings are excused as due to indignation against unpatriotic deeds. Every lynching in the U. S. affords our enemy an excuse for lynching in Europe.

SYRACUSE N Y POST STANDARD
JULY 4, 1918

Increase in Lynchings.

To the Editor The Post-Standard:

I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year. According to the records kept by the division of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period thirty-five lynchings. This is twenty-one more than the number, fourteen, for the first six months of 1917, and ten more than the number, twenty-five, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, thirty-four were Negroes and one was white. Eight of those put to death, all Negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women.

The states in which the lynchings occurred, and the number for each state are as follows:

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; George, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

ROBERT R. MOTON, Principal.

Tuskegee, Ala.

35 LYNCHINGS THIS YEAR

PHILA PA PUBLIC LEDGER
JULY 1, 1918

Three Women Included in Number During Last Six Months

Tuskegee, Ala, July 1.—Thirty-five persons, of whom one was white, were lynched in the United States in the first six months of this year, according to announcement by the division of records and research of Tuskegee Institute. The total exceeds by twenty-one the lynchings for the first six months during a similar period in 1916. Three women were included in the list.

Eight lynchings occurred in Georgia, eight in Louisiana, seven in Texas, four in Tennessee, two in Mississippi and one in each of the States of Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Carolina and South Carolina.

CINCINNATI O ENQUIRER
JULY 2, 1918

LYNCHINGS SHOW GAIN.

Tuskegee Institute Reports 35 For First Six Months of 1918.

SPECIAL DISPATCH TO THE ENQUIRER.

Tuskegee, Ala., July 1.—Lynchings are increasing, according to statistics compiled by the division of records and research of Tuskegee Institute. In the first six months of 1918 there have been 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number for the first six months of 1917 and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were negroes and 1 white. Eight of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with attacking women. Of those put to death three were women.

The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each state are as follows:

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

BOSTON MASS GLOBE
JULY 2, 1918

TUSKEGEE RECORDS SHOW 35 LYNCHINGS SINCE JAN 1

TUSKEGEE, Ala, July 1—According to records kept by the division of records and research of Tuskegee Institute, there have been in the first six months of this year 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than fo rthe first six months of 1917 and 10 more than for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were negroes and one was white. Three were women.

LANCASTER PA NEW ERA
JULY 1, 1918

35 Lynchings Half Year Record.

Thirty-five persons were lynched in the United States in the first six months of this year, according to announcement by the division of records and research of Tuskegee Institute, in Alabama. The total exceeds by twenty-one the lynchings for the first six months of 1917, and by ten, the number during a similar period in 1916.

Thirty-four of the thirty-five persons lynched were negroes. Three negro women were included in the list. Eight lynchings occurred in each of the States of Georgia and Louisiana, seven in Texas, four in Tennessee, two in Mississippi and one in each of the States of Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Carolina and South Carolina.

Ask President to Publicly Condemn Negro Lynchings

PEORIA ILL TRANSCRIPT
JULY 2, 1918

Asking President Wilson to publicly condemn lynchings in his Independence day speech, the Peoria branch of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People telegraphed the chief executive of the nation last night at the close of the meeting at which Miss Mary White Ovington, acting chairman of the national association, was the principal speaker.

Two hundred and fifty white and colored persons were present at the meeting, and Miss Ovington's charming personality assisted her in bringing home the message of the evening to everyone there.

She spoke on the work the association is doing, of its origin in 1908, of its present 38,000 members of white and colored people, and of its monthly organ, "The Crisis," which boasts 76,000 paid subscribers.

The meeting was opened by Rev. B. G. Carpenter and closed by Rabbi Aaron Cohen.

35 LYNCHINGS IN U. S. SINCE FIRST OF YEAR

CHICAGO [illegible]
JULY 1, 1918

Tuskegee, Ala., June 30.—Thirty-five persons were lynched in the United States in the first six months of this year, according to announcement by the division of records and research of Tuskegee Institute. The total exceeds by twenty-one the lynchings for the first six months of 1917 and by ten the number during a similar period in 1916.

Thirty-four of the thirty-five persons lynched were Negroes. Three Negro women were included.

Eight lynchings occurred in each of the states of Georgia and Louisiana, seven in Texas, four in Tennessee, two in Mississippi, and one each in the states of Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Carlina, and South Carolina.

N Y C TELEGRAM
JUNE 30, 1918

THIRTY-FIVE LYNCHED IN U. S. IN SIX MONTHS.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Sunday.—Thirty-five persons were lynched in the United States in the first six months of this year, according to announcement by the Tuskegee Institute. The total exceeds by twenty-one the lynchings for the first six months of 1917, and by ten the number during a similar period in 1916. Thirty-four of the thirty-five lynched were negroes.

LYNCHINGS SHOW INCREASE IN 1918

DETROIT MICH JOURNAL
JULY 4, 1918

Robert R. Morton, principal of the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, has written the following to The Journal:

"I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year:

"According to the records kept by the division of records and research of the Tuskegee institute, there have been in this period, 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

"Of those lynched, 34 were negroes and one was white. Eight of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women.

"The states in which the lynchings occurred, and the number for each state are as follows:

"Alabama 1, Arkansas 1, Florida 1, Georgia 8, Illinois 1, Louisiana 8, Mississippi 2, North Carolina 1, South Carolina 1, Tennessee 4, Texas 7."

LYNCHINGS IN NATION SHOWING AN INCREASE

ALBANY N Y ARGUS
JULY 5, 1918

Tuskegee, Ala., July 4.—Robert R. Morton, principal of the Tuskegee Institute, reports that according to records kept by the division of records and research, there have been in the first six months of 1918, 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched 34 were negroes and one was white; eight of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with rape. Of those put to death three were women.

The States in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each State are as follows: Alabama, one; Arkansas, one; Florida, one; Georgia, eight; Illinois, one; Louisiana, eight; Mississippi, two; North Carolina, one; South Carolina, one; Tennessee, four; Texas, seven.

Big Increase in Lynchings in 1918

ATLANTA GA JOURNAL
JUNE 30, 1918

TUSKEGEE, Ala., June 29.—According to records kept by the division of records and research of Tuskegee Institute, there have been thirty-five lynchings in the first six months of this year, exceeding by twenty-one the number for the first six months of 1917 and ten more than the number for 1916.

Of those lynched, thirty-four were negroes, one white. Eight, all negroes, were put to death charged with criminal assault. Three negro women are listed.

The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each state were:

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

SPOKANE WASH REVIEW
JULY 5, 1918

LYNCHINGS FOR LAST SIX MONTHS

A Record Thereon by the Tuskegee Institute.

To the Editor of The Spokesman-Review: I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year. According to the records kept by the division of records and research of the Tuskegee institute there have been in this period 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched 34 were negroes and one was white. Eight of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women.

The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each state are as follows:

Alabama, 1; Askansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

ROBERT R. MOTON, Principal.
Tuskegee Institute, Fla., July 1.

N Y C JOURNAL
JULY 1, 1918

35 PERSONS LYNCHED IN U. S. IN SIX MONTHS

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 1.—Thirty-five persons were lynched in the United States in the first six months of this year, according to announcement by the Tuskegee Institute.

The total exceeds by twenty-one the lynchings for the first six months of 1917, and by ten the number during a similar period in 1916. Thirty-four of the thirty-five lynched were negroes.

35 LYNCHINGS MARK SIX MONTHS OF THIS YEAR

CINCINNATI O POST
JULY 2, 1918

TUSKEGEE INSTITUTE, ALA., July 2.—According to records kept by Tuskegee Institute, there have been in the first six months of this year 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched 34 were negroes and 1 was white. Eight of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with rape. Of those put to death three were women.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number for each state are as follows:

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

BALTIMORE MD AMERICAN
JULY 2, 1918

A Record of Lynchings as Compiled By Tuskegee Institute.

To the Editor: I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year. According to records kept by the division of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number—14—for the first six months of 1917 and 10 more than the number—25—for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched 34 were negroes and one was white. Eight of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women. The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each state are as follows: Alabama, 1, Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

Yours very truly,
ROBERT R. MOTON,
Principal.

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., June 30.

LYNCHINGS FOR FIRST SIX MONTHS.

To the Editor of THE AGE:

I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year.

According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period, 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were Negroes and 1 was white. Eight of those put to death, all Negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women.

The states in which the lynchings occurred, and the number of each state are as follows: Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

R. R. MOTON, Principal.

NEWARK N J NEWS
JULY 1, 1918

Number of Lynchings Increasing, Says Tuskegee Division Report

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 1.—The number of lynchings in the country in the first six months of this year shows an increase of twenty-one over the corresponding period last year, according to records kept by the division of records and research of Tuskegee Institute. The total of lynchings, thirty-five, was also ten more than the similar period of 1916.

Of those lynchings thirty-four were negroes. Three of the victims of mob violence were women, it is stated. The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number of each follows: Georgia, eight; Louisiana, eight; Texas, seven; Tennessee, four; Mississippi, two, and one each in Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Illinois, North Carolina and South Carolina.

JERSEY CITY N J JOURNAL
JULY 2, 1918

LYNCHINGS SHOW INCREASE.

Editor Jersey Journal:

Dear Sir:—I send you the following relative to lynchings for the first six months of this year. According to the records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in this period 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched 34 were negroes and one was white. Eight of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death three were women.

The States in which the lynchings occurred, and the number for each State are as follows:

Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

Yours very truly,
Robert R. Mot[illegible]
Principal, Tuskegee In[illegible]
Tuskegee, Ala., July 1, 1918.

ST LOUIS MO POST DISPATCH
JULY 2, 1918

35 LYNCHINGS THIS YEAR

21 More Than for First Six Months of 1917.

Special to the Post-Dispatch.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., July 2.—According to the records kept by the Tuskegee Institute, there have been in the first six months of this year 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than for the first six months of 1917, and 10 more than for the first six months of 1916.

Of those lynched, 34 were negroes and one was white. Eight of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with attacks on women. Of those put to death three were women. The states in which the lynchings occurred, and the number for each state are as follows: Alabama, 1; Arkansas, 1; Florida, 1; Georgia, 8; Illinois, 1; Louisiana, 8; Mississippi, 2; North Carolina, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 7.

Lynchings-1918 340

Reports on, Sent Press

Lynchings For This Year Show Increase

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault, with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

62 LYNCHINGS IN 1918
DES MOINES IA REGISTER
DECEMBER 31, 1918

Georgia Holds First Place with Hanging of Eighteen Blacks.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 30.—Sixty-two lynchings took place in the United States in 1918, according to records compiled by Tuskegee institute and made public tonight. The total, which includes fifty-eight Negroes and four white persons, is an increase of twenty-four over last year. Five of the number were women.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth, of those lynched were charged with assault or attempted assault. Fourteen were charged with complicity in murder, seven murder and six threats to kill.

The largest number of lynchings occurred in Georgia, where eighteen persons were thus put to death.

Year's Appalling Lynching Record

SIXTY-TWO lynchings in the United States in the year 1918—twenty-four more than in 1917! An appalling record indeed.

The facts were compiled by Monroe E. Works of Tuskegee institute, who is recognized as a painstaking statistician. He has been keeping the record of lynchings for many years past and his reports are accepted everywhere as trustworthy.

Most of the lynchings in 1918 were in the cotton belt, and all but four of the victims were negroes. Included in the number were five females. It used to be that assaults on white women was the crime for which swift punishment was meted out, but in recent years mobs have put negroes to death for various alleged offenses; some of them comparatively trivial. Of the negroes lynched during the year just closed only sixteen were charged with criminal assault.

Georgia, with eighteen lynchings, heads the list of states guilty of lawlessness. Louisiana and Texas come next with nine each. Alabama had only four, but it was four too many.

In reconstruction days, when brutish crimes against women were more frequent than they are now, public sentiment was usually on the side of the lynchers. But conditions have improved and the attitude of the people toward lynching has changed. Every man charged with any kind of felony should be tried and punished by law and without the law's delays.

Lynching reacts upon the community in which it takes place. Lawlessness unrestrained is like a corroding ulcer. It eats into our boasted civilization and every manifestation of mob action is far-reaching in its brutalizing effect on society in general. Moral standards are lowered and respect for law is reduced to a minimum.

The good people of Georgia and the good people of all the other states where lynchings have occurred should rise up in a determined effort to banish Judge Lynch forever.

Georgia surely needs a campaign of education and a remolding of public sentiment. That state can ill afford to have a repetition of its lynching record for 1918.

Jan.—Dec.

PORTLAND ME. ARGUS
JANUARY 2, 1919

GRUESOME STATISTICS.

Robert R. Moton, President of the Tuskegee Institute (for the education of negroes) Alabama, issues without comment a list of lynchings that occurred during the year 1918. These were 62 in number. which is 24 more than took place in 1917. Of the 62 victims of mob rule only four were white, and two of these were men who defied patriotic public opinion by committing treasonable acts and uttering disloyal sentiments.

Probably the point that Principal Moton wishes to impress on the public mind is that 58 negroes were put to death last year outside the regular processes of the law. As usual blood-thirsty Georgia heads the list with 18 as her infamous record. Louisiana and Texas has 6 on her foul register, Tennessee 4, Alabama 3, Arkansas, Florida and North Carolina 2 each, and California, Illinois, Kentucky, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Virginia and Wyoming 1 each.

Only four northern states figure on this reeking roll of inhuman slaughter, while the others constitute the region on the nether side of the Mason and Dixon line, where a human life wrapped up in a black skin is no more sacred than that of a wild beast. Even womanhood is not respected by southern chivalry when it has the African blend, for five of the lynched people were females.

This intensified outbreak of Ku Kluxism shows that the demon of terror is still in the saddle, and the torch, the rope, and the cowardly whitecap that conceals the identity of the murderous night riders have been brought into general play again. The law and its machinery of justice is not enough for the fiery Southron who looks upon a negro guilty of—or even charged with—crime very much as the brutal Hun looked upon a Belgian child or a Red Cross nurse.

In war times, when the passions of Patr run high, the lynching of a spy or activ my agent can be viewed with tolerance, fo the safety of the country is at stake. fair reasoning can excuse the fiends th suspected criminal from the hands of put him, or her, to torture and death is any parallel for the schrechlichkei ness) of Prussian Kultur it is t tyranny of southern white aristocrac ognizes neither truth or justice when the lin their black fellow men—or women—is co cerned.

Y C JOURNAL
JANUARY 11, 1919

—There were sixty-two lynchings in the United States in 1918, records compiled by Tuskegee Institute show. The total, which includes fifty-eight negroes and four white persons, is an increase of twenty-four over 1917. Five of the number were women.

NEWARK N J LEDGER
JULY 2, 1918

340

RECORD TO BE ASHAMED OF.

According to records kept by the Division of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Normal and Industrial Institute, there were thirty-five lynchings during the first six months of his year, twenty-one more than during the same period last year and ten more than during the same period in 1916. All but one of the victims were negroes, and all but one of the lynchings took place in Southern states.

Surely the authorities in those states that permit lynch law to go unchecked and unpunished cannot be proud of such a record, particularly when they read the war reports which tell of the bravery of negro troops on the battle front in France.

STATE PRESS
ATLONTA CONSTITUTION
JANUARY 1, 1919

1918 LYNCHINGS.

(Waterbury Republican.)

The shame of America is brought to attention again in the annual report on lynchings sent out by Principal Robert R. Moton of Tuskegee Institute. It is the southern states that bring this disgrace, Georgia as usual leading all others with 18 such killings, recorded against it.

According to the records, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were negroes and four were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched was murder, two; being disloyal, two. The offenses charged against the negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, seven; charged with threats to kill, six; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, six; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, three; killing officer of the law, two; being intimate with woman, one; assisting man charged with murder to escape, one; robbing house and frightening women, one; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, one; making unwise remarks, one; making unruly remarks, one; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, one; assault with intent to murder, one; wounding another, one; robbery and resisting arrest, one.

The states in which lynchings occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, three; Arkansas, two; California, one; Florida, two; Georgia, 18; Illinois, one; Mississippi, six; North Carolina, two; Oklahoma, one; South Carolina, one; Tennessee, four; Texas, nine; Virginia, one; Wyoming, one.

And we have been condemning the bolsheviki who have been making Russia run red with blood in a madness that defied the law. Even more disgraceful would be the showing

340

If there had been compiled the little that was done by the law in these states to bring to punishment the mobs that thus defied it. The cutting off of immigration from Europe reduced workers in the north so that negroes in large numbers were drifting away from the south during the war. When industrial readjustment comes it may be that the flow of immigrants will not resume in its old strength and that negroes will keep moving from the south. The "new south" had best look to dangers threatening its prosperity.

LYNCHINGS INCREASED 24 OVER LAST YEAR

ANNUAL REPORT BY TUSKEGEE SHOWS SPREAD OF THE EVIL

COLUMBIA TENN HERALD
JANUARY 3, 1919

TUSKEGEE, Ala., Dec. 31.—There were sixty-two lynchings in the United States during the year 1918, according to records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of Tuskegee Institute. The figures, made public today, show an increase in lynchings over last year of twenty-four. Fifty-eight of those put to death were negroes and four were white persons. Five women were included in the number.

Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those lynched, were charged with assault or attempted assault. Two of the white persons were charged with murder, and two with disloyalty.

The offense charged against the negroes, according to the records, were: Alleged complicty in murder, 14; murder, 7; threats to kill, 6; assault, 10; attempted assault, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; immorality, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobil erepairs, 1; killing landlord in dispute over farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The lynchings by states follow: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisville, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

LYNCHINGS INCREASE.

VICKSBURG MISS HERALD
JULY 5, 1918

Tuskegee, Ala., July 1.—Lynchings are on the increase, according to statistics compiled by the division of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute. During the first six months of 1918 there have been 35 lynchings. This is 21 more than the number, 14, for the first six months of 1917 and 10 more than the number, 25, for the first six months of 1916. Of those lynched 34 were negroes and 1 was white; 8 of those put to death, all negroes, were charged with the crime of rape. Of those put to death 3 were women. The states in which the lynchings occurred and the number for each state are as follows: Alabama 1, Arkansas 7, Florida 1, Georgia 8, Illinois 1, Louisiana 8, Mississippi 2, North Carolina 1, South Carolina 1, Tennessee 4, Texas 7.

By the above, the Tuskegee statisticians do not seem to take note of lynchings above the line. Vide the case of Prager and others we recall but generally. This, however, is a criticism that is a mere flyspeck, in the consideration of a veritable curse. Like the malaria handicap, lynching still persists, and that is the real question. It is, we believe, generally falling off in its totals. But this is a long way from that entire extermination of the poison, which is an absolute essential to have even approximate normal health in the body politic. The decline is largely the result of an improved race relation—resulting in part from changed industrial conditions that have influenced if not compelled kindlier and more tolerant relations. There has been a marked reduction of crimes which lead to lynchings—a reduction mainly consequent upon prohibition.

The unsatisfactory feature of the decrease in criminality, and lynchings, is that it is so largely due to other causes, we apprehend, than respect for law. That disrespect is the ailment that calls for correction, and the lynching recurrence is a main obstruction in the pathway of reform and betterment. Legislation may offer no panacea, but it is certain that as a remedy for lynching it has not been exhausted in some states. South Carolina has a law which Georgia has not and Georgia has for years been exceeding South Carolina in lynchings. This may be coincidence, but it would be reasonable to assume that a stringent law, with a record of its enforcement, upon officers who do not prevent lynchings possesses merit. Virginia has been wholly removed from the lyncning states, mainly it is contended, through dread of a law giving the state the right of changing the venue in criminal cases. All of the apparent restraints had better be enacted than to risk the conference of jurisdiction in lynching cases on the Federal courts—a certain ultimate resort for the prevention of the crime.

62 LYNCHINGS DURING 1918

The Birmingham Reporter

Lynching record as compiled by Tuskegee Institute is given out for publication. The record shows 62 persons lynched, as follows:

Tuskegee Institute, Ala., December 31, 1918..

Dear Sir:

I send you the following relative to lynchings for the year: 1-4-19

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of Records and Research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number, 38, for the year, 1917. Of those lynched 58 were Negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were: Murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the Negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wound ing another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynching occurred, and the number in each state are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1 Louisiana, 9 Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

Very truly yours,
ROBERT R. MOTON,
Principal.

Lynching Record for 1918.

N Y C POST
JANUARY 2, 1919

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EVENING POST:

SIR: I send you the following relative to lynchings for the year:

According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and research of the Tuskegee Institute, there were 62 lynchings in 1918. This is 24 more than the number, 38, for the year 1917. Of those lynched, 58 were negroes and 4 were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offences charged against the whites lynched were: Murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offences charged against the negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The States in which lynchings occurred and the number in each State are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky, 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

ROBERT R. MOTON, Principal.
Tuskegee, Ala., December 31.

BUFFALO N Y NEWS
JANUARY 1, 1919

JUDGE LYNCH'S RECORD.

The research department of Tuskegee Institute reports 62 lynchings in 1918, an increase of 24 lives taken by mob violence over the total for 1917. The report from Tuskegee shows that 58 of the victims of lawlessness were negroes, four were whites and that five were women. There were 16, about 25 per cent., accused of what has come to be known as "the common crime."

Scant pretext served the purpose of the mob in most cases. Three men were lynched because they were "alleged to have taken part in a fight over an alleged pig-stealing." In other cases the charges were making "unwise remarks" and "unruly remarks." Others suffered death for resisting arrest.

Georgia leads in this form of lawlessness, with 18 lynchings. Next come Texas and Louisiana, each with nine, and in order Mississippi, Alabama, North Carolina, Arkansas and Florida. President Wilson's proclamation against lynching appears to have fallen on deaf ears in these states. Judge Lynch held his court in most cases without even semblance of interference from the authorities.

GEORGIA STILL HOLDING LEAD FOR LYNCHINGS

N Y C MAIL
DECEMBER 31, 1918

Out of 62 Persons Held During 1918 She Claims the Credit for Eighteen

ANNUAL REPORT ISSUED

Records Compiled by Monroe N. Work of Tuskegee Institute

Tuskegee, Ala., Jan. 1.—According to the records compiled by Monroe N. Work, of the Tuskegee Institute, there were sixty-two lynchings in 1918. This is twenty-four more than for the year 1917. Of those lynched, fifty-eight were negroes and four were whites. Five of those put to death were women. Sixteen, or a little more than one-fourth of those put to death, were charged with rape or attempted rape.

The offenses charged against the whites lynched were murder, 2; being disloyal, 2.

The offenses charged against the negroes were: Alleged complicity in murder, 14; murder, 7; charged with threats to kill, 6; charged with rape, 10; charged with attempted rape, 6; alleged participation in fight about alleged hog stealing, 3; killing officer of the law, 2; being intimate with woman, 1; assisting man charged with murder to escape, 1; robbing house and frightening women, 1; killing man in dispute about automobile repairs, 1; making unwise remarks, 1; making unruly remarks, 1; killing landlord in a dispute over a farm contract, 1; assault with intent to murder, 1; wounding another, 1; robbery and resisting arrest, 1.

The states in which lynchings occurred and the number in each state, are as follows: Alabama, 3; Arkansas, 2; California, 1; Florida, 2; Georgia, 18; Illinois, 1; Kentucky 1; Louisiana, 9; Mississippi, 6; North Carolina, 2; Oklahoma, 1; South Carolina, 1; Tennessee, 4; Texas, 9; Virginia, 1; Wyoming, 1.

KANSAS CITY MO TIMES
DECEMBER 31, 1918

LYNCHED SIXTY-TWO IN 1918.

Four White Persons and Five Women in the List.

TUSKEGEE, ALA., Dec. 30.—There were sixty-two lynchings in the United States during the year 1918, according to records compiled by Monroe N. Work, in charge of records and researches of Tuskegee Institute. The figures, made public today, show an increase in lynchings over last year of twenty-four. Fifty-eight of those put to death were negroes and four were white persons. Five women were included in the number.

Lynchings — 1918
341 Side Lights

NOBODY FOUND GUILTY FOR PRAGER LYNCHING

Constitution

Wild Demonstration When the Jury Acquitted the Eleven Accused Men.

/18,

Edwardsville, Ill., June 1.—The eleven men charged with murder in connection with the lynching of Robert Paul Prager, enemy alien, were acquitted late today by a jury after forty-five minutes of deliberation. Two ballots were taken.

Announcement that all of the defendants had been found not guilty was attended by a wild demonstration in the courtroom, in which the accused men were overwhelmed with congratulations by relatives and friends who throughout the long vigil of examination and testimony-taking have crowded the room.

In closing the argument for the defense Thomas Williamson quoted a statement attributed to former Ambassador Gerard in which the latter told of replying to the kaiser's threat that there were 500,000 reservists in this country with this assertion: "Yes, and there are 501,000 lamp posts to hang them on." He declared the present war situation had developed a new "unwritten law," which had been invoked by the men who hanged Prager because of his alleged disloyalty.

Judge Bernreuter, in his instructions to the jury, emphasized that the war should have no bearing on the case, which, he said, was one in which a helpless prisoner was taken from a jail and murdered. The presiding official had previously ruled that the loyalty or disloyalty of either Prager or the defendants should not be considered by the jury.

Thirteen days were consumed in finding twelve men acceptable for jury service, more than 700 talesmen being summoned. The taking of testimony began late Monday afternoon.

Those on trial were Joseph Riegel, former soldier, coal miner and cobbler; Wesley Beaver, a saloon porter; Charles Cranmer, a clerk; Calvin Gilmore, plumber, and seven coal miners, Richard Dukes, Jr., Enid Elmore, William Brockmeir, Cecil Larremore, James DeMatties, Frank Flannery and J. L. Hallsworth.

17 MEN ARE ACCUSED OF GEORGIA LYNCHINGS

N Y C EVE WORLD
AUGUST 5, 1918

Names Sent to Gov. Dorsey, With List of Eleven Authenticated Victims.

A report believed to have had influence in deciding President Wilson to issue his pronouncement of last week against lynching is made public to-day. It is that of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, on the result of an investigation of last May's outrages in Georgia. It was sent to the President on July 10. It says two ringleaders and fifteen other members of mobs concerned have been named to Gov. Dorsey of Georgia. The report reads in part:

"Instead of six victims of the mobs which ranged over Brooks and Lowndes Counties from May 17 to May 22, eleven authenticated cases were discovered during an investigation of the circumstances surrounding the killing of Hampton Smith, a white farmer of Brooks County, Ga., and the wounding of his wife near Barney, Ga., on May 16, and of the lynchings which followed.

"Press despatches at the time named Will Head, Will Thompson, Hayes Turner, Mary Turner, his wife; Eugene Rice and Sidney Johnson, the last of whom had stated before he was captured to several persons interviewed that he alone was implicated in the affair, and that the five who had previously been lynched were not involved in it. Five additional victims were found—Chime Riley, Simon Schuman, and three unidentified negroes whose bodies were taken from Little River just below Quitman, Ga., about a week after they had been lynched. Negroes of the neighborhood told the investigator that there were eighteen victims, but no more than eleven could be authenticated."

LYNCHING MOB FLEES AS SHOT INJURES VICTIM

3/5/18

(Associated Press.)

NORMAN, OKLA., March 4.—A mob of about fifty persons attempted to take Charles Holden, being held here for murder, from the county jail today, after announcing their intention of lynching him. The mob overpowered the jailer and reached Holden's cell, but failing to open it with keys taken from the jailer, tried to shoot the lock with a revolver. A glancing bullet struck Holden in the head, injuring him slightly. The mob then gradually dispersed.

Holden is charged with having shot and killed Grover Fulkerson, a deputy sheriff, when Fulkerson attempted to intercept an automobile loaded with whiskey near here last summer.

Soldiers Quiet Mob After Lynching Riot

N Y C TRIBUNE
NOVEMBER 19, 1918

Winston-Salem, N. C., Jail Filled With Persons Arrested in Outbreak

WINSTON-SALEM, N. C., Nov. 18.—Order was restored here to-day, after a night of rioting in which four persons were killed and a score injured, when a mob attempted to lynch Russell High, a negro, held in the city jail on charges of shooting a farmer, the county sheriff, and attacking the farmer's wife.

The negro, who was not positively identified, is believed to have been removed for safe keeping.

Arrival of 175 soldiers from Camp Greene early to-day had a pronounced effect on the mob, which dispersed after word had been passed around that the prisoner had been taken under heavy guard to another city.

The jail at daylight was filled with persons who were disarmed and locked up while the mob spirit was at its highest pitch.

The list of dead included Rachel Levi, a young girl, who was shot while leaning out of a window of her home during the indiscriminate firing. Robert Young, a fireman, was killed while playing a stream of water on the mob. Charles J. White, a construction foreman, was fatally wounded while driving a motor car near the scene of the rioting. The fourth victim was an unidentified negro.

J. F. Childress, the farmer, and his wife, and Sheriff Flint were shot Saturday night.

NEGRO PROVES COMPLETE ALIBI

BOISE IDAHO NEWS
JUNE 12, 1918

Camp Dodge, Iowa, June 12.—Private Will Hearn, Alabama, one of the four negroes tried by courtmartial for assault on a 15-year old white girl, was acquitted and restored to duty, according to the published official order here today. The sentences of the other three have not yet been announced from Washington.

According to the division judge advocate, Hearn proved a complete alibi. He testified, however, that he was one of the original five who plotted the assault. He was in his barracks at the time of the attack, he proved.

DEATH SENTENCE.

NO LYNCHING.

May 18, 1918, Louisville News

Bowling Green, Ky., May 15. Bradley McDaniel, an 18 year old colored boy, shot and killed Dee Spears, a blacksmith (white) at Smiths Grove, April 22. Despite the fact he alleged self-defense, a lynching almost took place. A special term of court was called by Judge Moss, and after arguments yesterday, the jury returned in forty minutes with a verdict of guilty and he was given the death sentence. There was no lynching but—.

ATTEMPTED RAPE ON YOUNG GIRL

Advertiser 6/17/18

(Special to The Advertiser.)

CLANTON, ALA., June 15.—A posse of 75 men spent the entire day searching the surrounding country for a negro, wanted on a charge of attempted rape. Early in the morning the young daughter of a well known citizen, John Mims, heard a noise in her room and then saw a burley negro. She screamed and caused the negro to rush past her and leap through a window.

She reported the occurence to her parents and he at once, with others, started out in pursuit of the would-be assailant. Considerable feeling was aroused, and if caught the negro will probably be summarily dealt with.

Oklahoma Mayor Freed In Dewey Township Case

Leader 10-12-18

Bartlesville, Okla., Oct. 11.—Mayor L. V. Ford of Dewey, the vicinity recently burned to ashes by a white mob, was exonerated of the charges of maladministration in the court of Judge Chas. B. Wilson of Chandler. It is stated that the mayor failed to offer protection to the property holders in the town of Dewey, and permitted the mob to run amuck with torch and pistol in hand. The testimony in the trial plainly indicated that Mayor Ford was not guilty of the charges preferred against him.

WILLIAMS DISMISSED ON RAPE CHARGE

Age 6/8/18

Clarence Williams, former church usher and proprietor of a rooming house at 151 W. 53d street, who was arrested some weeks ago charged with criminally assaulting Willie Maud Sutton, fourteen years old, was discharged in the Court of Special Sessions Friday of last week. The evidence was not considered sufficient to convict Williams.

The record of the Grand Jury was produced by the defence, which showed that that body had failed to indict Williams.

LANCASTER S. C. NEWS
FEBRUARY 2[illegible], 1918

Will Baker a negro living near Richburg, was taken in charge by citizens of that community last week on the serious charge of writing an obscene letter to a white woman and was told that the charge against him would not be pressed on condition that he enlist in the army and upon the expiration of his enlistment not return to this part of the country. The negro enlisted immediately.

LOUISIANA MOB CHASING 5 NEGROES

the Montgomery Advertiser 12-27-18

(Associated Press.)

MONROE, LA., Dec. 26—Five negroes are being hunted by a sheriff's posse from Monroe tonight as the result of the killing late today of Mack Melton, prominent planter and merchant of this parish. Melton and his wife were walking from their house to the gin a short distance away when Melton was shot down.

CHATHAM HOME GUARDS RETURN TO SAVANNAH

Constitution 5/24/18

Valdosta, Ga., May 23.—(Special.)—The Chatham Guards, who reached the city at 1:30 o'clock this morning, returned to Savannah at 4 o'clock this afternoon. They arrived three hours after Johnson had been killed and found everything as quiet as Sunday afternoon; there was nothing for the troops to do here during the day, and an order was issued this morning for their return to Savannah.

KANSAS CITY MO POST
OCTOBER 11, 1919

NEGRO FEARS HIS RETURN TO TEXAS

Application for a writ of habeas corpus was denied Docky Robinson, a Negro, 36 years old, wanted on a murder charge by the sheriff of Clarksville, Tex., by Judge O. A. Lucas of the circuit court Saturday morning. Robinson was arrested here Friday.

In applying for the writ, Robinson stated he had been exonerated at his preliminary hearing in Texas and said he had twice been dragged through the streets by a mob which attempted to lynch him. He is charged with killing John Hendricks, in Clarksville, in November, 1917.

Robinson's attorney stated he would ask the governor for a hearing of the case before requisition papers were granted.

Lynchings - 1918
Side Lights

342

Newspaper Acts to Stop Lynching in United States

N Y C HERALD
AUGUST 18, 1918

San Antonio Express Sets Aside $100,000 Fund as Reward for Persons Who Aid.

A new scheme to curb lynching in the United States has been put into effect by the publishers of the San Antonio Express, who have set aside the sum of $100,000 to be used as rewards for the arrest and conviction of any person taking part in the lawless putting to death of any man or woman in the United States. The action of the newspaper follows the personal statement made by President Wilson, on July 26, denouncing the mob spirit and calling on the nation to show the world that while it fights for democracy on foreign fields, it is not destroying democracy at home.

The $100,000 anti-lynching fund of the San Antonio Express will be employed in the following manner:—A reward of $50 will be paid to each person who shall be directly responsible for the arrest, with subsequent conviction and punishment, of any person or persons who are instrumental in arousing a mob to commit a lynching, or in putting through the lynching itself, when the individual lynched was not a negro. When the victim of the lynching was a negro, the award is to be $1,000. The difference in the amount of the rewards, as between the lynching of whites and negroes, is due to the fact that a large majority of the crimes of lynching have negroes as their victims. Therefore the larger reward and the more stringent measures should be applied to the more general phase of this evil.

The offer of the rewards went into effect on August 3, and will continue for five years. The system of rewards will apply to any and every crime of lynching committed within the bounds of continental United States--that is, exclusive of the American possessions of Puerto Rico, Hawaii, the Philippine Islands, the Panama Canal Zone, &c. The rewards will be paid to persons of either sex and in any walk in life who are not legally barred from the acceptance of a reward for this character of law enforcement.

Those entrusted with the use of the anti-lynching fund will have nothing to do with cases in which the conviction is followed with a suspended sentence, or by any punishment that does not fit the crime. That is, there must be a death penalty or a term of years in State's prison according to the circumstances of the crime.

"It is to assist to the fullest possible extent of its power in the maintenance of the rule of law, and the overturning of mob rule that the Express will devote $100,000 to an anti-lynching fund," says the newspaper in making its announcement. "There is a damaging record in our own State to be blotted out by the insistence of the people on law abiding conduct during this period of national stress and thereafter."

GEORGIA LYNCHINGS OUTLINED TO WILSON

Report Shows There Were 11 Negroes Instead of Six Killed in May.

18 VICTIMS ALLEGED

Mary Turner Hanged by Ankles and Burned With Gasolene.

N Y C SUN
AUGUST 5 1918

A full report on the Georgia lynchings of May 17-22 was filed by John R. Shillady of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People with President Wilson last week at his special request, it was announced yesterday. The same information was turned over to Georgia authorities several weeks ago. The reports shows that there were eleven authenticated lynchings instead of six as reported in the press at the time. It says in part:

"Instead of six victims of the mobs which ranged over Brooks and Lowndes counties from May 17 to May 22 eleven authenticated cases were discovered during an investigation of the circumstances surrounding the killing of Hampton Smith, a white farmer of Brooks county, Georgia, and the wounding of his wife near Barney, Ga., on May 16 and of the lynchings which followed.

"Press despatches at the time named Will Head, Will Thompson, Hayes Turner, Mary Turner, his wife; Eugene Rice and Sidney Johnson, the latter of whom had stated before he was captured to several persons interviewed that he alone was implicated in the affair and that the five who had previously been lynched (the five already named) were not involved in it.

"Five additional victims were found, Chime Riley, Simon Schuman and three unidentified negroes whose bodies were taken from the Little River, just below Quitman, Ga., about a week after they had been lynched. Negroes of the neighborhood told the investigator that there were eighteen victims, but no more than eleven could be authenticated.

"More than 500 negroes have left the region since the outbreak, so that a number of negroes who were said by acquaintances to have mysteriously disappeared could not be located nor their whereabouts ascertained and are not included in the investigator's findings. Hundreds of acres of once productive lands are now overrun with weeds and dozens of farm houses and cabins deserted by their former occupants, despite the threats involved in the statements of the mobs that any negro attempting to leave the region would be considered to be involved in the killing of Smith.

"Chime Riley was lynched and clay turpentine cups, used to catch the gum when turpentine trees are cut, were tied to his body and the body thrown into the Little River, near Barney, Ga. Simon Schuman was called out of his house near Berlin, Ga., on the Moultrie road, at night and has not been seen since. The interior of his home, as well as the furniture, was completely demolished.

"The story of Mary Turner's fate was related to the investigator by men who affirmed that they were present at her death and is related with every desire to avoid the gruesome except as is necessary in giving the facts.

"Mary Turner, wife of Hayes Turner, who had been reported by the press as having been lynched because of 'unwise remarks' concerning the lynching of her husband and who was approaching confinement, was tied by the ankles and hung head downward. Gasolene was taken from the automobiles of the lynching party and poured on her clothing, which was then burned from her person.

"The woman's body was riddled with bullets from high powered rifles until it was unrecognizable. She was buried ten feet from the tree and at the head of her grave was placed a whiskey bottle with a cigar stump in the neck of it. A photograph of the grave as described is in the possession of the Association for the Advancement of Colored People."

The association has adopted resolutions commending President Wilson for his condemnation of mob spirit and lynching.

ELEVEN MEN GO ON TRIAL FOR MURDER OF PAUL PRAGER, ALIEN

Was Lynched at Edwardsville; First Witness Gives Details of Affair; 150 Were in Mob

(Associated Press)

EDWARDSVILLE, ILLS., May 28—Testimony given today in the trial of eleven defendants charged with murder in connection with the death of Robert Paul Prager, enemy alien, dealt with events immediately preceding Prager's lynching by a mob.

Harry Linemann, 15 years old, driver of a service automobile for a Collinsville garage, testified that on the night of the lynching he and Edward Nagel were sent to a road house near Collinsville to procure tar and feathers They failed in this, he said, and when they returned Joseph Riegel, one of the defendants, took a rope from their car and fastened it to the tree to which Prager was hanged. Riegel is said to have told the coroner's jury he was leader of the mob.

Nagel corroborated Linneman's testimony.

John Bruso, foreman of the coroners jury which investigated the lynching went on the stand and testified that in his testimony before the coroner's jury Riegel asserted there were 150 men in the mob and that all had hold of the rope.

342

ACCUSE 17 MEN OF LYNCHING NEGROES

Names of Two Alleged Ringleaders and Fifteen Others in Georgia Mobs Are Given to Gov. Dorsey.

N Y C WORLD
AUGUST 5 1918

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People has announced that two of the ringleaders and fifteen other members of mobs that lynched negroes in Brooks and Lowndes Counties, Georgia, last May have been named to Gov. Dorsey of Georgia. The information was got by Walter F. White, Assistant Secretary of the association, who made a personal investigation. Mr. White's findings were submitted to Gov. Dorsey on July 10, and a copy was mailed to President Wilson.

Eleven Negroes Lynched.

A summary of his report says:

"Instead of six victims of the mobs which ranged over Brooks and Lowndes Counties from May 17 to May 22, eleven authenticated cases were discovered during an investigation of the circumstances surrounding the killing of Hampton Smith, a white farmer of Brooks County, Ga., and the wounding of his wife near Barney, Ga., on May 16, and of the lynchings which followed.

"Press despatches at the time named Will Head, Will Thompson, Hayes Turner, Mary Turner, his wife; Eugene Rice and Sidney Johnson, the last of whom had stated before he was captured to several persons interviewed that he alone was implicated in the affair, and that the five who had previously been lynched were not involved in it. Five additional victims were found—Chime Riley, Simon Schuman, and three unidentified negroes whose bodies were taken from Little River just below Quitman, Ga., about a week after they had been lynched. Negroes of the neighborhood told the investigator that there were eighteen victims, but no more than eleven could be authenticated.

Exodus of Negroes.

"More than 500 negroes have left the region since the outbreak, so that a number of negroes who were said by acquaintances to have mysteriously disappeared could not be located nor their whereabouts ascertained and are not included in the investigator's findings. Hundreds of acres of once productive land are now overrun with weeds and dozens of farm houses and cabins deserted by their former occupants, despite the threats involved in the statements of the mobs that any negro attempting to leave the region would be considered to be involved in the killing of Smith.

"Chime Riley was lynched and clay turpentine cups, used to catch the gum when turpentine trees are cut, were tied to his body, the body was thrown into Little River, near Barney, Ga., on the Moultrie Road, at night, and has not been seen since. The interior of his house, as well as the furniture, was completely demolished.

"The story of Mary Turner's fate was related to the investigator by men who affirmed that they were present at her death and is related with every desire to avoid the gruesome except as is necessary in giving the facts."

Mr. White says he learned that, although approaching confinement, she was hung head downward, her clothes saturated with gasoline and set afire. Her body was afterward riddled with bullets.

In connection with the report, Secretary Shillady declared that the association is gratified beyond measure by the recent "magnificent pronouncement of President Wilson in condemnation of the mob spirit and lynching."

NEGRO BEATEN BY MOB FINED, GIVEN RELEASE

OKLA. O., NEWS
JULY 1, 1918

Elias H. Cummings colored, living at 1212 west High street, who was rescued from an angry mob Saturday night by police officers appeared in criminal court this morning and pleaded guilty to drunkenness and disorderly conduct. He was fined $10.

The woman who Cummings is alleged to have assaulted and which provoked the action of several hundred citizens did not appear to swear out an affidavit against him. Her identity is not known.

It is said that Cummings loafed around the corner of Jefferson and McKibben street for over an hour Saturday night, accosting several women. This drew the attention of a number of persons to his actions and when he followed one woman up Jefferson street and stopped her, several men started after him. A crowd soon gathered and in the excitement which followed, Cummings was badly beaten up. He was unconscious when found. A number of stitches were required to close up the wounds.

When asked of the affair in police court this morning, Cummings stated that he had been very drunk and did not remember anything about the trouble. He didn't know if he had insulted women or not. He did not remember how he received the frightful wounds. Upon paying the fine, he was released from custody this morning.

342

U. S. TROOPS PATROL AT WINSTON-SALEM

Winston-Salem, N. C., November 18.—With 500 United States troops policing the city tonight conditions are rapidly returning to normal after a street riot yesterday afternoon, when a mob attempted to storm the jail seeking his wife and wounding Sheriff Flynt. No further trouble is anticipated.

Mayor Gorrell issued a proclamation this afternoon, calling upon the people to remain in their homes between the hours of 7 p. m. and 6 a. m. Persons on the street after that hour were liable to arrest, if weapons were found on their person.

A large body of soldiers are encamped on the courthouse square, and the military aspect of the scene is enhanced by the presence of an army tank brought from Camp Polk at Raleigh.

The home guard and policemen from Greensboro, sent here at the instance of Governor Bickett, were released when the regular troops arrived.

Official reports give the number of deaths as three, although one of the wounded men died early Monday. Ten were wounded seriously.

The list of dead included Rachel Levi, a young girl who was shot while leaning out of a window of her home during the indiscriminate firing. Robert Young, a fireman, was killed while playing a stream of water on the mob. Charles J. White, a construction foreman, was fatally wounded while driving a motor car near the scene of the rioting. The fourth victim was an unidentified negro.

Childress and his wife and Sheriff Flynt were shot Saturday night. After the arrest of High there was much talk of lynching and a mob quickly gathered. Efforts by the mayor to restore quiet were unavailing, and when home guards joined the police the fighting became general.

Investigation Is Mandatory.

Raleigh, N. C., November 18.—"Our state laws make it mandatory that an investigation be conducted by the solicitor of the district and of course this will be done as soon as the atmosphere clears up," said Governor Bickett today when asked if he had ordered an investigation of the riot at Winston-Salem last night. "The thought uppermost in my mind just now is to restore order in Winston-Salem."

Governor Bickett stated that immediately after he was advised of the trouble he ordered out the Greensboro home guards and also called on the commandant of Camp Polk at Raleigh for troops. At the governor's request a detail of 250 men with two machine guns and one small tank left Raleigh at 11 o'clock last night for Winston-Salem.

Girl's Falsehood Sends Man to Prison on Rape Charge

Birmingham, Ala., Nov. 8.—After making investigations into the charge of rape for which Wilson Taylor was convicted in April, 1915, and sentenced to serve a term of ten years in prison, it was found that Miss Mary Harris, the accusing witness, had made false statements. She asserts that Taylor had no connection with the crime and that she was prompted to make the statements against him in order to save her sweetheart, who it is claimed, has now deserted her.

Solicitor Tate has taken the matter up with the pardon board and the governor of the state and efforts will be made to secure Taylor's release. Taylor began serving his sentence a few months ago.

WINSTON-SALEM IN GRIP OF MOB WHICH SEEKS NEGRO FIEND; FIVE PEOPLE KILLED

Murderer of J. E. Childress and Sheriff Flynt Sought by Thousands; Guards Ordered Out; Several Hurt

(Associated Press.)

WINSTON-SALEM, N. C., Nov. 18—The death toll in the riot last night which followed efforts of a mob to storm the city jail and lynch a negro prisoner, had been increased at midnight to five—a girl spectator, a city fireman and three negroes. The police believe that a detailed search tomorrow will show that at least seven persons and probably more, were killed.

Upwards of a score of persons are believed to have been injured, five or six of them seriously. They are mostly white persons and include two members of the home guard, which was called out when the mob made its second visit to the jail after shooting a negro and accidently wounding a white prisoner.

The Dead.

The known dead are:

Rachael Levi, a young woman bystander, and Robert Young, a fireman.

The more seriously injured include Margaret George, Linwood Hecler, John Rumpler, citizens and Frank O'Brien and R. T. Hawley, members of the home guards. The total number of injured was not known and the police would not even hazard an estimate.

The mob first formed Sunday afternoon about 3:30 o'clock and stormed the jail. Three shots were fired and the negro accused the shooting of two men and attacking Mrs. Childress was seriously wounded, while a white prisoner named Tragg, also was hit in the arm by a stray bullet.

Crowd Cleared Away.

After some difficulty the police succeeded in clearing the crowd out of the building and then the mayor called out the home guards. Quiet reigned for a time, but later the report went around that the negro shot was not the man who had been sought. By nightfall the mob had reformed and started marching to the jail which was surrounded by home guards.

Hardware stores were broken into and revolvers, shot guns and other weapons and ammunition taken. As the mob marched it increased in size and when its objective was reached it numbered several thousand. The mayor sought to address the crowd, but could not be heard. In the meantime fire companies had arrived and when the mob broke from the jail, the firemen turned water on them.

First Man Killed.

Firing immediately followed and Young was shot dead. A bullet hit Miss Levi, who was watching nearby. The home guards answered the volley, but the mob quickly overpowered them and went into the jail. Two members of the guard were badly hurt by being thrown bodily down a stairway which they were guarding.

Apparently the mob did not find the negro it sought. for no more of the prisoners were fired upon. After an hour or more the mob left the jail and started marching through the business section of the town. Gradually it broke into groups, and for a time it was feared there would be race riot as some of the groups headed for the negro section. Late last night however, there had been no clash between the whites and negroes.

NEGRO PREACHER IS BEATEN BY AN ARKANSAS MOB

N Y C CALL
FEBRUARY 26, 1918

GRAND JURY FREES THE SPEAKER ON TREASON CHARGE, BUT WHITE CITIZENS ATTACKB HIM.

J. H. Ellis, a negro Baptist preacher, was beaten by a mob at Newport, Ark., on February 14. The National Civil Liberties bureau has made public the following documents from its files in relation to the occurrence.

The following clipping from the Little Rock, Ark., Gazette, was received by the National Civil Liberties bureau in December, 1917:

CHARGED WITH TREASON.

Newport Negro Preacher Held on Serious Charge.

(Special to the Gazette.)

Batesville, Nov. 15.—J. H. Ellis, a Negro preacher of Newport, was brought to Batesville last night by Constable Quinn and placed in jail here for safe-keeping until he can be given a preliminary trial November 20 on a charge of treason.

The officers have not given out the specific act on which the Negro is held. There are three other Negroes at Newport implicated in the charge. It is alleged they have known of the treasonable acts of Ellis and failed to impart this knowledge to the authorities. The Negroes held in jail at Newport are: J. W. Sweet, G. T. Pinkston and R. S. Wilson. Ellis was placed in jail here to prevent his communicating with accomplices.

Under date of December 16, 1917, the bureau sent to J. H. Ellis the following form letter:

"We note by newspaper reports that you were arrested on a charge of treason.

"This bureau exists to serve, free of any charge whatsoever, those whose constitutional rights are violated under pressure of the war. If this is your situation and we can be of any service to you or your lawyers, kindly command us. In any event we should appreciate a statement about the facts from you as a matter of record."

In reply Ellis sent to the bureau a copy of a 3,000 word letter from himself to President Wilson, in which he protested the patriotism of his views and acts and attributed his arrest to the spite of personal enemies of his own race, closing with the request "Please give me my liberty." The bureau then wrote as follows to William H. Martin, the United States attorney at Little Rock:

Jan. 11, 1918.

Wm. H. Martin, Esq., United States Attorney, Little Rock, Ark.

Dear Sir—We have been asked whether we can do anything in the case of one J. H. Ellis, a Negro Baptist preacher, now in the Newport, Ark., county jail, on what we are told is a charge of treason—which we suspect actually is a charge of violation of the espionage act. According to his statement Ellis seems to be a person of intense enthusiasm for the successful prosecution of the war, and the victim of a bit of spite on the part of another Negro.

This bureau exists to serve all persons who suffer from malice or oppression by reason of the war. We should be glad to do what we can for Ellis if his case is a worthy one, and we should be grateful for any information or suggestion as to reliable sources of information which you can give us in this connection. It occurs to us that perhaps the most practical help that we can render is to ask you to investigate the good faith of the charges against Ellis, with a view to quashing the indictment if his version of the matter seems on investigation accurate. Wours very truly,

NATIONAL CIVIL LIBERTIES BUREAU.

The bureau wrote to Ellis that it had written to Mr. Martin.

The director of the bureau has today received from Ellis the following letter:

Newport, Ark., Feb. 15, 1918.

Hon. Roger H. Baldwin, New York, N. Y.

Dear Sir—This comes to inform you that I am yet alive and out of jail. I was turned out last night after the grand jury failed to find a bill against me. I was in jail 96 days. The sheriff sent word to the jailer last night to turn me out. As I came out of the door about three dozen men, composed of public officers and citizens (Ellis's list of individuals has not been verified and therefore is omitted) pounced upon me and began beating me right there in the jail yard with clubs and beat me down and put me in an automobile and carried me about a mile out in the woods and there they beat me, man after man, until they became tired trying to make me say that I knew something about the I. W. W. and trying to make me say that the National Civil Liberties bureau was an I. W. W. organization. They wanted to know from me how did your organization learn about my case. The men who beat me up are the leading white citizens of this town, and I know the names of six of them. They have good money. I want to know from you can't I sue this county and state for false imprisonment, and these men for beating me up? I can't say much about it just here, for now I am hiding. Let me hear from you at once please. Respectfully,

J. H. ELLIS.

NEGRO TAKEN TO JAIL AFTER MENACE BY CROWD

DALLAS TEX NEWS
JUNE 21, 1918

Deputy Sheriff J. M. Sinclair arrested Eli Garrett, a negro, shortly before 12 o'clock yesterday at Wilmer. Garrett it was claimed, had made remarks against the draft law and criticised the Government. A crowd of citizens had the negro in charge when the officer appeared and induced them to let the law take its course.

After the officer started to the city with the negro his automobile broke down. He was overtaken at St. Louis and Ervay streets. The negro was attacked and received several bruises. When Deputy Sinclair reached the jail the negro was unconscious and a rope that was carried by the party was still around his neck.

The crowd followed the deputy to the jail, but made no further effort to secure the negro after he was locked up. Garrett remained unconscious for several hours.

LINCOLN NEB STATE JOURNAL
NOVEMBER 3, 1918

Of all places in the world, College View is the last where a lynching movement would be expected to arise. The proceedings there, as reported, indicate that nothing more than an expression of resentment against an alleged financial slacker was intended. There was apparently no real intention to commit a lynching. But that is playing with fire. If any man fails to assume his fair share of war burdens, or if he shows disloyal tendencies, there is ample legal machinery for taking care of him. The men who participated in the College View affair violated the law and the spirit of the democracy which we are fighting for. They showed a poor understanding of real patriotism. It is to be expected, of course, that they will be called upon to bear the legal consequences of their act.

COLQUITT CITIZEN, VICTIM OF MOB'S MISTAKE, IS DEAD

Moultrie, Ga., June 18.—Henry Jones, a prominent citizen living near here, died last night from a wound he received Sunday night when he was shot by mistake by a mob of about 100 men who were searching for a negro.

Jones was shot through the abdomen. He was returning home from a neighbor's house when he heard some one call out to him to hold his hands up. Reports conflict as to whether Jones opened fire upon the crowd or not, but it is stated that he was thought at the time to be the negro they were looking for.

The negro, Sam Brown, had resisted arrest and fired at the sheriff and several white men a number of times. He has not yet been caught.

Lynchings—1918
Side Lights

LYNCHING RAMPANT IN SOUTH CAROLINA

(Special to THE NEW YORK AGE.

Allendale, S. C.—Allendale is a little town located on the Charleston and Western Carolina railroad. The Southern road from Savannah cross it as this point. Hence it forms a railroad junction, which adds somewhat to its importance. The little town was thrown into a fever of excitement on Monday, April 15. The cause of the excitement was this: A colored man by the name of Jim Williams was alleged to have attempted to commit a certain crime, who was arrested and threatened to be lynched. A dispatch from Columbia to the *Charleston News and Courier*, read in part as follows:

"After the alleged attempt a crowd of white men took the Negro to Barnwell and threatened to lynch him if Sheriff Morris, of Barnwell County, could not promise a speedy trial. The sheriff too the Negro and locked him in jail, and then communicated with the office of Thomas H. Peeples, attorney general, who conferred with Governor Manning's office, and R. L. Gunter, of Aiken, solicitor of the second judicial circuit. It was decided to hold a special term of court at Barnwell within as short a time as the law will allow. Advices from Barnwell at an early hour tonight are to the effect that this action has averted the contemplated lynching.

This "special term of court" will be composed largely of the would-be lynchers, consequently Jim Williams will get nothing like an impartial trial. Of course Solicitor Gunter will prosecute the prisoner, but who will defend him? Perhaps, to give the trial a semblance of fairness, the presiding judge will appoint some member of the bar to do it.

A later dispatch states that Governor Manning has ordered a special term of the Barnwell court for April 24, and that Judge Earnest Moore of Lancaster will preside.

Barnwell County is becoming famous for its lynchings and attempts at lynching of Negroes. It was only a few months ago that a Negro was shot and killed a young white man at Fairfax, was taken from Sheriff Morris, strung up, and his body riddled with bullets. From all appearances, the Negro shot in self-defense, for there were two white men attacking him—father and son. It was the son who was killed. The Negro was arrested, and was in the hands of the sheriff, being taken to the Barnwell jail. A mob waylaid the sheriff, and he quietly surrendered his prisoner, with the result as stated above. When the Governor ordered the arrest of the members of the mob, the sheriff deliberately gave their names, for he knew them all. They were arrested and put under heavy bonds until court meets, when they will be tried.

This lynching business is having a serious effect on labor conditions in Barnwell and Hampton counties. It is creating unrest and dissatisfaction among the Negroes. They are leaving the farms in some sections of these counties. A well-to-do white farmer told the writer that on account of the scarcity of labor in his neighborhood, he had to rent his farm out and move away to town. Others will have to do the same, said he. Some of these colored people are flocking to the larger cities like Savannah, Augusta, Charleston and Jacksonville, but perhaps the most of them are going North and West. It surely is a mystery how these white folks can treat the Negroes as they do, and then expect them to stay in the South and work for them. The thing is unreasonable.

WILL MAKE PROBE OF BARNWELL LYNCHING SAYS THE GOVERNOR

[illegible] S C RECORD
MARCH 5. 1918

Conference Held Here Saturday Between Governor Manning, Attorney General and Sheriff or Barnwell County.

Following a conference held Saturday by Gov. Manning with Attorney General Peeples and Sheriffff J. B. Morris of Barnwell, the chief executive gave out a statement in which he stated that there would be a thorough investigation by that office into the lynching of Walter Best, a negro, last Saturday at Duck Branch bridge, near Fairfax.

The lynching was brought about after Walter Best was arrested in the town of Fairfax, charged with having killed William Wilson, a white citizen, in a garage. Best, it is said, went into the garage and demanded that some repair work be done on his automobile and refused to pay for the work, claiming that the work was done by a young man now serving in the national army at Camp Jackson. After killing Mr. Wilson, Best attempted to make an escape but was apprehended and lodged in the town jail. Sheriff Morris was informed of the murder and came to Fairfax with two deputies to get the negro and take him to the county jail at Barnwell. While on the way to Barnwell the negro was taken from the sheriff and his deputies, carried into the woods and shot to death.

Last Thursday morning 17 prominent citizens of Barnwell county were arrested and that afternoon were given a hearing before Judge W. H. Townsend. Five of the men were granted bond at $7,500 each and the remaining 12 were released on bonds fixed at $5,000 each. In his statement following the conference Saturday, Gov. Manning said:

"I am determined that there will be a thorough investigation by this office of the lynching at Duck branch bridge. near Fairfax, Barnwell county, and those who participated will be vigorously prosecuted that the law may be vindicated.

"I had a conference with the attorney general and Sheriff J. B. Morris of Barnwell county, this morning on the lynching. I received a letter from Solicitor R. L. Gunter of the second judicial circuit, in which Barnwell county is situated, and he assured me that he would do everything in his power to see that those connected with the killing of Walter Best are brought to justice."

TWO NEGROES DISCIPLINED BY SOLDIERS

Another Colored Man Gets Into Fight With Canoist and Is Chased by a Crowd.

SPRINGFIELD O. SUN
JULY 15, 1918

Two negroes learned to their sorrow that it is always a good plan to stand up when "The Star Spangled Banner" is being played. At Snyder park, Sunday afternoon, the Cadet band set up that familiar musical selection and instantly most everyone there was standing, with possibly the exception of the two men aforesaid, who names were not learned.

Just nearby were half a dozen aviators from Wilbur Wright field. One of Uncle Sam's men told the two men to stand up. One of the men instantly replied that he did not have to stand up, and his companion did not make any move towards getting up.

Police a Bit Late.

In about half the time it takes to tell it, the flyers were "over there," and, after picking the men up and standing them on their feet, gave them a few terrific wallops that put them down and out. Before the arrival of the park police, the two colored men were on their way, as they were in a hurry.

Then there was another one-sided bout about 8:30 o'clock Sunday evening, when more than 100 persons chased a negro out of Snyder park, after he had drawn a revolver. In the crowd were soldiers, aviators and citizens.

Crowd Chases Him.

The trouble started after the colored man hired a row boat. While near the shore he ran into a canoe, and one of the boys in the canoe asked him to watch where he was going. He dared the boy to get out on shore and tell him that. The boy answered by breaking the paddle over the negro's head. A companion then knocked the negro down twice.

The negro left the park, and, coming back shortly afterward, began a hunt for the boys. He flashed a revolver, saying what he was going to do, and it was not long until the mob chased him out of the park.

Owen Lawless, head of the park police, hunted for the man, but was unable to find him.

MOB CASE TO SUPREME COURT.

El Dorado is Asked to Pay Damages for Lawless Acts of Citizens.

May 10 1918

Hon. Freeman L. Martin, an attorney of Wichita, was in the city one day this week filing briefs in the supreme court in the matter of C. Easter and Fern Easter vs. the City of El Dorado. This is a case in which a mob destroyed the property of these and other colored citizens, and under the law the city is responsible for whatever damages that may occur by the action of a mob. The home of these people was just a few feet on the edge of the city limits while the mob stood within the confines of that the city was not liable and property. The district court held that the city was not liable and therefore an appeal was taken to the supreme court.

In all fairness and justice we can see no reason why the City of El Dorado is not responsible for the action of this mob. If they destroyed property within twenty miles of El Dorado and were in the confines of the city at the time the damage was done, the city is liable just as much so as Germany is responsible for the destruction of lives and property in France with their 76 mile guns. It makes no difference where the gun is located, the damage is just the same.

NEGRO ARRESTED HERE CONFESSES

[illegible], 1918

Confesing his implication in the murder of a white couple near Valdosta recently, "Shorty" Ford, a negro, arrested here yesterday by Deputy Sheriffs Frank Edwards and Mallory Jones, is being held a prisoner in the county jail for the Georgia authorities.

Ford at first denied that he was the right man, but after some questioning he is said to have made a full confession to the arresting officers. Five other negroes comitting this crime have been lynched already. Ford is only 18 years old and has been employed as a driver of for rent automobiles. He narrated all the details of the horrible crime with minute accuracy. Ford fears the same fate will befall him as the other negroes suffered for the same crime, and seemed to be relieved whn Deputy Edwards promised to ask the governor if he could not remain in jail here for thirty days. The Georgia authorities have been advised of the arrest.

343

NEGRO SOLDIER IS INDICTED FOR MURDER

343

Edger Caldwell Must Face Jury Acted in Ninety Minutes

(Special to The Advertiser.)

ANNISTON, ALA., Dec. 19.—It took the Calhoun county grand jury just one hour and thirty minutes to assemble, according to the order of Judge Hugh D. Merrill, organize, hear the evidence of a dozen witnesses and return an indictment against Sergeant Edgar Caldwell, the negro soldier who shot and killed Conductor Cecil Linten, on an Oxford Lake car Sunday afternoon.

The expediency of securing the testimony of the soldier witnesses of the case, caused Judge Merrill to order the grand jury to assemble at 2 o'clock Thursday afternoon, and after hearing the evidence, returning the true bill and making a final report to the presiding officer of the Circuit Court, the jury adjourned.

It had been expected that the grand jury would remain in session for two days and investigate the recent killing of John Douglas Baxter by James S. Richardson and the case of W. E. Nichols, charged with trying to kill Policeman A. L. Blakemore, but their cases were not touched by the inquisitorial body.

No intimation has been given concerning the probable date of the trial of the negro soldier, but it is likely that a special term of the Circuit Court will be called to try the case.

NEGRO IS TAKEN FROM WILMER MEN

DALLAS [illegible] OURNAL
JUNE 20.

After twice fighting off a mob of 200 men, racing from Wilmer and eluding angry citizens, J. M. Sinclair at noon Thursday arrived at the county jail with Eli Garrett, negro, around whose neck a rope still hung. The negro was unconscious and bleeding from several wounds.

It was claimed the negro had uttered disloyal sentiments at Wilmer, arousing the ire of citizens.

COLORED SOLDIER ACQUITTED OF RAPE CHARGE

Louisville News
6/15/18

Camp Dodge, Ia., June 12.—Private William Head, one of the four colored soldiers tried here by a general court martial two weeks ago, for criminal assault upon a seventeen-year-old white girl, has been acquitted and restored to duty. The order was issued today at division headquarters.

NEGRO MURDERER IS SENTENCED TO HANG

HERE AUGUST 30

DALLAS TEX JOURNAL
JULY 25, 1918

Will Jones, negro, convicted of the murder of Mrs. Annie Bell Wolford, near Rose Hill, was sentenced to hang Aug. 30.

Sentence was pronounced upon the negro Thursday morning by Judge Charles A. Pippen, before whom the negro was tried Monday.

Following Jones' conviction on the murder charge, his attorneys made a statement to the Court in which they said that the defendant had been given a just and fair trial and that they found no reversible error had been committed in the trial. They asked to be discharged from the case and this request was granted.

That the negro might have every legal right protected, Judge Pippen ordered the clerk of the court to file a motion for a new trial. This was filed and Thursday morning the Judge overruled this motion.

Jones made no request that the case be appealed and indicated he was ready to receive sentence.

"And may Christ have mercy upon your guilty soul," are the words with which Judge Pippen closed his remarks in sentencing Jones to death.

Passing of the death sentence upon the negro on this date is believed to establish a record for quick action on the part of the courts of Texas. The murder for which the negro was convicted was committed on the night of Tuesday, July 16, about 9:30 o'clock. At 1 o'clock Wednesday morning Jones was arrested and at daylight he was brought to the Dallas County jail. Before noon of that day the grand jury, acting under special instructions from Judge Pippen, had investigated the case and returned an indictment against the negro. Thursday and Friday a special venire was summoned and Monday morning the selection of the jury began. At the opening of the afternoon session that day, taking of testimony started and a verdict was rendered by the jury before 4 o'clock, fixing the penalty at death.

The record of the case shows that nine days after the attack on Mrs. Wolford was made Jones was sent to the death cell to await the day fixed for his execution.

Negroes Make Protest

N. Y. C. TRIBUNE
NOVEMBER 11, 1918

Ask Punishment of Leaders of North Carolina Lynchers

Vigorous demands for the investigation and prosecution of the lynchers of George Taylor, a negro, in Rolesville, N. C., November 5, have been forwarded to Governor Bickett of North Carolina, by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

The telegrams, forwarded to the Governor and Solicitor Herbert N. Norris, of Wake County, N. C., commend the prosecutor for calling together a coroner's jury and making other efforts to bring the guilty mob leaders to justice. The Raleigh Chamber of Commerce, the Governor and other officials and organizations are called upon to support President Wilson's appeal of July 26 against lynching and mob violence.

GREENVILLE S C NEWS
APRIL 17, 1918

A new development in mob law took place in Allendale Monday when a negro charged with assault on a white woman was taken by a mob who threatened to lynch him, unless he is speedily tried. The authorities promised quick disposition of the case and the accused was turned over to the sheriff. That is certainly a much better way than the usual custom.

Mob Runs Amuck, Burning and Destroying Homes

Chicago Defender

Dewey, Okla., Aug. 16.—Excitement ran high here last Saturday when Billie Parker (white), a local aviator, flying low over the outskirts of the city, located N. Widlow, who was accused of slaying Chief of Police Mull and seriously wounding City Clerk George DeYoung following an attempt to arrest Widlow. It is claimed that the officers sought to take Widlow by force when he resisted arrest. The aviator's signals brought a posse of 500 whites, who captured Widlow. It could not be determined what became of him after the mob's search was rewarded.

The infuriated crowd invaded that section of the city inhabited by our people and burned down every house, except one which was occupied by an old invalid woman. Several small children were slightly burned by the flames and many deaths are expected, due to suffocation by smoke. Inhabitants of the village have migrated to other sections of the state.

More People Are Leaving Munroe, La., as Result of Another Lynching There

CHICAGO DEFENDER NEWS SERVICE

Monroe, La., April 26.—After having been brutally beaten, kicked and stabbed in the body with sharp instruments, Clyde Williams was taken from a deputy sheriff at McClain plantation, ten miles south of here, and lynched by a mob of white heathens. The men were unmasked and carried lighted torches in their hands, which were applied to the body of the victim as they marched him to the place of execution. Williams was accused of shooting, with intent to kill, C. L. Thomas (white), Missouri Pacific station agent at Fawndale, La. It was discovered that Williams had been shot three times by Thomas, and in the scuffle for his life he secured the pistol from the hands of Thomas and fired at his assailant.

The trouble started when Williams asked Thomas what time a certain train was due at the Fawndale station.

Thomas replied that it wasn't his business to inform "niggers" concerning trains, and following this remark he struck Williams over the head with a huge cane. A general mixup followed, in which Williams was shot three times.

Chicago Defender

The lynchers were easily recognized, but every effort has been made to conceal their identity. Excitement has run high here since the crime, and the residents are literally leaving the city in droves. It is definitely calculated that over seventy peaple abandoned this vicinity over night. It could not be determined where they were bound, but they seemingly preferred anywhere else to live than in this rotten borough.

TRAGEDY AT BARNEY LAID TO HUN AGENTS

Constitution 6-21-18

Valdosta, Ga., May 20.—Information that has all appearance of being reliable has come in that the negroes who participated in the killing of Hampton Smith, a farmer, at Barney last week and the wounding of his wife, were either directly or indirectly urged to crime by German agents who have been working secretly among the negroes in this section, and that the crime was the first result of a German south-wide plot to stir up the negroes and cause a race war.

Johnson, the main perpetrator of the crime, is now dodging a large posse in the swamp along Knights creek, his feet tied in rags which are saturated in turpentine to prevent the dogs from following his tracks. He eluded his pursuers last night and came into Valdosta for food, later returning to the swamp.

Sheriffs of six counties and the chief of police of Valdosta, with a large pack of bloodhounds, are on his trail.

Armed men began to assemble in Valdosta tonight at 10 o'clock when reports were circulated that Sidney Johnson had been located three miles from town.

It also was observed at that time that several county officials had disappeared from the city, presumably gone to investigate the report.

NEGRO MURDERER WILL BE CAUGHT

Brother of Man Who Shot Limestone Deputy Killed in Tennessee

BIRMINGHAM ALA NEWS
JUNE 21, 1918

ATHENS, Ala., June 21.—Special.—After an eight-day chase of men and hounds, in which nine different bloodhounds and 200 to 300 took part, Fred Robinson, who shot to death Deputy Sheriff Henry A. Eubanks, of Limestone County, is surrounded in the swamps in Lincoln County, Tennessee, and will, undoubtedly, be captured.

His brother, Ellis Robinson, who ran away with him after the killing of Eubanks, was killed Friday morning at 6 o'clock by members of the posse pursuing Fred Robinson.

Sheriff French, of Lincoln County, Tennessee, telegraphed to Athens early Friday morning that Ellis Robinson had been killed and that his brother would, undoubtedly, be taken by the posse, as he was surrounded in the woods.

Nine different bloodhounds have been used in this man chase, which has been under way without cessation since Thursday morning of last week. The chase has been kept up by between 200 and 300 men and it is believed here that their efforts will be rewarded by success before the day is over.

Chicago Defender 8-24-18

"PEACE" CROWD PLANS A LYNCHING

Misunderstands Druggist's Remark About Flag and Beats Him Terribly

PHILADELPHIA PRESS
NOVEMBER 8, 1918

In Kensington an attempted lynching and three accidents which may result fatally were striking incidents in the great demonstration in the mill districts due to the fake report that peace had come.

An unidentified man carrying a small American flag walked into Adolph Voss's drug store at 2613 East Allegheny Avenue and demanded that he kiss the flag. Voss, who is a naturalized German, and who has been at the Allegheny Avenue address twenty-five years, remarked that the flag was dirty and that if a clean one were brought into his place of business he would be most willing to kiss it.

The stranger apparently misinterpreting his remark about the dirtiness of the emblem threw open the front door and shouted to the crowd outside that a pro-German had not only refused to kiss the flag but had called it a dirty emblem. Within five minutes a great throng assembled and Voss was dragged from behind his counter and into the street. He was kicked and beaten into unconsciousness and then a rope was brought.

Saved by a Policeman.

At this junction John Wildersmuth, a policeman of the Belgrade and Clearfield Streets Station, fought his way to Voss, who lay in the gutter and seizing him by the coat collar dragged him into the store. Then, although the crowds sought to break into the place to get Voss, Wildersmuth telephoned to his station house and five minutes later reserves were riding rough shod among the crowd. Men and women begged for mercy from the police clubs but none was shown. An hour later dozens of persons were nursing bruised heads, but the life of Voss had been saved and not a person could be seen on the streets for squares around.

At the height of the excitement, Roland Voorhies, of 2173 Murley Street, and William H. Grabow, of 4940 Chase Street, employes of the branch office of the U. G. I. in Frankford, decided that they had to have a flag to celebrate the victory. Jumping into a machine they headed for a store in Germantown, but as they reached the Northeast Boulevard the automobile overturned, pinning them under it. Voohries has a fracture of the skull and Grabow is injured internally. They were taken to the Frankford Hospital. Their injuries may be fatal.

The second accident happened in Wissanoming. William H. Benner, of 6124 Gerstner Street, sixty-three years of age, attempted to cross the street while the people were in a frenzy of delirium. A speeding motorcycle on its way down to City Hall ran over Benner and fractured his skull. He was taken to the Frankford Hospital where it is said he would die.

Hear Kaiser Is a Suicide.

At 6 o'clock last night the street scenes in Kensington, Richmond and the entire Northeast began taking on a riotous aspect. This was caused by a rumor that the Kaiser in despair had hanged himself. Men went temporarily insane, and hundreds of revolver shots punctuated the wild cheering. Many of these revolvers were loaded with blanks but bullets shattered windows. The police seemed to be powerless to stop the rowdyism and no arrests were made.

NEGRO IS CAPTURED BY AID OF AIRPLANE

Constitution 8-13-18

Dewey, Okla., August 12.—Aid given by an aviator who, signalling from his airplane, directed a posse of sheriff's deputies and citizens along the route taken by N. Widlow, a negro fugitive, who last night shot and killed Chief of Police Mull and wounded George De Young, city clerk, when an attempt was made to arrest him on a minor charge, enabled the posse to capture the negro today after he had been brought to a halt with a bullet in his shoulder. An attempt was made to lynch Widlow, but he was spirited out of the city before the mob appeared at the jail. Later the crowd, estimated to number about 500 men, visited a negro settlement and set fire to a number of small dwellings. Precautions have been taken to prevent further disorder.

FAMILY OF MOB VICTIM SEEKS $2,000 PENALTY

Constitution 2-7-18

Columbia, S. C., February 6.—Counsel for the family of W. T. Sims, a negro preacher who was lynched in York county in August, 1917, has informed the board of county commissioners that unless settlement of their claims is effected without litigation action will be begun in the courts to collect the $2,000 which the law specifies as the minimum sum to be paid the family of a lynched person. Three white men and two negroes accused of the murder of Sims were acquitted last November.

Armed Deputies Check Mob Seeking a Negro for Attack on Woman

Constitution 8-9-18

Berkeley Springs, W. Va., April 8.—Popular feeling was at a high pitch here tonight following the arrest of John Perkins, a negro, charged with an attack upon a white woman at Hancock, Md. When news of the negro's arrest spread, a mob estimated at 1,000 persons surrounded the jail, clamoring for the negro, and a cordon of ten deputies armed with shot guns, held the irate citizens in check.

During the confusion about the jail, the negro was slipped out by officials and carried away in an automobile, presumably to Martinsburg, W. Va., where he will be held for safekeeping. When the crowd learned the negro had been taken away, it is said, a number of men gave chase in automobiles, but failed to overtake the officers' car.

After the crime the negro escaped on a freight train and was captured near here by county officers and placed in the local jail.

Lynchings – 1918
Side Lights

344

Governor Of Mississippi Tells N. A. A. C. P. To Go To Hell

The Daily Herald
12-31-18

Brutal Reply By Brutal Sympathizer Of Lynchers Made To N. A. A. C. P. Secretary Who Made Inquiry Concerning The Lynching Of Two Negro Women And Two Negro Men In That State

---

New York, December 30, 1918.

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People through its secretary, John R. Shillady, of New York, announces the receipt of a reply from the Governor of Texas concerning the lynching of Charles Shipman in Fort Bend county, Texas, in November, in which the Governor's secretary says that the Governor has referred the matter to the Adjutant General of the State for investigation.

In reply to the inquiry of a Jackson, Miss., paper as to whether he would make any reply to the inquiry of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People concerning what he was going to do about the lynching of four Negroes, two of them young women, one young girl being 16 and one boy 15 years old, the Governor of that State said:

"No, not tonight, but I might give you a little advance information to the effect that I will tell them, in effect, to go to ———."

GOV. HOBBY ASKED TO PROBE CRIME

The Chicago Defender
12-21-18

Is Given Names of Men Who Caused the Death of Chas. Shipman

Austin, Tex., Dec. 20.—The names of five men who participated in the lynching of Charles Shipman, in Fort Bend county, Texas, on Nov. 14 last have been given to Gov. William P. Hobby by the San Antonio branch of the N. A. A. C. P. From January 1st of this year ten men have been lynched in Texas, and so far as records show no one has been brought to trial in any court of law on this account. Texas is only surpassed in its lynching record by one other state and that is Georgia.

To Ask Trial

The governor is requested to make an investigation into the matter and use every possible means to bring the guilty parties to the bar of justice. It is expected that his answer to the association's letter will soon be made public. Shipman was lynched following a disagreement he had with a white man on whose plantation he worked.

Ever since the lynching of Shipman the seven branches of the N. A. A. C. P. located throughout the state of Texas have been busily engaged in compiling data to offer to the state officials in the attempt to have the guilty parties tried.

MOB OF LYNCHERS SPREADS TERROR AT WINSTON-SALEM

The Atlanta Independent
12-28-18

Thousands of Persons Attempt to Storm Jail to Get Negro Accused of Shooting Two Men and Attacking Woman.

FIVE PERSONS KILLED AND TWENTY INJURED

Mob Broke Into Jail and Wounded Negro and Another Prisoner — North Carolina Governor Orders Home Guards to Winston-Salem.

Winston-Salem, N. C., November 17. The death toll in the riot here tonight, which followed efforts of a mob to storm the city jail and lynch a negro prisoner, had been increased at midnight to five—a girl spectator and a fireman and three negroes. The police believe that a detailed search tomorrow will show that at least seven persons and maybe more were killed.

Over 20 Injured.

Upwards of a score of persons are believed to have been injured, five or six of them seriously. They are mostly white persons and include two members of the home guard, which was called out when the mob made its second visit to the jail after shooting a negro and accidentally wounding a white prisoner.

There were several thousand men in the mob and they wanted a negro accused of shooting J. E. Childress and Sheriff Flynt and attacking Mrs. Childress last night.

Late tonight firing still was going on in different parts of the city, the mob finally having broken into small groups. Efforts of the home guard and the police to restore order were unavailing even at that hour and Governor Bickett was asked to intervene. He ordered home guards here from Greensboro and arranged to have a company of regular soldiers sent from Camp Polk, near Raleigh.

The Dead and Wounded.

The known dead are:

Rachael Levi, a young woman bystander, and Robert Young, a fireman.

The more seriously injured include Margaret George, Linwood Hecler, John Rumpler, citizens, and Frank O'Brien and R. T. Hawley, members of the home guard. Charles White, shot and seriously hurt Jules Stith, Cecil Alley, J. J. Adams.

Five of the more seriously injured, including two members of the home guard, were taken to hospitals, but many others were treated at their homes. The total number of injured was not known and the police would not even hazard an estimate.

The mob first formed this afternoon about 3:30 and stormed the jail. Three shots were fired and the negro accused of shooting the two men and attacking Mrs. Childress was seriously wounded, while a white prisoner named Tragg also was hit in the arm by a stray bullet.

After some difficulty the police succeeded in clearing the crowd out of the building and then the mayor called out the home guards. Quiet reigned for a time, but later the report went around that the negro shot was not the man that had been sought. By nightfall the mob had reformed and started marching to the jail, which was surrounded by home guards.

Thousands in Mob.

Hardware stores were broken into and revolvers, shotguns and other weapons and ammunition taken. As the mob marched it increased in size and when its objective was reached it numbered several thousand. The mayor sought to address the crowd, but could not be heard. In the meantime fire companies had arrived and when the mob broke for the jail the firemen turned water on them.

Firing immediately followed and Young was shot dead. A bullet hit Miss Levi, who was watching near by. The home guards answered the volley, but the mob quickly overpowered them and went into the jail. Two members of the guard were badly hurt by being thrown bodily down a stairway which they were guarding.

Apparently the mob did not find the negro it sought, for no more of the prisoners were fired upon. After an hour or more the mob left the jail and started marching through the business section of the town. Gradually it broke into groups and for a time it was feared that there would be a race riot, as some of the groups headed for the negro quarter. Late tonight however, there had been no clash between the whites and the blacks.

Soldiers Sent From Camp Greene.

Charlotte, N. C., November 17.—In response to request by telephone from the mayor of Winston-Salem through the Charlotte police department, 150 soldiers from Camp Greene were ordered by the camp authorities tonight to depart on a special train about midnight for Winston-Salem to aid in quelling the disturbance.

Raleigh, N. C., November 17.—Apprised of the situation in Winston-Salem by telephone tonight Governor Bickett has ordered the Greensboro company of state militia to the scene, and has arranged for 250 tankers from Camp Polk to leave here at 11 o'clock.

344

ALL NEGROES DRIVEN FROM WYOMING TOWNS

12-13-18

Ogden, Utah, Dec. 12.—Negro refugees from Green River, Wyo., arriving here today, declared that all Negro men, women and children had been ordered to leave that town following the lynching Tuesday of Edward Woodson, a Negro charged with killing a railroad switchman and wounding another. Nearly all left their possessions in Green River, having been given only until last night to leave.

GREAT GOD! How can any Nation expect to prosper under such conditions? Some of our best young men are fighting "over there" for true Democracy. The President of the U. S. leaves his country to go into another on a Peace journey when we need Peace at home. One thing we can say is that when he does arrive in the foreign country the people can tell him this, that they don't hang, burn and lynch their subjects like they do in America. Mark my words: "Whatsoever a Nation soweth, that shall it also reap."

344

NEGRO MOB "HANGED" SUCCUMBS IN army.

LOUISVILLE TIMES
DEC 31 1918

The Times Special Service.

Shelbyville, Ky., Dec. 31.—Insurance papers from the War Risk Bureau, which were sent here for certification, disclose the fact that Jim West, who made his escape from the mob which lynched Gene Marshall and Wade Patterson, two other negroes, on the night of January 15, 1911, died recently in an army camp of bronchial pneumonia, left $5,000 and made his mother beneficiary. West's fate was long a mooted question, but it has since been conclusively established that he had succeeded in freeing his hands before he was swung off of the C. & O. bridge and held himself suspended by clutching the rope above his head. While the mob was chasing Patterson, whose rope was broken by the weight of his body, West succeeded in releasing his neck from the noose and dropped into the creek. West was under charges of harming a 14-year-old white girl.

Negro Shoots Planter's Wife Following Reprimand

MEMPHIS TENN PRESS
JUNE 13, 1918

Resenting a reprimand because he had quit work an hour too early Wednesday afternoon, Elton Mitchell, negro, shot Mrs. W. M. Langston, wife of a plantation manager, near Earle, Ark., and made his escape. He also fired at Langston, but missed him. Memphis bloodhounds, in charge of Neely Carter and Frank White were put on the trail, but lost it after following it five miles to where the negro is supposed to have taken a mule.

When Mitchell quit work too soon he was ordered back to the field by Langston, but, instead went to another negro's cabin and borrowed a Winchester rifle. With this he returned and opened fire on Langston, whom he missed. He then fired at Mrs. Langston and struck her in the side. She was brought to the Baptist hospital this morning. It is believed she will recover.

QUADRUPLE LYNCHING PUT UP TO GOVERNOR

New York, December 21.—Demand to know what steps the Mississippi authorities will take in regard to the lynching of four negroes reported to have taken place at Shubuta in that state last Friday, was contained in a telegram addressed to the governor today by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. The telegram points out since the United States entered the war 103 lynchings have occurred, and that twenty-six of these have taken place since President Wilson made an appeal against lynching on July 21, last.

"Last month Governor Henderson, of Alabama, directed the attorney general to take charge of an investigation of the Sheffield, Ala., lynching, as a result of which indictments were found," the message declared. "What is Mississippi's answer to the challenge of the American conscience which, in common with the president, considers lynching an unjustifiable barbarity?"

Shubuta, Miss., December 21.—That the four negroes, accused of the murder of Dr. E. L. Johnston, their employer, who were lynched near here Friday night, came to their death at the hands of unknown persons, was the verdict of the coroner's jury here today. The negroes, Major and Andrew Clark, brothers, and Mag and Alma House, sisters, all were under 20 years of age. They were hanged from the girders of the Chickashay river bridge, two miles from Shubuta, after they had been taken from the Shubuta jail. Throughout Friday night the bodies swung from the steel span, being left untouched until the coroner arrived today.

Dr. Johnston was shot December 10, while milking a cow in the barnyard near his plantation home.

CLAIMS MAL-TREATMENT

SUIT FOR $50,000 FILED AGAINST PROMINENT DYERSBURG CITIZENS.

MEMPHIS, Tenn., Nov. 5.—Charges of mob violence were made against several of the best citizens in Dyersburg by T. H. Gerig, who late Thursday evening filed suit in the federal court for $50,000 damages, naming the following as defendants: N. W. Calcutt, president of the Mercantile Bank and Trust Company; Dr. J. A. Green, O. P. Bishop, real estate broker; C. S. Hall, John J. Fields, stave manufacturer; H. M. Beard, merchant; W. W. Lauderdale, merchant; G. W. Lambert; Ben T. Tamm, merchant; Morris Stamm, Samuel Stamm and E. H. Harrell, a druggist.

Gerig alleges that these men caused a mob to form on the evening of June 21, 1918, which threatened his life and injured him and made him a cripple for life.

According to the bill Gerig was operating a minstrel show last summer, and that on June 21 he was billed to appear with it in Dyersburg. His show was known as the "Old Kentucky Minstrels" and it was operated under the trade name of Harry Hunt, Gerig being proprietor and manager.

It is alleged in the bill that on the afternoon of the date the show appeared in Dyersburg, and immediately following a parade, Gerig was approached by three of the defendants, who demanded that he tear down his tent and get his show out of town as quickly as possible, that he would not be allowed to show there at all.

Gerig avers that he refused to comply with this demand, and that all the defendants later "caused the formation of a mob for the purpose of killing him, destroying and scattering workmen and running his troupe of actors away from the show."

Gerig claims that "between 7 and 8 o'clock that evening while Mrs. Gerig and a ticket seller were selling tickets for the night performance, and after 150 or 200 persons had been seated inside the show, the defendants and a mob violently assaulted him and the ticket seller, scattering tickets and money on the ground, dragged him up the street, threatening to hang him and burn his show." Gerig also avers that he "pleaded with the mob not to kill him, and thereupon they dragged him to the office of the mayor, where he was again threatened with death and the destruction of his property unless he agreed to take down his tent and get the show out of town."

The News From Waycross, Georgia

(By H. H. Thweatt)

Mr. Walter Brown, the tailor, lost his little two year old baby, its death resulting from a fall sustained not long

Mrs. Armenta Maze fell a victim of influenza. Her remains were carried to Valdosta for interment which took place last Saturday.

Mrs. Susie Harris by heroic treatment has overcome an attack of influenza and is out again.

The members of Mt. Zion A. M. E. church gave their pastor, Rev. J. F. Duhart, a surprise party Monday night. The pastor expressed himself as being completely surprised, but assured the party of his high appreciation of their thinking about him at this time while the church is inactive on account of the influenza.

It is altogether another thing when the blood thirsty cracker attempts to vent his spleen upon a reputable hard working colored citizen. This was shown in the case of Mr. Payton Hughes, chief mechanic at Hebeard Company and R. R. Works when he was attacked by a blood thirsty mob that wanted to beat and kick him around as they had been doing less well known Negroes all the morning. A young white girl had gotten off the train near the Hebeard mills and claimed that a Negro had attacked her. So this irresponsible mob was stalking through that community promiscuously beating and intimidating every Negro it met. Mr. Hughes however, had heard about their ravings and, as it was shown by what happened later, had very timely armed himself. A member of the crowd stopped his wheel and cursed him. Mr. Hughes already worked up, promptly resented the vile epithets so unceremoniously cast upon him. The white man, not looking for this unusual thrust of resentment, whirled around and went to the automobile where a young arsenal was stored to get his rifle. Just as he was about to hand out this weapon, Mr. Hughes promptly objected in tones that had a ring of business. The white man looked around and found himself completely covered with a forty-four. His comrades came up and found themselves equally as potent, as Mr. Hughes was carefully guarding the arsenal and their base of supplies. Finally, men of authority came upon the scene and eased the situation by assuring Mr. Hughes that he would be protected. These men were Mr. Hughes' employers. They dispersed the mobocrats and warned them off the premises. Mr. Hughes is still on his job with the promise of absolute protection, and the members of the mob have been indicted. So it seems that the Southern man after all is going to assist President Wilson to crush out mob spirit. What these white men did to protect this Negro, other white men in other communities are going to do.

INNOCENT NEGRO CHASED BY MOB

Teased By Newsboys He Ran And Crowd Pursued Him In Business Section

NORFOLK VA VIRGINIAN PILOT
OCTOBER 13, 1918

SAVED BY POLICE AFTER CAUGHT BY NAVY PATROL

Charging over the top in the wake of a flying negro, a bunch of sailors and civilians attending the mass meeting in the interest of the liberty loan at Granby street and City Hall avenue, last night, precipitated a small riot that came near resulting seriously.

Just what the unfortunate negro did, if he did anything, no one knows. A newsboy on the outskirts of the crowd yelled that a negro had drawn a knife on someone, and then the trouble was on.

A negro ran. That much is certain. He disappeared down the avenue like a flash with more than a hundred sailors and civilians in close pursuit yelling like mad. Two provost guards, Seamen Hughes and Lindsee, with quick presence of mind, made a detour and intercepted the negro near the postoffice.

They were joined by Detectives Hawls and Petty and the four officers with drawn clubs surrounded the prisoner and started a battle for his life with the mob. From then until he was delivered into the hands of a turnkey at the central station-house it was a running fight between the officers and the pursuers. No one was inured, but the howling crowd followed to the station-house, and only a cordon of officers thrown out by Captain Guynn, stopped the charge.

The negro, whose name is Scott, was locked up for safe keeping, but no charges were preferred against him. According to two soldiers who claimed to be near the negro when the trouble started, the prisoner did nothing at all to warrant the outbreak. The newsboys were teasing the negro they allege, and when one of them yelled that the negro had drawn a knife, the crowd charged, the Negro, very naturally took to his heels.

LYNCHING HURTS WILSON ABROAD, SAYS N. A. A. C. P.

Governor Hobby of Texas Which Has Had Ten Lynchings This Year, Implored to Act

New York, Dec. 13.—The National Association for the Advancement of the Colored People, through its secretary, John R. Shillady, makes public a telegram sent to Governor William F. Hobby, of Texas, requesting an investigation into the circumstances surrounding the alleged lynching of Chas. Shipman, a Negro, on November 14 last, in Fort Bend County, Texas. The Association told the Governor that it is in possession of a statement from its San Antonio Branch which gives the names of five men who deliberately lynches the Negro following disagreement between the Negro and a white man on whose plantation the Negro had been living. The Association calls the Governor's attention to the fact that this is the tenth lynching which has occurred in Texas this year, a record exceeded only by that of the state of Georgia. The Association's telegram follows:

December 13, 1918.

Hon. William P. Hobby, Governor,
Austin, Texas.

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, with one hundred and fifty-four branches, seven of them in Texas, and forty-two thousand members, requests information concerning legal action taken or contemplated by Texas authorities in the alleged lynching of Charles Shipman, a Negro, in Fort Bend County, Texas, on November 14 last. The San Antonio Branch of this Association has placed in your hands a statement concerning this matter and names of five men who are said to have been responsible for the lynching. From January first of this year ten Negroes have been lynched in Texas and so far as we are informed no one has been brought to trial in any court of law on this account. Now that President Wilson will soon appear as a spokesman of American democracy in the arena of the world the American people are more than ever sensitive to the orderly conduct of democratic government in their own country.

JOHN R. SHILLADY, Secretary,
National Association for the Advance ment of Colored People.

Lynchings — 1916
Side lights

345

"Lynching Is Just as Much Murder As Is Vendetta of the Corsican"

Constitution 11-13-16

---Dr. Henry A. Porter

Dr. Henry Alford Porter last night at the Second Baptist church preached the sixth sermon in the special series on "The Ten Commandments in Atlanta Life," the subject being "Murder and Suicide." The text was Exodus 20:13: "Thou shalt not kill."

He said in part:

"This commandment is violated by murder and manslaughter. Murder is the deliberate killing of a man; manslaughter is the killing of a man in heat of blood or through criminal carelessness.

"It would seem superfluous to speak to such an audience on such a subject. But look with me at the 'murder map of the United States.' It is a grewsome spectacle. If you dare to look at the appalling catalogue you will see that in the last ten years there have been about 100,000 murders committed. Think of it! The ground of this Christian country soaked with the blood of 10,000 murdered men every year. Thirty every day; one every hour!

"This silent war of hate is almost enough to stagger Christian hope and courage.

Many Cains in Georgia.

"Of this 100,000 victims of venomed hate, several thousands have fallen in Georgia. We speak of Georgia as 'the Garden of Eden.' It is: only it has not one Cain, but many. An editor says that when Cain killed Abel he migrated from that country, and that he must have come to America, especially in ew of the fact that there were 20,000 homicides and suicides in this country last year.

"And the curse of Cain shall follow him who commits this crime of crimes. 'Whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.' The serpent shall coil about his soul and drag him down to death eternal, except he repent, for over the archway of everlasting life is this inscription, 'No murderers enter here.'

"There are many murderers walking the streets, whom the courts do not classify as such. We may kill a man by acts of omission, as well as commission; by slow poison, as well as by swift sh ot. The farmer sends diseased meat to market; the chem who adulterates drugs; the employer who, through criminal care essness, jeopardizes the lives of employees, are guilty of the blood of those who perish through their fault, and if they cannot be hanged for murder, let them at least be brand ed, like Cain, with infamy.

"As the soul does not wait till birth to enter the body, all pre natal deaths, unless accidental or to save the life of the mother, is murder.

A Suicidal Mania.

"This divine law is violated by suicide. Such suicidal mania never prevailed sin time began as prevails today. Men by the thousands are flinging themselves out of the world. Last year over 10,000 people committed suicide in this country. Take the awful figures and write them in your heart! Ten thousand husbands, wives, fathers, children—even little boys and girls—rashly plunged into outer darkness. And they went to their untimely death amid the plaudits of suicide clubs and suicide champions. It is a fact worth noting well that these applauders are invariably infidel clubs and infidel champions. Just in proportion as faith fails is life cheapened; and when faith is gone there is nothing left for mortal man but to grovel in the dust and die like a dog.

"Suicide brands one as a coward. In Egyptian hieroglyphics the suicide is represented by a hare ready to jump into the water at the first approach of danger.

"A man came to Sir Andrew Clark complaining of depression, inability to do his work and that he was tempted to rely upon stimulants. Sir Andrew saw his perilous state and forbade resort to stimulants, and when the patient declared he would be unequal to his work and would sink, he replied, 'Then sink like a man.'

"Suicide brands one as a traitor. It is the desertion of the post to which God has assigned us. Often it is the base forsaking of one's family, leaving them to struggle alone.

"Suicide is the consummation of all guilt. Like treason, it is all crimes in one. The type of the murderer is Cain, but the type of the suicide is Judas. The suicide goes to his own place. His is the only crime that admits of no repentance.

Lynching Private Vengeance.

"This law of God is broken by lynching. Lynching is private vengeance, and is as much murder as is the vendetta of the Corsican, who tracks his victim over oceans and continents until the knife finds the quivering heart.

"During the last ten years nearly 1,000 people have been done to death by American mobs, and of the number some were burned to death with unspeakable barbarities. Such a catalog has made our fair land a hissing and a by-word among the nations of the earth. And who can tell where the hurricane of lawlessness will strike next?

"Let the pulpit cry out in no uncertain tones against this carnival of crime, this epidemic of lawlessness. The minister of God who stands by in silence and lets these things pass is a traitor to his trust.

"True, the victim of the lynching is often a criminal of the deepest dye. He ought to be hanged on a gibbet a hundred cubits high. Let men of whatever color who violate sacredness of virtue and life receive their full penalty, swift and sure. But let it be by the majesty of the criminal law.

Hatred and Murder.

"It is notorious that for the species of murder called lynching there has never been a conviction, north or south. But with God, murder is murder, let us style it what we may; and everyone engaged in that atrocious deed shall answer for it at the bar of the Judge of all.

"I have been speaking of the external violation of this commandment. But there is also an internal violation. What says the Apostle John? 'Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.'

"Are you nursing hatred toward anybody? Remember, hatred is murder; it is death in the heart. Fall, fall at the feet of Sovereign Mercy and pray, 'Forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us.'"

345

$1,000 Verdict For Fay, Who Was Whipped By Mob At Keo.

Weekly Reporter 12-9-16

LITTLE ROCK, Nov. 16—A jury in United States District Court yesterday afternoon brought in a verdict of $1,000 for J. H. Fay, Negro, who had sued for $25,000 damages for a whipping he said he suffered at the hands of a mob when he was taken from the village of Keo, Lonoke county, in July 1915. He alleged that a strap with tacks stuck in it was used on him. The defendants attempted to prove alibis.

The Negro was taken from the jail in the night and his case depended upon identifying his assailants. Thirty Negroes from Lonoke county were witnesses.

WHITE CAPISM.

Abbeville Southeast Alabamian

Advertiser 2-26-17

White Capism should not be tolerated in this county. It only tends to violence and crime along other lines and adds fuel to the flames that would burn down and destroy the structure of civilization. We should rise to the full height of our manhood, that is if there is enough of that article left in this country to assert itself, and say that white men shall not publicly or privately beat up, bruise and mutilate the body of blacks nor white without due cause. The law provides ample remedy for every species of wrong known to our State and men should resort to the law as law-abiding citizens when they have grievances in any particular.

GEORGIAN

Atlanta, Ga.

NOV 20 1916

Both Races Urged To Stop Lynchings

"It is for the white men to remove the crime that retaliates and for us to remove the crime that provokes. We must cut out such things as liquor drinking, pistol toting and resorting to dives and dance halls. We must encourage industry, educational and practical religion."

These were the sentiments being discussed Monday by members of the First Congregational Church, negro, who heard Rev. Dr. H. H. Proctor preach Sunday evening on the Golden Rule as a solution for the lynching problem in Georgia.

345

Virginia.

405

405

IF HE HAD BEEN BLACK?

We find the following news dispatch in a leading Southern newspaper tucked away in the middle pages of the day as if the editor would much rather have suppressed it than to give it space:

Roanoke, Va., Nov. 28.—Wesley H. Terry, 53 years old, a well-known citizen of Floyd Court House, arrested October 30, charged with attempted criminal assault upon a prominent young lady of [illegible] place, appeared before Judge Moffit [illegible] term of the Circuit C[illegible] pleaded guilty to the indictment [illegible] sentenced to five years in the penit[illegible]

Terry was [illegible] mayor of the town and he young won[illegible]om he entered was he daughter of [illegible] the county.

Now, if Terry had been a black or colored person he would not have been allowed to face a judge and jury of his peers in a fair trial, nor have been allowed to stand before the judge to receive sentence as a final act of the law, or been sentenced to five years in the penitentiary. It is entirely proper that all this should have been done, as far as the legal process is concerned, and we commend it; but if Terry had been a black or colored person it would have not been done in that way. Far from so. He would not have been allowed to face a judge and a jury of his peers or get sentence of five years in the penitentiary. He would have been dispatched in short order by a lot of white mob-rathers, whom the coroner's jury would have exonerated with a verdict all too common: "Died by the hands of parties unknown." But they are never unknown. The just Judge knows them and finds them out in the end. That much we are sure of because we know it. Mr. Lincoln once said: "This nation cannot exist half slave and half free." And Dr. Washington once said: "There cannot be one law for the black man and another law for the white man." It took a long and bloody war to establish the truth of Mr. Lincoln's statement. What will it take to establish the truth of Dr. Washington's? It will be and is largely a matter of educating public opinion, and that is always a long and tedious business. The best sentiment of both races should co-operate in the creation of this public opinion, but in the South it is not done, the prevailing rule of law and of public opinion being that "a white man can do no wrong and a black man can do no right." Before any progress can be made in correcting existing public opinion this monstrous rule of law and public opinion will have to be crushed entirely.

The Henry Clay Beatties, the Floyd Allens and the Wesley Terrys are helping to do this, and that is one reason why THE AGE takes special pains to chronicle and comment on these crimes against womanhood and the majesty of the law. It is not a malicious thing that we do, and we do it more in sorrow than anger. The theory that all white folks are alike is as false as the theory that all black and colored folks are alike. They are not. Far from it would be a strange thing under t[illegible] if they were. The effort of Sou[illegible] white folks to make it appear that it so is working out a queer situation all the parties concerned.

If he had been a black man instead of a white man! It is a shame that any such question should be possible in this country, but it is; and, as Robert Burns says, "Facts are facts, and not to be disputed."